

THE HOLY BIBLE, CONTAINING THE OLDE TESTAMENT, AND THE NEW,

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONdon by *Bonham Norton* and *Iohn Bill*, Deputies and Assignes of *Robert Barker*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

Anno 1618.

Cum priuilegio


HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE, and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this land, that men should haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue vnto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, & this also accompanied with peace and tranquilitie at home and abroad.

But amongest all our ioyes, there was none that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the farthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this qualitie haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall mor honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are more Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wales, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themselues, and consented on their Anuils; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and Innocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singuler, and extraordinarie graces: so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

***

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioſhua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſter	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Pſalmes	150	Zechariah	14
		Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Eſdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2. Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
Wiſedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Epheſians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Coloſsians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Theſſalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.



CHAP. I.

1 *The Creation of Heauen and Earth,* 3 *of the light.* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fish and foule,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God:* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

*Psal.33. 6. & 136. 5. Iob 26.13. 15. & 17. 24. Hebr. 11.3.

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyde, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, *Let there be light:* and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse,

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse hee called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauens be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kind, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there bee * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon ỹ earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to *giue* light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moouing creature, that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell and creeping thing, & beast of the earth after his kind: & it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattel, and ouer all the earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the

*2. Cor. 4.6.

† *Heb. betweene the light and betweene the darkenesse.* † *Heb. the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

* Psalm. 136 5. iere. 10. 12. and 51.15.

† *Heb. expansion.*

* Ier. 31. 35. * Psal. 33 7. & 136. 5. Iob 38.8.

† *Heb. tender grasse.*

* Deu. 4. 19. psal. 136.7.

† *Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.* † *Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.*

* Ier. 31. 35.

* 2. Esdr. 6.47.

‖ *Or, creeping.* † *Heb. soule.*

† *Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.*

* Chap. 8 17. *and* 9.1.

* Chap. 5 1. and 9.6. 1. cor 11.7. eph. 4.14. col. 3.10.

* Matth. 10.4. wisd. 2.23.

* Chap. 9.1.

earth, and subdue it, & haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first Sabbath.* 4 *The maner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden, and the riuer thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19. 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 *And on the seuenth day God ended his work, which hee had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD had made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is it* that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer is Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayst † freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I wil make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foules of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Serpent deceiueth Eue.* 6 *Mans shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The Serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankinde.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the middest of the garden, God hath said, Yee shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shalbe opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eies, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: & they sewed fig leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam & his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And hee said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And

† Heb. creepeth.
† Heb. seeding seed.
* Chap. 9.3.
† Heb. a liuing soule.
* Ecclus. 39.16.

* Exo. 20. 11. and 31.17. deu. 5.14. heb. 4.4.
† Heb. created to make.

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.
† Heb. dust of the ground.
* 1. Cor. 15.47.
* 1. Cor. 15.45.

* Ecclus. 24.29.

† Heb. Cush.
‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria.
‖ Or, Adam.
† Heb. eating thou shalt eate.
† Heb. dying thou shalt die.

* Ecclus. 17.5.
† Heb. a helper before him.
‖ Or, the man.
† Heb. called.

† Heb. builded.
* 1. Cor. 11.8.
* Matth. 19.5. mar. 10.7. 1. cor. 6.16. eph. 5.31.

† Heb. Yea, because, &c.

* 2. Cor. 11.3. 1. tim. 2.14.

† Heb. a desire.
* Eccles. 25.26. 1. tim. 2.14.
‖ Or, things to gird about.
† Heb. winde.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed, it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the daies of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold the man is become as one of vs to know good and euill. And now lest he put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and hee placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain & Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the first city.* 19 *Lamech and his two wiues.* 24 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof, and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had no respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore. And ‖ vnto thee *shall bee* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper.

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen-fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, & he builded a city, & called the name of the citie after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuentie and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed mee another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THis is the * booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begat *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeres: and he dyed.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begat † Enos.

7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeres, and he dyed.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† Hebr. Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fiftene yeere, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fine yeeres, and he dyed.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuentie yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† Greeke, Malaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the daies of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued fixtie and nine yeres, and begate † Iared.

† Hebr. Jered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixty and two yeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixty and two yeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Methuselah.

† Greeke, Mathusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and fiue yeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God tooke him.

* Ecclus. 44.16. Heb.11.5.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after he begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

† Hebr. Lamech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeres, and he dyed.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeres: and he begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

† Greeke, Noe.

30 ¶ And Lamech liued, after he begat Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them,

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Gyants in the earth in those daies: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

† Hebr. face out.

8 But Noah found grace in the eies of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

* Chap. 5.21. mat.15. 19.

‖ Or, on the seuenth day.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

† Hebr. euery day.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The ende of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

† Hebr. from man vnto beast.

‖ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

* Ecclus. 44.17.2. pet.2.5.

† Hebr. nests.

15 And this is the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of; the length of the Arke *shall bee* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth, shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sons wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shalbe male and female.

20 Of foules after their kinde, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food, for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Hebr. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

* 2. Pet. 2.5.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that

† Hebr. seuen seuen,

are not cleane, by two, the male and the female.

3 Of foules alſo of the aire, by ſeuens, the male and the female; to keepe ſeede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeuen dayes, and I will cauſe it to raine vpon the earth fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and euery liuing ſubſtance that I haue made, will I † deſtroy from off the face of the earth.

† Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, and of beaſts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth;

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe ‖ after ſeuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

‖ Or, on the ſeuenth day.

11 ¶ In the ſixe hundred yeeres of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the ſame day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖ Or, floud-gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights.

13 In the ſelfeſame day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his ſonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beaſt after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kind: & euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † ſort.

† Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all fleſh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increaſed, & bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were increaſed greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile: and the mountaines were couered.

† Wild. 104.

21 * And all fleſh died that moued vpon the earth both of foule, and of cattell, and of beaſt, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

† Heb. the breath of the ſpirit of life.

22 All in whoſe noſtrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

23 And euery liuing ſubſtance was deſtroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were deſtroyed from the earth: and * Noah only remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

* Wild. 104.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

† 2 Pet. 2. 5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters aſſwage.* 4 *The Arke reſteth on Ararat.* 7 *The Rauen and the Doue.* 15 *Noah, being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the Arke.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, and offereth ſacrifice.* 21 *Which God accepteth, and promiſeth to curſe the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to paſſe ouer the earth, and the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were ſtopped, and the raine from heauen was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke reſted in the ſeuenth moneth, on the ſeuenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

† Hebr. were in going and decreaſing.

5 And the waters † decreaſed continually vntill the tenth moneth, in the tenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines ſeene.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the ende of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made.

7 And he ſent foorth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

† Hebr. in going forth and returning

8 Alſo he ſent forth a doue from him, to ſee if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no reſt for the ſole of her foot, & ſhe returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Hebr. cauſed her to come.

10 And hee ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes: and againe he ſent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off. So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the ſixe hundred and one yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Arke.

† Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a † ſweet ſauour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake, for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt. * Chap. 6.5. mar. 15.19.

22 † While

†Hebr. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 †While the earth remaineth, seede time and harueſt, and cold, and heat, and Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 God. Couenant, 13 ſignified by the Rainbow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iapher, 28 and dieth.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them. * Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

* Chap. 1.28. and 8.17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mooueing thing that liueth ſhalbe meat for you: euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

*Chap. 1.29.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

*Leuit. 17.14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

*Matth. 26.52. Reu. 13.10

*Chap. 1.27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you: of the ſoule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

*Iſa 54.9

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more bee a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, & it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant, betweene me and the earth.

* Eccluſ. 44.11, 12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud: and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Conenant between God, and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

†Hebr. Chenaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, & told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

‖Or, ſeruant to them.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iapher, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant:

‖Or, perſwade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

2 * The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

*1. Chron. 1.5.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

*1. Chron. 1.8.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: he began to be a mightie one in the earth.

9 He was a mighrie hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

†Gr. Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖Or, *he* went out into Aſſyria. ‖Or, the ſtreets of the citie.

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim,) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

† Hebr. Tzidon.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, & the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

† Hebr. Azzah.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abraham. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND the * whole earth was of one language, and of one † speach.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And † they said, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a towre, whose top may *reach* to heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the citie and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said; Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language, and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will bee restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth; and they left off to build the citie:

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued, after hee begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate * Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug.

21 And Reu liued after hee begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren: she *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 Hee departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth thorow Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing,

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was fiuentie and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and all the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And

---

* 1.Chro. 1.17.
† Heb. Arpachshad.
† Heb. Shelah.
* 1.Chro. 1.19.
‖ Or, sea coast to Shem.
‖ Or, west.
* 1. Chro. 1.5.
* Wisd. 10.5.
† Heb. lip.
† Heb. words.
† Heb. a man said to his neighbour.
† Heb. burne them to a burning.
* 1.Chro. 1.8.
† That is, confusion.
* 1.Chro. 1.17.
* 1.Chro. 1.19.
* Called luk 3.35. Phalec.
* Luke 3. 35. Saruch.
* Luke 3. 34. Thara
* Iosh 24. 2. 1.chro. 1.26.
* Nahem. 9.7. iudit. 5.7. acts 7.4.
* Acts 7.3
* Chap. 18. 18. and 22. 18. acts 3.25. gal. 3.8.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with mee, for thy sake; and my soule shall liue, because of thee.

14 And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh sawe her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And hee intreated Abram well for her sake: and hee had sheepe and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, & maid seruants, and shee asses, & camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh & his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why diddest thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife, now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 11 *God reneweth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He remooueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell. And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered every where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East: and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seede also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of foure kings against fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, hee restoreth to the king of Sodome.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

*Chap. 12.7.

*Chap. 13.4.

† Hebr. in going and iourneying.

† Hebr. men brethren.

*Chap. 12.7. and 26.4. & 28.14.

† Hebr. plaines.

‖ Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

‖ Or, the plaine of Paran.

Mel

for, led fourth.

for, in-structed

*2. Sam 18.18.

*Hebr. 7.1.

*Hebr. 7.4.

† Hebr. soules.

† Pſa 36.16

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: & these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖ armed his ‖ trained seruants, borne in his owne house, three hundreth and eighteene, and pursued them vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the * Kings dale.

18 And * Melchisedek king of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and said; Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threede euen to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heire:* 4 *God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is iustified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram; I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said. Behold, to mee thou hast giuen no seede: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying: This shall not bee thine heire; but hee that shall come foorth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them, and he said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And hee * beleeued in the LORD; and hee counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and layed each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horror of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, know for a surety, * that thy seed shall bee a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land; from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away.* 7 *An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe,* 11 *and telleth her of her childe.* 15 *Ismael is borne.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram harkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes,

5 And

Or, led foorth.

Or, instructed.

*2.Sam. 18.18.

*Hebr. 7.1.

*Hebr. 7.4.

†Heb. soules.

*Psal. 16.16.

*Act.7.6.

† Hebr. a lampe of fire.

* Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. deu.34.4.

† Heb. be builded by her.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee; I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene mee and thee.

† Hebr. that which is good in the eyes.

6 And Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand, doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, shee fled from her face.

† Hebr. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wilderness, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maide, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And shee said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seede exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and thalt call his name ‖ Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25 18.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for shee said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

* Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22. ‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

† Hebr. multitude of nations. * Rom. 4.17.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I wil establish my couenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and vnto thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man childe among you shall be circumcised.

* Act. 7 8.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shall be a * token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

* Act. 7.8. Rom. 4.11.

12 And hee that is † eight dayes olde, * shall be circumcised among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with mony of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

† Hebr. a sonne of eight dayes. * Leu. 12. Luke 2. 21. Iohn 7.22.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and hee that is bought with thy money, must needes be circumcised: and my couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised manchild, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † shee shall be *a mother* of nations: kings of people shalbe of her.

† Hebr. She shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, & laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and shall Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a Sonne in deed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18.10. and 21.2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Gen. 25.12.

21 But my couenant will I establish with Isaac which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, & all that were bought with his mony euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne;

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reprooued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the *LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

* Hebr. 13.1.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe three men stood by him: and when hee saw *them*, hee ranne to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed

bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My Lord, if now I haue found fauor in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree.

† Hebr. ſay.

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread, and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid; So doe as thou haſt ſaid.

† Hebr. you haue paſſed.

6 And Abraham haſtened into ⸗ tent vnto Sarah, & ſaid, † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, kneade *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† Hebr. haſten.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herde, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them vnder the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life: and loe, * Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

* Chap. 17.19. & 21.2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therfore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

* 1. Pet. 3.6.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſuretie beare a child which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

* Chap. 12.3. and 22.18. acts 3.25. gal. 3.8.

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, becauſe the crie of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the crie of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome; but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou alſo deſtroy and not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein.

25 That be farre from thee to doe after this maner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: ſhall not the iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous men within the citie, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fiftie righteous; wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for *lacke* of fiue? And he ſaid, If I find there fortie and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaide, Peraduenture there ſhalbe fourtie found there: and he ſaid, I will not doe *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall thirtie be found there. And he ſaid, I will not doe *it* if I find thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhall be twentie found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake yet but *this* once. Peraduenture tenne ſhall be found there. And hee ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tennes ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way aſſoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafetie into the mountaines. 18 He obteineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe vp to meet them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tarie all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe vp early and goe on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

* Chap. 18.4.

3 And hee preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe; and hee made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my rooſe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one *fellow* came in to ſoiourne, and hee will needs be a iudge: Now will wee deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preaſſed ſore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But

10 But the men put foorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For wee will destroy this place, because the † crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou bee consumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

16 And *while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the citie.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou bee consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And hee said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And hee looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroied the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first born said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger also she bare a sonne, and called his name, Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denyeth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham. 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South country, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: & he said LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen shee her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, & he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, & said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet in deede shee is my sister: shee *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.

13 And

* Wisd. 19.16.

* Chap. 18.20.

† Heb. are found.

‖ Or, punishment.

* Wisd. 10.6.

† Heb. thy face.

† Hebr. gone forth.

* Deu. 29. 23. luke 17.29 isa. 13.19. ier. 50.40. amos 4.11. iude 7.

† Heb. married to an husband.

‖ Or, simplicity of hands.

* Gala. 4.30.

* Chap. 12,13.

† Heb. as is good in thine eies

* Chap. 17.9.& 18.10.

* Acts 7. & Gal. 4. 21. Heb. 11.11.

* Chap. 17.12.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me, at euery place whither wee shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah hee saide, Beholde, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: beholde, hee *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beersheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had saide, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as hee had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres olde, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore shee said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not be heire with my son, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not bee grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp earely in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue *it* vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandered in the wildernes of Beersheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her down ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let mee not see the death of the child, and shee sate ouer against *him*, and list vp her voice, & wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, list vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and shee sawe a well of water, and shee went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran, and his mother took him a wife out of ‡ land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee heere by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou hast soiourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them to Abimelech, and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee saide, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beersheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham soiourned in the Philistines land many daies.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Iehouah-iireh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, Here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp earely in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

* Chap. 12.13.

† Heb. as is good in thine eies

* Chap. 17.9.& 18.10.

* Acts 7 8.Gal.4. 22.Heb. 11.11.

* Chap. 17.12.

† Heb. married to an husband.

Or, simplicity & sincerity.

* Gala. 4.30.

‡ Heb. if thou shalt lie vnto mee.

‖ That is, The well of the oath.

Or, tree.

* Heb. 11.17.

† Heb. Behold mee.

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I, and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖lambe for a burnt offering?

† Heb. Behold mee.
‖ Or, kid.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering, ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * laid him on the altar vpon the wood.

* Iames 2.21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖Iehouah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

§ That is, the LORD will ſee or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

* Pſal. 105. 9. Eccluſ. 44.21. Iuk. 1. 73. heb. 6.13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, & as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

† Heb. lip.

18 * And in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice

* Chap. 12.3. & 18.18. eccluſ 44.22. actes 3. 25. gal. 3 8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beerſheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beerſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sara died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord: thou art a † mightie prince amongſt vs: in the choice of our ſepulchres burie thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

† Heb. a Prince of God.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelf to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhould burie my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreat for mee to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar;

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which hee hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

† Heb. full mo ney.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham, in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

† Heb. eares.

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto me: the land is woorth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which hee had named, in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant. 10 The ſeruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His ſigne. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his ſigne, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 ſheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The ſeruant bleſſeth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approoue it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to goe. 62 Iſaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was olde *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

† Heb. goeing in dayes.

2 And

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

* Chap. 47 29.

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow mee vnto this land: muſt I needes bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeede will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

* Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 15. 18. and 26.4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke tenne camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and hee aroſe and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

‖ Or, And

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*

† Heb. that women which draw water, goe forth.

12 And hee ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

* Verſe 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo, let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindnes vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damoſell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowen her; and ſhee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† Heb. good of countenance.

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhe haſted and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhee had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

‖ Or, iewel for the forehead.

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both ſtraw and prouender enough, & roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercie, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſell ranne, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when hee ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man, and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee ſaid, Come in thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherfore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe, and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but he ſaid I will not eate, vntill I haue told my errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great, and hee hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhee was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto mee, The LORD before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from this my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way which I goe;

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

* Verſe 13.

44 And ſhe ſay to mee, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame bee the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; and ſhe went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I ſaid vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhee made haſte, and let downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhee made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I aſked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, hee worſhipped the LORD, *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

† *Hebr. veſſels.* 53 And the ſeruant brought foorth † iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: hee gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and he ſaid, * Send me away vnto my maſter.

* Verſe 56. and 59. ‖ *Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.* 55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten, after that ſhe ſhall goe.

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder mee not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way; ſend mee away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, Wee will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? & ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11. ‖ *Or, to pray.* 62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahoi-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

63 And Iſaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhee ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? and the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhee tooke a vaile and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that hee had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah and ſhee became his wife, and hee loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuiſion of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Iſmael.* 17 *His age, and death.* 19 *Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children ſtrine in her wombe.* 24. *The birth of Eſau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Eſau ſelleth his birthright.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhee bare him Zimram, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim. * 1. Chr. 1, 32.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while he yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee lined, an hundred, threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and dyed in a good old age, an olde man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſon of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

* Chap 23.16. 10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16.14. & 24.62. 12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham.

* 1. Chr. 1.29. 13 And * theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations; The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes, and by their caſtles, twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirtie and ſeauen yeeres: and hee gaue vp the ghoſt and dyed, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: *and* he † dyed in the preſence of all his brethren. † *Hebr. fell.*

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fortie yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtrugled together within her; and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

* Rom. 9.12.

* Oſe. 12.3.

† *Hebr. venſon was in his mouth.*

† *Hebr. with that red, with that red* portage.

† *Hebr.* going to die.

* Hebr. 13.16.

* Chap. 13.13. & 35.18.

* Chap. 12.3. and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boies grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: * & he sold his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles, and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac because of famine went to Gerar.* 2 *God instructeth and blesseth him.* 7 *He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *Hee groweth rich.* 18 *Hee diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth.* 23 *Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba.* 34 *Esaus wiues.*

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and I will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt at Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a suretie shee is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward and grew vntill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they strooue with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strooue for that also: and he called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strooue not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roume for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzah one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † Wee saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

* Rom. 9.12.

* Ose. 12.3.

* 1. Cla. 4,32.

† Heb. venison was in his mouth.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

† Hebr. going to die.

* Hebr. 13.16.

* Chap. 23.16.

* Chap. 16.14. & 24.62.

* 1. Chro. 1.29.

* Chap. 12.3. & 15.18.

* Chap. 12.3. and 15.18. and 22.18.

† Hebr. fell.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. went going.

‖ Or, husbandry.

† Hebr. liuing

‖ That is, Contention.

‖ That is, Hatred.

† That is, Roume.

† Hebr. seeing we saw.

† Hebr. If thou shalt, &c.

† That is, an oath. ‖ That is, the wel of the oath.

33 And hee called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourtie yeeres old, when hee tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, & Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

* Chap. 27.46.

35 Which * were † a griefe of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

† Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obteine the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 20 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaines, and by importunity obtaines a blessing.* 41 *He threatens Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer and thy bowe, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison;

† Heb. hunt.

4 And make mee sauourie meat, such as I loue, and bring it to mee, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, & fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them sauourie meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, & that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele mee, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

† Heb. desireable.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her younger sonne.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which shee had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eat of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to mee.

† Heb. before me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to mee, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And hee came neere and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him. and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therfore * God giue thee of the dewe of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

* Heb. El.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow down to thee: bee lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed bee he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in frō his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne, Esau.

† Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it mee, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Heb. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

‖ That is, A supplanter.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for hee hath supplanted mee these two times: hee tooke away my birth right, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and hee said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

‖ Or, supported.

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice, and * wept.

* Heb. 12.17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, * Behold, thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

* Ver. 28. ‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father

Obad. 10.

Chap. 25.25.

Ose. 12.12.

Heb. assembly of people. Heb. of thy sorrowings

Heb. were exalt in the gat, &c.

Called, Acts 7. 2. Charran.

Chap. 31. and 33. Heb. brake earth. Deut. 3. Chap. 23. and 28. 18. & 28. 18. 26.4.

ther are at hand, *then wil I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her eldest son were told to Rebekah: And shee sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran;

44 And tarrie with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, & fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 *Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, & make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest bee † a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the † land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan Aram, vnto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as he blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, & taried there all night, because the Sunne was set: and hee tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the toppe of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 *And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, & will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place: this is none other, but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone ‖ he had put for his pillows, and set it vp for a pillar, & powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: but the name of ‖ citie was called Luz, at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this way ‖ I goe, and will giue me bread to eat, & raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran, & taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in ‖ field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the welles mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know yee Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, † *It is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should bee gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flocks bee gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the welles mouth: then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ranne to meet him, and imbraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and hee told Laban all these things.

* Obad. 10.

* Chap. 26.35.

* Hebr. 21.10.

* Ose. 12.12.

† Hebr. an assembly of people.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings

† Hebr. trembling with a great trembling greatly.

† Hebr. hunted.

‖ That is, Hebr. were stalt in the eyes, &c.

* Called, Acts 7. 2.

‖ Or, sojourned. Charran.

* Chap. 11. and 13.

* Hebr. 12.17.

* Ver. 4. Heb. Or, of fatnesse.

* Deut. 12. 5.

† Chap. 13. and 14.18. & 22.18. Gal 3.16.

† Hebr. lift vp his feet.

† Hebr. children.

† Hebr. Is there peace to him.

† Hebr. yet the day is great.

† Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and hee abode with him the † ſpace of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid vnto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue me for nought? tell me, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What is this that thou haſt done vnto mee? did not I ſerue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our † country, to giue the yonger before the firſt borne.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this alſo for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue with me, yet ſeuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maide.

30 And hee went in alſo vnto Rachel, and hee loued alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerued with him yet ſeuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction, now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, *See a ſon.*

33 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen mee this *ſonne* alſo, and ſhe called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, *Hearing.*

34 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, becauſe I haue borne him three ſons: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, *Ioyned.* * Matth. 2.2.

35 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

‖ That is, *Praiſe.* † Hebr. *ſtood ſtill bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe of her barrenneſſe, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maide, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel: 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioſeph. 25 Iacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhee bare Iacob no children, Rachel ennied her ſiſter, and ſaid vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or elſe I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and hee ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath with-held from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and ſhee ſhall beare vpon my knees: that I may alſo † haue children by her.

† Hebr. be built by her.

4 And ſhee gaue him Bilhah her handmaide to wife, and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a ſon.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath iudged mee, and hath alſo heard my voice, and hath giuen me a ſon; therefore called ſhe his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, *Iudging.*

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With †† great wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I haue preuailed: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Hebr. *wraſtlings of God.*

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

‖ That is, *My wreſtling.*

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 * And Leah ſaid, A troupe commeth: and ſhee called his name ‖ Gad.

* Called Mat. 4.13. *Nephthalim.*

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

‖ That is, *A troupe or company.*

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call mee bleſſed: and ſhee called his name ‖ Aſher.

† Hebr. *in my happines.*

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

‖ That is, *Happy.*

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſonnes Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaid, Therefore hee ſhall lie with thee to night, for thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in vnto mee: for ſurely I haue hired thee with my ſonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift ſonne.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath giuen me my hire, becauſe I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name ‖ Iſſachar.

‖ That is, *An hire.*

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the ſixt ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me *with* a good dowrie: Now will my husband dwell with me, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is *Dwelling.* * Called Mat 4.13 *Zabulon.*

21 And afterwards ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is *Iudgement.*

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſaid; God hath taken away my reproch:

‖ That is *Adding.*

24 And ſhee called his name ‖ Ioſeph, and ſaid; The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had borne Ioſeph, that Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me goe: for thou knoweſt

knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tary*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me:

30 For it was little which thou haddeſt before I *came*, and it is *now* † increaſed vnto a multitude: and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, I will againe feede *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe through all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattel among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats, and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſnes anſwere for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and browne amongſt the sheepe, that ſhalbe counted ſtollen with me.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remooued that day the hee goats that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhee goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* euery one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And he ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſell, and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the roddes which hee had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the roddes, and brought foorth cattell ring ſtraked, ſpeckled, and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and hee put his owne flockes by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid ſeruants, and men ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly.* 19 *Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban purſueth after him.* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policie to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The Couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers, hath hee gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob: and I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anoyntedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers, for hee hath ſolde vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which hee had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtolne the † Images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob ſtole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe vp and paſſed ouer the riuer, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaid vnto him, Take heede that thou ſpeake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his

† Hebr. *be built by her.*

‖ That is, *Iudging.*

† Hebr. *wreſtlings of God.*

‖ That is, *My wreſtling.*

* Called Mat. 4.13. *Nephthalim.*

‖ That is, *A troupe* or *company.*

† Hebr. *in my happines.*

‖ That is, *Happy.*

‖ That is, *An hart.*

‖ That is, *Dwelling.*

* Called Mat. 4.13. *Zabulon.*

‖ That is, *Iudgement.*

‖ That is, *Adding.*

† Hebr. *broken foorth.*

† Hebr. *as my foot.*

† Hebr. *to morrow.*

† Hebr. *as yeſterday and the day before.*

‖ Or, *hee goats.*

* Chap. 28.18.

† Hebr. *Teraphim.*

† Heb. *the heart of Laban.*

† Hebr. *from good to bad.*

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolne away vnawares to mee, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell me; that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heede, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maide seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them into the camels furniture, & sat vpon them, and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotely pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twentie yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goats haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee; I bare the losse of it: of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twentie yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee, and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for hee said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when wee are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs, See, God is witnesse betwixt me & thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and caried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Iacobs vision at Mahanaim.* 3 *His message to Esau.* 6 *He is afraid of Esaus comming.* 9 *He prayeth for deliuerance.* 13 *Hee sendeth a present to Esau.* 24 *Hee wrastleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel.* 31 *He halteth.*

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This *is* Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and herdes, and the camels into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto me, * Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this

† Helr. hast stollen me.

† Helr. felt.

* Exod. 22.12.

‖ That is, the heape of witnes.

‖ That is, A beacon or watch-tower.

‖ Or killed beasts.

† Heb. my face.

† Helr. caused to passe. † Helr. Ascending of the morning.

‖ That is, two hoste or campes. † Helr. field.

* Ose. 12. 4.

* Chap. 35. 10.

‖ That is, The face of God.

* Chap. 31. 13. † Hebr. I am lesse then all, &c.

this Iordane, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, leſt he will come and ſmite mee, and the mother † with the children.

† Helr. vpon.

12 And thou ſaideſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that ſame night and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred ſhee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten buls, twentie ſhe aſſes, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before me, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *bee* thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Esau, and behold alſo, he is behinde vs.

19 And ſo commanded hee the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droues, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeake vnto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay yee moreouer, Behold, thy ſeruant Iacob is behind vs: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before mee, and afterward I will ſee his face; peraduenture hee will accept † of me.

† Heb. my face.

21 So went the preſent ouer before him: and himſelfe lodged that night in the companie.

22 And he roſe vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and paſſed ouer the foord Iabbok.

† Helr. cauſed to paſſe.

23 And he tooke them, and † ſent them ouer the brooke, and ſent ouer that he had.

† Helr. Aſcending of the morning.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, vntil the † breaking of the day.

25 And when hee ſaw, that hee preuailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as hee wreſtled with him.

26 And hee ſaid, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and hee ſaid, * I will not let thee goe, except thou bleſſe me.

* Oſe. 12. 4.

27 And hee ſaid vnto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt preuailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Iacob, aſked *him*, and ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, thy name? and he ſaid, Wherefore is it, that thou doeſt aske after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.

‖ That is, The face of God.

31 And as he paſſed ouer Penuel, the Sunne aroſe vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the ſinew which ſhranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem hee buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called Elohe Iſrael.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaides.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed ouer before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill hee came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, & embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the women, and the children, and he ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? And hee ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly giuen thy ſeruant.

† Heb. To thee.

6 Then the handmaides came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themſelues.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neere, and bowed themſelues: and after came Ioſeph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themſelues.

8 And he ſaid, † What meant thou by all this droue, which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† Helr. what is all this band to thee?

9 And Esau ſaid, I haue enough, my brother: † keepe that thou haſt vnto thy ſelfe.

† Heb. Be that to thee that is thine.

10 And Iacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then receiue my preſent at my hand: for therefore haue I ſeene thy face as though I had ſeene the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee, becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

† Heb. according to the foot of the work, & according to the foot of the children.

12 And he ſaid, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he ſaid vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men ſhould ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

† Helr. Set, or place.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe ouer before his ſeruant, and I will leade on ſoftly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† Helr. wherefore is this?

15 And Esau ſaid, Let me now † leane with thee *ſome* of the folke that are with mee. And he ſaid, † What needeth it? let mee find grace in the ſight of my lord.

‖ That is, boothes.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

* Called, Acts 7. 16. Sychem.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie:

* Called, Acts 7. 16. Emor.

19 And bought a parcell of the field where hee had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

‖ Or, lambes.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Iſrael.

‖ That is, God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauiſhed by Shechem. 4 He ſueth to marrie her. 13 The ſonnes of Iacob offer the condition of circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it. 25 The

25 *The sonnes of Iacob vpon the aduantage slay them,* 27 *and spoile their citie.* 30 *Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the damosell, and spake † kindly vnto the damosell.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damosel to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with the cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, & take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall bee before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto mee, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as ye shall say vnto mee: but giue me the damosell to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, Wee cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be, as we *bee*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and wee will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs bee ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his sonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie, and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon, and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled ‖ citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel:* 2 *He purgeth his house of Idols.* 6 *He buildeth an altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dyeth at Allon Bachuth.* 9 *God blesseth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin and dieth in the way to Ephrath.* 22 *Reuben lieth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, & to all ‖ were with him, put away the strange gods that are among you, and be cleane, & change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered mee in the day of my distresse, and was with mee in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iournyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Cannaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebeckahs nurse died, & she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of *it* was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, * but Israel shalbe thy name, & he called his name Israel.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be

† *Hebr. humbled her.* † *Hebr. to her heart.*

* *Chap. 49.6.*

† *Hebr. mouth.*

Hebr. a little piece of ground.

‖ *That is, The sonne of my sorrow.* ‖ *That is, The sonne of the right hand.*

* *Chap. 34.*

* *Chap. 27. 43.*

* *Chap. 28.*

* *Chap. 32. 28.*

1. *Chron. 13.*

Hebr. waters.

be fruitfull and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked *with him, euen a pillar of stone: and he powred a drinke offring thereon, & he powred oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not, thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for shee dyed) that shee called his name ‖Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖Beniamin.

19 And Rachel dyed, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 ¶ And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaide: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the Ghost and dyed, and was * gathered vnto his people, being olde and full of dayes, & his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Esaus three wiues.* 6 *His remouing to mount Seir.* 9 *His sonnes.* 15 *The Dukes which descended of his sonnes.* 20 *The sonnes and Dukes of Seer.* 23 *Anah findeth mules.* 31 *The kings of Edom.* 40 *The Dukes that descended of Esau.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattel, and his beasts, and all his substance which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in *mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir:

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonnes: duke Nahah, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan and Manahath and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz & Aran.

29 These *are* the Dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes of the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah

---

spoiled.

* Chap. 49.6.

† Heb. mouth.

Hebr. a little piece of ground.

That is, The sonne of my sorrow. That is, The sonne of the right hand.

* Chap. 19.4.

* Chap. 27.41.

Chap. 48.

* Chap. 28.19. ‖ That is the house of God. 1. Chro. 1.29. ‖ That is The ox of weeping.

* Chap. 32.28.

Hebr. soules.

* Iosh. 24.4. † Hebr. Edom. 1. Chro. 1.35. &c.

* 1. Chro. 1.38.

rah of Bozra reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſhan died, and Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: & ỹ name of his city *was* Anith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon.

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *bee* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaueth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father deceiued by the bloody coate, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. of his fathers ſoiournings

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſonne of his olde age: and he made him a coate of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare, I pray yon, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright; and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, & told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moone, and the eleuen ſtarres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren, and his father rebuked him, and ſaid vnto him, What is this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, & thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feede their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: and he ſaid to him, Here am I.

14 And hee ſaid to him, Goe, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: ſo hee ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And hee ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, euen before hee came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Beholde, this † dreamer commeth.

† Heb. maſter of dreames

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and wee will ſay, ſome euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit, that is in the wildernesſe, and lay no hand vpō him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ Or, ſpotted, &c.

24 And they tooke him and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

† Heb. The doers were ſtudied.

25 And they ſate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and beholde, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpiceries, and balme, and myrrhe, going to cary *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, & conceale his blood?

† Heb. bearing. * Pſal. 105. 18. Wiſd. 10. 13. Act. 7. 9.

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh; and his brethren † were content.

† Heb. hearkened.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew & lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Ioſeph to the Ishmeelites for twentie *pieces* of ſiluer: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

* Chap. 45. 4, 5.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, & behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

† Heb. Eſpecially. But the word doth ſignifie a kid of wilde goats.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren, and ſaid, The child is not, and I, whether ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iоſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat, an * euill beaſt hath deuoured him, Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his ſon many daies.

35 And all his ſons, and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but hee refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſon, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſolde him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † captaine

taine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan.* 11 *Tamar stayeth for Shelah.* 16 *Shee deceiueth Iudah.* 27 *Shee beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Er.

4 * And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seede should not be his: and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that he should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widowe at thy fathers house, til Shelah my sonne be growen: (for he saide, Least peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheep-shearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnah to sheare his sheep.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnah: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and she said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And hee said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widow-hood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not:

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by the way side? and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And hee returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, least we † bee ashamed: behold, I sent this kidde, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was tolde Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought foorth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and hee knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as hee drewe backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: & she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house.* 7 *He resisteth his mistres temptations.* 13 *He is falsly accused.* 19 *He is cast in prison.* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and hee serued him; and hee made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Iosephs hand; and hee knew not ought hee had, saue the bread which he did eat: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and hee hath committed all that hee hath to mine hand.

9 There is none greater in the house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her,

11 And

† Hebr. *See the peace of thy brethren, &c.*

1. Chro. 2.3.

* Numb. 26.19.

* Numb. 26.19.

† Hebr. *master dreame.*

* Chap. 42.21.

† Hebr. *was euill in the eyes of the Lord.*

‖ Or *iust.*

† Hebr. *The daies were multiplied.*

* Hebr. *bearded.*

* Pſal. 105. *Made doore.* Wiſd. 10.13. Eccl. 26.9.

† Hebr. *Enquire.*

Hebr. *But the word doth not.*

Hebr. *kid of the goats.*

‖ Hebr. *in the way.*

† Hebr. *become a contempt.*

‖ *Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?*

‖ That is, *a breach.*

* 1. Chro. 2.4. mat. 1.3.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house, to doe his businesse, and there was none of ỹ men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by the garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That shee called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a †loud voice.

† Hebr., great.

15 And it came to passe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these wordes, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which shee spake vnto him saying, After this manner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place, where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph and † shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the Keeper of the prison.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse vnto him

22 And ỹ keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners ỹ *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer of *it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Ioseph hath charge of them.* 5 *Hee interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the Butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in ỹ morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs Officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Hebr. are your faces euill?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not the interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in ỹ vine *were* three branches, & it *was* as though it budded, & her blossoms shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought foorth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches, are three dayes:

13 Yet within three daies shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, & thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand after the former maner when thou wast his Butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But † thinke on mee, when it shall bee well with thee, and shew kindnesse I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Hebr. Remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and beholde, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh: and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

† Hebr. meats of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker, or cooke.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

‖ Or, remoued.

21 And hee restored the chiefe Butler to his Butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But hee hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *Ioseph is aduanced.* 50 *Hee begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke † ranke and good.

† Hebr. fat.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares blasted, with the East winde, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward in the Captaine of the Guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and hee: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee tolde him, and hee * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, hee did interprete.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; me he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ *Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and hee shaued himselfe, and changed his rayment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* thou canst vnderstand a dreame to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shal giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane and the ill fauoured kine did eate vp the seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten *them* vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the East winde, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was not one that could declare *it* vnto me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one, God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plentie shall not bee knowen in the land by reason of that famine following, for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twise, *it is* because the thing is ‖ stablished by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaon, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can wee find such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet, and wise as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioseph's hand, and araied him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Ioseph's name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of his first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnes, that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was breed.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

‖ Or, ouerseers.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

* Psal. 105.21. 1.mac. 2. 53.2.&8. 7. 10.

† Heb. armed or girded. ‖ Or, silke. ‖ Or, Tender father. Heb. Abrech.

‖ Or, prince.

* Chap. 46.20. & 48.5. ‖ Or. prince.

‖ That is, forgetting. ‖ That is, fruitfull. * Psal. 105.16.

*Cha.40. 13, &c.

† Hebr. maketh him runne.

*Psal. 105.20.

‖ Or, fat of beasts.

† Hebr. meate of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker, or cooke.

‖ Or, reckon the, and take thy office from thee. ‖ Or, reckoned.

† Hebr. came to the inward parts of them. ‖ Or, euill.

† Hebr. Reuenger with thee.

‖ Or, reckon.

† Hebr. fat.

† Hebr. leanie.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith vnto you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all † the storehouses, and sold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. all wherein was.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corne in Egipt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at libertie on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

* Actes 7. 12.

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get ye downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for hee saide, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came and bowed down themselues before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them, and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37.5.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes, we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And hee said vnto them, Nay; but to see the nakednesse of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shal be proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not goe foorth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your words may bee prooued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely yee are spies.

† Hebr. bound.

17 And hee † put them all together into ward three dayes.

† Heb. gathered.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the house of your prison: goe yee, carie corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your youngest brother vnto mee; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die; and they did so.

* Chap. 43.5.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and wee would not heare; therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the child, and ye would not heare? therfore behold also, his blood is required.

* Chap. 37.21.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

† Heb. an interpreter was between them.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sacks with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Heb. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

† Heb. with hard things.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men; wee are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with mee: and take *food* for the famine of your housholds, and be gone:

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Mee haue yee bereaued of my children: Ioseph *is* not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Beniamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I wil bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then shall yee bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin.

15 Io-

15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee *another* brother? and we tolde him according to the †tenor of these words: †Could we certainely know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and goe, that we may liue and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and cary downe the man a present, a little balme, a little honie, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: cary *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightie giue you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraide, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time are we brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And hee said, Peace be to you, feare not: your God and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone, for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said † Is your father well, the olde man of whom yee spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, *he is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, *Is* this your younger brother of whom yee spake vnto mee? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe and said Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birth-right, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men marualled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Iosephs policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? yee haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and hee spake vnto them the same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

* Chap. 43.5.

Hebr. wasting away.

* Chap. 37.21.

Chap. 42.20.

† Hebr. interpreter was between them.

Hebr. asking he asked vs.

Hebr. mouth.

Hebr. knowing could we know

* Chap. 44.32.

† Hebr. mens fourth.

Or, twice thou.

† Hebr. with a hard thing.

Or, and I shall haue mourning, &c.

Hebr. fill a killing.

Hebr. meate.

Hebr. roll himselfe vpon vs. * Chap. 44.3.

Hebr. assembling himselfe, came neere,

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lords house, siluer or gold?

9 With whom soeuer of thy seruants it bee found, both let him die, and we also wil be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall bee my seruant: and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for hee was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make triall.

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy seruants: behold, wee are my lords seruants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid, that I should doe so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue yee a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and hee alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for if he should leaue his father, his father would die.

* Chap. 43.3. 23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except your youngest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, Wee cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother be with vs, then wil we goe downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two sonnes:

*Chap. 37.33. 28 And the one went out from me, & I said, *Surely he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad be not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life,)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad is not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shal bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer. * Chap. 43.9.

33 Now therefore I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peradventure I see the euill that shall † come on my father? † Hebr. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 Hee sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause euery man to goe out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

† Hebr. gaue forth his voice in weeping.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I am Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence. * Acts 7. 13. ‖ Or, vexed.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere: And hee said, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye solde into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues that ye sold mee hither: * for God did send me before you to preserue life.

† Hebr. neither let there bee anger in your eyes. * Chap. 50.20.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres in the which there shall neither be earing nor haruest.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

† Hebr. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus sayth thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herdes, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eies see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh

16 ¶ And the same thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beaſts and goe get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons, according to ‡ the commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred *pieces* of ſiluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this maner, ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhee aſſes laden with corne and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the wordes of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid vnto them: and when he ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough, Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba. 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Ioſeph meeteth Iacob.* 31 *Hee inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.*

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And hee ſaid, Here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father; feare not to goe downe into Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hands vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *Iacob and all his ſeed with him:

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And *theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſons: * Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne;

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Leui, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Phares, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar: Tola, and Phuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 Theſe *bee* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi; Shuni, and Ezbon, and Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iiui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber and Malchiel.

18 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Beniamin *were* Bela, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim and Huppim and Ard.

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan, Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhee bare theſe vnto Iacob: all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the * ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues, all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his way vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell, and they haue brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they haue.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That yee ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath bene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren,* 7 *and his*

* Chap. 43.9.

† Hebr. finde my father.

† Hebr. Let not your eye ſpare, &c.

‡ Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. carying.

† Hebr. gaue forth his voice in weeping.

* Acts 7.13.

† Hebr. his.

‖ Or, inſtiſted.

† Hebr. neither let thee bee angry in your eyes.

* Chap. 50.20.

† Hebr. to put for you a remnant.

*Ioſh. 24.4 pſa. 105 23. eſay 52.4.

* Exod. 1.1. and 6 14. num. 16.8. and 1. chr. 5.1.

* Numb. 26.5.

*Exod. 6.15.1. chro. 4.24.

* 1. Chro 6.1.

* 1. Chro. 2.3. & 4. 21. chap. 38.3.

*1. Chro. 7.1.

*1 Chro. 7.30.

* Chap. 41.50.

‖ Or, Prince.

* 1 Chor. 7.6. and 8.1.

* Deut. 10.22.

† Hebr. ſhigh.

† Hebr. they are men of cattell.

father before Pharaoh. 11 *He giueth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *He getteth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattel,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Priests land was not bought.* 23 *He deuideth the land to them for a fift part* 28 *Iacobs age..* 29 *Hee sweareth Ioseph to burie him with his fathers.*

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we & also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are wee come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore wee pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie among them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

† *Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?* * Hebr. 11.9,13.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ *Or, as a little child is nourished* Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore: so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought, and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the mony faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell? and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses: and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

† *Heb. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall wee die before thine eyes, both wee and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and we and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that wee may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians solde euery man his field: because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

‖ *Or, priests.*

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, & your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall bee your owne, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part, except the land of the ‖ Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or, priests.*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

* Hebr. 11.21.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuentene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourtie and seuen yeeres.

† *Heb the dayes of the yeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me: burie me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

† *Hebr. a fifties, or increase.* * Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt cary me out of Egypt, and burie me in their burying place, and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto mee, and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father.* 2 *Iacob strengthneth himselfe to blesse them.* 3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *Hee taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne.* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers graue.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *He preferreth the yonger before the elder.* 21 *He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke. and hee tooke with him his two sons Manasseh & Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almightie appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28.13. & 35.6.

4 And said vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and I will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim, and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine

* Chap. 41.50. Iosh.13.7

mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shalbe mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from *Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see,) & he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed mee also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger, and his left hand vpon Manasses head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And *he blessed Ioseph, and said, God before whom my fathers Abraham & Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day:

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasses head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and said, I know *it* my sonne, I know *it*: he also shall become a people and he also shall be great: but truely his younger brother shall be greater then hee, and his seed shall become † a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them ỹ day, saying, In thee shal Israel blesse, saying God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh, and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power,

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of crueltie *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour be thou not vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell; I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a lions whelpe: from the pray my son thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an hauen of shippes: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backeward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but hee shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and hee shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run ouer ỹ wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almightie, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitours vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine *as a* woolfe: in the morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night hee shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is that their father spake vnto them, and blessed

Chap. 29.

‖ Or, princes.

Helr. dimnesse.

‖ Or, princes.

* Hebr. 11.21.

† Heb the dayes of the yeres of his life.

† Helr. as fishes do increase.

* Chap. 24.2.

* Hebr. 11.21.

† Helr. fulnesse.

* Chap. 28.13.& 35.6.

* Chap. 41.50. Iosh.13.

† Helr. doe not shoot excell.

* Chap. 35.22. 1.chron. 5.1.

‖ Or, my couch is gone.

‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

‖ Or, houghed oxen.

† Hebr. an aryow-snake.

† Helr. daughters.

them euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury mee with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife: there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife: and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, he gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to burie him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophecieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physitians to imbalme his father: and the Phisitians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourtie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 *My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury mee. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Ioseph, & his brethren, and his fathers house: only their little ones, and their flocks, & their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to burie his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he dyed, saying,

17 So shall yee say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, & they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill against mee, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: & Ioseph liued an hundred & ten yeres.

23 * And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generatiō: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will surely visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visite you, and yee shall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph dyed, being an hundred and tenne yeeres olde: and they imbalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOses called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death doe multiplie. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The goalines of the midwiues, in sauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to bee cast into the riuer.

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his household came with Iacob

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun and Beniamin.

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the † loines of Iacob, were * seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph dyed, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, & increased abundantly, & multiplyed, & waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now

† Chap. 47.30.

* Chap. 23.16.

† Heb. wept.

* Chap. 47.29.

‖ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

* Act. 7.16. * Chap. 23.16.

† Heb. and so they of: filled them, so they multiplied, &c.

† Heb. charged.

* Chap. 45.5.

† Heb. to their hearts.

* Numb. 32.39.

† Heb. bowe.

* Heb. 11.22.

* Exod. 13.19.

* Chap. 46.10. numb. 26.59. * Actes 7.20. heb. 11.23.

* Gen 46. 8. exod. 6. 14.

† Heb. thigh. * Gen 46. 27. deut. 10.22. * Acts 7.17.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therfore they did set ouer them taskemasters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh, treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the field; all their seruice wherein they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therfore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, & waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moses is borne,* 3 *and in an arke cast into the flags.* 5 *Hee is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter.* 11 *He slayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *He reproueth an Hebrew.* 15 *He fleeth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gershom is borne.* 23 *God respecteth the Israelites cry.*

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she * hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, shee tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and dawbed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And shee had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nource of the Hebrew women, that she may nource the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nource it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nourced it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her sonne. And she called his name ‖ Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes strouetogether. And he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Prieſt of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came, and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watred their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And shee bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, ỳ the king of Egypt died, & the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moses keepeth Iethros flocke.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning bush.* 9 *He sendeth him to deliuer Israel.* 14 *The name of God.* 15 *His message to Israel.*

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian; and he ledde the flocke to the backeside of the desart, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush, and hee looked, and behold, the bush burned

buriall. | ad, ned hee | Ca- ad, E- A- | he | l of eld the | his arie | heir en- the | ing, | ray heir wee the hey | be- nts, | for | nee, , a | riſh em, | fa- res, the for ees, die: out A | en of yer | enne wa | ines is in l all | in- cee- | ſow

* Chap. 45 5.

* Exod. 13.19.

* Chap. 6 20. Numb. 26.59. * Actes 7.20. heb. 11.23.

* Actes 7.30.

† Heb. That is, shamed. | † Heb. ſing of the Egyptians. | * Act 7.18 * Chap. 23.16. | † Heb. and in they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c. | † Heb. charge. | † Heb. to their hearts. | * Numb 32.39. † Heb. borne. | * Heb. 11.22. | † Heb. thigh. | * Gen 46 27. deut. 10.22. * Actes 7.17.

† Heb. That is, Drawn out. | † Heb. a man, a Prince. | ‖ Or, prince.

ned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I wil now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the middest of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And hee said, Here am I.

*Iosh.5. 15.actes 7.33.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

*Mat.22. 32.actes 7.32.

6 Moreouer he said, *I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, & haue heard their crie, by reason of their taskemasters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land & a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & honie, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherwith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: when thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you: and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob, appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I wil bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

‖ *Or, but by strong hand.*

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mightie hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the middest thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe that when ye goe, ye shall not goe emptie:

*Chap. 11.2. 12.35.

22 *But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

‖ *Or, Egypt.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 Hee is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meete Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they wil not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And hee cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: and hee put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And hee put his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the drie land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

† *Heb. shalles shall be.*

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

† *Heb. a man of words.* † *Heb. since yesterday nor since the time.*

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

Chap. 10. *Matt. 10.19. mar.13.11. 12.12. *or, shall dest.*

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can speake well. And also behold, he commeth forth to meete thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, & put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the people:

ple: and he shalbe, *euen* he shalbe to thee in stead of a mouth, and *thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rodde in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and set them vpon an asse, & hee returned to the land of Egypt, and Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see that thou doe all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus sayth the LORD, Israel is my sonne, euen my first borne,

23 And I say vnto thee, Let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe ‖stone, and cut off the foreskin of her sonne, and † cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: Then shee said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wildernesse to meete Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the wordes of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the wordes which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He encreaseth the Israelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and tolde Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may holde a feast vnto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, wee pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest hee fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe yee, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskemasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shal no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they crie, saying, Let vs goe *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there be more worke laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe ye, Get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your works, your daily † taske, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taskemasters had set ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske, in making bricke, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy seruants are beaten, but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now, *and* worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you, yet shall yee deliuer the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Yee shall not minish *ought* from your brickes of your dayly taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, Wherefore hast thou *so* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe vnto Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not known vnto them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And

* Chap. 12.35.
‖ Or, Egypt.
† Heb. let the work be heauie vpon the men.
† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.
† Heb. to stinke.
† Heb. deliuering thou hast not deliuered.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I wil rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did ‡ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, *I am* the LORD.

‡Heb. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Helr. ſhortneſſe or ſtraitneſſe.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: *Gen.46. 9. 1.chro. 5.3. *The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *bee* the families of Reuben.

*1.Chro. 4.24.

15 ¶ And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, & Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

*Num 3. 17.1.chr. 6.1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi according to their families.

18 And the * ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izar, and Hebron, & Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

* Num. 26. 57. 1.chro. 6.1.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali and Mushi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 2.2.num. 26.59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zichri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naathon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abiku, Eleazer, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of ¶ Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhee bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

* Num. 25. 11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I wil harden Pharaohs heart, & multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was ſourеſcore yeres old, and Aaron ſoureſcore and three yeeres olde, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe-men and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rodde, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water: and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rodde which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me in the wildernеſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD. In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall lothe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, & vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, & in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he *lift vp the rod and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the *waters that were in the riuer, were turned into blood.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer died: and the riuer stunke, & the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throrowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he s t his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are sent.* 8 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 12 *and Moses by prayer remoueth them away.* 16 *The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe.* 20 *The swarmes of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe,* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, beholde, I will smite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer shal bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall goe vp, & come into thine house, and into thy bed chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

4 And the frogges shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the Magicians did so with their enchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogges from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer only?

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, & from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people: they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed vnto the LORD because of the frogges which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogges died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, & hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Strech out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man & in beast, all the dust of ỹ land became lice throughout all ỹ land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man and vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe he commeth foorth to the water, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me:

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall bee full of swarms of flies, & also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will seuer in that day the land of Goshen in which my people dwell, that no swarmes of flies shalbe there, to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, & said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to doe, for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God, loe, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 We will go three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go ỹe may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wildernes: only you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarmes of flies may depart, from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remooued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

‖ *Or, a mixture of ſuy- ſome beaſts, &c.*

† *Hebr. a redemption.*

‖ *Or, by to morrow.*

* Wisd. 16.9.

‖ *Or, deſtroyed.*

* Chap. 3.18.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murraine of beaſts.* 8 *The plague of boyles, and blaines.* 13 *His meſſage about the haile.* 22 *The plague of haile.* 27 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Beholde, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell, which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall bee* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying to morrow the LORD ſhall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow: and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, & ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines vpon man and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes. * Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may ſerue mee.

14 For I wil at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt knowe that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people, with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for * this *cauſe* haue I † raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all ỹ earth. * Rom. 9.17. † Heb. *made thee ſtand.*

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not bee brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field. † Heb. *ſet not his heart vnto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation. Heb. *fire and gathering.*

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, & ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I & my people are wicked.

28 Intreate the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mightie thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer. † Heb. *voyces of God.*

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there bee any more haile: that thou mayeſt knowe how that the * earth *is* the LORDS. * Pſal. 24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were † not growen vp. † Heb. *hidden, or darke.*

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, & the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the raine, & the haile and the thunders were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes. † Heb. *by the hand of Moſes.*

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to ſend locuſts.* 7 *Pharaoh moued by his ſeruants inclineth to let the Iſraelites go.* 12 *The plague of the locuſts.* 16 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes.* 21 *The plague of darkeneſſe.* 24 *Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes,* 27 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him: * Chap. 4.21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, & my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD. Heb. *ſpread.*

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 Els, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt. * Wilde. 16.3.

5 And

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that noe cannot be able to see the earth, & they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shal goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our yong, and with our old, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herds will wee goe: for wee *must holde* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them; Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locustes, that they may come vp out of the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locustes went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne, onely this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coast of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee darknesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darknesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD, onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that wee may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not a hoofe be left behinde; for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and we know not with what wee must serue the LORD vntill wee come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, Thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence: when he shall let *you* goe, hee shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, *About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth on his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themselues vnto mee, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee, and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeere is changed.* 3 *The Passeouer is instituted.* 11 *The Rite of the Passeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread.* 29 *The first borne are slaine.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Passeouer.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 The

† Heb. set not his heart vnto.

Heb. his and his seruants.

† Heb. voyce of God.

* Psal. 78. 46.

† Heb. hiding, or darkt.

† Heb. the hand of Moses.

Heb. stretched vp.

* Chap. 9. 33.

Heb. stretched.

Heb. one could not see his brother.

* Wisd. 16. 9.

† Heb. into our hands.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35.

* Eccles. 45. 1.

* Chap. 12. 29.

† Heb. that is at thy feet.

† Heb. heels of anger.

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

‖ Or, kid.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according vnto the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating, shal make your account for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yere: ye shal take it out from the sheep, or from the goates.

† Heb. sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation shall kill it † in the euening.

† Heb. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-postes, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night rosted with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rosted *with* fire, his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall yee eate it: with your loines girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and wil smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I wil passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a destruction.

14 And this day shalbe vnto you for a memorial: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And *in* the first day there *shalbe* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shalbe an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shall bee done in them, saue that which euery † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Heb. soule.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therfore shal ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

* Leu.23. 5.numb. 28.16.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shal eat vnleauened bread vntil the one & twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall bee cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leauened ‡ in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all § Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out & take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ Or, kid.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hysope, & dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shal go out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

* Heb. 12.28.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and wil not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as hee hath promised, that yee shall keepe this seruice.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

* Iosh.4.

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when hee smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first born in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* Chap. 11.4. * Will. 18.11. † Heb. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel: and goe serue the LORD as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes and your herds, as yee haue said; and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer and iewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3.22. 11.2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ * And the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundreth thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

* Numb. 33.3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks and herdes, euen very much cattell.

† Heb. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought foorth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

* Gen. 15.13. Acts 7.6 gal. 3.17.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And

41 And it came to paſſe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, *euen* the ſelfe ſame day it came to paſſe, that all the hoſtes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to bee much obſerued vnto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to bee obſerued of all the children of Iſrael in their generations.

† *Hebr. nights of obſervations.*

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vntō Moſes and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof:

44 But euery man ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall hee eate thereof.

45 A ſorreiner, and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat thereof.

46 * In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carry foorth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, * neither ſhall ye breake a bone thereof.

* Num. 9.12. *Ioh. 19 36.

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall † keepe it.

† *Hebr. doe it.*

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne with thee, and will keepe the Paſſeouer of the LORD, let all his males bee circumciſed, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and hee ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhal eate thereof.

49 One law ſhall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The firſt borne are ſanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commanded.* 11 *The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart.* 17 *The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and carie Ioſephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt, it is mine.

* Chap. 12.29. & 34.16. Leu.27.26 Num.3.13 and 8.16 Luk.2.23.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

† *Hebr. ſeruants.*

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread bee ſeene with thee: neither ſhall there be leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhalbe for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 * That thou ſhalt † ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

* Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. ¶ Ezek.44. 30. † *Hebr. cauſe to paſſe ouer* ‖ *Or, kid.*

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe, and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

† *Heb. to morrow.*

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: for God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesſe of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, by fiue in a ranke.*

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and yee ſhall carie vp my bones away hence with you.

* Gen. 50. 25. Ioſh. 24. 32.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesſe.

* Num. 33.6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light to goe by day and night.

* Num. 14.14. deu.1.33 pſa.78.14 1.cor. 10.1.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

* Nehem. 9. 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney.* 5 *Pharaoh purſueth after them.* 10 *The Iſraelites murmure.* 13 *Moſes comforteth them.* 15 *God inſtructeth Moſes.* 19 *The cloud removeth behinde the campe.* 21 *The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red ſea,* 22 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

* Num. 33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernes hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart that he ſhall follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue wee done this, that wee haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And hee made readie his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and the captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his armie) and ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-Zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that wee may serue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare yee not, stand still and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses. Wherefore criest thou vnto me? Speak vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on drie ground through the middest of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his host, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honor vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the camp of Israel, remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the campe of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe *backe* by a strong East wind all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them into the midst of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they drane them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land, in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wal vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel sawe the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue welles, and seuenty palme trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and hee is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depthes haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellency thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall bee satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖ destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders,

12 Thou

Ioſh. 24. 6. 1. mac. 9. 9.

* Chap. 6. 9.

‖ *Or, For whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.*

* Ioſh. 4. 23. pſal. 114. 3.

* Pſal. 78. 13. 1. cor. 10. 1. heb. 11. 29.

Or, made them to get heauily.

* Deut. 2. 25. ioſh. 2. 9.

* Deut. 2. 29. ioſh. 2. 9.

† *Hebr. ſhook off.*

* Pſal. 106. 11.

† *Hebr. hand.*

* Will. 1. 30.

That is, ſweetneſs.

* Eccluſ. 38. 5.

* Numb. 33. 9.

Or, poſſeſſe.

‖ *Or, mighty ones.*

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

*Deut. 2. 25. Iosh. 2. 9. 14 * The people shal heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take holde on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom shalbe amased: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

*Deut. 2. 39. Iosh. 2. 5. 16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall bee as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand, & all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answeted them, Sing yee to the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he ouerthrown into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying. What shall we drinke?

*Ecclus. 38. 5. 25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there hee made a statute and an ordinance, and there he prooued them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

*Numb. 33. 9. 27 * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue welles of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are sent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preserued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had dyed by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for yee haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may prooue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† Hebr. *the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we that yee murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him; and what *are we*? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

*Chap. 13. 21. 11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning yee shall be filled with bread: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God.

*Numb. 11. 31. 13 And it came to passe, that at euen * the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

*Numb. 11. 7. psal. 78. 24. wisd. 16. 20. 14 And when the * dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

‖ *Or, what is this? or it is a portion.*

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † persons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

*John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3. † Hebr. *by the poll or head.* † Hebr. *soules.*

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15. 19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixt day they

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

25 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe daies ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day which is the Sabbath, in it there shalbe none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my commandements, & my lawes?

29 See, that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two daies: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna; and it was like coriander seed, white, and the taste of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you foorth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna fortie yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* ¶ *God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the Altar* IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there* was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so, in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto * Ioshua, Choose vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I wil stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held ‖ vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, and he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, & the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons.* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethros counsell is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt,

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I haue beene an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my fathers *said he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, & kissed him: & they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and vnto the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered

* Numb. 20.4.

* Chap. 7.20. * Numb. 20.9. psal.78. 15. and 105.41. wisd.11. 4.1.cor. 10.4.

* Iosh.5. 12.nehe. 9.15.

‖ That is, tentation. ‖ That is, chiding or strife. *.Deu.9. 17. wil. 31.3. * Called Iesus, Act.7.45. * Num. 24.20.1. sam.15. ‖ That is, the LORD my banner. ‖ Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore, &c. Heb. The hand vpon the throne of the Lord.

* Chap. 2.16.

* Chap. 2.22. ‖ That is, A stranger there. ‖ That is, my God an helper.

† Heb. peace.

† Heb. found them.

led the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: & the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he saide, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God:

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moyses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauie for thee, * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Bee thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall bee, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it bee easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer all the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the Mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, & were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, & there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then shall ye be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall bee vnto mee a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the wordes which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and layd before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And bee ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set boundes vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that yee goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall bee surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes:

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wines.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding lowd, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoake of a fornace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people

* Chap. 10,16, 32 and 5. 7 and 14. 18.

† Heb. a man and his fellow.

† Heb. Feeling thou wilt pine.

* Deut. 1. 9.

* Chap. 2. 16.

* Chap. 2. 22.

* Acts 7.38.

* Deut. 29.2.

* Deut. 5.2.

* Deut. 10.14.

psal 24.1.

* 1. Pet. 2. 9. reu. 1.6.

* Chap. 24.3,7. deut. 5. 27. and 26.17.

* Hebr. 12.20.

‖ Or, cornet.

† Hebr. protest.

cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou charged-dst vs, saying, Set bounds about † mount, & sanctifie it.
24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake forth vpon them.
25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,
2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:
3 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.
4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.
5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,
6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.
7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.
8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.
9 * Sixe daies shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.
10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:
11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.
12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.
13 * Thou shalt not kill:
14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
15 Thou shalt not steale.
16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.
17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood afarre off.
19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.
20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proone you, and that his feare may be before your eyes, that ye sinne not.
21 And the people stood afarre off, & Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darknesse, where God was.
22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.
23 Ye shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall you make vnto you gods of gold.
24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.
25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of heawen stones: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.
26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men-seruants. 5 For the seruant whose eare is boared. 7 For women seruants. 12 For man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For swifters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harme.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.
2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres hee shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.
3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.
4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes and daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.
5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:
6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.
7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid seruant, she shall not go out as the men seruants doe.
8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.
9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.
10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, & her duety of marriage shall he not diminish.
11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.
12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.
13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:
14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.
15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.
16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.
17 And * he that ‖ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.
18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and hee die not, but keepeth his bed:
19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, bee quit: onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shal cause *him* to be throughly healed.
20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with

† Hebr. auenged.
* Deut. 27.5.iol. 8.31.
† Hebr. build them with hewing.
* Leuit. 26. deut. 5.8.
† Hebr. by himselfe.
* Leuit. 25.41. deut. 15. 12. 21. 34.14.
† Hebr. with his body.
† Hebr. saying, shall.
† Hebr. be euill in the eies of.
* Leuit. 24.17.
* Deut. 19.3.
‖ Or, goat.
* Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20. 20. mat. 15. 4. mat. 5. 10.
‖ Or, smite.
‖ Or, his neighbor.
† Hebr. ceasing.

with a rodde, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely † punished:

† Hebr. auenged.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

* Deut. 27.5.iud. 8.31.

† Hebr. bowla them with hewing.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

*Leuit.24. 20.deut. 19.21. mat.5.38

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, hee shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if hee smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, he shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

† Leuit. 25.42. deut.15. 12. ier. 34.14.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

* Gen. 9.5.

† Hebr. with his body.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there bee laide on him a summe of money, then he shall giue for the ransome of his life whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

† Hebr. saying, shall, &c.

31 Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man seruant, or a maid seruant, hee shall giue vnto their master thirty shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.

† Hebr. he shall giue the ox of, &c.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it bee knowen that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

* Leuit. 24.17.

* Deut. 19.3.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damamage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beastiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widowes and fatherlesse. 25 Of vsury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magistrates. 29 Of the first fruits.

‖ Or, goat.

IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.

* 2. Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and bee smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* hee should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or a vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbor money or stuffe to keep, & it be stolen out of the mans house, if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether hee haue put out his hand vnto his neighbors goods.

9 For all maner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any maner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to bee his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*:

11 Then shall an othe of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

* Gen. 31.39.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maide, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endowe her to be his wife.

* Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgines.

† Hebr. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god saue vnto the LORD only, he shall be vtterly destroyed.

* Deut. 13.13,14, 15.1.mac. 2.24.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt

22 ¶ * Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

* Leuit. 19.33. * Zac.7.10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall bee widowes and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

* Leu.25. 37.deut. 23.19. psal.15.5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee cryeth vnto me, that I will heare, for I am gracious.

* Actes 23.5.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ Gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

‖ Or, Iudges.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likwise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seauen dayes it shall bee with his dam, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto mee: * neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of slander and false witnes.* 3. *6 Of iustice.* 4 *Of charitablenes.* 10 *Of the yere of rest.* 12 *Of the Sabbath.* 13 *Of idolatry.* 14 *Of the three feasts.* 18 *Of the blood & the fat of the sacrifice.* 20 *An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.*

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement.*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seuenth *yere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliueyard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eat vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt, * and none shall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feast of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when † haſt gathered in thy labors. out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whō thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt mee, for if thou ſerue their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Moſes is called vp into the mountaine.* 3 *The people promiſe obedience.* 4 *Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelue pillars.* 6 *He ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant.* 9 *The glorie of God appeareth.* 14 *Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people.* 15 *Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.*

AND hee ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which

which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: And they said, *All that the LORD hath said, will wee doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laide not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God:

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the Mount: and * Moses was in the Mount fortie dayes and fortie nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercie-seat, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table, with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The Candlestick with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, yee shall take my offering:

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; golde, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖linnen, and goats *heare*,

5 And rammes skinnes died redde, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood;

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shewe thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of golde round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with golde.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the bredth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other ende: *euen* ‖of the Mercie-seate shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch foorth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: towards the Mercie-seate shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seate from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with golde, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖to couer withall: of pure golde shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure golde: of beaten worke shall the Candlestick bee made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowres shall be of the same.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one

---

* Chap. 33.2. ‖Or, I will assist them that assist thee.

Verse 3. * Chap. 35.2. * Iosh. 1.Pet.1. Heb.9. 20. * Deut. 7.25.

* Deut. 7.14.

† Heb. awoken. * Iosh. 24.11.

*Chap. 34.28. * Deut. 9.9.

† Heb. take for me. ‖Or, heaue offering. * Chap. 35.5. ‖Or, silke.

*Chap. 28.4. *Chap. 28.15.

* Chap. 37.1.

‖Or, of the matter of the Mercy seate.

*Numb. 7.89.

* Chap. 37.10.

‖Or, to powre out withall. *Chap. 37.17.

one side, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a floure in one branch: & three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a floure: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowres.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shall be one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure golde.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

‖ Or, cause to ascend.
† Heb. the face of it.
* Acts 7. 44 heb. 8. 5.
† Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle.* 7 *The eleuen curtaines of goats haire.* 14 *The couering of rammes skinnes.* 15 *The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres.* 31 *The Vaile for the Arke.* 36 *The hanging for the doore.*

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† Heb. the worke of a cunning workman or embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twentie cubites; and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *haire*, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, & shalt double § sixt curtaine in the forefront of § Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖ Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† Heb. in the remainder or surplus.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubite & an halfe shalbe the breadth of one board.

17 ¶ Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† Heb. hands.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the South side Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side *there shall be* twentie boards,

21 And their fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shalbe † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it, vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shalbe for the two corners.

† Heb. twined.

25 And they shalbe eight boards, and their sockets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 40. v. 2. Acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaide with golde: their hookes shall be of golde, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimonie in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the Candlesticke ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the Table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of

of the tent of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle-worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with golde, and their hookes ſhall be of golde: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof.* 9 *The court of the Tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The meaſure of the Court.* 20 *The oyle for the lampe.*

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad: the Altar ſhalbe foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall bee of the ſame, and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hookes, and his fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of networke of braſſe, and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall be vpon the two ſides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South ſide, Southward: there ſhall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie ſockets, *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets, *ſhall be* of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the North ſide in length, there ſhalbe hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the Weſt ſide ſhall be hangings of fiftie cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, ſhalbe fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteene cubits; their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhalbe* hangings, fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *ſhalbe* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *ſhall be* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *ſhall be* filletted with ſiluer: their hookes *ſhall be* of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle [Oliue beaten] for the light, to cauſe the lampe † to burne alwayes.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Teſtimony, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet apart for the Prieſtes office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The Ephod.* 15 *The breſtplate with twelue precious ſtones.* 30 *The Vrim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the Ephod with pomegranates and bells.* 36 *The plate of the mytre.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons ſonnes.*

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that hee may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make, a breaſtplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mytre, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen with cunning worke.

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall be ioyned together.

8 And the † cunning girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, ſhall bee of the ſame according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſixe names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth.

11 * With the worke of an ingrauer in ſtone, *like* the ingranings of a ſignet ſhalt thou ingraue the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael, thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod, for ſtones of memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their name before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold.

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends, of wreathen worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breaſt plate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod, thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhalbe *being* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpanne ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And

† Heb. *In the vaile or ſurplice.*

† Heb. *hands.*

Heb. *he ſpeed.*

† Heb. *and twined.*

† Heb. *fifty by fifty.*

† Heb. *to aſcend vp.*

Or, *Imbroidered.*

† Wiſd. 18.24

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *euen* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall be a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Beril, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their † inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath toward the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shalbe vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bells of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall bee vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre; vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shalbe alwaies vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mytre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needleworke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt annoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednesse, from the loines euen vnto the thighs they shall † reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die: *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oile: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephód, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall bee theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that coureth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But

*Heb. fill in it fillings of stone.
‖ Or, Ruby.
†Hebr. fillings.
* Ecclus. 45.10.
‖ Or, skirt
†Hebr. fill their hand.
†Hebr. Reach of their nakednesse.
†Hebr. touch.
* Leuit. 9.2.
‖ Or, take to and fro.
* Chap. 30.25.
†Hebr. Ioine.
† Hebr. fill the hands of.
* Chap. 28.41. * Leuit. 8.
* Leuit. 3.
‖ Hebr. He of his fomes.
* Leuit. 8. 31. mat. 22.4.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a sinne offring.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinckle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tippe of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oile, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sons, with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, and the caule *about* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them *for a* waue offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sons by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall bee an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to bee consecrated in them.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to ministor in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme & the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen daies shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offring for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the first yere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt do thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offring thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offring throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glorie.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The raunsome of soules.* 17 *The brasen lauer.* 22 *The holy anointing oyle.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubit *shalbe* the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) & two cubits *shalbe* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides therof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

---

for, vpon.

† Hebr. fill their hand.

† Hebr. flesh of their consecrations.

† Hebr.

*Leuit. 9.2.

‖ Or, take to and fro.

* Chap. 30.25.

† Hebr. Vnleauened.

† Hebr. fill the handes.

* Chap. 28.41. *Leuit.

*Leuit. 3.

‖ Hebr. He of his sonnes.

*Leuit. 8. 31. mat. 12.4.

* Numb. 28.3.

‖ Or, 25.22.

* Leuit. 26.12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

† Hebr. the roofe and the walke. † Hebr. walles. † Hebr. Ribs.

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile, that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony before the Mercie-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimonie where I will meete with thee.

†*Heb. incense of spices.* 7 And Aaron shall burne theron † sweet incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lampes hee shall burne incense vpon it.

Or, setteth vp. Heb. causeth to ascend. 8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall yee powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offerings of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Numb. 1.2.5. 12 *When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numberest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numberest them.

†*Heb. them that are to be numbred.* 13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekell after the shekell of the Sanctuary: * A shekel is twentie greahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

*Leu 27. 25.num. 3.47 ezc. 45.12.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbered from twentie yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

†*Heb. multiply.* †*Heb. diminish.* 15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the antonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shal wash their hands and their feete, that they die not: and it shall be a Statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweete cinnamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet calamas two hundred and fifty *shekels*:

*Chap. 29.40. 24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oline an * Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the

‖*Or, perfumer.* Apothecarie; it shall be an holy anoynting oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therwith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the candlesticke, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shalbe holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shal ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shal be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

†*Heb. salted.* 36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meete with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make it to your selues, according to the composition thereof, it shall bee vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shal make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the * son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

*1.Chro. 2.20. 3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, & in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse.

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisdome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercie-seat, that is thereupon: and al the † furnitures of the Tabernacle,

†*Heb. vessels.* 8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it is a ſigne betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD that doeth ſanctifie you.
14 * Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth any worke therein, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth is the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD, whoſoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It is a ſigne betweene mee and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day hee reſted and was refreſhed.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, *two Tables of Teſtimonie, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreatie of Moſes he is appeaſed.* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *Hee breaketh them.* 20 *He deſtroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelfe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlaine.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaide vnto him, *Vp, make vs gods which ſhall go before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings, which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings, which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp early in the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings, and the * people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of ſ land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.
8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commaunded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
9 And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them: and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other, were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is a* noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw ſ Calfe, & the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, & brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto mee, Make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this Calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies)
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.
27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.
29 ¶ For

* Chap. 20.8. deut. 5.12 ezec. 20.12.
† Hebr. holineſſe.
*Gen. 1. 31. & 2.2.
* Deut. 9.10.
† Hebr. ſalued.
* Acts 7. 40.
*1. Cor. 10.7. * Deut. 9.12.
* Deut. 9.8.
† Hebr. veſtith.
* Chap. 33.3. deut. 9.13.
* Pſa. 106. 25.
† Hebr. the face of the Lord.
* Numb. 14.13.
*Gen. 12. 7 and 15. 7. and 48. 16.
* Chap. 31.18.
† Hebr. weakers.
* Deut. 9.21.
† Hebr. thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.

29 ‖ For Moses had said, †Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

‖ *Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the* LORD, *because euery man hath bin against his sonne, and against his brother, &c.* † *Heb. fill your hands.*

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will go vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Beholde, mine Angel shall goe before thee: Neuertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to goe as hee had promised with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and go vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

* Gene. 12.7. *Deut. 1.8. Iosh. 24. 11.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9. deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore, and all the people stood vp and worshipped, euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe: but his seruant Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto mee, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee know whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and I wil be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

* Rom. 9. 15.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to goe with them. 10 God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after forty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest.

* Deut. 10.1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man * shall come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that mount.

* Chap. 19.12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp into mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercie for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression and sinne, and that will by no

*Cha.20. 5.deut.5. 9.ier.32. 18. no meanes cleare *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If I haue now found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my lord, I pray thee, goe amongst vs, (for it is a stiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

* Deut. 5.2. 10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marueiles, such as haue not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shal see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I commaund thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

*Chap. 23.32. deu.7.2. 12 * Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

† *Hebr. statues.* 13 But ye shall destroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

*Chap. 20.5. 14 For thou shalt worship no other God: for the LORD, whose name is Iealous, is a * iealous God:

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice.

*1.King. 11.2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

*Chap. 23.15. 18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keep: Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

*Chap. 13.4. *Chap. 22.29.e-xod.44. 19 * All that openeth the matrix is mine, and euery firstling amongst thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male.*

20 But the firstling of an asse, thou shalt redeeme with a ‖lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me * emptie.

‖ *Or, kid.*

*Chap. 23.15. *Cha.23. 12.deut. 5.12.luk. 13.14. 21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing time and in haruest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt obserue the feast of weeks, of the first fruits of wheate haruest, and the feast of in-gathering at the † yeeres end.

*Chap. 23.16. † *Heb. reuolutiō of the yeere.* 23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

*Cha.23. 14.17. deut.16. 16. 24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

*Chap. 23.18. *Cha.23. 19.deut. 14.21. * Deut. 4.13. 25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruites of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 * And hee was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourtie nights, he did neither eat bread nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the teane † Commandements.

* Chap. 24.18. deut.9.9. † *Hebr. words.*

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimonie in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commaundement al that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a *vaile on his face.

* 2. Cor. 3.13. 34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile ouer his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free giftes for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readinesse of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and saide vnto them: These are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye should doe them.

*Chap. 20.9. Ieu.23. 3.deu 5. 12 luk. 13.14. † *Hebr. Holines.* 2 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but on the seuenth day there shall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shall be put to death.

3 Yee shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take yee from amongst you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

* Chap. 25.2. 6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the breast plate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shal come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

*Chap. 26.31. 11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The Arke and the staues thereof, with the Mercy-seat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the shewbread:

14 The Candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes with the oyle for the light.

* Chap. 30.1. 15 * And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the anointing oile, & the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earerings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red ſkinnes of rams, and badgers ſkinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine liunen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpunne goates *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded, to be made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke:

34 And hee hath put in his heart, that hee may teach *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath hee filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all maner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any work, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are deliuered to the workemen.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtaines of Cherubims.* 14 *The curtaines of goates haire.* 19 *The couering of ſkinnes.* 20 *The boards, with their ſockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vaile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſehearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to work all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſehearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke, to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuarie, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commaundement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuarie: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing:

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wiſehearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe hee made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fiftie loopes made he in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine, which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines hee made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loops made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams ſkinnes died red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards for the South side Southward.

24 And fourtie sockets of siluer he made vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourtie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: for their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Merci-seat with Cherubims.* 13 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oile and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure golde within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to bee set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And hee made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Merci-seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two endes of the Mercy-seate:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Merci-seate made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings, ouer the Merci-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Merci-seateward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And hee cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall of pure gold.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke made he the Candlesticke, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his floures were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof, three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a floure: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a floure: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his floures.

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seauen lampes and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And hee made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oile, and

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

*Chap. 25. 29.

‖ *Or, to couer out withall.*

*Chap. 25. 31.

* Chap. 30. 34.

* Chap. 30. 35.

the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offrings. 8 The lauer of brasse. 9 The court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

*Chap. 27.1. AND * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood; fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes therof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the firepans: all tho vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brason grate of networke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall; hee made the Altar hallow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖looking glasses of *the women* †assembling which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖Or, brasen glasses. †Hebr. assembling by troupes.

9 ¶And he made the Court: on the South-side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their brasen sockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twentie, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the Court were filletted w siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle-worke of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubits, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and ouerlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of siluer.

*Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimonie, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses *for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamack of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in skarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

†Hebr. a poll.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets, of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred, seuentie fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Brest-plate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coats, Miter, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moses.

AND of the blew, and purple, and skarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 31.10. & 35.19. *Chap. 28.33.

2 And he made the Ephod of golde, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 28.42.

*Chap. 28.9. 6 ¶ *And they wrought Onix stones enclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

*Chap. 28.12. 7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 28.36. 8 And he made the brestplate of cunning worke like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the brest-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the

the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row, *was a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

‖ Or, Ruby.

11 And the ſecond row, an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the thrid row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſper, they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name according to the twelue Tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breaſtplate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold, in the two rings on the ends of the breaſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wrethen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, & put *the* on the two ends of the breaſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breaſtplate might not bee looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

28 And a myter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and *linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, *HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high vpon the mytre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the couering of rammes ſkins died red, and the couering of badgers ſkins, and the vaile of the couering,

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Merciſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lamps thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyle, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† Heb. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared,* 9 *and annointed.* 13 *Aaron and his ſonnes to bee ſanctified.* 16 *Moſes performeth all things accordingly.* 38 *A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

* Chap. 26.25.
† Heb. the order thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Altar of the Teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the Lauer between the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the annointing oyle, and annoint the Tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt annoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhalbe an Altar † moſt holy.

† Heb. Holines of Holineſſes.

11 And thou ſhalt annoint the Lauer and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

ments, and annoint him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloathe them with coates.

15 And thou shalt annoint them, as thou didst annoint their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their annointing shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Num. 7.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent abouevpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercieseat aboue the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35.12.

22 And hee put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlesticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offring, and the meat offring, * as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 30.9.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

* Ecclus. 32.1.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

* Num. 9.15.1. kin.8.10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Hebr. iourneis

Or, on a high place, or, place.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. 1.

1 *The burnt offerings,* 3 *Of the herd,* 10 *Of the flockes,* 14 *Of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offerings of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

* Verse 2 * Exod. 29.28.

3 * If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.10.

4 And hee shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

Hebr. ascend. * Marke 9.49.

12 And he shal cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the altar.

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, & the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall bee wrung out at the side of the Altar.

‖ *Or, pinch off the head with the nailes.*

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

‖ *Or, pitch it with the feathers thereof, &c.*

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof,

but

lus shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat offering of fire with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan.* 12 *Or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and hee shall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, *to bee* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat offering *shalbe* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall bee* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meat offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shall be of fine floure vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meat offering *baken* in the frying panne, it shall bee made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shall bee* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offrings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offring * shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits greene eares of corne dryed by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oile vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The meat offering of the herd.* 6 *of the flocke,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *bee* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof & the whole rumpe, it shal he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then hee shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards;

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar: it *is* the food of the offring made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall bee* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest,* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to bee done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shal dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullock at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sin offring: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneies, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away;

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legges, and his inwards, and his doung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carry forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and *burne him on the wood with fire † where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing bee hidde from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee shall take all the fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall he doe with this, and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carie foorth the bullock without the campe, & burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sinne wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offring before the LORD: it *is* a sin offring.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offring with his finger, & put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offring.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while hee doth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offring, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the altar, for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offring, and slay it for a sinne offring, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offrings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offring in sacrilledge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sin, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether hee hath seene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carkase of an vncleane beast, or a carcase of vncleane cattell, or the carkase of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, hee also shall be vncleane, and guiltie:

3 Or, if he touch the vncleanesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man

* Chap. 5 9.

* Exod. 29.14. num 19.5 † *Hebr. Without the campe.* * Hebr. 13.11. † *Hebr. at the powring out of the ashes.* * Chap. 5.2,3,4.

† *Hebr. any soule.* † *Hebr. people of the land.*

* Chap. 4.35.

Or, ordinance.

* Leuit. 3.14.

* Exod. 29.18.

*Chap. 12.

*Chap. 4.35.

*Chap. 4.2.

man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hidde from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then hee ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

11 ¶But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that ſinned, ſhal bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall hee bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him: as touching his ſinne, that hee hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhal adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement with him for the ram of the treſpas offring, & it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandement of the LORD, though hee wiſt it not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhalbe forgiuen him:

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: hee hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt offering,* 14 *and of the meat offering.* 19 *The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt.* 24 *The law of the ſinne offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour,

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſely: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which he tooke violeatly away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſsing therein.

8 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the Law of the burnt offering, (it is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night, vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall he put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and hee ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary foorth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhalbe burning in it: it ſhall not be put out: And the Prieſt ſhal burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the altar, it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhal take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof: and all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon the meat offering, and ſhal burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eate: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

† Heb. his hand cannot reach to the ſuffitiencie of a lambe.
* Chap. 1.15.
‖ Or, ordinance.
* Leuit. 3.14.
* Exod. 29.18.
* Chap. 2.2.
* Chap. 4.35.
* Chap. 4.2.
‖ Or, in dealing.
† Heb. putting of the hand.
* Numb. 5.6.
* Chap. 5.15.
‖ Or, in the day of his being found guiltie.
† Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.
* Chap. 5.15.
‖ Or, for the burning.
* Chap. 21.1. numb. 15.4.
* Chap. 2.9.
* Exod. 29.37.

when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shalbe wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eate it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall couch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priestes shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Law of the trespasse offering,* 11 *and of the peace offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiuing,* 36 *or a vow, or a free-will offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The priests portion in the peace offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that conereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneis, & the fat that is on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shalbe eaten in the holy place, it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oile, and drie, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes iningled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oile, and cakes mingled with oile of fine floure fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it hee shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shalbe the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: hee shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntarie offering, it shall be eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice, on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offering be eaten at all on the third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it, it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleannesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Yee shall eate no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe or of goat.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, yee shall eate no maner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen ỳ soule shalbe cut off frō his people.

28 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the brest may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shalbe Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest & the heaue shoulder, haue I taken

* Exod. 26.36.

* Chap. 11.33.

*Hebr. 15.11.

‖ Or, on the flat plate, or slice.

* Exod. 28.3.4. † Exod. 2.24.

* Chap 15.3.

† Exod. 3.4

* Chap. 3.17. † Hebr. carkeis.

* Exod. 28.30.

* Gen. 9.4 Leuit. 3.17. & 17.14.

† Exod. 28.39. &c.

* Eccles. 45.15. psalm. 133.2. † Hebr. waued. * Exod. 29.1.

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anoiating of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the lawe of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The ram of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecrations.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and *the anointing oile, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread:

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD cõmanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And hee put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and hee girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate vpon him: also hee *put in the breastplate the Vrim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre vpon his head: also vpon the mitre, euen vpon the forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oile, and annointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar: and all his vessels, both the laner, and his foote to sanctifie them.

12 And he *powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And hee brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, & Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ram for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And hee washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ * And he brought the other ramme, the ram of Consecrations: and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And hee brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, & vpon the great toes of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And hee tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put * all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doores of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration bee at an end: * for seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So

Exod. 28.41. Exod. 30.24. * Chap. 15.3. Exod. 39.4. * Chap. 3.17. † Heb. carkeis. Exod. 28.30. *Gen.34 cha. 3.17. & 17.14. Exod. 28.39, &c. Eccles. 45.15. psalm. 133.2. †Heb. horned. * Exod. 29.1. * Exod. 29.14. * Exod. 29.31. * Exod. 29.24, &c. * Exod. 29.26. * Exod. 29.32. * Exod. 29.35.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offering of Aaron, for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24. Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And he said vnto Aaron, * Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take yee a kid of the goates for a sin offering, and a calfe, and a Lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should doe, and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, & slew the calfe of the sin offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 And the fat and the kidneies, and the caule *above* the liuer of the sinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and hee burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legges, & burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And hee brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and †tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ramme, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: & Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood, (which he sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwardes*, and the kidneyes, and the caule *above* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar.

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a wane offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand toward the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD, appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for trauigressing thereof.

AND * Nadas and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will bee sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the Campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the Campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and least wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did acording to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou nor thy sonnes with thee, when yee goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die, *It shalbe* a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane;

11 And that yee may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the wane breast and heaue shoulder shal yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they bee thy due and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The

* Exod. 29.1.

‖ Or, ordinance.
† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.
* Exod. 29.38.

* Gen. 4.1. 1.king. 18.38. 2.chr. 7. 1.2.ma. 2.10.11

Chap. 16.

* Num. 3.4.and 26.61. 1.Chron. 24.2.

Deut. 14.4. acts 2.14.

1.Mac. 4.48.

* Exo. 29.24

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne offering, and behold it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue yee not eaten the sinne offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeede haue eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sin offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen mee: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten, 9 What fishes, 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which yee shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall yee eat.

4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe, *as* the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the swine though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall yee eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: yee shall not eate of their flesh, but you shall haue their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which yee shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray.

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hauke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle.

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gieregle,

19 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legges aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* these of them ye may eate: the Locust, after his kind, and the Bald-locust after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Grashopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shalbe vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkeis of them, shal be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeis of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkeisses* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his paws, among all maner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkeis, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeis of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth; the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead doth fall, it shall be vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment of skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shalbe vnclean vntill the Euen: so it shall be clensed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shall be vncleane: and * ye shall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shalbe vncleane. And al drinke that may be drunke, in euery *such* vessell shall bee vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall be vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit † *wherein* there is plentie of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeis shall be vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkeis fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shalbe cleane.

38 And if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of the carkeis fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which yee may eate, die, hee that toucheth the carkeis thereof, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: be

* Gen. 4. 1. king. 18. 38. 2. chr. 7. 1. 2. mac. 2. 10. 11

* Chap. 16.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. Chron. 24. 2.

* Deut. 14. acts 10. 14.

2. Mac. 6. 18.

* Chap. 6. 28.

† *Hebr. a gathering together of waters.*

* Exod. 29. 24.

he alſo that beareth the carkeis of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, ſhall be an abomination: it ſhall not bee eaten.

42 Whatſoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatſoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatſoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye ſhall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† Hebr. doth multiply feet.

43 Yee ſhall not make your † ſelues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall yee make your ſelues vncleane with them, that yee ſhould be defiled thereby.

† Hebr. ſoules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelues, and * ye ſhall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall you defile your ſelues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19 2. and 20 7. 1. pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: yee ſhall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a * woman haue conceiued ſeed, and borne a man child, then ſhe ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmity ſhall ſhe be vncleane.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day, the fleſh of his foreſkinne ſhall be circumciſed.

* Luke 2. 21. Ioha 7. 22.

4 And thee ſhall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: Shee ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beare a maid child, then ſhe ſhall be vncleane two weekes, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying three-ſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſonne, or for a daughter, ſhe ſhall bring a lambe of the † firſt yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a ſinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt:

† Hebr. ſonne of his yeere.

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhall be cleanſed from the iſſue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † ſhee be not able to bring a lambe, then ſhee ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleane.

* Luke 2 24. † Hebr. her hand find not ſufficiencie of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the Leproſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall haue in the ſkin of his fleſh, a † riſing, a ſcabbe, or bright ſpot, and it be in the ſkin of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhalbe brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts.

† Or, ſwelling.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the ſkin of the fleſh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight be deeper then the ſkinne of the fleſh, *it is* a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the ſkin of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the ſkin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes more.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and behold if the plague be ſomewhat darke, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, after that hee hath beene ſeene of the Prieſt, for his cleanſing he ſhall be ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcabbe ſpreadeth in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt:

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the riſing *be* white in the ſkin, & it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw fleſh in the riſing:

† Hebr. the quicke ſtring of a raw fleſh.

11 It is an olde leproſie in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, and ſhall not ſhut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroade in the ſkin, and the leproſie couer all the ſkin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foote, whereſoeuer the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider: and beholde, if the leproſie haue couered all his fleſh, he ſhal pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is alſo turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be vncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw fleſh is vncleane: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he ſhall come vnto the Prieſt.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and beholde, if the plague be turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it bee in ſight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague:

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread

ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the skin whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot bee turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the skinne, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it bee no lower then the *other* skinne, but be ſomwhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skin, but if it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard.

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague, and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the skinne, *and* there be in it a yellow thinne haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a drie ſcall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and beholde, it bee not in ſight deeper then the skinne, and that there is no blacke haire in it: then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the skinne;

33 Hee ſhall bee ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhal he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſcall ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the skin, nor be in ſight deeper then the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the skin after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the skinne, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire, he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall bee in his ſight at a ſtay: and *that there* is blacke haire growne vp therein: the ſcall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the skin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and beholde, if the bright ſpots in the skin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there bee in the bald head, or balde forehead, a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead,

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his balde forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skinne of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whome the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall crie, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall bee in him, he ſhalbe defiled, he *is* vncleane, hee ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *bee*.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of a skinne,

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment or in the skinne, either in the warpe or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leproſie, and it ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes:

51 And hee ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skinne, *or* in any worke that is made of ſkinne, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie, it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne:

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and hee ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, & the plague be not ſpread, it *is* vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſk or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any ſkin, *it is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burn wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woof or what ſoeuer thing of ſkin it *bee*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he ſhall * be brought vnto the Prieſt:

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, if the

† Hebr. burning of fire.

† Hebr. the quicke riſing of the burning.

† Hebr. head is piled.

† Hebr. worke of.

† Hebr. veſſell or inſtruments.

† Hebr. whether it be bald in.

* Num 5. 2. 2. king. 15 5.

* Mar. 1. 2 mar. 1. 40. luk. 15. 12

the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper.

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to bee cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ Or, sparrowes.

5 And the Priest shall commaund that one of the birdes be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, hee shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to bee cleansed from the leprosie seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the field.

8 And hee that is to bee cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes: euen all his haire he shal shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also hee shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day hee shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of † the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering mingled with oile, and one log of oyle.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the * sinne-offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7.7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shal take some of § log of oile, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward hee shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: and hee shall bee cleane.

† Hebr. his hand reach not

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † Heb. for a wauing to be waued, to make an atonement for him: and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yonng pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shal sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seauen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot: vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yonng pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as hee is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his clensing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession:

35 And he that oweth the house, shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall commaund that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in to see the house.

‖ Or, prepare.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust

duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhal take other ſtones, and put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones, and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the houſe, after that hee hath taken away the ſtones, and after that he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be ſpread in the houſe, it *is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he ſhal break downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall carie them foorth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer he that goeth into the houſe, all the while *y* it is ſhut vp, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and hee that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

† Heb. *in entring in, ſhall come in, &c.*

48 And if the Prieſt † ſhall come *in*, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And hee ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birdes in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

51 And hee ſhall take the Cedar wood and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe, with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But he ſhall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be cleane.

* Chap. 13.59. † Heb. *in the day of their cleanſing, & in the day of the cleane.*

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leproſie and * ſkall,

55 And for *y* leproſie of a garment, & of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcabbe, and for a bright ſpot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues. 13 The cleanſing of them. 19 The vncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues. 28 Their cleanſing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he *is* vncleane.

‖ Or, *running of their ſtrines*

3 And this ſhall be his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or his fleſh bee ſtopped from his iſſue, *it is* his vncleanneſſe.

† Heb. *veſſell.*

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhall be vncleane.

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon hee ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if hee that hath the iſſue, ſpit vpon him that is cleane, then hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntil the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the iſſue, ſhall be vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And hee that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomſoeuer hee toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * veſſell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and euery veſſell of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

* Chap. 6.28.

13 And when hee that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue, then he ſhal number vnto himſelfe ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he ſhal take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation goe out from him, then hee ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery ſkin whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhalbe waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

18 The women alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation they ſhal both bathe *themſelues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhee ſhalbe † put apart ſeuen dayes: and whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

† Heb. *in her ſeparation.*

20 And euery thing that ſhe lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhalbe vncleane: euery thing alſo that ſhee ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhee ſate vpon, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhalbe vnclean vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it run beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the daies of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall bee vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhall bee vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhee be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhee ſhall number to her ſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day ſhee ſhall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall yee ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowres, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Prieſt muſt enter into the Holy place. 11 The ſinne offering for himſelfe. 15 The ſinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goate. 29 The yeerely Feaſt of the Expiations.

* Chap. 30.2. AND the LORD * ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercie-ſeat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-ſeat.

* Exod. 30.10. heb.9.7. 3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linnen coate, and hee ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall bee girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter ſhall he be attired: Theſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall hee waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And hee ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhal offer his bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and * make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe.

* Hebr. 9.7

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat.

† Heb. Azazel.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering.

† Helvr. went vp.

10 But the goate on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goate, ſhall bee preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which *is* for himſelfe.

12 And hee ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the Vaile.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incenſe may couer the Mercie-ſeate that *is* vpon the Teſtimonie, that he die not.

14 And * he ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, and * ſprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercie-ſeat Eaſtward: and before the Mercie-ſeat ſhall hee ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

* Heb. 3. and 10.4.

15 ¶ Then ſhall hee kill the goate of the ſin offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercie-ſeat, and before the Mercie-ſeat.

† Chap. 4.6.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions, in al their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

† Heb. dwelleth.

17 * And there ſhalbe no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntil hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

* Exod. 30.10. heb.9.7. * Luke 1.10.

18 And he ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when hee hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee ſhall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and ſhal ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. a man of opportunitie.

22 And the goate ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited: and he ſhal let goe the goat in the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when hee went into the Holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

*Exod. 29.18. Leu.4. 24.31.

25 And the fat of the ſin offering ſhall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goate for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make an atonement in the holy place, ſhall one cary forth * without the campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their ſkinnes, and their fleſh, and their dung.

*Leuit.4. 30. heb. 13.11.

28 And hee that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on ỹ day ſhall *the* Prieſt make an atone-

ment

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom ye shal anoint, and whom ye shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and hee shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and hee shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And hee did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the dore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying:

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goate in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man, hee hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a *sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood, *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you eat blood:

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if hee wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh: then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull Marriages.* 19 *Vnlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *I am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 *Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednes: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednes of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 *The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether shee be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednes.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: For they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other, in her life *time*.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

* Heb. 3. and 10.4.
* Chap. 4.6.
† Heb. fill his hand.
* Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.
† Heb. shweltish.
* Luke 1.10.
* Heb. 3.
† Heb. a man of opportunitie.
† Heb. of separation.
* Exod. 29.18. Ezek. 20.41. 31.
* Leuit. 3. 17. & 7.26. & 17.11.
† Heb. that hunteth any hunting.
* Gen. 9. 4.
† Heb. a Carkasse.
* Ezek. 20.11. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.
† Heb. remainder of his flesh.
* Chap. 20.11.
* Chap. 20.19.
* Chap. 20.20.
* Chap. 20.12.
* Chap. 20.21.
‖ Or, vnto wife to another.
* Chap. 20.18.

to vncouer her nakednes, as long as ſhe is put apart for her vncleanneſſe.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelfe with her.

21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed * paſſe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt, to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie downe thereto: It *is* confuſion.

24 Defile not you your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe, the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe viſit the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land ſpew not you out alſo, when yee defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, euen the ſoules that commit *them*, ſhall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall ye keepe mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of the abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your ſelues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of ſundry lawes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * Yee ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye ſhall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your ſelues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, ſhall beare his iniquitie, becauſe he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholy reape the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Yee ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not *ſweare by my Name falſly, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraude thy neighbour, neither robbe him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, * nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blind, but ſhalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbor: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not ſuffer ſinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee ſhall keepe my Statutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: Thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: Neither ſhall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ thee ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not bee put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free:

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering before the LORD for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done ſhall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then yee ſhall count the fruit thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall it be as vncircumciſed vnto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruite thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere ſhall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee ſhall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither ſhall ye vſe inchauntment, nor obſerue times.

27 *Ye ſhal not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednеſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after Wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one borne amongſt you, and thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe, for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall do no vnrighteouſnes in iudgement, in

* Chap. 20.2. 2.king. 23.10. * Called. Act.7.43. Moloc. * Chap. 20.15.

* Chap. 11.44. & 20.7. 1.pet.1. 16.

* Chap. 23.22.

*Exod. 20.7. deu.5.11. mat 5.34. Iam 5.12. * Eccles. 10.7. deut 24. 24. tob. 4.15.

* Deu.15. 18.

* Exod. 23.3. deu 1.17. and 16.16. prou. 24. 23. iames 2 9. *1.ioh.1 11.mat.5 5. eccluſ 19.13. ‖ Or, that thou bee not ſinne for him. * Matt.5. 43. & 22. 39 rom. 13.9 gal. 5.14 iam. 2. 8. ‖ Or, aſſured by any Heb. reproched by [or, for] man. ‖ Or, they. Heb. ſhort. ſhall be a ſcourging

Chap. 11.44. & 22. pet. 1. 16.

† Holines of praiſe to the LORD.

Chap. 21.5. * Deut. 14.1.

† Hebr. prophane

Chap. 18.23.

Chap. 18.9.

* Exod. 22. 21. ‖ Or, oppreſſe. * Exod. 22. 21.

in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech.* 4 *Of him that fauoureth such an one.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of sanctification.* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents.* 10 *Of adultery.* 11. 14. 17. 19 *Of incest.* 13 *Of Sodomie.* 14 *Of Bestialitie.* 18 *Of vncleannesse.* 22 *Obedience is required with holinesse.* 27 *Wizards must be put to death.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel; Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely bee put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then will I set my face against that man, and against his familie, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from amongst his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy, for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shal keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shalbe* vpon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, *euen* hee that committeth adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer, and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood *shall bee* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie *with* his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind, as hee lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death: their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there bee no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death, and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely bee put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it *is* a wicked thing, and they shall bee cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquitie.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath † discouered her fountaine, and shee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shalbe cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for hee vncoureth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shalbe childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes and all my iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nations, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, & * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honie: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people:

25 * Yee shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And yee shall be holy vnto mee: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the Priests mourning.* 6 *Of their holinesse.* 8 *Of their estimation.* 7. 13 *Of their marriages.* 16 *The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuary.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgine, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy:

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for hee offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee:

Prou. 11. and 21. & 11. & 10. Heb. knots.

* Deu. 18.

* Exod. 23.3. deu. 1.17. and 16. 16. prou. 24. 23. iames 2 9. * 1. ioh. 1. 11. mat. 5. eccles. 7. 19. 13. ‖ Or, that thou bee not found for him.

Chap. 21.

* Matt. 5. 43. & 22. 39 rom. 13.9 gal. 5.14 iam. 2. 8. ‖ Or, alused by any Heb. reproched by [or, for] man. ‖ Or, thy. Heb. shee. shall be a scourging.

Chap. 1.41. & 13.2. 1. pet. 1. 16.

Exo. 21. 7. prou. 6.30. marke 14.

Deu. 22 11. iohn 4.

† Holines of profession to the LORD.

* Chap. 21.5. * Deu. 14.1.

† Hebr. prophane

Chap. 18.23.

Chap. 18.9.

* Exod. 22. 21. ‖ Or, oppresse. * Exod. 22. 21.

*Chap. 18.19. †Hebr. made naked.

† Hebr. a separation. * Chap. 18.26. * Chap. 18.25.

* Deut. 9.5.

* Chap. 11.2. deu. 14.4. ‖ Or, moueth. * Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1. pet. 1. 18. * Deut. 18.11. 1. sam. 28. 7.

‖ Or, being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himselfe for his wife &c. * Chap. 19.27.

thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.
9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe prophane her ſelfe by playing the whore, ſhe prophaneth her father: ſhe ſhalbe burat with fire.
10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garmẽts, ſhal not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:
11 Neither ſhall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:
12 Neither ſhall hee goe out of the Sanctuarie, nor prophane the Sanctuarie of his God, for the crowne of the annointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.
13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginitie.
14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, theſe ſhal he not take: but he ſhall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.
15 Neither ſhall he prophane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.
16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, ‖ hath any blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the bread of his God:
18 For whatſoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous,
19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed:
20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:
21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh; he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.
22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt Holy, and of the holy:
23 Onely he ſhall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe hee hath a blemiſh, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.
24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and to all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prieſtes in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things.* 6 *How they ſhall bee cleanſed.* 10 *Who of the Prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things.* 17 *The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh.* 26 *The age of the ſacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in thoſe things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.
3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.
4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, he ſhall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And * who ſo toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:
5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:
6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall bee vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.
7 And when the Sunne is downe, hee ſhall bee cleane, and ſhall afterward eate of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.
8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eat to defile himſelfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.
9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.
10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſoiourner of the Prieſts, or an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.
11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, hee ſhall eat of it, and he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.
12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo bee married vnto a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy thing.
13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat: but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.
14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he ſhall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue *it* vnto the Prieſt, with the holy thing.
15 And they ſhal not profane ‖ the holy things of the children of Iſrael which they offer vnto the Lord:
16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to beare the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.
17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free wil offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:
19 *To ſhal offer* at your owne wil a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheepe, or of the goats.
20 *But* whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.
21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace offrings vnto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free wil offering in beeues, or ‖ ſheepe, it ſhalbe perfect, to be accepted: there ſhal be no blemiſh therein.
22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wen, or ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.
23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a freewill offering: but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.
24 Ye ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or crushed or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.
25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall yee offer the bread of your God of any of theſe, becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes bee in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.
26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
27 Whẽ a bullock, or a ſheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth it ſhalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And whether *it* be cow or ‖ ewe, ye ſhall not kill it, * and her yong both in one day.
29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

‖ Or, ſod.
* Chap. 22.23.
‖ Or, too ſlender.
† Hebr. running of the veines.
* Chap. 15.2.
* Exod. 22.31. ezek. 44. 31.
† Hebr. with the purchaſe of his money.
† Hebr. a man, a ſtranger.
* Chap. 10.14.
‖ Or, lade themſelues with the iniquitie of treſpaſſe in their eating.
* Deut. 23. and 17.1.
‖ Or, ſpotted.
‖ Or, ſpotte.
* Deut. 22.6.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall leaue *none of it vntill ỹ morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall yee keepe my Commaundements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye * prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passeouer. 9 The Sheafe of first fruits. 15 The Feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to bee left for the poore. 23 The feast of Trumpets. 26 The day of attonement. 33 The feast of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.

3 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seauenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD *in* all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, *is* the LORD'S Passeouer:

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seauen dayes ye must eat vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye shal doe no seruile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the harueſt thereof, then yee shall bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruits of your harueſt vnto the Priest:

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *shall bee* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall bee* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntil the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offring vnto your God: It shall be a statute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * yee shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that yee brought the sheafe of the waue offring: seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.

16 Euen vnto the morow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat offring vnto the LORD.

17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales: they shall be of fine flowre, they shall be baken with leauen, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambs without blemish, of the first yeere, and one young bullocke and two rammes: they shalbe for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then yee shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sinne offring, and two lambes of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on ỹ selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shal do no seruile worke *therein*: *it shalbe* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 *Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that shall not bee afflicted in that same day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule wil I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no maner of worke: *it shall bee* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall yee † celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seuen daies vnto ỹ LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † solemn assembly, & ye shal doe no seruile work therin.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth month, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee shal keep a feast vnto ỹ LORD seuen dayes. On the

first day *shall bee* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme-trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shal reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall bee* a Statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in boothes seauen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lampes.* 5 *The Shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of Blasphemie.* 17 *Of Murther.* 18 *Of Damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Olive, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall bee* a statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall bee in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a rowe vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each rowe, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offring made by fire vnto ♆ LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all ♆ heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: As well the stranger, as he ♆ is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of ♆ LORD shalbe put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And hee that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eie for eie, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it bee done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall haue * one maner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe, & stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as ♆ LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sabbath of the seuenth yeere.* 8 *The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land.* 29 *Of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poore.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueit, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy Vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall bee meat for you: for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that soiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall be vnto thee forty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of attonement shall yee make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shal hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shall bee a Iubile vnto you, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, yee shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to ♆ number of yeres after ♆ Iubile ♆ shalt buy of thy neighbour, & according vnto the num-

* Exod. 21.12. deut.19. 21.
† Hebr. smiteth the life of a man.
† Hebr. life for life.
* Exod. 21.24. deut.19. 21.mat. 5.38.
* Exod. 12.49.

† Hebr. fruit.

† Hebr. to cause to ascend.

* Exod. 31.8.

* Exod. 25.30.

† Exod. 29.33. chap.8. 31 mat. 12.1,5.

* Numb. 15.34.
† Hebr. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.
* Deut. 13.9. and 17.7.

† Hebr. rest.
* Exod. 23.10.

† Hebr. of thy separation

† Hebr. sound of sound.

Or, to be quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.

† Hebr. his hand hath attained & found sufficiencie.

† Hebr. redemption shall belong vnto it.
Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.
† Hebr. his hand faileth.
† Hebr. strengthen.
* Exod. 22.25. deut.23. 19. pro. 28.8. eze. 18.8. & 22. 12.

number of yeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeres* of the fruits doeth he sell vnto thee,

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and yee shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eate yet of olde fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the olde store.

23 ¶ The land shal not be sold for euer: for ¶ land is mine, for ye are strangers and soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, yee shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath solde away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shal he redeeme that which his brother solde.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and hee shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a full yere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that *is* in the walled citie, shalbe established for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was solde, and the citie of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant:

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner hee shalbe with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile:

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both hee and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not bee solde † as bondmen.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall yee buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne amongst you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And yee shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, & sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that he is solde, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if hee be able, hee may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was solde to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeres behind, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then hee shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall hee giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* hee and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of Idolatrie.* 2 *Religious vses.* 3 *A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements.* 14 *A curse to those that breake them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember them that repent.*

YEe shall make you *no idols nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set vp any ‖ Image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

97.7. ‖ *Or, pillar.* ‖ *Or, figured stone. Hebr. a stone of picture.*

2 ¶ * Ye

---

lh. ly it ee h: or or l, he es le f- 9 i- y I h e of u y e f e e f e e h: ee t: or or l, he es le f- 9 i-

res rest,

* Exod. 21.12. deut.19. 21.
† Hebr. smitteth the life of a man.
† Hebr. life for life.
* Exod. 21.24. deut.19. 21.ma. 5.38.
* Exod. 12.49.

‖Or, to be quite cut of. Heb. for cutting off.

† Hebr. rest.
* Exod. 23.10.

‖Hebr. his hand hath attained & found sufficiencie.

† Hebr. of thy separation

† Hebr. lord of found.

‖Hebr. mainptinable. belongeth vnto it.
‖Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.
† Hebr. his hand faileth.
† Hebr. strengthen.
*Exod. 22.25. deut.23. 19. pro. 28.8. eze. 18.8. & 22.12.

*Exo.22. 2. deut. 15.12. ier.34.14
† Hebr. serue thy selfe with him with the seruice, &c.

† Hebr. with the sale of a bondman
*Eph.6. 9.col.4.1

†Heb. yee shal serue your selues with them.
† Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.

‖ and these
‖Or, by these meanes.

*Exo.20. 4. deut.5. 8. and 16.22. psalm. of picture.

2 * Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their frnit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and yee shall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, *neither shall the sword goe through your land.

7 And ye shal chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate olde store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt: that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhor my Iudgments, so that ye will not do all my cõmandements, *but* that ye breake my couenant,

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and yee shall sow your seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shal be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you, shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse.

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me,

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eate, and not be satisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrarie vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your *images*, & cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your idols, & my soule shal abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I wil not smel the sauour of your sweete odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shal the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I wil send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shal chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shal fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and yee shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shal confesse their iniquity and the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shal enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without thē: & they shall accept of ỹ punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my Iudgements, & because their soule abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I wil not cast them away, neither wil I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, & to breake my couenant wᵗh them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestours, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and iudgments, & lawes, which the LORD made betweene him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP.

* Chap. 19.30. *Deut. 28.1.

*Iob 11. 19.

† *Hebr. cause to cease.* *Iob 11. 19. *Iosh. 23. 13.

*Ezek. 37. 26. * 2.Cor. 6.16.

*Deu.28. 15. Iam. 2.17.mal. 2.2.

†*Heb. vpon you.*

*Prou. 28.1.

‖*Or, et all aduentures with me, and so vers.24.*

*2.Sam. 22.27. psal.18. 26.

* Deut. 28.53. * 2.Chr. 34.7.

†*Hebr. driuen.*

Heb. according vnto thy estimation of Priests, &c.

Or, the hand of an Vsurer, &c.

*Deut. 4.31. rom.11. 26.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Hee that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tythe may not bee changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for the LORD, by thy estimation:

3 And thy estimation shalbe: of the male from twentie yeeres olde, euen vnto sixtie yeeres olde: euen thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shal be thirtie shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres olde, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, and of the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres olde, then thy estimation shalbe of the male fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeeres old, and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then hee shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it bee good or bad: as thou † valueſt it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then hee shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seede *shall be valued* at fiftie shekels of siluer.

17 If hee sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, & it shalbe abated from thy estimatiō.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue solde the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee shall giue thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel. * Exod. 30.13.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS. † *Heb.* firstborne. num.3. 47 ezek. 45.12.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it bee not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation. † *Heb.* *first borne, &c.*

28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. * Iosh. 6.19.

29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 Hee shall not search whether it bee good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbred. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle; * Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall bee a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names;

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 ¶ And the children of Reuben Israels eldest sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre.

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourtie and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generation, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fiftie and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fortie thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel.

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: & when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp, and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents, euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtandard, throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the Tribes in their Tents.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Hebr. *over against.*

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhal they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: & Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* three ſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: & Eliab the ſon of Helon, *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhall be* the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur:

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhalbe the tribe of Simeon: and the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhalbe* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel,

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward: euery man in his place by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall be the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim *ſhall bee* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh: the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall be Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan *ſhall bee* on the Northſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhall bee* Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred; they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of their campes throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD had commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle,* 11 *inſtead of the firſt borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 22 *The families, number, & charge of the Gerſhonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites,*

33 *Of*

33 *Of the Merarites.* 38 *The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron.* 40 *The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites.* 44 *The ouerplus are redeemed.*

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in Mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

4 * And Nadab & Abihu died before § LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai, & they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, & the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſons, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine.

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhalbe: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernesse of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old & vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundrd.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael,

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the Tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and *haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhal pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtodie & charge of the ſons of Merari, *ſhall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhalbe* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuarie, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twentie and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth olde and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as § LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names from a moneth olde and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred, and threeſcore & thirteene.

44 ¶ And

* Exod. 6.23.

† *Hebr. whoſe hand he filled.*

* Leuit. 10.1. cha.26. 61.1. chr. 24.2.

* Exod. 13.1 leui. 27 26. chap.8. 16.luke 2.23.

*Gen.46. 11.exod. 6.16. chap.26. 57.1. chr. 6.11.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

† *Hebr. the office of the charge.*

* Exod. 25.30.

Or, were to wish.

* Exod. 25.24.

* Exod. 25.38.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels apiece, by the polle, after the shekell of the Sanctuarie shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand, three hundred and threescore and fiue *shekels* after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27. 25. chap. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 Of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:
3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres old, all that enter into the host, to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *shall bee* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:
6 And shal put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.
7 And vpon the * table of shew bread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.
8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.
9 And they shal take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.
10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.
11 And vpon the golden altar, they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.
12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuarie, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shal put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the flesh-hookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, and all the vessels of the Altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it.
15 And when Aaron and his sons haue made an end of couering the Sanctuarie, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the dayly meat offring, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die, when they approach vnto the most Holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shall not goe in to see when the Holy things are couered, lest they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:
23 From thirty yeres old and vpwatd, vntill fifty yeeres olde shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites: to serue, and for ‖ burdens.
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and yee shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
31 And

† Heb. the office of the charge.
* Exod. 25.30.
‖ Or, couer with it.
* Exod. 25.24.
* Exod. 25.38.
‖ Or, vessels.
* Exod. 30.34.
* Exod. 30.23.
† Hebr. to warre the warfare.
‖ Or, carriage.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. warfare.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

* Exod. 6. 15.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers:

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by ſ houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirtie.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſterie, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of Iealouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead.

* Leuit. 13. 3.
* Leuit. 15. 2.
* Leuit. 21. 1.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the campe ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD and that perſon be guiltie:

* Leuit. 6. 3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſin which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompence his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part therof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

* Leuit. 6. 5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, wherby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

‖ Or, heaue offering.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall be his, whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall bee * his.

* Leuit. 10. 13.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*:

14 And the ſpirit of ieloufie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of ieloufie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and hee ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankencenſe thereon, for it is an offering of ieloufie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſel, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

‖ Or, bringing in power of thy husband, to cause her husband.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe ‖ with *another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou bee defiled, and some man hath lien with thee besides thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

† Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shal blot *them* out w the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offring before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall bee a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman bee not defiled, but bee cleane, then she shall be free, and shal conceiue seed.

29 This is the law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husbād, & is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law:

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, Nazaritship. † Hebr. wine of the wine. * Iudg 13. 1 Sam. 1.11.

3 He shal separate himself from wine and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall hee drinke any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall hee eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation there shall no * razor come vpon his head, vntill the daies be fulfilled in the which he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shalbe holy, *and* shall let the locks of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister when they die: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head.

† Heb. separation.

8 All the dayes of his separation hee *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if a man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eight day he shal bring two turtles or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offring, and make an atonement for him, for that hee sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled.

† Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the daies of his separation are fulfilled, he shall bee brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offring vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings.

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flourre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shal offer his sinne offring, and his burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread; the Priest shal offer also his meat offering and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

* Acts 21.24.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shaued:

20 And the Priest shall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

* Exod. 29.27.

21 This is the lawe of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get, according to the vow which hee vowed, so hee must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10 *Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the Mercy seate.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof,

* Exod. 40.18.

and had anoynted them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Hebr. who ſood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may bee to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſons of Kohath he gaue none, becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie belonging vnto thē, was that they ſhould beare vpō their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anoynted, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a * meat offering:

* Leuit. 2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for * a ſinne offering:

* Leuit. 4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering.

22 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels after the ſhekels of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering was one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the ſixt day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad *offered*.

43 His offering was one ſiluer charger of the weight of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His

55 His offering was one siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oile for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan, the sonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*.

61 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, a siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering was one siluer charger the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels* full of incense:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*:

73 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels* full of incense:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Napthali, *offered*.

79 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels* ful of incense,

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer boules, twelue spoones of golde:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, each boule seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, *weighing* tenne *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the golde of the spoones was an hundred and twentie *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering were twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twentie and foure bullockes, the rams sixtie, the hee goats sixtie, the lambs of the first yeere sixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with † him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercy seat, that was vpon the Arke of the Testimonie from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him. † *That is, God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lampes are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Leuites.* 23 *The age and time of their seruice.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke. * Exod. 27.37. & 40.25.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps thereof ouer against the Candlesticke, as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke, was of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof * was beaten worke: according vnto the paterne, which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlesticke. * Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane. † *Hebr. let them cause a rasour to passe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offring, *euen* fine floure mingled with oile, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites. † *Hebr. cause.*

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD. † *Hebr. waue.* † *Hebr. waue offering.* † *Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.*

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be
* Chap. 3.45. * mine.

15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery
*Chap 3. 13. exod. 13.2. luk. 2.23. wombe, † *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first
†Hebr. giuen. borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* † gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel; that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to do their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites:
† Hebr. to warre the warfare of, &c. from twentie and fiue yeeres olde and vpward, they shall goe in † to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall
† Hebr. returne from the warfare of the seruice. † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation to keep the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Passeouer is commanded againe.* 6 *A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the remouings and incampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the
* Exod. 12.1, &c. leui 23.5. chap. 28. 16. deut. 16.2. * Passeouer, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.
† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer a offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbes*.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.
* Exod. 12.46. ioh. 19. 36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: * yee shall haue one ordinance: both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.
* Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And ᵛ on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the Tent of the Testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.
* Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.
*1. Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloude † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.
† Hebr. prolonged.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloude † abode from euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloude was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night, that the cloude was taken vp they iourneyed.
† Hebr. was.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloude taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode
* Exod. 40.36. in

in their tents, and iourneyed not; but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is entreated by Moses not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and the resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When you blowe an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the Southside, shall take their iourney: they shall blowe an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets, and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land, against the enemie that oppresseth you, then yee shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: *I am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And the first tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Beniamin *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all their campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I wil not goe, but I wil depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wildernes, and thou maiest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shalbe if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loathe Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of the charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

* Chap. 4.4.
† That is the Gershonites, and the Merarites, Se-uer. 17.
† Hebr. The se.
* Psal. 68.1,2.
† Hebr. ten thousand thousands.
‖ Or, were as it were complainers
† Hebr. it was euill in the eares of, &c.
* Psal. 78. 21.
† He. sank. ‖ That is, a burning.

* As Exo. 12.38.
† Hebr. lusted a lust.
† Hebr. returned and wept.
* 1. Cor. 10.6.
* Exod. 16.14,31.
† Hebr. eye of it, as the eye of.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eat?

5 Wee remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucombers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all beside this Manna before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bedelium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throwout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carie them in thy bosome, (as a noursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuentie men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to bee the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

† Hebr. moneth of dayes.

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I *am*, *are* sixe hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

† Esai. 50.2. and 59.1.

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuentie men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Iosh ua the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a daies iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And hee called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth, and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God reproueth the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to bee shut out of the hoste.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, & stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowen vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame:

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With

* Exod. 33.11.
* Leuit. 25.46.
* Exod. 16.13. psal. 78. 26.
† Hebr. as it were the way of a day.
* Psal. 78.31. ‖ That is, The graues of luft. † Hebr. they were, &c.
‖ Or, Cushite. † Hebr. taken.
* Eccle. 45.4
* Heb. 3.2.

8 With him will I speake * mouth to mouth euen apparently, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses? * Exod. 33.11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her * be put out from the campe seuen dayes, & after that let her be receiued in againe. * Leuit. 15.46.

15 And Miriam was shut out of the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Haseroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land: 17 Their instructions: 21 Their actes: 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall yee send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea ‖ son of Nun.

9 Of ‖ tribe of Beniamin Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sether the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphthali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Nachi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whither they bee strong or weake, few or many,

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fatte or leane, whether there bee wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were. Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figges. * Deut. 1.24. ‖ Or, valley.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ That is, a cluster of grapes.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went & came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him and said, We came vnto the land, whither thou sentest vs, and surely *it* floweth with * milke and honie, and this *is* the fruit of it: * Exod. 33.3.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the Cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we saw the children of Anak, there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coast of Iordane.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which wee haue gone, to search it, it is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature. † Hebr. men of statures.

33 And there we saw the gyants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Iosua and Caleb labour to still them: 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, & obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raise the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cryed, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues and our children should be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes,

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which wee passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

† Hebr. shadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke mee? and how long will it be, ere they beleeue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherite them, and I will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

* Exod. 32.12.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into § land which hee sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as § hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is * long suffering, and of great mercie, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34.6. psal. 103. 8. * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall bee filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted me now these ten time, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely, they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoke me, see it.

† Hebr. if they see the land.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

* Iosh. 14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill Congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as yee haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

* Chap. 26.65. and 32. 10. * Deut. 1.35.

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernesse, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeeres olde, and vpward, which haue murmured against me,

30 Doubtlesse yee shall not come into the land concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun.

† Hebr. lift vp my hand.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a pray, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carkeises, they shall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wildernesse forty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeises be wasted in the wildernesse.

‖ 9r, feed.

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee searched the land, *euen* * forty dayes (each day for a yeere) shall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fourty yeeres, and ye shall know my ‖ breach of promise.

* Ezek. 4. 6. psal. 95.10. ‖ Or, alienation of my purpose.

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernesse they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

* 1. Cor. 10.10. heb. 3.10 and 5.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land;

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * dyed by the plague, before the LORD.

38 But Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, liued *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they arose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe; we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place, which § LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned.

* Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moses said, wherefore now doe ye transgresse the commandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheless the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and * discomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering and the drinke offering. 13. 29 The stranger is vnder the same law. 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The sacrifice for sinne of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 Hee that violated the Sabbath, is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

And

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * shall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:
9 Then shall he bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus shall it bee done for one bullocke or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shall he doe to every one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the countrey shall doe these things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.
15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that soiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one maner shall be for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then shall it be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, yee shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough, for an heaue offring: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.
21 Of the first of your dough shall yee giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obserued all these Commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses:
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:
24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering according to the ‖ maner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.
25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD for their ignorance:
26 And it shall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee goat of the first yeere for a sinne offering.
28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.
29 You shall haue one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne among the children of Israel: and for the stranger that soiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the soule that doth ought † presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath despised the word of § LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that soule shal vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie shall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.
35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue.
39 And it shall be vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth vp Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserued to holy vse. 41 Fourteene thousand and seuen hundred are slaine by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, & Dathan, and Abiram

Leuit. 23.10.
Leuit. 22.21. Deut. 12.6. Ezra. 3.5.
Exod. 29.39. Leuit. 23.13.
Chap. 28.7.
Deut. 32.1.
Helr. lift vp my hand.
Or, vow.
Ezek. 46.5. psal. 95.10. Or, assuring of my purpose.
1. Cor. 10.10. heb. 3.10 and 5.
Exod. 12.49. chap. 9.14.
Deut. 1.41.
Deut. 1.44.
Helr. from the eyes.
Or, ordinance.
Leuit. 4. 27.
Helr. doth.
Helr. with an high hand.
Leuit. 24.12.
Deut. 22.12. mat. 23.5
Chap. 27. 3 eccl. 45. 21. iud. 1.

ram the sonne of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke *men.*

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowme.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aron, and said vnto them, † Yee take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, & who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them, before the LORD to morrow: And it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chuse, hee shall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a smal thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation to minister vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laide incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest you be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, & stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby yee shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these workes: for *I haue* not *done them of* mine owne minde.

29 If these men die the † common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye shal vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶*And it came to passe as hee had made an end of speaking all these wordes, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: & they perished frō among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp *also.*

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed:

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules: let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seede of Aaron come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And

*Chap. 26.9.

†Helv. *it is much for you.*

*Gen. 4.4

†Helv. *heare out*

† *Helv. as euery man dieth.*

†*Helv. creation, creature.*

* *Chap. 27.3. deut. 11. 6. psal. 106.17.*

Exod. 9.22.

Helv. a rod for a prince, a rod for a prince

Hebr. 34.

†*Helv. children of rebellion.*

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and go quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation: & behold, the plague was begun among the people, & he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes only flourisheth: 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue roddes: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shalbe for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, *where I will meete with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossome: and I wil make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their princes gaue him a † rodde a piece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 ¶ And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe, that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and behold the rodde of Aaron for the house of Leui, was budded, and brought foorth buddes, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded Almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Bring Aarons rod again before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, & thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish;

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die; Shall wee be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests and Leuites. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Priestes out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou, and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuarie: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, & the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shal be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therfore thou and thy sons with thee, shal keep your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar and within the Vaile, & ye shal serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto mee, shall bee most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, euery male shall eat it: it shalbe holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes & to thy *daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel shalbe thine.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shalbe thine: Neuertheless, the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstlings of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a moneth old, shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goate thou shalt not redeem: they *are* holy, thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the altar, & shalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And

† Hebr. as two men. eph. † Hebr. create creature

* Chap. 27.3. deut. 6. pſal. 106.

Exod. 25.22.

† Hebr. a rod for a prince a rod for a prince

Hebr. 3.4. † Hebr. children of rebellion.

* Chap. 3.45.

* Leuit. 10.14. † Hebr. fast.

* Leuit. 27.8. * Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. leuit. 27. 26. chap. 3.13. * Exod. 30.13.

leuit. 27. 25. chap. 3.47. etc. 45.12.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine as the * waue breſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy ſeede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael hencefoorth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, † and die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie: it ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer thorowout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael which they offer as an heaue-offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tythe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhall bee reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine-preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tythes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your giftes yee ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the †beſt thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the increaſe of the wine-preſſe.

31 And yee ſhall eate it in euery place, yee and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee ſhall beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when yee haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall giue her vnto Eleazer the Prieſt, that he may bring her * foorth without the campe, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinkle her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: * her ſkinne and her fleſh, and her blood, with her doung ſhall he burne.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar-wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhal waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: and it ſhall bee vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall be cleane: but if he purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: he ſhall be vncleane, his vncleanneſſe *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in tent, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall bee vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell:

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall be cleane at euen.

20 But the man that ſhall be vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not beene ſprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it ſhalbe a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that hee that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall

shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth:* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moses smiting the rocke bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eliazar, and dieth.*

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had dyed * when our brethren dyed before the LORD.

4 And * why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue foorth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rodde from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore yee shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD; and hee was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt; and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the welles: we will goe by the kings *high way*, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting, are healed by a brasen serpent.* 10 *Sundry iourneyes of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is ouercome,* 33 *and Og.*

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people, into my hand, then will I vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom, and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, & against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, Wee haue sinned, for we haue spoken against the

---

* Heb. 13. 11
* Heb. 9. 13.
* Exod. 29. 14. Leuit. 4. 11, 12.
Chap. 33. 38. Exod. 32.
† Heb. soule.
† Heb. sinst.
† Heb. Hauing waters shall be giuen.
Wild. 21. 5. Or, Iourney. Num. 21. 4.
† Heb. sanctified.
† Heb. chode.
† Heb. found.
† Heb. vexed.
† Heb. discouraged.
† Heb. soule.
Deut. 10. 6. and 32. 50.
Chap. 33. 40.
† That is, vtter destruction. ‖ Or grieued Heb. shortned.
* Chap. 21. 6.
* Wild. 16. 1. 5. 1. cor. 10. 9.

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, shall liue.

9 *And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and *pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Iie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Lawgiuer, with their staues. And from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth,

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Iesimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 *Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the field, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.

23 *And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 *And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt *in* all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherfore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come vnto Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of *Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuitie vnto Sihan king of the Amorites.

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laide them waste euen vnto Nophah, *which reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ *And they turned & went vp by the way of Bashan: & Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land: and *thou shalt doe to him, as thou diddest vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraide of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 *Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote, that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curssest is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, & the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe, as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coureth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed.

13 And

* 1. King. 18.4. ioh. 3.14.

* Chap. 33.43.

‖ *Or, heapes of Abarim.*

‖ *Or, Vaheb in Suphah.*

† *Hebr. leaneth.*

† *Hebr. ascend.*

‖ *Or, answere.*

† *Hebr. field.*

‖ *Or, hill.*

‖ *Or, the wildernesse.*

* Deut. 2.27. iudg. 11. 19.

* Deut. 29.7.

* Iosh. 13.2. psal. 135. 11. amos 2.9.

† *Hebr. daughters.*

* 1. King. 21.7, 33.

* Deut. 3.1. and 29.7.

* psal. 135.11.

† *Hebr. ascend.*

† *Hebr. eye.*

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe princes, more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me. Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way, for an aduersarie against him: now hee was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And the * asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and shee said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden euer since I was thine vnto this day? was I euer woont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned, for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: Haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7. 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoeuer hee sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and hee said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count † dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me † die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee, vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt but see the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all, and curse mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And

Deut. 3.1. and 29.7.

Chap. 24.13.

Psal. 135.11.

1 Pet. 2.6. Iude 11.

Isai. 24.9.

Heb. eye.

Heb. nut.

Heb. be euill in thine eies

Or, a city of streets.

Or, he went solitary.

Heb. my soule, or my life.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

15 Add hee saide vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and *put a word* in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

* Chap. 22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, hee stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto mee thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that hee should lie, neither the sonne of man that hee should repent: hath hee said, and shall hee not *doe it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commaundement* to bleſſe: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath hee seene peruerseneſſe in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shoute of a King *is* among them.

* Chap. 24.8.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

‖ *Or, in.*

23 Surely there is no enchantment ‖ against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Iacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shal riſe vp as a great lyon, and lift vp himſelfe as a young lyon: he shal not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 And Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place; peraduenture it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build mee here seuen altars, and prepare me heere seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Israel. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 He propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

* Chap. 23.3,15. † *Hebr. to the meeting of inchantments.*

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bleſſe Israel, hee went not as at other times * to † seeke for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

* Chap. 23.7,18. † *Hebr. who had hueyes ſhut, but now open.*

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath said, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath said:

4 Hee hath saide *which* heard the words of God, which saw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *shall bee* in many waters, and his King shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shalbe exalted.

* Chap 23.22.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an vnicorne: he ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

* Gen 49.9.

9 * He couched, he lay downe as a lyon, and as a great lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* these three times.

11 Therfore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto mee, saying,

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of ſilver and golde, I cannot goe beyond the Commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath said, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said *which* heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall beholde him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a ſtarre out of Iacob, and a ſcepter ſhall riſe out of Israel, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ *Or, ſmite through the Princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom ſhall bee a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Israel ſhall doe valiantly.

† *Hebr. mouth of a ſother.*

19 Out of Iacob ſhal come he that ſhal haue dominion, & ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

* Chap. 31.2.

20 ¶ And when he looked to Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, & ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be*, that he periſh for euer.

‖ *Or, ſhall be euen to deſtruction.*

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke.

† *Heb. Kain.*

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted, ‖ vntill Aſſhur ſhall cary thee away captiue.

‖ *Or, how long ſhall he be in Aſſhur cary thee away captiue.*

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and Idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

*Chap. 33.49. AND Israel abode in *Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

*Deu.4.3 iosh.22. 17. 4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay yee euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Psa.106 30.1.mac 2.45. 7 And *when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest sawe it, hee rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

*1.Cor. 10.8. 9 And *those that died in the plague, were twentie and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Psalm. 106.30. 11 *Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

*Eccles. 45.24. 1. mac.2.54 12 Wherefore say, *Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And hee shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

†*Heb.* head of a father. 14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he was head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

*Chap. 31.2. 16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherwith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The lawe of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left to them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

*Chap. 1.3. 2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, *from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, *neere* Iericho, saying,

*Chap. 1.1. 4 *Take the summe* of the people from twentie yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD *commaunded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

*Gen.46. 8. exod. 6.14.1. chr. 5.1. 5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 *These are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

*Chap. 16.2. 9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strone against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the familie of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the familie of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi the family of the Haggites: of Shuni the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites; of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the family of the Arodites: of Areli the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

*Gen.38. 2,&c. and 46. 12. 19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah, *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah the family of the Shelanites: Of Pharez the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: Of Tola the family of the Tolaites: of Pua the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron the families of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered the family of the Sardites: Of Elon the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulonites, according to those that were numbred of them,

threescore thousand and five hundreth.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

* Iosh. 29.1. 29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Iezer the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the familie of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the familie of the Hepherites.

* Chap. 27.1. 33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph, after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites.

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher, after their families: Of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: Of Heber the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them: who were fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: Of Iahzeel the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and five thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

* Chap. 33.54. † Heb. multiply his inheritance. 54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance bee giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

† Heb. diminish his inheritance. 55 Notwithstanding the land shall bee * diuided by lot: according to the names of the Tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession therof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

* Chap. 33.54. Iosh. 11. 23. and 14. 2. * Exod. 6.16, 17, 18, 19 * Deut. 33.49. 57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershon, the families of the Gershonites: Of Kohath † family of the Kohathites: Of Merari the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites; the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

* Exod. 2.2. and 6.20. * Chap. 26.14. * Chap. 3.2 24. * Exod. 17.7. 59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Lev. 10. 2. chap. 3. 4. 1. chr. 24. 2. 61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old & vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

* Chap. 14. 28. 1. cor. 10. 5. 6. 65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The lawe of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Iosh ua is appointed to succeed him.

* Exod. 18. 30. THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Chap. 26.33. Iosh. 17.3. 2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

* Chap. 14.35 & 26.64. 3 Our father * died in the wildernes, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah, but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

† Heb. a sonne of rest. Exod. 9.18. 4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because hee hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right, thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then yee ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſeman that is next to him of his family, and hee ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael a Statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wildernesſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him,

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they goe out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and *he* tooke Ioſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be obſerued.* 3 *The continuall burnt offering.* 9 *The offering on the Sabbath,* 11 *on the New moones,* 16 *at the Paſſeouer,* 26 *in the day of firſt fruits.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a †ſweet ſauour vnto me, ſhall ye obſerue to offer vnto me, in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which yee ſhall offer vnto the LORD, Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot †day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at Euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hyn of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullockes and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot:

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre, mingled with oyle for a meat offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall be halfe an Hyn of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hyn vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hyn vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no manner of ſeruile worke *therein.*

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for a* burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhall be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme:

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning which *is* for a continual burnt offering.

24 After this maner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt frutes when yee

* Chap. 33.54.
† Heb. multiply his inheritance.
† Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.
* Chap. 33.54. Ioſh. 11. 23. and 14.1.
* Deut. 32.49.
* Exod. 6.16,17, 18,19
* Exod. 2.2. and 6.20.
* Chap. 20.14.
* Chap. 20.24.
* Exod. 17.7.
* Gen. 12. 3. chap. 4. 1. Chr. 24.2.
* Num. 27.21.
* Exod. 28.30.
* Chap. 26.55. Ioſ. 17.3.
* Chap. 14.35 & 26.64.
† Heb. a ſauour of reſt.
* Exod. 29.38.
† Heb. betweene the two euenings.
* Leuit. 2.1.
* Exod. 29.40.
* Exod. 12.18. Leuit. 23. 5.
* Leuit. 23.7.

bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes be *out*: yee shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD; two yong bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offering of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme;

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes.

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

* Leuit. 23. 24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And the meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe thorowout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Leuit. 16. 29. and 23. 27.

7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation, and yee shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein*:

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, *and* seuen lambs of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

11 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yonng bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the foureteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish,

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goates for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shalbe* according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye shall haue a * solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*. * Leuit. 23. 36.

36 But yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: one bullocke, one ramme, seauen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner.

38 And

38 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

‖ Or, offer 39 Theſe things ſhall yee ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vowes, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wives, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare an oath to bind his ſoule with a bond: he ſhall not † breake his word, he ſhall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Hebr. profane. 3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her ſelfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that hee heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

† Heb. her vowes were vpon her. 6 And if ſhe had at all an husband, when † ſhe vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe vttered with her lips wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhe vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day hee heard *them*: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to affict the ſoule, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlaine. 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers, for ſauing the women aliue. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Auenge the children of Iſrael, of the Midianites; afterward ſhalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people. * Chap. 25.17. * Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre. † Hebr. a thouſand of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre with the holy inſtruments and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, & they ſlew al the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine, *namely*, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian, Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword. * Ioſh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the prey, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, *with* the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battel. † Hebr. hoſte of warre.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD. * Chap. 25.2. * 2. Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him. * Iudg. 21.11. † Hebr. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man, by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe ſeuen daies: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day. * Chap. 19.12, &c.

* Leuit. 23.36.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

† Hebr. instrument or vessel of skinnes.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which § LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation, and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe thorough the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward yee shall come into the campe.

† Heb. of the captivity.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey that was † taken, both of man, and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goates.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, & fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirtie and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that perteined vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred.

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds, came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, & there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten of iewels, of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

† Hebr. hand.

† Hebr. hands.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seuen hundred and fiftie shekels.

† Hebr. heaue offering.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

Iosh. 2.25.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan. 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquere it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazer, & the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattel:

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

Iosh. 4.12.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, and bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

† Hebr. breake.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp to the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* Chap. 13.24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 28.29.

† Hebr. fulfilled after me.

*Deut. 3.12. Iosh. 13. 8. and 22.4.

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel,

Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 and behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leane them in the wildernesse, and yee shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But wee our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordane or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and bee guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for you sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions, among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Sophan, and Iazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim.

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fortie iourneyes of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese *are* the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed through the midst of the sea, into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Daphkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Iosh. 1.15.

* Iosh. 4.12.

* Deut. 3.12. Iosh. 13. 8. and 22.4.

† Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.

* Gen. 50.23.

* Deut. 3.14.

* Exod. 12.37.

* Exod. 13. 20.

* Exod. 15. 22.

* Exod. 15. 27.

* Exod. 16. 1.

* Exod. 17. 1.

* Exod. 19. 1.

* Chap. 11. 34.

‖ That is, *the graues of lust.*

* Chap. 11. 35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shaphar.
24 And they remoued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah, & * encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Hothagidgad.
33 And they went from Hothagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in § * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadesh.
37 And they remoued from *Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.
40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.
41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ie-abarim, in the border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan,
52 Then yee shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And yee shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.
54 And * ye shal diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe, yee shall † giue the more inheritance, & to the fewer yee shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shal be in the place where his lot falleth, according to § tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit,
55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them shall be * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)
3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall bee the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward.
4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof shall bee from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.
5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the Sea.
6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall bee your West border.
7 And this shalbe your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar Enan: this shall be your North border.
10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coast shal goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the Sea of Chinnereth Eastward.
12 And the border shal goe down to Iordan, and the goings out of it shalbe at the Salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shal inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers,

* Deut. 10.6.
* Chap. 20.1.
* Chap. 20.22.
* Chap. 20.25. deut. 32. 50.
* Chap. 21.1, &c.
* Chap. 21.4.
‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.
‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim.
* Chap. 25.1.
* Deut. 2.2. Ios. 11.12.
* Ios. 19.51.
* Chap. 26.53. † Hebr. multiply his inheritance.
† Hebr. diminish his inheritance.
* Ios. 15. 13. iudg. 2.3.
* Ios. 15.1.
* Ios. 22.
† Hebr. shoulder.
* Deut. 4. 1. Ios. 20.2. & 21.3.
† Hebr. about them ye shal giue.
* Chap. 32.33. Ios. 14. 2,3.
† Hebr. they inherite.

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, & halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. 19.51. Iosshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And yee shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourtie cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuits of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwel in: & ye shal giue also vnto the Leuites, suburbs for the cities round about them. * Iosh. 21.2.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city & outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubits, and on the South side two thousand cubits, and on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubits, and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall be * sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that hee may flee thither: And to them ye shall † adde forty and two cities. *Deut. 4. 41. Iosh. 20.2. 21.3. † Hebr. *Heale.* † Hebr. *aboue them ye shal giue.*

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fortie and eight cities: them *shall yee giue* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shal giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many, but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth. * Chap. 32.33. Iosh. 14. 2,3. † Hebr. *they inherit.*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *When yee be come ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan, *Deu 19. 2. Iosh. 20.2.

11 Then yee shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares. † Hebr. *by error.*

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man slayer die not, vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which yee shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. * Exod. 21.14.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die,) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. † Hebr. *with a stone of the hand.*

18 Or if hee smite him with a hand weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die,) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 * But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die: *Deut. 19.11.

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that he die: hee that smote him shall surely bee put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmitie, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of waite; * Exod. 21.13.

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemie, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer will at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guilty of blood: † Hebr. *no blood shall be to him.*

28 Because he should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings. *Deu. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18.16. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10.28.

30 Who so killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by * the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but he shall be surely put to death. † Hebr. *faultie. to die.*

32 And

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So yee ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remooued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

* Chap. 27.1. Iosh. 17.3.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they ſhall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marrie to whom they thinke beſt: * only to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marrie.

† Heb. be wife. * Tob. 1.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoone from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb. cleaue in the ſon.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

* Chap. 27.1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Heb. to ſome that were of the families.

13 *Theſe are* the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, *neere* Iericho.

* Numb. 33.3. * Numb. 33.49.

¶THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeach in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie. 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordane in the wildernesſe, in the plaine ouer againſt ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 *After he had ſlaine Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Aſhtaroth in Edrei.

* Numb. 21.24.

5 On this ſide Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hilles, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea ſide to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Heb. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, *Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Heb. giue. * Ge. 15. 18. 22. 7, 8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumberance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men, and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Heb. get.

14 And yee anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, & captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes:

† Heb. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* Iosh. 7.24.

17 * Ye

* Exod. 23.21.

* Numb. 14.29. † Heb. fulfilled to goe after. * Numb. 20.12. & 27.14. * Chap. 3.26. and 4.21. and 31.2.

17 Ye shall not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commaunded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp *and* possesse *it*; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto me euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I * tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe:

24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, yee would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, hee shall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doeth beare his sonne, in all the way that yee went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, hee shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause *Israel* to inherit it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which yee sayd should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me; * Wee haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight; according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD sayd vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, & you would not heare but rebelled against the Commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken vnto your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we returned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Redde sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall bee afraid of you: take yee good heed vnto your selues therefore:

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foot breadth, * Because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that yee may eate, and yee shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse: these fortie yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine from Elah, and from Ezion-Gaber, wee turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I wil not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims,

Deut. 39. 15. chap. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 16. 7. prou. 24. 23. † Heb. acknowledge faces. † Heb. be mine. * Tob. 4. 9. † Heb. chosen the, &c. * Chap. 1. 23. * Numb. 13. 3. * Numb. 13. 24. † Heb. to spie out the way of his spyes. † Heb. rebelled. * Numb. 13. 29. † Heb. spies. * Gen. 15. 18. & 17. 7, 8. † Heb. fulfilled to goe after. * Exod. 13. 21. * Numb. 14. 39. † Heb. fulfilled to goe after. * Numb. 20. 12. & 27. 14. * Chap. 3. 26. and 4. 21. and 31. 2. * Numb. 14. 40. † Heb. you were presumptuous & went vp. ‖ Or, vse no hostilitie against Moab.

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now riſe vp, *ſaid I*, and get you ouer * this ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh Barnea, vntil we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For in deed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of war were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: *for* I wil not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion;

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe *it*, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and bee in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 * Let me paſſe thorow thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat, and giue me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will paſſe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto me, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begine to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, hee and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of euery city, we left none to remaine.

35 Only the cattell we tooke for a pray vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities of the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og, king of Baſhan.* 11 *The bigneſſe of his bedde.* 12 *The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe.* 23 *Moſes prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *Hee is permitted to ſee it.*

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him, as thou diddeſt vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon:

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we tooke not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordane, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bed-ſtead was a bedſtead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob with all Baſhan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair

* Gen. 36.20. † *Hebr. inherited them.* ‖ *Or, roume.* * Num. 21.12. ‖ *Or, valley.*

† *Hebr. begin, poſſeſſe.*

* Numb. 21.21,22.

* Num. 21.23. † *Hebr. euery city of men and women and little ones.*

* Num. 21.33, & deut.29.7.

* Numb. 21.24.

* Numb. 21.33.

14 Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh tooke all the country of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maacathi: and called them after his owne name, Baſhan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

* Numb. 32.41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the chil dren of Ammon:

17 The plaine alſo, and Iordan, & the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, vnder ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah Eaſtward.

‖ Or, vnder the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meete for the warre.

* Numb. 32. 20. † Hebr. ſonnes of power.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then ſhall ye * returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you.

* Ioſh. 22.4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two Kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the Kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

* Numb. 27.18.

22 Ye ſhall not feare them, for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatnes, & thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare me, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

* Numb. 20. 12. Deut. 1. 37.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Piſgah, and lift vp thine eies Weſtward, & Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

‖ Or, the hill.

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for hee ſhall goe ouer before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherite the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley, ouer againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you for to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 * Yee ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandement of the LORD your God which I command you.

* Chap. 12. 32. Ioſh. 1. 7. Pro. 30. 6. Reuel. 22. 18.

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

* Numb. 25. 3. Deut. 4. 3. Pſal. 106. 28. Hoſea 9. 10. 1. Cor. 10. 8. Reuel. 2. 14.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, & Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commaunded mee, that ye ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither yee goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath Statutes and iudgements ſo righteous, as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heede to thy ſelfe, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, leaſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes.

10 *Specially*, the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midſt of heauen, with darkeneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkeneſſe.

* Exod. 19.18. † Hebr. heart.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: yee heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voyce.

† Hebr. ſaue a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commaunded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take yee therefore good heede vnto your ſelues, (for yee ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt yee corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male, or female.

17 The likeneſſe of *any* beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged foule ‖ that flieth in the ayre.

‖ Or, that flieth.

18 The likenes of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenes of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the ſunne, and the moone, and the ſtarres, *euen* all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you foorth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be to him a people of inheritance, *as yee are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but yee shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your selues, lest yee forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likenes of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9.3. heb. 12.29. 24 For the * LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shal corrupt *your selues*, & make a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnes against you this day, that yee shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there yee shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

† Hebr. haue found thee. 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the daies that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD hee is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therfore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, *as it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his statutes, & his commandements, which I command thee this day: that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these cities he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites: and Golan in Bashan, of the Manasites. * Ioh. 20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, & the statutes, and the iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came foorth out of Egypt,

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt. * Num. 21.24. chap. 2.33.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of *Og king of Bashan, two kings of § Amorites *which* were on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising; * Num. 21.33. chap. 3.1.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordane Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the * springs of Pisgah. * Chap. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The tenne Commandements. 22 At the peoples request Moses receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and † keepe and doe them. † Hebr. learne and doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb. * Exod. 19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. * Exod. 20.2. &c. Leuit. 26. 1. pal. 81. † Hebr. seruants.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bowe downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the thirde and fourth generation of them that hate me, * Exod. 34.7.

10 And * shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my commandements. * Iere. 32. 18.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe

13 Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

* Gene. 2.2 Heb. 4.4.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man ſeruant and thy maid ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

* Ioh. 20.8.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

* Matth. 5.21.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

* Luke 18.20.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſtraile.

* Rom. 13.9.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

* Rom. 7.7.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbors houſe, his field, or his man ſeruant, or his maid ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Numb. 21.24. chap.14. * Numb. 21.33. chap.3.

22 ¶ These words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darknes, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

* Chap. 3.13.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders,

24 And yee ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * wee haue heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doth talk with man, and * he liueth.

* Exod. 33.19. * Chap. 4.33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then wee ſhall die.

† Heb. keepe to hearken. † Heb. adde to heare.

26 For who is there of all fleſh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it and doe it.

* Exod. 20.19.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto mee, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them that they would feare mee, and keepe my Commaundements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

* Exod. 20.2, &c. Ieuit.26. 1. pſal.8. 10. † Heb. ſeruants.

30 Goe, ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

* Exod. 34.7.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by mee, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commaundements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

* Ierem. 18.

32 Yee ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commaunded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which yee ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the Commaundements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that yee might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to poſſeſſe it:

† Heb. paſſe ouer.

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commaundements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

* Chap. 10.12. mat.22. 37. mar. 12.30. luke 10. 27.

5 And thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

* Chap. 11.18. † Heb. whet or ſharpen.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lyeſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſtes of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou builded'ſt not,

11 And houſes ful of all good things which thou filled'ſt not, and welles digged, which thou digged'ſt not, vineyards, and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten, and be full.

* Chap. 8.9,10, &c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen, or ſeruants.

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

* Chap. 10.12,20. and 13.4.

14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

*Mat 4.7 * Exod. 17.2.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commaundements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

†Heb. to morrow.

20 And when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What meane the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgement, which the LORD our God hath commaunded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

†Hebr. euill.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houshold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commaunded vs to doe all these Statutes to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs aliue, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 An commaundement with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatrie, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and Iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of iudgment which God will giue ouer them.

* Chap. 31.3.

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Gergasshites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

†Hebr. statues, or pillars.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD, thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

* Chap. 14.2. and 26.19.
* Exod. 19.5.1. pet. 2.9.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you nor choose you, because yee were more in number, then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people:)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which he had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mightie hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations:

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: hee will not be slicke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe his Commandements, and Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if yee hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which hee sware vnto thy fathers.

†Hebr. because.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exo. 23. 26, &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

* Exod. 23.14 and 15.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* * a snare vnto thee.

†Hebr. of liue tree of oyle.
* Exod. 23.33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are mee then I, how can I dispossesse them?

* Cha. 6. 12,13.

18 Thou shalt not be afraide of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eies saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

* Exod. 23.28. Iosh. 24. 12.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God, and a terrible.

†Hebr. plainly of.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee:

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

†Hebr. before thy face.

24 And hee shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

* Numb. 22.11. * Exod. 14.15.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 12.3. * Iosh. 7. 21. 1. sam. 15.40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou bee a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for * it is a cursed thing.

* Chap. 13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience, in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that yee may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fortie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou

thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not * liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doeth man liue.

4 * Thy rayment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourtie yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines and depths that spring out of valleys and hils,

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and figge trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oline, and honie,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing *in it*: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hilles thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy heards and thy flockes multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage:

15 Who ledde thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that hee might proue thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shal ye perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from opinion of their own righteousnes, by rehearsing their generall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee, as a *consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickely, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode *in* the mount fourty daies, and fourty nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water.

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the wordes which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And *it* came to passe at the end of fourty daies and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, * Arise, get thee downe quickely from hence: for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake vnto mee, saying, I haue seene this people, and beheld, it is a stiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yee had turned aside quickely out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, because of all your sins which yee sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

*Mat. 4.4. Luk. 4.4.

*Neh. 9. 21.

*Exo. 16, &c.

*Exod. 23.14. and 15. 26.

† Hebr. of oliue tree of oyle.

*Exod. 23.33.

*Chap. 6. 12, 13.

* Exod. 23.28. Ios. 24. 12.

† Hebr. plenty of.

* Numb. 20.11.

* Exod. 16.15.

† Hebr. before thy face.

* Chap. 11.23.

* Ios. 1.5. 1.21. 2. mac. 12.40.

* Chap. 13.17.

* Numb. 13.29.

*Chap 4. 24. heb. 12.29.

* Exod. 24.18 & 34. 28.

* Exod. 31.18.

* Exod. 32.7.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

* Numb. 11.1,3. * Exod. 17.7. * Numb. 11.34.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, yee prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commaundement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie daies, and fourty nights, as I fel down *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

* Numb. 14.16.

28 Least the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moses his suite for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

* Exod. 34.1.

AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, * Hew the two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

† Hebr. words.

4 And hee wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the ten † Commandements, which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the middest of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded mee.

* Numb. 33.30. * Numb. 20.28.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to * Mosera, * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

* Numb. 18.20.

9 * Wherfore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

‖ Or, fourtie dayes.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourtie dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

† Hebr. goe in iourney.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD and his Statutes, which I commaund thee this day for thy good?

* Psal. 24.1.

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

† Hebr. circumcise.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and hee chose their seede after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

† Leuit. 26.41. Ier. 4.4. & 9.26. Ezek. 44.7. Acts 7.51. Rom. 2.29. Col. 2.11.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

† Hebr. great.

17 For the LORD your God is God of goddes, and LORD of lordes, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgment of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and rayment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 13.12. & 17.4. Iosh. 22.22.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 Hee *is* thy prayse, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

* Chap. 32. * Gen. 46. 27. Exod. 1.5. * Gen. 15. 5.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and tenne persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

* Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the middest of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how hee made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them as they pursued

* Iosh. 24. 7.

pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that yee may be strong and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence yee came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watereddst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither yee goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hilles and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heede to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And * ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplyed, and the daies of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and yee shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderne, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast bee.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a * curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

29 And it shal come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For yee shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue * to do all the Statutes, and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of Idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must be eaten in the Holy Place. 19 The Leuit is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be inquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 * Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto § place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offrings and your sacrifices, and your tithes and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your heards, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherit,

* Numb. 16.31 & 27.3. psal. 106.17.
‖ Or, substance which followed them.
† Heb. got in substance.
† Heb. was as their feet.
* Pſal. 34.1.
† Heb. searcheth.
* 2. Chr. 15.7. 16.9. Ezra. 8.22. Pſal. 34.10. 111.5. Ier. 5.24. Ioel. 2.23.
† Heb. giue.
* Chap. 4.23. 6.14. 8.19. 11.16. 29.26. Iosh. 23.16. Iudg. 2.20. 1. Sam. 12.10. 1. King. 9.6. 2. Chr. 7.19. Ier. 16.11. 22.9. Dan. 9.11.
* Chap. 6.8.
* Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.
* Iosh. 1.3.
* Numb. 18.20.
‖ Or, substance which followed them.
† Heb. got in substance.
† Heb. was as their feet.
* Pſal. 34.1.
† Heb. searcheth.
* 2. Chr. 15.7. 16.9. Ezra. 8.22. Pſal. 34.10. 111.5. Ier. 5.24. Ioel. 2.23.
† Heb. giue.
* Chap. 4.23. 6.14. 8.19. 11.16. 29.26. Iosh. 23.16. Iudg. 2.20. 1. Sam. 12.10. 1. King. 9.6. 2. Chr. 7.19. Ier. 16.11. 22.9. Dan. 9.11.
* Chap. 6.8.
* Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.
* Iosh. 1.3.
* Chap. 28.2.
* Chap. 28. 15.
* Chap. 27. 13. Ioſ. 8.33.
* Chap. 5.32.
* Chap. 7.5.
‖ Or, inherite.
* Iudg. 2.2.
† Heb. breake downe.
* 1. King. 8.29. 2. chron. 7.12.

inherite, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offrings, & your ſacrifices, your tythes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choyce vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. the choice of your vowes.

12 And ye ſhal reioice before § LORD your God, yee and your ſonnes, and your daughters, and your men ſeruants and your maid ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſsing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 * Onely yee ſhall not eat the blood: yee ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

* Chap. 15.23.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy heards, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou mayeſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy manſeruant, and thy maidſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

19 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

* Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31. † Hebr. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as hee hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

* Gen. 28.14. chap. 19.9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herde and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Only † be ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

† Hebr. be ſtrong.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it, thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer the burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy ſacrifice ſhall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Hebr. inheritest or poſſeſſeſt them.

30 Take heede to thy ſelfe that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Hebr. after that.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Hebr. abomination of ſhe.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

* Chap. 4.2. iob 1.7. pro. 30.6. rev. 22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatry & how neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 † Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11.22.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the middeſt of thee.

† Hebr. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe & ſerue other gods, which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall be firſt vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Hebr. bondmen.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickednesſe as this is among you.

* Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and behold, if *it bee* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you,

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the streete thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoyle thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiplie thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers.

18 When thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of foules.* 21 *That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten.* 22 *Tithes of diuine seruice.* 23 *Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord.* 28 *The third yeeres tithe.*

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * yee shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to bee a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roebucke, and the fallow deere, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, as the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkasse.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the Eagle, and ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glead, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the nigh-hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geere-eagle, and cormorant,

18 And the storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the * batt.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Yee shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that hee may eat it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal choose to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carrie it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then thou shalt turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.

27 And the * Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow which are within thy gates shall come and shall eat, and bee satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seuenth yeere a yere of release for the poore.* 7 *It must be no let of lending or giuing.* 12 *An Ebrew seruant,* 16 *except hee will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe forth free and well furnished.* 12 *All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.*

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbor, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou maiest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these

| Or, naughty men.

† Heb. vnberiall or possesse them. † Heb. after me. † Heb. abomination of she.

* Chap. 4.2. ioh. 1.7. pet. 30.6. rom 22.18.

‖ Or, deuoted.

* Leuit. 19.28. * Chap. 14.1. and 18.18.

* Chap. 11.2o.

† Heb. spoken vnto it, or, ioyned vnto the Lord.

* Leuit. 11.2.

‖ Or, Bisam. Heb. Dishon.

* Leuit. 11.9.

* Chap. 17.7.

† Heb. bondman. * Chap. 17.3.

* Leuit. 11.19.

* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

† Heb. asketh of thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

* Leuit. 25.2,4.

† Heb. master of the lending of his hand.

‖ Or, to the end that there bee no poore among you

commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as hee promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

* Chap. 28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

* Mat.5. 42. luke 6.34.

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

† Hebr. word. † Hebr. Belial.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of releasse is at hand, & thine eie be euil against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee grieued, when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

* Exod. 21.2. ier. 34.14.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman bee sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptie.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because hee loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21.6.

17 * Then thou shalt take an awle, and thrust *it* through his eare vnto the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy mayd seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired seruant vnto thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

* Exod. 34.19.

19 ¶ All the firstlings males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

* Leuit. 22.20. cha.17.1. ecclus. 35.12. * Chap. 12.16, 23.

21 * And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 * Onely thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer. 9 Of Weekes. 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer as he is able at these three Feastes. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice 22 Groues and images are forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

* Exod. 12.2, &c. * Exod. 13.4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall choose to place his Name there:

* Chap. 12.5.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 12.15.

4 * And there shall be no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

* Exod. 34.25.

5 Thou maiest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

‖ Or, kill.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, and thou shalt turne in the morning and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe daies thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and on ỹ seuenth day *shalbe* a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke *therein*.

† Hebr. restraint. * Leuit. 23.15.

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weekes, from *such time* as thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of Weekes vnto the LORD thy God with a ‖ tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

‖ Or, sufficiencie.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

* Num. 15.30. chap.17. 4.& 19. 15. mat. 28.16. iah. 8.17. 2. cor. 13. heb. 10.28.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

† Hebr. floore and thy wine-presse.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, & the fatherles, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * empty.

* Exod. 23.14. and 34. 23. * Eccles. 34.4.

17 Euery

17 Euery man shall giue as † he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which hee hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grone of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must bee sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to bee determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, *or* any euill fauouredneſſes: for that is an abhomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednes in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, & worshipped them, either the Sun, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of *it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, bee put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall choose:

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shewe thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shewe thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the lawe which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shal shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to ministe there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer mee, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose, *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne noe more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall bee, when hee siteth vpon the throne of his Kingdome, that he shall write him a coppy of this law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall bee with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, he, and his Children in the midest of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abhomination of the Nations are to bee auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to bee heard. 20 The presumptuous Prophet is to die.

THe Priestes, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eate the offering of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his soanes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, weere hee soiourned, and come with all the desire of his mind, vnto the place which the LORD shall choose:

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which

† Heb. according to the iudge of the head.
* Exod. 23.8.
‖ Or, matters.
† Heb. iustice, iustice.
* Leuit. 26.1.
‖ Or, stone, or pillar.
* Exod. 34.25.
‖ Or, kill.
‖ Or, gate.
† Heb. restraine.
* Leuit. 23.15.
‖ Or, sufficiencie.
* Num. 35.30. chap.17. 6&19. 15. mat. 18.16. Ioh. 8.17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10.28.
† Heb. shorte and thy wise perfect.
* Exod. 23.14. and 34. 23.
* Eccle. 34.4.
* Numb. 18 20. chap.10. 9.
* 1. Cor. 9.13.
† Heb. not to hearken.
† Heb. his sales by the fathers.

the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe through the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abhomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfite with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken:

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly saying, * Let me not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shal presume to speak a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the Name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer.* 14 *The landmarke is not to be remooued.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, ‖ he may liue: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past:

5 As when a *man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hewe wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

6 Least the auenger of the blood pursue the slaier, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not † in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandements to do them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in waite for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally, that hee die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitty him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors *landmarke*, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter bee stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnes rise vp against any man to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priest & the Iudges, which shalbe in those daies.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and beholde, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall yee doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, & shall henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shal not pity, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre.* 10 *How to vse the Cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must bee deuoted.* 19 *Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shal be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, & do not † tremble

* Leuit. 18.21.
* Leuit. 20.27.
* 1. Sam. 28.7.
‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.
‖ Or, inherit.
† Iohn. 1. 45. acts 3. 21. and 7.37.
* Exod. 20.19.
* Iohn. 1. 45. acts 3. 21. and 7.37.
* Chap. 12.29.
† Hebr. inheritest, or, possessest.
* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 10. Iosh. 20.2.
† Hebr. from yesterday the third day.
† Hebr. yron.
† Hebr. wood.
† Hebr. findeth.
† Hebr. smite him in life.
† Hebr. from yesterday third day.
* Chap. 12.20.
* Iosh. 20.7.
† Hebr. in life.
* Chap. 17.6. heb. 10.28. num. 35. 30. mat. 18.16. ioh. 8.17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.
‖ Or, saying and.
* Prou. 19.5.9. dan. 13. 62.
* Exod. 21.23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.
† Hebr. be tender.

† tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.
4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth *w* you to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.
5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.
7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people, and they shall say, *What man is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it shall be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to † leade the people.
10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.
11 And it shalbe, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shalbe *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.
12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.
15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.
16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:
17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods: so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.
19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe, (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.
20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill it † be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an vncertaine murder.* 10 *The vsage of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection.* 18 *A stubborne sonne is to bee stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.*

¶ If one be found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath slaine him:
2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine.
3 And it shall be that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke:
4 And the Elders of that cicie shall bring down the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.
5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tried*.
6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:
7 And they shal answere, and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.
8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.
9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.
10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,
11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:
12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, & she shal shaue her head, & ‖ pare her nailes.
13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.
14 And it shall be, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.
15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated,
16 Then it shal be when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that hee may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:
17 But hee shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.
18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:
19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place:
20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard:
21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.
22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy

† Heb. smite him in the life.
† Heb. from yesterday third day.
† Heb. made it common. See Leuit. 19.23.
* Chap. 24.5.
* Iudg. 7.3.
† Heb. melt.
† Heb. as he in the head of the people.
* Chap. 27.6. Iosh. 10.28. num. 35. 30. mat. 18.16. Ioh. 8.17. 2. cor. 13. 1. Ioh. 5. 8.
* Iosh. 8.2.
† Heb. spoile.
Or, following
* Prou. 29.5.9. Ezek. 13. 6.
* Exod. 21.23. Leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.
Or, for, (I mean the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.
† Heb. to go from before thee.
† Heb. to come downe.
† Heb. be tender
† Heb. smite him in the life.
† Heb. from yesterday third day.
† Heb. made it common. See Leuit. 19.23.
* Chap. 22.20.
* Iosh. 10.7.
* Chap. 24.5.
* Iudg. 7.3.
† Heb. melt.
† Heb. as he in the head of the people.
* Chap. 27.6. Iosh. 10.28. num. 35. 30. mat. 18.16. Ioh. 8.17. 2. cor. 13. 1. Ioh. 5. 8.
* Iosh. 8.2.
† Heb. spoile.
Or, following
* Prou. 29.5.9. Ezek. 13. 6.
* Exod. 21.23. Leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.
Or, for, (I mean the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.
† Heb. to go from before thee.
† Heb. to come downe.
† Heb. be tender
† Heb. smite him in the life.
† Heb. from yesterday third day.
† Heb. made it common. See Leuit. 19.23.
* Chap. 22.20.
* Iosh. 10.7.
* Chap. 24.5.
* Iudg. 7.3.
† Heb. melt.
† Heb. as he in the head of the people.
* Chap. 27.6. Iosh. 10.28. num. 35. 30. mat. 18.16. Ioh. 8.17. 2. cor. 13. 1. Ioh. 5. 8.
* Iosh. 8.2.
† Heb. spoile.
Or, following
* Prou. 29.5.9. Ezek. 13. 6.
* Exod. 21.23. Leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.
Or, for, (I mean the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.
† Heb. to go from before thee.
† Heb. to come downe.
† Heb. be tender

† Heb. mouth.
† Heb. in the middest.
Or, suffer to grow. Heb. make or dresse.
† Heb. that is found with him.

thy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His bodie shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for* he that is hanged, is accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

*Gal.3.13.

†Hebr. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20.22. Of adultery: 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheep go astray, & hide thy selfe from thē thou shalt in any case bring them again vnto thy brother.

* Exod. 23.4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee vntill thy brother seeke after it; and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost things of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found shalt thou do likewise: thou maiest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neast chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and *that* thou maiest prolong *thy* daies.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seeds: least the † fruit of thy seede which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

†Hebr. fulnesse of the seede.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plowe with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of wollen and linnen together.

*Leuit. 19.19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes, vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

* Numb. 15.38.

†Hebr. wings.

13 ¶ And if any man take a wife, and go in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say I tooke, this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then shall the father of the damosel, and her mother take & bring forth the tokens of ỹ damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginitie, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that she die, because shee hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

*Leuit. 20.10.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of the citie, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die: the damosell, because shee cryed not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her; then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

‖ Or, takes strong hold of her.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damosell no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man find a damosell that is a virgine, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

*Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shal giue vnto the damosels father fiftie *shekels* of siluer, and shee shall bee his wife, because he hath humbled her: hee may not put her away all his dayes.

*Leuit. 18.8.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to be auoyded in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuie member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shal not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer:

*Nehe. 13.1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

*Num. 22.5.

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reason of vncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall be when euening † commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the sunne is downe he shall come into ỹ campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whether thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe be holy, that hee see no † vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee shall choose: in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whoore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vowe: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother; vsury of money, vsury of victualls, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou maiest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou setteest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vowe a vowe vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall bee no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe, *euen* a freewill offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours Vineyard, then thou maiest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou maiest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 10 Of pledges. 7. Of manstealers 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hyre is to be giuen. 16 Of iustice

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she finde no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleanesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † Diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe, and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that shee is defiled: for that *is* abhomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not goe out to warre, neither † shall hee be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which hee hath taken.

6 No man shall take the neither or the vpper millstone to pledge: for hee taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, & maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him: then that theefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priestes the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so shall ye obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did † vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that hee may sleepe in his owne rayment, and blesse thee: and it shall bee righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant, *that is* poore and needie, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of the strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shall the Sun go downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, least he cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children bee put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine haruest in thy fielde, and hast forgot a sheafe in the fielde, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 Who

† *Hebr. matter of nakednes*
† *Hebr. cutting off.*
* *Chap. 20.7.*
† *Hebr. not any thing shall passe vpon him.*
* *Leuit. 13 2.*
* *Numb. 12.10.*
† *Hebr. lend the loane of any thing &c.*
* *Leu.19. 13.tob. 4.14.*
† *Hebr. he lifteth his soule vnto it.*
* *2.King. 14.6.2. chro.25. 4.ier.31. 29.30. ezek.18. 20.*
* *Leu.19. 9. and 23.22.*

† *Hebr. washeth toward.*
* *Leuit. 20.10.*
† *Hebr. bare dowue.*
† *Hebr. nakednes of any thing.*
† *Hebr. a good for him.*
‖ *Or, sodomitesse.*
* *Exod. 22.26. leuit.25. 36 pſal. 15.5.*
* *Leuit. 18.8.*
* *Eccleſ. 5.4.*
* *Mat. 12. 1.marke 2.23.luke 6.1.*
* *Numb. 22.26.*
* *Mat. 5. 31. and 19.7.mat. 1.4.*

† Hebr. thou shalt not bough it after thee. † Hebr. after thee.

10 When thou beatest thine oliue tree, thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.
11 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, & for the widow.
12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourtie. 4 The oxe is not to be mouzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.
2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.
3 * Fourty stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.
4 ¶ * Thou shalt not mouzell the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne*.
5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.
6 And it shall be that the first borne, which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, ỹ his name be not put out of Israel.
7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duetie of my husbands brother.
8 Then the Elders of his city shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her,
9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answere and say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.
10 And his name shall bee called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.
11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:
12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.
13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a small.
14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small.
15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue, that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.
16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.
17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt,
18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee when thou *wast* faint and weary, and he feared not God.
19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it: that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere tythes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:
2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:
3 And thou shalt go vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.
4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.
5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.
6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.
7 And when we cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.
8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arme, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.
9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.
10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.
11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.
12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yere, *which* * is the yeere of tything, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:
13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.
14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane

† Hebr. a stone and a stone. † Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah.

* Exod. 17.8.

* 2. Cor. 11.24.

* 1. Cor. 9.9. 1. tim. 5.18. † Hebr. threshesth. * Matth. 22.24. mar. 12. 19. luke 20.28. ‖ Or, next kinsman. ‖ Or, next kinsmans wife. * Ruth 3.9.

* Esai. 63.15.

* Chap. 14.

* Chap. 14.21.

cleane vse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 *And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keepe all his Commandements.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole stones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all thy commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day *when you shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when yee be gone ouer Iordan, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: *thou shalt not lift vp any yron toole vpon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests the Leuites, spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal †to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And *the Leuites shall speake, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voice:

15 Cursed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftesman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answere and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *bee* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *bee* he that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *bee* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *bee* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *bee* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *bee* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *bee* hee that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *bee* hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *bee* hee that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 *Cursed *bee* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 *Cursed *bee* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shal come to passe, *if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to do all his commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy †store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy ‖store houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all the people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And *the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖in goods, in the fruit of thy †body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in

*Esai. 63.15.

*Chap. 26.

*Iosh. 8.

*Exod. 20.25. Iosh. 8. 31.

*Chap. 14.21.

†Hebr. for a curse.

*Deut. 9.11.

*Ezek. 22.12. *Gal. 3. 10.

*Leuit. 26 3.

‖Or, dough, or kneading troughes.

‖Or, barns.

*Chap. 30.9. &c.

‖Or, for good.

†Hebr. belli.

in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue thee raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue only, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*.

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, & ouer take thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy baſket, and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickely, becauſe of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildewe: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

23 And thee heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhall be* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to bee ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeis ſhall be meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkenes, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: & thou ſhalt be only oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe ſhall bee ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall bee giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them*.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat vp: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be madde, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 * Thou ſhalt cary much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oline trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with oyle: for thine oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuitie.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt ‖ conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which hee commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakednes, and in want of all things, and hee ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

50 A nation †of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the yong:

51 And hee ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and ſenced walles come downe wherein thou

* Chap. 15 6.

* Leu. 26. 14. iam. 2. 17. mal 2. 2. baru 1. 20.

† Helr. which thou wouldeſt doe.

* Leuit. 26. 16.

‖ Or, draught.

† Helr. for a remouing.

* Deut. 20. 6. † Helr. profane, or vſe it as common meate.

† Helr. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.

* 1. Kings 9. 7. ier. 24. 9. and 25. 9. * Mich. 6. 15. agg. 1. 6.

† Helr. after harſh.

† Helr. they ſhall not be thine.

‖ Or, poſſeſſe.

† Helr. caſt to or vnto.

* Chap. 28. 23.

† Helr. Leaue.

† Helr. ſtrong of face.

thou trusted'st throughout all thy land: and he shall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And* thou ſhalt eate the fruit of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes ſhall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which hee ſhall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foote vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eyes ſhall be euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feete, and toward her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhee ſhall eate them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemie ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the wordes of this lawe that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Lawe, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou bee deſtroyed.

62 And yee ſhall bee left few in number, whereas yee were* as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you: ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought: and yee ſhall bee plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee,

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhall be ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they haue ſeene. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickedneſſe. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, * Ye haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you forty yeeres in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them:

8 And wee tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, & to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 *Keepe therfore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that yee may proſper in all that yee doe.

10 ¶Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That hee may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that hee may bee vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this oathe:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For yee know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which yee paſſed by:

17 And yee haue ſeene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and gold, which were among them.)

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould be among you a roote that beareth ‖ gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to paſſe whē he heareth the word of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall haue peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination

Lev. 26. 29. 2. kin. 6. 29. Iam. 5. 10. ba. 11. 2. 3. 2. Chr. 28. 23. † Heb. tender. † Heb. other birth. † Heb. thing that goeth in between. ‖ Or, poſteritie. † Heb. cauſe to find. * Chap. 1. 10. † Heb. ſhall not returne to thee, &c. * 1. Kings 5. 7. 10. 2. Chr. 9. 24. 10. Ioh. 15. 9. * Mic. 6. 15. Iaco. 2. 6. † Heb. ſtrengthen. ‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe * Exod. 19. 4. * Chap. 4. 6. 1. king. 2. 3. Ioſh. 1. 7. † Heb. paſſe. † Heb. dunged gods. ‖ Or, a poiſonfull herbe. Heb. Roſh. ‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe

† *Hebr. the drunken to the thirstie.*

nation of mine heart to adde † drunkennes to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that are † written in this booke of the Law:

† *Hebr. is written.*

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shal say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

† *Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.*

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, *like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

*Gen.19. 24,25. * 1.Kings 9 8.ierc. 22.8.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heate of his great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the conenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other goddes, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† *Hebr. diuided: or, who had not giuen to them any portion.*

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger and in wrath, and *in* great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised vnto the repentant.* 11 *The Commandement is manifest.* 25 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

*Neh.1 9

4 *If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his commandements which I command thee this day.

9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee plentious in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruite of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

* Chap. 28.11.

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his commandements, and his statutes which are written in this booke of the Lawe, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

* Rom. 10.6, &c.

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

*Chap. 15.1.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill.

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply, and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, and worship other gods and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to recorde this day against you, that I haue set before your life & death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

* Chap. 4.26.

† Heb. life aboue.

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for hee *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Ioshua.* 9 *Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests to read it in the seuenth yere to the people.* 14 *God giueth a charge to Ioshua.* 19 *and a song to testifie against the people.* 24 *Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe.* 28 *Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.*

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twentie yeeres olde this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

* Num. 20.12. chap. 3. 27. * Num. 27.12.

3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, hee shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may do vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God hee *it is* that doeth goe with thee, and wil not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosh. and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them: and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commaunded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the * yeere of release, in the feast of the Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse: thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as yee liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses. Beholde, thy daies approach that thou must die: call Iosh. and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosh. went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Beholde, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shal bee kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witnesse for mee, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke mee, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse; for it shall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosh. the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a Book, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commaunded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke. Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death *ye* wil vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the wordes of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song, which setteth foorth Gods mercie and vengeance.* 46 *He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it.* 48 *God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.*

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake: And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall droppe as the raine: my speach shall distill as the deaw, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I wil publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquitie, iust and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, [their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and hee will shew thee; thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORD's portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

* Chap. 7.1.

* Chap. 28.11.

* Rom. 10.6, &c.

* Chap. 15.1.

* Chap. 4.26.

† Heb. lie down.

† Heb. and there.

* Num. 20.12. chap. 1. 27. * Num. 27.21.

† Heb. before. † Heb. doe.

* Iosh. 1.6

† Heb. he hath corrupted himselfe. ‖ Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot. † Hebr. generation and generation.

† Heb. possessed.

10 Hee founde him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernes: He ‖ led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ *Or, compassed him about.*

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and hee made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidnies of wheate, and thou didst drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat & kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered *with fatnesse*: then hee forsooke God, *which* made him, & lightly esteemed the rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielousie with strange *gods*, *with* abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ *Or, which were not God.*

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, hee ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

‖ *Or, despised.*

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued mee to ielousie, with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked mee to anger with their vanities: and * I will moue them to iealousie, with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

* Rom. 10.9.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, hath burned.* ‖ *Or, hath consumed*

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I wil spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heate, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

† *Heb. burning coales.* † *Hebr. from the chambers* † *Heb. breaue.*

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the young man, and the virgine, the suckling *also* with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ *Or, Our hie hand & not § LORD hath done all this.*

28 For they are a nation voyd of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

* Iosh. 23.10.

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

‖ *Or, is worse the the vine of Sodom, &c.*

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with mee, *and* sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance and recompense, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

* Eccles. 28.1. rom.12. 19. Heb. 10.30.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when hee seeth that *their* † power is gone; and there is none shut vp, or left.

† *Hebr. bound.*

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

† *Hebr. an hiding for you.*

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with me: * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2.6. Iob. 33.2. Wis. 16.13.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take holde on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate mee.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunk with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh,) *and that* with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 ‖ Reioyce, * O ye nations *with* his people, for hee will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

‖ *Or, praise ye his people ye nations, or sing ye.* * Mat. 5. 6. rom. 15.10.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

‖ *Or, Iehoshua.*

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto al the words which I testifie among you this day, which yee shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

* Chap. 6.6. and 11.18.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

* Numb. 27.12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and bee gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people.

* Numb. 20.25. 28. and 33.38.

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin: because ye sanctified mee not in the midst of the children of Israel.

* Numb. 20.12. 13. and 27.14.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

‖ *Or, fell at Kadesh.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maiestie of God. 6 The blessings of the twelue tribes. 26 The excellencie of Israel.

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined foorth from mount

mount Paran, and hee came with tenne thousand of Saints: from his right hand *went* a † fierie Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet: euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the Tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee said, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *bee* with thy holy one whom thou diddest prooue at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy Law, ‖ they shall put incense †before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD, shall dwell in safetie by him, *and the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, *Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the deaw, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath:

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † moone:

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, & for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * *was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out: and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnes: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* hee that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiuer was hee † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan hee said, Dan *is* a Lyons whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD, possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy help, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall drop downe deaw.

29 Happie *art* thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *He dieth there.* 6 *His buriall.* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirtie dayes mourning for him.* 9 *Iohua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*

AND Moses went vp from the plaine of Moab vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the toppe of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seede: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD dyed there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when he dyed: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had layde his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

† Heb. a fire of law.

* Exod. 28.30.

‖ Or, let them teach, &c.

‖ Or, let them put incense.

† Heb. at thy nose.

* Gen. 49.25.

† Heb. moneth by moneth.

† Heb. Moones.

* Gen. 49.26.

‖ Or, shooes

‖ Or, vnder thy shooes

* Iter. 23. 6.

‖ Or, shall be found.

‖ Or, Hill.

* Chap. 3.27. 2. mac. 2.4.

* Gen. 12.7. and 13.15.

† Heb. moisture. † Heb. fled.

¶THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Ioshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5.9. God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two tribes & halfe in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun Moses * minister, saying,

* Deut. 1.38.

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

* Deut. 11.24. cha.14.9.

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

* Hebr. 13.6.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

* Deut. 31.23. ‖ *Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land &c.*

7 Onely be thou strong, and very couragious that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law which Moses my seruant commaunded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28.14. ‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismaied: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commaunded the Officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshua, saying,

13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

* Numb. 32.20.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan: but yee shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† Hebr. *marshalled by fiue.*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whither soeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken to thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Heb. came in. † Hebr. lay.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee which are entred into thine house, for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

† Hebr. *knit.*

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords, and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut ‡ gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

† Hebr. *melt.* * Exo. 14. 21. chap. 4.23. * Numb. 21. 24. † Hebr. *rest vp.*

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

† Hebr. *since yesterday, and the third day.* * Leuit. 26.7. Deut.11. 24. cha.7. 21. sam. 5. Chap. 9.

11 And assoone as we heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Hebr. *stood in you.*

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto mee by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And ‡ men answered her, Our life † for yours if

if yee vtter not this our businesse. And it shall bee when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard through the windowe: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meete you; and hide your selues there, three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We wil be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father & thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

† Hebr. gather.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And shee sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three daies vntil the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint because of vs.

† Hebr. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ioshua commeth to Iordane.* 2 *The officers instruct the people for the passage.* 7 *The Lord encourageth Ioshua.* 9 *Ioshua encourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Iordane are diuided.*

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordane, hee and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three daies, that the officers went through the hoste.

3 And they cõmanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then yee shall remoone from your place and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way † heretofore.

† Hebr. yesterday, and the third day.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

* Leuit. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. Iosh. 7. 13. 1. Sam. 16. 5. Chap. 22. 16.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so I* will be with thee.

* Exod. 14. 31. Num. 14. 11. Iosh. 1. 5. 1. Chron. 29. 25. † Hebr. great you.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wil without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites,

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the LORD of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape.

* Psal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remooued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people:

* Actes 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the waters (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of haruest,)

* 1. Chron. 12. 15. Ecclus. 24. 30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape very farre from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off, and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memorial out of Iordan.* 9 *Twelue other stones are set vp in the middest of Iordan.* 10. 19 *The people passe ouer.* 14 *God magnifieth Ioshua.* 20 *The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane * passed ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Ioshua, saying,

* Deut. 27. 2. * Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man.

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take yee vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may bee a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters

¶THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Ioshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5.9. God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two tribes & halfe in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun Moses * minister, saying,

* Deut. 1.38.

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therfore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

* Deut. 11.24. chap.14.9.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

* Hebr. 13.6.

* Deut. 31.23.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

‖ *Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land &c.*

7 Onely be thou strong, and very couragious that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law which Moses my seruant commaunded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28.14. ‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismaied: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commaunded the Officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshua, saying,

13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

* Numb. 32.20.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan: but yee shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† *Hebr. marshalled by fiue.*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whither soeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we harkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee harken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, and wil not hearken to thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Hebr. Iaiah. 5. † *Hebr. lay.*

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee which are entred into thine house, for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

† *Hebr. knit.*

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which shee had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords, and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut ‡ gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

† *Hebr. melt.*

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

* Exo.14. 21. chap. 4.23. * Numb. 21. 24. † *Hebr. poste.*

11 And assoone as we heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† *Hebr. feare ye for day, and the word day.* † Leuit. 26.7. Num.11. 3. cha.7. 11. sam. 5. Chap. 6.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto mee by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

† *Hebr. feare you in*

14 And ‡ men answered her, Our life † for yours if

if yee vtter not this our businesse. And it shall bee when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a cord through the windowe: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meete you; and hide your selues there, three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We wil be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father & thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

† Hebr. gather.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And shee sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three daies vntil the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosh. the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint because of vs.

† Hebr. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ioshua commeth to Iordane.* 2 *The officers instruct the people for the passage.* 7 *The Lord encourageth Ioshua.* 9 *Ioshua encourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Iordane are diuided.*

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordane, hee and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three daies, that the officers went through the hoste.

3 And they cõmanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then yee shall remoue from your place and goe after it.

† Hebr. meth.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way † heretofore.

† Hebr. hee ye. * Exo.19. 21. chap. 4.23. * Num. 21. 34. † Hebr. yesterday, and the third day.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

* Leuit. 20.7. Num.11. 18. chap.7. 13. 1. sam. 16.5. Iob. 1.5.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so I* will be with thee.

† Hebr. stead. Exo. 14. 8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wil without faile drine out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites,

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the LORD of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape.

* Psal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remooued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people:

* Actes 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the waters (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt,)

* 1. Chro. 12.15. ecclus. 24.30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape very farre from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off, and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground, in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memorial out of Iordan.* 9 *Twelue other stones are set vp in the middest of Iordan.* 10. 19 *The people passe ouer.* 14 *God magnifieth Ioshua.* 20 *The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane * passed ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Ioshua, saying,

* Deut. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man.

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordan, and take yee vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may bee a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

† Heb. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, & tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged & layd them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: & the people hasted & passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, y the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them.

13 About fourtie thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests y bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the mids of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priests feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red sea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that yee might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Ioshua reneweth circumcision.* 10 *The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.* 13 *An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on this side of Iordane Westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordane from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe knives, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wilderneſse by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſse by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fortie yeres in the wildernes, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that hee lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: And Ioshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iericho is shut vp.* 2 *God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it.* 12 *The citie is compassed.* 17 *It must be accursed.* 20 *The walls fall downe.* 22 *Rahab is saued.* 26 *The builder of Iericho is cursed.*

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

3 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the citie, all *yee* men of warre,

* Num. 32.27.

‖ Or, ready armed.

† Hebr. plucked vp.

† Hebr. went.

† Hebr. to morrow.

* Exod. 14.21.

† Heb. all dayes.

* Exod. 4.25.

‖ Or, knives of flints.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaralath.

† Hebr. vnder

* Numb. 14.23.

† Hebr. gathering hoste.

† Hebr. make you voice to be heard.

† Hebr. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

‖ That is, rolling.

* Exod. 3.2.

Or, Prince.

Or, deuoted.

* Chap. 24.

† Exod. 3.5. Acts 7.33.

† Hebr. holinesse.

† Heb. did shut vp, and was shut vp.

* Hebr. 11.30.

† Hebr. vnder it,

warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horne, *and* when yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

† Hebr. vnder it.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃a the son of Nun called ſ Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the citie, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh̃a had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Hebr. gathering hoste.

10 And Iosh̃a had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

† Hebr. make your voice to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosh̃a rose earely in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And ſ second day they compassed ſ city once, and returned into the campe: so they did six daies.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosh̃a said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖ accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shal liue, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

‖ Or, deuoted.

* Chap. 2.4.

18 And you, in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when yee take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, & vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD, they shall come into the treasurie of the LORD.

† Hebr. holinesse.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell down † flat, so that the people went vp into the city, euery man straight before him, & they tooke ſ city

* Hebr. 11.30.

† Hebr. vnder it.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh̃a had said vnto the two men that had spied out the country, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

* Chap. 2.14. heb. 11.31.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

† Hebr. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the Treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosh̃a saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and al ſ she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosh̃a sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh̃a adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

* 1. Kings 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Iosh̃a, and his fame was noysed throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Iosh̃ua complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession: 22 Hee and all hee had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22.20. 1. chron. 2.7.

2 And Iosh̃ua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East ſide of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Go vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosh̃ua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Hebr. about 2000. men, or about 3000. men.

4 So there went vp thither of ſ people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirtie and sixe men: for they chased them from before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ Or, ioy Morad.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh̃ua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordane, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had beene content, and dwelt on the other ſide Iordane.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies?

† Hebr. necks.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shal heare *of it*, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Get thee vp; wherefore † lieſt thou thus vpon thy face?

† Hebr. fallest.

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen amongſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds, which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: becauſe hee hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Charmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſon, Giue I pray thee glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fiftie ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † laide them out before the LORD.

† Hebr. powred.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him tooke Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of golde, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had, and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heap of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the Law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed, take all the people of war with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

* Deut. 1.21. and 7.18.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai, and her King, as thou didſt vnto * Iericho and her king: Onely the ſpoile thereof, and the * cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a pray vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the city, behinde it.

† Hebr. land.

* Chap. 6.21.
* Deut. 20.14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai, and Ioſhua choſe out thirtie thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt ſ citie, *euen* behind the city: go not very far from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approach vnto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the city; for they wil ſay, They flee before vs as at the firſt: therefore wee will flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when yee haue taken the citie, that yee ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp earely in the morning, and numbred all the people, and went vp, hee, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, & drew nigh, & came before the citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the citie.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the citie, and their † liers in wait on the Weſt ſide of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Hebr. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp earely, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but he wiſt not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him behind the citie.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And al the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will

will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare † he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as hee had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoake of the citie aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: ſand the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua, and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the citie, and that the ſmoke of the citie aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlewe the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael; ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, & they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in § field, in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them, & *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 *Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which hee * commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carkeiſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raiſed thereon a great heape of ſtones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, & halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterward he read all the wordes of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes cõmanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, * with the women and the little ones, & the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine againſt Iſrael.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordane in the hils, and in the valleys, and in the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embaſſadours, and tooke old ſacks vpon their aſſes, and wine bottles, olde and rent, and bound vp,

5 And olde ſhoes and clouted vpon their feet, and olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very far countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which was at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victualls † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hot for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you, but now behold, it is dry, & it is mouldie:

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And the † men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them line: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore wee may not touch them.

20 This

Deut. 7.21. and 20.18.

† Hebr. hand.

Chap. 8.21.

Deut. 20.14.

† Hebr. ſpoiled.

Numb 31.22,26

Deut. 2.

Chap. 8.29.

Exod. 20.25. Deut. 27. 5.

‖ Or, of ſtones.

† Hebr. their writing in wals.

Deut. 11.29. & 27.12.

Deut. 31.12.

† Hebr. walked.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. in your hand.

‖ Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

20 This wee will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the princes had * promiſed them.

*Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

†Hebr. not be cut off from you.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely tolde thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore wee were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, & haue done this thing.

*Deut. 7.1.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good & right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Fiue Kings war againſt Gibeon.* 6 *Ioſhua reſcueth it.* 10 *God fighteth againſt them with haile-ſtones.* 12 *The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua.* 16 *The fiue kings are mured in a caue.* 21 *They are brought forth,* 24 *ſcornefully vſed,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seuen kings more are conquered.* 43 *Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Ieritho, and her king, ſo he had done to *Ai, and her king,) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

*Chap. 6.15.
*Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mightie.

†Hebr. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickely, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mightie men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haile-ſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

*Eſa.28. 21. eccles. 46.4.
† Hebr. be ſilent.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, & the Moone ſtayed vntil the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

‖Or, the vprightly

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, & ſet men by it, for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delinered them into your hand.

†Hebr. cut of the tayle.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open ye the mouth of the caue, & bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought foorth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, & put their feet vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlewe them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioſhua commanded, and they *tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laide great ſtones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vnto this very day.

*Deu. 21 23 chap. 8.29.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and
smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king
thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules
that were therein, he let none remaine: and hee did
to the king of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the king
of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all
Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against
Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king
thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with
the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were*
therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the
king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshuah passed from Libnah, and all Is-
rael with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against
it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the
hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day,
and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the
soules that were therein, according to all that he had
done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to
helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people
vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed vnto Eg-
lon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped a-
gainst it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it
with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that
were therein hee vtterly destroyed that day, accor-
ding to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, & all Israel
with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge
of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities
thereof, and all the soules that *were* therein, he left
none remaining, according to all that hee had done
to Eglon, but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules
that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with
him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all
the cities thereof, & they smote them with the edge
of the sword, & vtterly destroyed all the soules that
were therein, he left none remaining as he had done
to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king there-
of, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils,
and of the South, and of the vale, & of the springs,
and all their kings, he left none remaining, but vt-
terly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God
of Israel * commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea,
euen vnto Gaza, and al the countrey of Gōshen, euen
vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua
take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel
fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him,
vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom.*
10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey*
taken by Ioshuah. 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor
had heard *those things*, that hee sent to Iobab
king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to
the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the
mountains, & of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and
in the valley, & in the borders of Dor on the West,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the
West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the
Perizzite, and the Iebusite, in the mountaines, and to
the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes
with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vp-
on the Sea shore in multitude, with horses and cha-
rets very many.

5 And when all these kings were met †together,
they came and pitched together at the waters of
Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not a-
fraid, because of them: for to morrow about this
time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel:
thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their cha-
rets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre
with him, against them by the waters of Merom sud-
denly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand
of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto
‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vn-
to the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote
them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade
him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their cha-
rets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe and
tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the
sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all
those kingdomes.

12 And they smote all the soules that were there-
in with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying
them: there was not † any left to breathe: and hee
burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the
kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them
with the edge of the sword, *and* hee vtterly destroy-
ed them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD com-
manded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their
strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor
onely; *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cat-
tell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto
themselues: but euery man they smote with the
edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them,
neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his
seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did
Ioshua: hee † left nothing vndone of all that the
LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hilles, and
all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen,
and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of
Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak that goeth vp
to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, vn-
der mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke,
and smote them and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those
kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with
the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabi-
tants of Gibeon: all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their
hearts, that they should come against Israel in bat-
tell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that
they might haue no fauour: but that he might de-
stroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the
Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from
Debir,

* Chap. 6.21.

* Esa.28. 21. 2.cor. 5.21. 464. † Hebr. to slaine. ‖ Or, the vpright

† Hebr. cut of the toth.

* Deut. 20.16,17.

* Deut. 23 chap. 8.29.

† Hebr. assembled by appointment.

‖ Or, Zidon Rabbah.

‖ Or, saltpits: Heb. burning of waters

† Heb. any breath.

* Num. 33.52. deut. 7.2. and 20. 16,17.

† Hebr. on their heape.

* Exod. 34.11.

* Deut. 7.2.

† Hebr. he remoued nothing.

‖ Or, the hooshe mountaine.

* Chap. 9.3.

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Numb. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings ou the other side Iordane which Ioshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordane, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine of the East.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon,

* Num. 21.24. deu.3.6.

3 And from the plaine vnto the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ *Or, Teman.* ‖ *Or, the springs of Pesgah or the hill.*

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut. 3.17. and 4.49.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon:

* Deut. 3.11. chap. 13.12.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

* Num. 32.29. deut. 3.12. chap. 13.8.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the * mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions.

* Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountaines and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

* Chap. 6.2.

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

* Chap. 8.29.

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

* Chap. 10.23.

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

* Chap. 10.33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

* Chap. 10.33.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

* Chap. 10.29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

* Chap. 10.28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖Lasharon, one:

‖ *Or, Sharon.*

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

* Chap. 11.10.

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Genes. 14.1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old *and* stricken in yeeres, and the LORD said vnto him, Thou art olde, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed:

† *Heb. to be possessed.*

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites: also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ *Or, the cauc.*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sydonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:

8 With whom the Reubenites and ‡ Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

* Num. 32.33. deut. 3.12. 13. & 34.4.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the gyants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 21.chap. 12.4.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as hee said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of

of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coaſts was from Aroer that is on ſ banke of the riuer Aaron, & the citie that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.
17 Heſhbon, & all her cities that are in ſ plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon:
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley.
20 And Beth-Peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah, and Beth-ieſhimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor, the ‖ Soothſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword among them that were ſlaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.
24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Iordane, and *his* border *euen* vnto the edge of the ſea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide of Iordan Eaſtward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.
30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.
32 Theſe are the *countries* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes & a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtains Hebron.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which ſ children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Prieſt, & Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:
2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes and ſor the halfe tribe.
3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes and an halfe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.
4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therfore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbs for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadeſh-Barnea.
7 Forty yeeres olde *was* I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent mee from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.
8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt, but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue as he ſaid, theſe fourty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael † wandered in the wildernes: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeeres old.
11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out and to come in.
12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine wherof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.
13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.
15 And the * name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 Shee obtaines a bleſſing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Ieburites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the border of Edom: the * wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, *was* the vtter moſt part of the South coaſt.
2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.
3 And it went out to the South ſide to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim & paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.
4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, & the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall bee your South coaſt.
5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea: euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border *in the* North

Or, the high places of Baal, and heap of Baal mean.
*Gen. 14.1.
*Deut. 3.17.
Or, the spring of Pisgah or the hill.
*Numb. 31.8.
Or, diuine.
† Hebr. to powre forth.
Or, the east.
*Numb. 32.33. Deut. 3. 13.
*Numb. 32.39.
*Chap. 21.7.
*Numb. 18.20.
*Deut. 11.24.
*Numb. 34.17.
*Numb. 35. & 36.
* Chap. 11.20.
* Numb. 32.2. cha. 21.2.
* Numb. 14.24.
† Hebr. walked.
* Ecclus. 46.9.
* Chap. 21.12. 1.mac.2. 56.
* Chap. 13.13.
* Numb. 34.3.
* Numb. 33.36.
† Hebr. tongue.
‖ Or, the going vp to Acrabim.

North quarter *was* from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South side of the riuer: & the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

* 1. King. 1.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, & the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, *euen* * ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

* Chap. 14.15. ‖ *Or, Kiriath-arba.*

14 And Caleb drone thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the children of Anak.

* Iudg. 1.10.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came *vnto him*, that shee mooued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water: and hee gaue her the vpper springs and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward ỹ coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kirioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-paleth,

28 And Hazar shual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, & Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

‖ *Or, a.*

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Iokthеel,

39 Lachish and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages,

46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages.

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

47 Ashdod with her townes & her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

Gen. 41. and 42.30. Iud 3.3. Numb. 34.5. Iosh. 13.3. Numb. 34.9.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And ‖ Ianum, & Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

‖ *Or, Janum.*

54 And Humtah, & * Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

* Ios. 14.15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, & Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel:

† *Heb. went forth.*

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, & passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

* Iudg. 1.26.

3 And

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethath on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 The border went out from Tappuah westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (*for he was the first borne of Ioseph,) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazer § Priest, and before Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh; the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasshs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam, and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot & one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *country*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee. ‖ Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs, and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*:

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Ioshua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to mee: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordane on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuen parts in a book, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came foorth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse at Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lyeth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon:

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lyeth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out therof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, & the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came *downe* to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went foorth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Gelilloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the * stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem), Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon.* 10 *Of Zebulun.* 17 *Of Issachar.* 24 *Of Asher.* 32 *Of Naphtali.* 40 *Of Dan.* 46 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Molodah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazarsusah.

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Asham: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And the border went vp toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the Border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberah, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah,

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the out goings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, & Nahallal, & Shimron, & Idalah, & Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar according to their families:

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordane, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the first lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, & Mishcal, and reacheth

* Chap. 15. 6.

‖ Or, the plaine.

† Hebr. tongue.

‖ Or, which is ouer.

reacheth to Carmel westward, & to Shihor-Libnah,
27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphthah-el toward the Northside of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the lefthand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:
29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.
30 Vmmah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.
34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southside, and reacheth to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.
39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribes of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,
42 And Shaalabbim, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Iapho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therfore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Lethem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lesh-em, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coastes, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosh-ua the son of Nun among them.
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which he asked, * euen Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh-ua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, dinided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commaundeth,* 7 *all the children of Israel appoint the fiue cities of Refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Iosh-ua, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of Refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood:
4 And when he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shal stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie: they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwel among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.
8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntil he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourtie cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes vnto the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosh-ua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbes.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had by* lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribes of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbes, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie is* Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbes therof round about it.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arbah.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14.14. 1.chron. 6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes:

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes:

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbes, and Iuttah with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes.

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim:

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Bethhoron with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbes, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aiialon with her suburbes, Gathrimmon with her suburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan, with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beesthterah with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Engannim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteene cities wth their suburbes.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbes.

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbes, and Iazah with her suburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbes,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iazar with her suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel were fourty and eight cities, with their suburbes.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers, and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

* Chap. 23.14. 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home: 9 They build the Altar of Testimonie in their iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended therat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I cõmanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren, these many daies vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne ye, and get yee into your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordane.

* Num. 32.33. Iosh. 13.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the commandement and the Lawe, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

* Deut. 10.12. Chap. 23.8.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies, with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him tenne Princes, of each † chiefe house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† Heb. head of the house.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

* Chap. 23. 16. 35.

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that yee haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an Altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

* Numb. 25.4.

17 Is the iniquitie * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow hee will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

* Num. 32.33. chap. 13.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell * on all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

* Deut. 1.34. Chap. 7.1.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the Heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*.

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. *to morrow.*

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be * a witnes betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

* Gen 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. verse, 34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that wee should rebell against the LORD, & turne this day from following the LORD, to build a Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God, that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and Heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. *it was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day wee perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. *then.*

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

† That is, a witnes.

CHAP. XXIII.

Iosh. 1. exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed olde, *and* † striken in age.

† Heb. *come into dayes.*

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them: I am old, *and* striken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the * LORD your God *is* hee that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14. 4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keepe, and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that yee turne not aside there from, to the right hand or to the left,

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the names of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day:

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Els, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certaintie, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares & traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosh. assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 Hee reuewth a couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Ioshuahs age, death, and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazer dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the Tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplyed his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets, and horsemen vnto * the red Sea.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse the land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore hee blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which yee did not labour, and cities which yee built not: and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue yee the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amoritss, in whose land yee dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid, that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods,

gods, * then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you after he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, and an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake vnto vs, it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye denie your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that perteined to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

Chap. 23.

* Gen. 21.2.
* Gen. 25.26.
* Gen. 36.8.
* Gen. 46.6.
* Exod. 3.10.
* Exod. 12.37.
* Exod. 14.9.
* Num. 21.33.
* Num. 32.5. deut. 3. 4.
* Exod. 23.28. deut. 7. 20.
* Gen. 12.6.
* Gen. 33.19.
† Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.
* Chap. 19.50. iudg. 2.9.
*Gen. 50. 25. exod. 13.19.
* Gen. 33.19.
‖ Or, lambes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek iustly requited. 8 Ierusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.. 16 The Kenites dwel in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Beniamin. 22 Of the house of Ioseph, who tooke Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and likewise I will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten Kings hauing their † thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when shee came *to him*, that she moued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernesse of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brethren, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel, and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel,

* Num. 21.3.
‖ Or, hee possessed the mountaine.
*. Num. 14.24. iosh. 14. 13. and 15.14.

(now the name of the citie before was * Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come foorth out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and we * will shew thee mercie.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in ỹ land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor ỹ inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres, in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, ſo ỹ they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, & vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Angel reproueth the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the new generation after Iosua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And * ye ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw downe their altars: But yee haue not obeyed my voice: Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhalbe *as thornes in* your ſides, and their gods ſhalbe a * ſnare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people liſt vp their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Iosua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the daies of Iosua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Iosua, *who* had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Iosua the ſon of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaash.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there aroſe another generation after them which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Israel, & he deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the hand of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

15 Whitherſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD, *but* they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge, (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groanings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and ‖ corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they † ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Israel, and hee ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnto my voice:

21 I alſo will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Iosua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Iosua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to proue Israel.* 6 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel deliuereth them from Cushan-Rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud ſlæ Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar ſlæ the Philiſtines.*

NOw theſe *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel

* Gen. 28.19.
* Iosh. 7.14.
* Iosh. 7. 15,12.
* Iosh. 16.10.
† Hebr. was heauie.
‖ Or, Maale-Akrabbim.
‖ Or, messenger.
* Deut. 7.2.
* Deut. 12.3.
* Iosh. 23.13.
* Exod. 23.33. & 34.12.
‖ That is, weepers.
† Hebr. prolonged dayes after Iosua.
* Pſal. 44.11. Iſa. 50.1.
* Leuit. 26.16. Deut. 28.
† Hebr. iudged.
* Chap. 3.12.
‖ Or, corrupted.
† Hebr. they ceaſed not of their doings.
‖ Or, left.

Israel as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;
2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)
3 Namly fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proone Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites,
6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.
8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Cushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Cushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand preuailed against Cushan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest fortie yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.
12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.
13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palme-trees.
14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeres.
15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh;
17 And he brought the Present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer § Present, he sent away the people that bare the Present.
19 But he himselfe turned againe from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and saide, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who said, Keepe silence, And all that stood by him, went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in † a Summer Parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: And Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haste also went after the blade: and the fat closed vpon the blade, so that hee could not draw § dagger out of his belly, & § ‖ dirt came out
23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw that, behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.
25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, & opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.
26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: & passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.
27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iorden toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.
29 And they slewe of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and § land had rest fourescore yeres.
31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also delinered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera.* 18 *Iael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan: that raigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.
4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.
5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, & said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.
8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.
9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had

† Helr. prolonged dayes after Iosua.
† Helr. deliuerer.
* Psal. 44.11. Iud. 9.2.
† Iudg. 3.6. Iosh. 23.8.
† Helr. came.
† Helr. left.
* Chap. 3.31.
‖ Or, the way of the quarries.
‖ Or, secret.
‖ Or, feet.
‖ Or, doth his easement.
† Helr. lustie.
* Numb. 10.29.

scattered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand, Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his caret, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; and there was not a † man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin † king of Canaan, vntill he had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

The song of Deborah, and Barak.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will *sing praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauellers walked thorow by-waies.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake yee that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous actes of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song, arise Barak, and lead thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighties.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, hee was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the Sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mightie ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mightie.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water *and* she gaue him milke, shee brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 Shee put her hand to the nayle, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pearced and stricken through his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe, at her feet he bowed, he fell where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the latteſſe, Why is his caret so long a comming? Why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea shee returned † answere to her selfe.

30 Haue

† *Hebr.* gathered by cry or proclamation.

* Psal. 83.10.

† *Hebr.* vnto one.

‖ *Or,* rugge, or blanket.

* Chap. 5.25.

† *Hebr.* put.

† *Hebr.* going, went, and was heard.

* Deut. 4.11. * Psal. 97.5.

† *Hebr.* flowed.

* Exod. 19.18. * Chap. 3.31. * Chap. 4.18.

† *Hebr.* walkers of pathes. † *Hebr.* crooked ways.

† *Hebr.* in the hand of a man. † *Hebr.* for the orders of the battle.

Or, magistrates.

† *Hebr.* drawn with the pen, *Or,* scribe.

† *Hebr.* thoughts.

Or, searchings of heart.

† *Hebr.* abode.

Or, breaches.

† *Hebr.* reproched vs.

Or, in the high places.

Or, vpon.

Or, wrestlers.

† *Hebr.* gaine of siluer.

† *Hebr.* stayed to vs. † *Hebr.* troden, or, trodden.

Or, prancings of plunging.

† *Hebr.* hammer. † *Hebr.* red. † *Hebr.* at her feet. † *Hebr.* at his feet.

† *Hebr.* words.

30 Haue they not sped? haue they not diuided the pray † to euery man a damosell or two? To Sisera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both sides meet † for the neckes of them that take the spoile?

† Heb. in the head of a man. † Heb. for the neckes of the spoile.

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that loue him, be as the Sunne when hee goeth foorth in his might. And the land had rest fourtie yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 19 Gideons present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth Baals Altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah-shalom. 28 Ioash defendeth his sonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons signes.

AND the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.

† Heb. was strong.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holdes.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, & the Amalekites, and the children of the East, euen they came vp against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the encrease of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

‖ Or, goat.

5 For they came vp with their cattell and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage:

† Heb. a man a Prophet.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, † feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voice.

† 1 King. 17. 35. & 2 King. 17. 37. Heb. 11. 32. † Heb. feared.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

† Heb. to cast in flie.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mightie man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and said, Go in this thy might, & thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he said vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? behold, † my family is poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

† Or, my thousand is the meanest.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And hee said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew mee a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my † present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

† Or, meat offering.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made readie † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of flowre, the flesh hee put in a basket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and presented it.

† Heb. a kidde of the goats.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33. 20. Iudg. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ That is, The Lord send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖ euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the grone that *is* by it:

‖ Or, and.

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in the ‖ ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grone, which thou shalt cut downe.

† Heb. strong place. ‖ Or, in an orderly maner.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not do it by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the Altar of Baal was cast downe, and the grone was cast downe that was by it, and the second bullock was offered vpon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the grone that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whileft *it is yet* morning: if hee be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and

and the children of the East were gathered together and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And hee sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said:

37 Behold, I wil put a fleece of woll in the floore: *and* if the dewe be on the fleece onely, and it be dry vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dewe out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dewe.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagems of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands: leſt Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shalbe that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee; and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dogge lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth down vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest* of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men, and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue delinered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, go thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to goe down vnto the hoste. Then went hee downe, with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men, that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that telde a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be, that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blewe the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the * LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, & Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse of Zeeb,

† Heb. clothed.
* Numb. 10 3. ch 2. 27.
† Heb. was called after him.
* Gen. 18. 32.
* Deut. 20. 8. 1. mac. 3. 56.
‖ Or, rankes by fiue.
* Chap. 6. 33.
† Heb. the breaking shewing.
† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.
‖ Heb. vessels.
Or, for Israel: or to the sword.
Heb. watch.
Or, as Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blewe the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands. 20. And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon. 21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled. 22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the * LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath. 23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites. 24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. 25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, & Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse of Zeeb,
Heb. waxed feeble.
Heb. was faint.
Heb. weary.
Heb. faint.
Heb. made to flee.
* Psal. 11. 1. & 83. 11. Iudges 8. 3. & 10. 24.

Zeeb, & pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb, and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment: 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children, & death. 33 The Israelites idolatrie and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, †Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not ‡ gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise, and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And hee spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twentie thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian Zebah & Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the city, & thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and with them hee † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And hee beat downe the towre of * Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said hee to Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom yee slewe at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

19 And hee said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, & did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple rayment that *was* on the kings of Midian, & beside the chaines ‡ *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and tenne sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, as soone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side.

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable reproueth them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt 46 he burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake

Iudg. 6.33. ‖ Or, ranke by him. * Chap. 6.33.

Heb. what thing is this thou hast done vnto vs? Heb. angerly.

Heb. the breaking shorne.

† Heb. strangers in the hand of all of them. ‖ Or, brands: or torches,

† Heb. thresh.

Or, an hundred & twentie thousand, euen the warring sword. Heb. armed.

* Iud. 8. 10.

Heb. wan. Or, sword. † Heb. lip.

Heb. make to vow.

* Psal. 11.6. Kings 25. 10.36

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem: † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all theſe words, and their hearts enclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pie.es* of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the youngeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left, for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and liſt vp his voyce, and cried, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went out on a time to anoint a king, ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith *by* mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If intrueth ye annoint me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadowe: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely, and ſincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt wel with Ierubbaal and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid ſeruant king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: & let fire come out from the men of Shechem and from the houſe of Millo, & deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael;

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the crueltie done to the threeſcore and ten ſons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlewe them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merrie, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou & the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And it ſhal be, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe vp early, and ſet vpon the city: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laide waite againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaideſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, & he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

† *Helr. What is good? whether, &c.*

† *Helr. after.*

‖ *Or, by the oake of the pillar. See Ioſh. 24.26.*

‖ *Or got vp and downe for other trees.*

‖ *Or, bramble.*

† *Helr. caſt his life.*

† *Helr. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.*

‖ *Or, ſongs*

† *Helr. I haue ſent.*

‖ *Or, bate † Helr. craftily, or to Tormah.*

† *Helr. as thine hand ſhall finde.*

1. Sam. 21. 21.

† *Helr. vnwell. Or, the regarder of times.*

Or, deliuer. Heb. ſent.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laide wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he arose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and *he* tooke the citie, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and sowed it with salt:

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelch, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bow from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene †me doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and set the holde on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fledde all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, & all to brake his scul.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the young man his armor-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him: and his young man thrust him through, and he dyed.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamar, 3 Iair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their miserie, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ and after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And *the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim: and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, & the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistins, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet yee haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer †seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is hee*, that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

The Couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthas vow, 32 his conquest of the Ammonites: 34 Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and hee was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then

† Hebr. strengthened his hands to kill.

‖ Or, sonnes

† Hebr. I haue done.

‖ Or, bote † Hebr. craftily, or to Tormah.

† Hebr. as thine hand shall finde. Pa. Sam. 11.21.

† Hebr. vaunted. ‖ Or, shot regardeth of sinne.

‖ Or, deliuer. Heb. saue.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

* Chap. 12. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1 and 13. 1.

* Chap. 3. 2. 13.

† Hebr. crushed.

* Deu. 32. 15. Iere. 2. 13.

† Hebr. is good in thine eies

† Hebr. gods of strangers

† Hebr. was shortned.

† Hebr. cried together.

* Chap. 11. 6.

* Heb. 11. 32. called Iephte.

† Hebr. a woman, an harlot

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† Hebr. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, ỹ the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

† Hebr. after dayes.

5 And it was so that when the children of Ammon made ware against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah, out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not yee hate me, & expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if wee doe not so according to thy words.

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: * because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

* Numb. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe, vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah: * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then * Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, Let me I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but hee would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Numb. 20.14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Numb. 22.13. and 22. 24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

* Deut. 2.26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, & fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey,

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

* Deut. 2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall drive out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against the,

* Numb. 22.2. deu. 23.4. iosh. 24.9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherfore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest mee wrong to warre against mee: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mispeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of my house to meete me, when I returne in peace from ỹ children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† Hebr. that which commeth foorth shall come foorth. ‖ Or, I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twentie cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, *Abel*.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels & with dances, & she was his onely child: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, *he had not of his owne to ioyne her for daughter, besides her selfe.*

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, my father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

† Hebr. Go, go down.

38 And hee said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at ỹ end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man; and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

‖ Or, a law.

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth are slaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon who had fourty sons and thirtie nephewes, iudged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and saide vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah saide vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered mee not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that yee deliuered *me* not, I put my life in mine hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordane before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slewe him at the passages of Iordane: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzā of Bethlehē iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hee iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, & was buried at Bethlehē.

11 ¶ And after him Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died and was buried in Aiialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threescore and tenne asse-colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistins,* 2 *an Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, wherein the Angel is discouered.* 24 *Samson is borne.*

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistins fourtie yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Beholde now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no razour shall come on his head: for the child shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God, which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me, the *other* day.

11 And Manoah, arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall we order the child, and ‖ *how* shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs deteine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD, and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But

* Num. 6.2,3.

* Num. 6.5. 1.sam.1. 11.

† Her. who shall be the mother of the, &c.

‖ Or, what shall we doe? also, Wht shalbe his work?

† Her. before thee

‖ Or wonderful.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 6.22.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meate offering at our handes, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a lyon. 8 In a second iourney hee findeth hony in the carkeis. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 He spoyleth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and sawe a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for mee, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Heb. she is right in mine eies.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistins had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold a young lyon roared † against him.

† Heb. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him, as he would haue rent a kidde, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and hee turned aside to see the carkeis of the lyon: and beholde, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the lyon.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and he came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I wil now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it me, within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirtie ‖ sheetes, and thirty change of garments:

‖ Or shirt.

13 But if yee cannot declare it mee, then shall ye giue me thirtie sheetes, and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out of the strong came foorth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue? is it not so?

† Heb. in possessing vs, or to impouerish vs.

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate mee, and louest mee not: thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And hee said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And shee wept before him ‖ the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that hee told her, because shee lay sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, the rest of the seuen dayes, &c.

18 And the men of the city said vnto him on the seuenth day before the sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honie? and what is stronger then a lyon? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Ashkelon, and slewe thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and hee went vp to his fathers house.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denyed his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 Hee is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 Hee killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kidde, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Heb. lets her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

‖ Or, now shall I be blameleſſe from the Philistines, though, &c.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tailes.

‖ Or, sarches.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shocks, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that, I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip & thigh, with a great slaughter:

slaughter; and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to do to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the toppe of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson: Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? and he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of ỹ Philistins. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we wil bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistins shouted against him, and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And hee found a † new iaw bone of an asse, and put foorth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iaw-bone of an asse, † heapes vpon heapes; with the iawe of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when hee had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when hee had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceiued. 15 At last she ouercomes him. 12 The Philistines put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and layde waite for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all that night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay til midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two posts, & went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, & caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that hee loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherin his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tel me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lyeth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they binde mee with seuen † greene withs, that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bin dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire, so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Beholde, thou hast mocked mee, and told me lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And hee said vnto her, If they binde mee fast with new ropes † that were neuer occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therfore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding *in* the chamber) and hee brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pinne, and saide vnto him, The Philistines *bee* vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not tolde me wherein thy great strength *lyeth*.

16 And it came to passe when shee pressed him daily with her wordes, and vrged him, so that his soule was † vexed vnto death,

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her: There hath not come a razor vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: if I be shaued, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that hee had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines *bee* vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And hee wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde *in* the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

† Heb. went downe.

† Heb. in possession, or in inheritance vs.

† Heb. were melted. † Heb. moyst. † Heb. as twoo, two heapes. That is, the lifting vp of the iawbone, or, casting away of the iawbone.

† Heb. let her be shaue.

† Heb. a woman an harlot.

† Heb. sate.

† Heb. with the horn.

† Heb. heard. ‖ Or, so when he was shauen.

‖ Or, humble.

‖ Or, new coards. heb. moist. † Heb. one.

† Heb. smelleth.

† Heb. wherewith worke hath not bin done.

† Heb. shortened.

† Heb. bored out.

23 Then the lordes of the Philiſtines gathered them together for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, & to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they prayſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our ſlaine.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made † them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lordes of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the rooſe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

† Heb. before them. ‖ Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let me † die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: and the houſe fell vpon the lordes, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe, then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Iſrael twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images,* 5 *and he ornamenteth for them.* 6 *He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſoune, to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

† Hebr. my ſonne. * Chap. 8 27. * Gen. 31. 19. oſe. 3 4 † Hebr. filled the hand. * Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.

4 Yet he reſtored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where hee could finde *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

† Heb. in going his way.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwel with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I wil giue thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and ‖ a ſute of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ Or, a double ſuit, &c. Heb. an order of garments

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was to him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaide Micah, Now knowe I that the LORD will doe mee good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance.* 3 *At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way.* 7 *They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope.* 11 *Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurprize it.* 14 *In the way they robbe Micah of his Prieſt and his conſecrate things.* 27 *They winne Laiſh and call it Dan.* 30 *They ſet vp Idolatrie, wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.*

IN * thoſe dayes *there was* no King in Iſrael: and in thoſe daies the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwel in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Iſrael.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their familie, fiue men from their coaſtes, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

† Hebr. ſonnes.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaide vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with mee, and hath hired mee, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aſke counſell, wee pray thee, of God, that we may know, whether our way which we ſhall goe, ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no † magiſtrate in the land, that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

† Hebr. poſſeſſor or holder of reſtraint.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that wee may goe vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the land, and behold, it *is* very good; and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlouthfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When yee goe, yee ſhall come vnto a people ſecure

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing, that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriah-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh Dan, vnto this day, behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went vnto Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Holde thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, & the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, & the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And hee said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the priest and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voice be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy housholde.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Bethrehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the son of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, hee and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An olde man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those daies, * when there *was* no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, hee reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law the damosels father, reteined him, and hee abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way:

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarrie all night, and let thine heart be merrie.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried † vntill after noone, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarie all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merrie, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

10 But the man would not tarie that night, but he rose vp & departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses saddled: his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger, *that is* not of the children of Israel, wee will passe ouer to Gibeah.

* Iosh. 19.47.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.

† Hebr. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

‖ Or, a yere and foure moneths. Hebr. dayes, foure moneths.

† Hebr. to her heart.

† Hebr. strengthen.

† Hebr. till the day declined.

† Hebr. is weake.

† Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day.

† Hebr. to the tent.

† Hebr. to ouer against Iebus.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, hee ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim: and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when hee had lift vp his eyes, hee ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, Wee are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† Hebr. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for mee and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruant: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man ſaid, Peace be with thee: howſoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me, only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So hee brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine ſonnes of Belial beſet the houſe round about, and beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the olde man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

* Gen. 19.6.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, & ſaid vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Beholde, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† Hebr. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her, all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the dores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and beholde, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the dore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduiſe, and ſpeake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the aſſembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels looſe fourtie thouſand.* 28 *They deſtroy by a ſtratagem all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh:) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednes?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

† Hebr. the man the Leuite.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced that ſhe is dead.

† Hebr. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduiſe and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this *ſhall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take tenne men of a hundred thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the city, † knit together as one man.

† Hebr. fellowes.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therfore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword: beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeauen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *breadth*, and not miſſe.

* Chap. 3.15.

17 And the men of Iſrael beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drewe ſword, and theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God, and

and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall *goe vp* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroied down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in those dayes:

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shal I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait roũd about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, & put themselues in aray against Gibeah as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar; and the lyers in wait of Israel came foorth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day twentie and fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin sawe that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, & the lyers in wait ‖ drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword:

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the lyers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoake arise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them; and them which came out of the cities, they destroied in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, & trode them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sun rising.

44 And there fell of Beniam in eighteene thousand men: all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fine thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities † that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduise them to surprise the virgines that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voices and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe one the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they sayd, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the

‖ *Or, time.*
† *Hebr. with.*
† *Hebr. eleuation.*
† *Hebr. so smite the wounded.*
† *Hebr. the whole consumption.*
† *Hebr. touched them.*
‖ *Or, from Menuchah.*
† *Hebr. vntooner against.*
* *Chap. 21.13.*
† *Hebr. was found.*
† *Hebr. were found.*

LORD? And beholde, there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall doe, * Yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had knowne no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be hee that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North-side of Bethel on the ‖ Eastside ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces: then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall bee when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖ Bee fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and took them wiues according to the number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Num. 31.17.
† Hebr. knoweth the lying with man.
† Hebr. yong women virgines.
† Hebr. and spake vnto them and called.
‖ Or, proclaimed peace.
† Hebr. from yeere to yeere.
‖ Or, Eastwards the Sun rising.
‖ Or, on.
‖ Or, grant vs in them.
* Chap. 17.6 and 18.1. and 19.1.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing maried wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are glad, receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the country of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah, and they came into the country of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then shee arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi saide vnto her two daughters in law, Goe returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that yee may finde rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voice, & wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will yee goe with mee? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your way*: for I am too olde to haue an husband: If I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tarie for them till they were growen? would ye stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in lawe, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, behold thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And

† Hebr. iudged.
† Hebr. were.
‖ Or, I were with an husband.
† Hebr. hope.
† Hebr. I haue much in bitternesse.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe: and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, *it ought but* death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they went vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him* in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhee went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabiteſſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them. Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſtie, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, & ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let mee finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord; for that thou haſt comforted mee, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaide, though I bee not like vnto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his yong men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhee had gleaned: and ſhe brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſemen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, it is good, my daughter, that ‖ ye goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barly harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſeman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THEN Naomi her Mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhal be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, all that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feete, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, tooke hold on.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maide: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinseman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Hebr. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinseman: howbeit there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall bee in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinseman, well, let him doe the kinsemans part, but if hee will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman vnto thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And shee lay at his feet vntill the morning: and shee rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowne, that a woman came into the floore.

‖ Or, sheet, or apron.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, hee measured sixe *measures* of barly, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill hee haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz bueth the inheritance. 11 Hee marrieth Ruth. 13 Shee beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 Pharez generation.

THen went Boaz vp to ỹ gate, and sate him down there: and behold, the kinseman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And hee turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

† Hebr. I said, I will reueale in thine eare.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

* Deut. 25.7,9.

8 Therefore the kinseman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimeleches, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and doe ‖ thou worthily in Ephratah, and be † famous in Bethlehem.

‖ Or, get thee riches or power. † Hebr. proclaim thy name.

12 And let thy house bee like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

* Gen. 38. 29.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife, and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

† Hebr. caused to cease to thee. ‖ Or, redeemer.

15 And hee shall bee vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

† Hebr. to nourish.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbors gaue it a name saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

† Hebr. the great, heire.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

* 1. Chron. 2.4. mat. 1.3.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminnadab,

20 And Amminnadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

‖ Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed.

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL,

otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yerely at Shiloh.* 4. *Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah in griefe prayeth for a childe.* 12 *Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her.* 19 *Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned.* 24 *Shee presenteth him according to her vow, to the* LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, & the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city † yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a ‖ worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yere by yere, ‖ when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her, therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk; (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in † bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, only her lips mooued, but her voice was not heard: therfore Eli thought she had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman † of a sorowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight: So the woman went her way and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not goe* vp vntill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slewe a bullocke, and brought the childe vnto Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth my lord, I *am* the woman, that stood by thee here praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, ‖ he shalbe lent vnto the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankefulnesse.* 12 *The sinne of Elies sonnes.* 18 *Samuels ministerie.* 20 *By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproueth his sonnes.* 28 *A prophecie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any Rock like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, & by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS: and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked

Deut. 28.39.

Or, set.

Or, a table.

Or, spred.

Or, a couch.

Gen. 38.14.

Heb. proclaime.

Or, go about.

Heir. caused it to cease.

Or, go about.

Heir. to vomit.

Heir. the graues.

1. Chro. 24.

Or, Sabaoth.

Heir. multiplie in pray

Heir. lord of spirit.

Or, meditation.

Heb. reuolution of dayes.

‖ That is, asked of God.

Or, returned him whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.

‖ Or, hee whom I haue obtained by petition, shall be returned.

Heb. lord.

* Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16. 13. tob. 13.2.

* Psalm. 113.7.

wicked shall be silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the childe did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he stroake *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then hee would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer his mother made him a little coat, & brought *it* to him from yeere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yerely sacrifice.

20 ¶And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto thē, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euil dealings, by al this people.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grewe on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD. Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherfore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honorest thy sons aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel sayth: I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer, but now the LORD sayth, Be it farre from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thy house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in mine heart, and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laide downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laide downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst mee. And hee said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went, and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And hee answered, I called not, my sonne, lie downe againe.

7 ‖Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was ỹ word of ỹ LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel. Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue tolde him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which he knoweth: because

* Chap. 7.10.

† Heb. as on the day.

* Exod. 28.4.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

† Heb. assembled by troops.

‖ Or, I heare euil words of you.

‖ Or, to carry out.

* Leuit. 10.14.

‖ Or, for a sacrifice of the tenth which God would haue giuen vnto the Priest. † Heb. eate.

‖ Or, some what to eate in the Priesthood.

‖ Or, did Samuel know before the LORD, and before the word of ỹ LORD was reuealed vnto him.

* 2. King. 21.12. † Heb. Beginne and make an ending.

‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c.

* Chap. 2.29, 30, 31, &c.

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and hee † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that hee said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel tolde him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee said, It is the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken. Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backeward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shoute in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistins, that yee bee not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine.

12 And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, hee said: What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres olde, and his * eyes † were dimme that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army: and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger, answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seate backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and he had iudged Israel fortie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neere* ‖ to be deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her; Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And shee named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither. 10 & so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely the ‖ stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 There-

* Iudg. 13.1.
† Hebr. *Be men.*
† Hebr. *died.*
* Chap. 3.2.
† Hebr. *stood.*
† Hebr. *is the thing.*
‖ Or, *go out.*
† Hebr. *were turned.*
† Hebr. *set not her heart.*
‖ That is, *where is the glory?*
‖ Or, *there is no glory*
‖ Or, *the fishy part.*

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall wee doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie, with a very great destruction, and hee smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: the hand of God was very heauie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the crie of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsel how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

2 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then yee shall bee healed, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, *did they not let the people go, & they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which yee returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs: it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laide the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of golde, and the images of their Emerodes.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harnest in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, & stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of golde *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come yee downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it. 2 After twentie yeeres, 3 the Israelites by Samuels meanes, solemnely repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfited the Philistines by thunder at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetche vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

* Psal. 78.66.

† Hebr. them.

‖ Or, reproachfully

* Exod. 12.31.

† Hebr. them.

‖ Or, it

Or, great stone.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twentie yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and ‡ serue him only: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel: and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out to Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coast thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there he iudged Israel, and there hee built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occasion of the ill gouernement of Samuels sonnes the Israelites aske a King.* 6 *Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the maner of a King.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunite of the people.*

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therfore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, & shew them the manner of the King that shall raigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall raigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, & to reape his harueſt, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seede, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he wil take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but wee will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul despairing to find his fathers asses,* 6 *by the counsell of his seruant,* 11 *and direction of young maidens,* 15 *according to Gods reuelation,* 18 *commeth to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.* 25 *Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror,

* Deut. 16.19.

* Ose.13. 10. acts. 13.21.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

‖ Or, obey.

‖ Or notwithstanding, what thou hast solemnely protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c

† Hebr. Eunuchs.

* Chap. 14.51.1. chr. 8.33.

Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Ieruin.

‖ Or, substance.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, & *there* they *were* not: & he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, least my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, and hee *is* an honourable man, all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring the man of God: What † haue we?

† Hebr. is gone out of, &c.

† Hebr. is with vs

† Hebr. there is found in my hand.

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

† Hebr. thy word is good.

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

† Hebr. in the ascent of the citie.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the citie: for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feast.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he doth bleſſe the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall find him.

† Hebr. to day.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

*Chap. 15.1. & 23.21.

† Hebr. reuealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt annoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their crie is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † raigne ouer my people.

† Hebr. restrain.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for yee shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

† Hebr. to day thrée dayes.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel: is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Hebr. according to his word

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou † so to mee?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlor, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *since* I said I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reserued.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Hebr. the day.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul:* 2 *He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes.* 9 *Sauls heart is changed, as I he prophecieth.* 14 *He conceleth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle.* 17 *Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.* 26 *The different affections of his subiects.*

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be Captaine of his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels Sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Hebr. the businesse.

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† Hebr. aske thee of peace.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou shalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a Psalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And

7 And let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his backe to go from Samuel, God †gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul saide vnto his vncle, Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh:

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppresse you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a king ouer vs: Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your Tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come nere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when hee stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people. See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the king.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shal this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Iabesh-Gilead a reprochfull condition.* 4 *They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, †Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and tolde the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voices and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe: and they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell vpon the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundreth thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sun be hote, ye shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is hee that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel testifieth his integritie.* 6 *He reproueth the people of ingratitude.* 16 *Hee terrifieth them with*

† Heb. *to day thrice dayes.*

† Heb. *according to his word.*

† Heb. *one to another.*

Or, *messengers.*

† Heb. *the day.*

† Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. *the last first.*

† Heb. *ask the peace.*

‖ Or, *hee was as though he had been deafe.*

† Hebr. *forbeare vs.*

† Hebr. *as one man.*

‖ Or, *deliuerance.*

wish thunder in harueſt time. 20 *Hee comforteth them in Gods mercie.*

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that yee ſaid vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am olde, and gray-headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, *here I am*; witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his Anoynted: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anoynted is witneſſe this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers,

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * hee ſold them into the hand of Siſera captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaide, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe wee haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and yee dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, yee ſaid vnto mee, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom yee haue choſen, *and* whom yee haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebel againſt the † Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if yee wil not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therfore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes:

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickednеſſe *is* great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day, and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our ſinnes, *this* euill, to aſke vs a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickednеſſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide; (for then *ſhould ye go*) after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall bee conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 *He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten.* 5 *The Philiſtines great hoſte.* 8 *The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites.* 8 *Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth.* 11 *Samuel reproueth him.* 17 *The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines.* 19 *The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no Smith in Iſrael.*

SAul † raigned one yeere, and when he had raigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael, *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah, of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the garriſon of the Philiſtines that *was* ‖ in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, & that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, & in rockes, & in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

8 ¶ * And he taried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offring to me, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel

* Eccluſ. 46.19.
† Hebr. ranſome.
‖ Or that I ſhould hide mine eies at him.
‖ Or, made.
† Hebr. righteouſneſſes.
‖ Or, benefits.
† Hebr. with.
* Gen. 48 5,6.
* Exod. 4.16.
* Iudg. 4. 2.
* Iudg. 11.1.
† Hebr. mouth.
† Hebr. be after.
† Hebr. aboue your fathers.
† Hebr. in his reigning.
‖ Or, the hill.
† Hebr. did ſtink.
† Hebr. trembled after him.
* Chap. 10.8.

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD; I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: Thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin. And Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin, but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoylers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one companie turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another companie turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share and his coulter, and his axe and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of the battel, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his son was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garrison.* 15 *A diuine terrour maketh them slay themselues.* 17 *Saul not staying the Priest an houre, setteth on them.* 21 *The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them.* 24 *Sauls vnaduised adiuration, hindereth the victorie.* 32 *He restraineth the people from eating blood.* 35 *He buildeth an altar.* 36 *Ionathan, taken by lot, is saued by the people.* 47 *Sauls strength and family.*

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonn of Saul said vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garrison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garrison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garrison of these vncircumcised: it may bee that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few.

7 And his armour bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntil we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then wee will goe vp: * for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines saide, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and wee will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were halfe ‖ an acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people, the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and beholde, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, beholde, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was *in* the hoste of the Philistines went on and encreased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, *euery* mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the

† Heb. Ioose him.

† Heb. inuented his fact.

† Heb. from ouerflowing.

Or, like a great thing, &c.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. the sun of one yeere in his reuiuing

Or, shi bill.

† Heb. A file with notches. † Heb. to fit.

Or, sharpning tooles.

† Heb. shil shah.

Or, there was a day

* Chap. 4 21.

* 2. Chr. 14. 11.

† Heb. Iwoth.

† Heb. be still.

* 1. Mac. 4. 30.

Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

† Heb. a trembling of God.

Or, tumult.

† Heb. were crie ed together.

*Iudg. 7. 22. 2. Chr. 20. 23.

Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the country* round about: euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food vntil euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherfore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and saide, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oth, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slewe them on the ground, and the people did eat them *with the blood.

*Leuit. 7. 26. & 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Beholde, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Ye haue ‖transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring mee hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheep, and slay *them* heere, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20. 2. † Hebr. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die. But *there* was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will bee on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, shew the innocent. † Hebr. went forth.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered; God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer hee turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And hee ‖gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought might.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his host *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul fauoureth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile.* 10 *Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9. 16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, *how he laid wait for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8. numm. 24. 20.

3 Now goe and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camel and asse.

* Eccles. 46. 17. ofe. 8. 7. mat. 9. 13. and 12. 7. Hebr. mercy.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telam, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children

children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah *vntill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, & gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoile, & didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, *to obey, is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatrie: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the commandement of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to an neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel, will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned: yet honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to mee Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: nenertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reprooued. 11 Hee annointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.*

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel: how long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from raigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horn with oile, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee, what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt annoynt vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, & said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not, as man seeth: For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither, hath the LORD chosen this.
10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.
11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send, and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe, till he come hither.
12 And hee sent, and brought him in: now hee *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, annoint him: for this *is* he.
13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and annointed him in the middest of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward. So Samuel rose vp & went to Ramah.
14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.
15 And Sauls seruant said vnto him, Beholde now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.
16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.
17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.
18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.
19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send mee Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.
20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.
21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and hee became his armour bearer.
22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid I pray thee, stand before me: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.
23 And it came to passe, when the *euil* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites, and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth, to challenge a combat. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visite his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 Hee is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.
2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valey of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.
3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.
4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* sixe cubites and a span.
5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.
6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.
7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a sheild went before him.
8 And he stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are yee come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and yon seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.
9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will wee be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall yee be our seruants, and serue vs.
10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.
11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.
12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.
13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.
14 And Dauid was the yongest, and the three eldest followed Saul.
15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.
16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fortie dayes.
17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these tenne loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.
18 And cary these ten † cheeses vnto the † Captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.
19 Now Saul, and they and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.
20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp earely in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going foorth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.
21 For Israel and the Philistins had put the battell in aray, armie against armie.
22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ranne into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.
23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.
24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.
25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he come

* Iosh. 15.16.
† Heb. clothed.
‖ Or, gorget.
† Heb. word.
† Heb. spake him.
* Chap. 16.1.
‖ Or, kid.
† Heb. cheeses of milke.
† Heb. captaine of a thousand.
‖ Or, place of the cariage.
‖ Or, battell ray, or place of fight.
† Heb. the vessels from vpon him.
† Heb. asked his brethren of peace.
† Heb. from his face.
‖ Or, the coast of Dammim.
† Heb. ranged the battell.
‖ Or, valley.
† Heb. vessell.

come vp: and it shall bee that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

*Iosh. 15.16.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtines of thine heart; for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him, towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

† Heb. word.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he † sent for him.

† Heb. fetcht him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

* Chap. 16.1.

33 And Saul saide to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

‖ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against mee, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slewe both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid sayde moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

† Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for he had not prooued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smoothe stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and hee drew neere to the Philistine.

‖ Or, valley. † Heb. vessell.

41 And the Philistine came on and drewe neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *that* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, hee disdained him: for hee was *but a* youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine saide to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes; the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

† Heb. shut thee vp.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meete Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the armie to meete the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone and slang *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

* Ecclus. 47.41. mac.4.30

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistins saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned frō chasing after the Philistins, & they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought *it* to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste. Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tel.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul with the head of ‖ Philistin in his hand.

‖ Or, the Philistine.

58 And Saul said to him, whose sonne art thou, *thou* yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the son of thy seruant Iesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

Ionathā loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his fury: 12 Feareth him for his good successe: 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to bee the kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when hee made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because

because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely; and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed *but* thousands and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the midst of the house; and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin, for hee said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, onely *be* thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers famille in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen to Adriel ‡ Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul said; I will giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistins may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: and Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man and lightly esteemed?

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The king desireth not *any* dowrie, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, hee and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskins, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: & Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, & that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely, then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid.* 4 *He perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Dauids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 12 *Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed.* 18 *Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid,* 22 *and Saul himselfe prophesie.*

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe.

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, & what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *haue bin* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voice of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, & he was in his presence, as † in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall, with the iauelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went and fled and escaped.

13 And

‖ Or, prospered.

Or, Philistines.

† Hebr. three stringed instruments.

* Chap. 21.11 and 29.5. eccles. 47.6.

† Hebr. was euill in his eyes.

‖ Or, prospered.

† Hebr. a sonne of whilow.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

† Heb. according to these words.

* Iudg. 9. 17. and 12.3. tha. 28.21. psal. 119. 109.

† Hebr. vncouer mine eare.

† Heb. yesterday, third day. † Hebr. his face.

‖ Or, Say what is thy minde, and I will do, &c. † Hebr. speaketh in thine heart. ‖ Or, keep.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemie, that hee is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and tolde him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was vpon him also, & he went on and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or small but that he will ‖shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing frō me? it *is* not so.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued, but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meate: but let mee goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto ‡ third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse mee, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of mee, that he might runne to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well: thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he bee very wroth, then bee sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath beene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew mee the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not;

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid; euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone, and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † emptie.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when ‡ businesse was *in hand*, & shalt remain by ‡ stone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will shoote three arrowes on the side *thereof* as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe find out the arrowes. If I expresselly say vnto the lad, Beholde, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee: and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the yong man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new moone was come, the king sate him downe to eat meat.

25 And the king sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane, surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow *which* was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne,

* Chap. 18.3. and 23.18.

† Heb. searched.

† Heb. vncouer thine eare.

† Heb. made.

‖ Or, by his loue towards him.

† Heb. wisseth.

‖ Or, diligently.

† Hebr. in the day of the businesse.

‖ Or, that sheweth the way.

† Hebr. not any thing.

ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked *leaue* of me *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded mee *to bee there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the kings table.

‖ *Or, thou peruerſe rebell. Hebr. ſonne of peruerſe rebellion.* † *Hebr. is the ſon of death.*

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſon of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednes?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, find out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Hebr. to paſſe ouer him.*

37 And when the lad was come to ſ place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

† *Hebr. inſtruments.* † *Hebr. that was his.*

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillerie vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carrie *them* to the citie.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

‖ *Or,* The LORD, *be witnes of that which, &c.*

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed, and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe madde.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraide at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded me a buſineſs, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Hebr. found.*

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* *Exod. 25.30. Leuit. 24. 5. mat. 12.4.*

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ *Or, eſpecially when this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſel.*

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hoate bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor any weapon with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliah the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* *Chap. 17.2.*

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

* *Chap. 18.7. and 29.5. eccles 47.6.*

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

‖ *Or, made merie.*

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his bread.

‖ *Or, playeth the madman.*

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man ‖ is madde: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to me?

15 Haue I neede of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh hee commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimilech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, & eſcaped to the caue Adullã: & when his brethren, & all his fathers houſe heard it, they wẽt down thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that* † *was* diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and hee became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† *Hebr. had a creditor.* † *Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and hee ſaid vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth *and bee* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab; and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

‖ Or, grene *or* a high place.

7 Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the ſon of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fieldes, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt mee, and there is none that † ſheweth me, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorry for me, or ſheweth vnto me that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lie in wait as at this day?

† Hebr. uncouereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſonne of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

* Chap. 17.2.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahitub: and he anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

† Hebr. behold me.

13 And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lie in wait as at this day?

14 And Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

* Chap. 18.7. and 19.3. eccles 47.6.

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from mee: let not the King impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† Hebr. little or great.

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

Or, mad marker.

17 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto the ‖ footmen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to mee. But the ſeruants of the king would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the LORD.

‖ Or, gard. Hebr. the runners.

18 And the king ſaid vnto Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Prieſts, and ſlewe on that day foureſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Prieſts ſmote hee with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children, and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and ſheepe with the edge of the ſword.

Or, ſpecially when the day ſtory is other ſacrifice in the veſſel.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

† Hebr. ſound.

* Exod. 25.30. leuit 24. 5. mat. 12.4.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for hee that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the comming of Saul, and the treacherie of the Keilites, hee eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon hee is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at Engedi.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they robbe the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe. And the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand:

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fledde to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is ſhut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, Hee will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me, and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp.

† Hebr. *ſhut vp.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could go: and it was told Saul that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not find thee, and thou ſhalt bee

be king ouer Israel, and I shall bee next vnto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Iesh imon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soule to come down, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul, for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come, for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life.* 8 *He sheweth thereby his innocencie.* 16 *Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.*

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned † from following ‡ the Philistims, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in ‡ wildernes of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcoats by ‡ way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in ‡ sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the Anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, & went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for hee *is* the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee: and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dogge, after a flea?

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice my sonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemie, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, & Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal.* 10 *Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him.* 14 *Abigail vnderstanding thereof,* 11 *taketh a present,* 23 *and pacifieth Dauid.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof, dieth.* 39 *Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues.* 44 *Michal is giuen to Phalti.*

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now

† *Hebr. on the right hand.*
‖ *Or, the wildernesse.*
† *Hebr. foot shall bee.*
† *Hebr. spread themselues vpon, &c.*
‖ *That is, the rocke of diuisions.*
† *Hebr. after.*
† *Hebr. the robe which was Sauls.*
† *Hebr. cut off.*
† *Hebr. iudge.*
† *Hebr. hath vp.*
* Chap. 28.3. & 1 Chron. 1.33.
‖ Or, substance.

3 Now the Name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, and Dauid said vnto the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth *in prosperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy yong men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the yong men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and vnto thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid, and who *is* the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants nowadayes, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, & giue it vnto men, whom I knew not whence they be?

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Girde you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, & Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men tolde Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wal vnto vs both by night, & day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigal made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisons, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but shee told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that shee came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 ¶ Now Dauid had said, Surely in vayne haue I kept all that this fellowe hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and hee hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon mee, my lord, *vpon* mee, let *this* iniquitie bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him. But I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel,

31 That this shall bee no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt wel with my lord, then remember thine handmayd.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet mee.

33 And blessed bee thy aduice, and blessed bee thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted & come to meet me, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine house, See, I haue hearkened to thy voice, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king: and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore shee told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *bee* the LORD, that hath pleaded

† Hebr. greete. † Hebr. lay it to his heart. † Hebr. lauing thy selfe. ‖ Or, present. † Hebr. walke at the feet of. † Hebr. in the middest of the boughs of a sling. † Hebr. no staggering or stumbling.

pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaide *be* a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her: and shee went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of * Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

† *Hebr. at her feete*

* Iosh. 15. 56.

* 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, slayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh imon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Iesh imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deede.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

‖ *Or, midst of his carriages.*

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night. & behold, Saul lay sleeping within ỹ trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† *Hebr. shut vp.*

9 And Dauid said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch foorth his hand against the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shal descend into battel, & perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knewe it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleep *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the toppe of an hill afarre off (a great space being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the LORDS Anointed: and now see where the kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

† *Heb. the sonne of death.*

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doeth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

† *Heb. smell.*

† *Heb. cleaue.*

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne my sonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day, behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer mee out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish, 8 He inuading other countreys, perswadeth Achish, he fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shal despaire of me, to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

† *Heb. be consumed.*

2 And Dauid arose, and he passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his household, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziglag that day: wherfore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

†Hebr. the number of dayes.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

†Hebr. a yeere of dayes.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of olde the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

‖Or, Gerzites.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid said, against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

‖Or, did you not make a rode, &c.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

†Hebr. to stinke.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Achish putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth, 21 The woman with his seruants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, & buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

* Chap. 25.1.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then laiest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? and he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voyce: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, why hast thou deceiued me: for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And shee saide, an olde man commeth vp, and hee is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

† Hebr. what is his forme.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowen vnto me, what I shall doe.

† Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of mee, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as hee spake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid.

‖ Or, for himselfe. * Chap. 15.28. † Hebr. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes *be* with mee: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

† Hebr. made haste and fell with the fulnes of his stature.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that hee was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let mee set a morsell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayest haue strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: so hee arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke flowre and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And shee brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruant, and they did eate: then they arose vp and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſallowed by their Princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the Princes of the Philiſtines, What *doe* theſe Hebrewes *here*? And Achiſh ſaid vnto the princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath bin with me theſe daies, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leaſt in the battell he bee an aduerſarie to vs: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

* 1. Chro. 12. 19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlewe his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou haſt beene vpright, and thy goingout and thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto mee vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the † lords fauour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyet of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

† Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, Hee ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines, and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreell.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid aſking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the ſpoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein, they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voice, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

† Hebr. bitter.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſon, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither ☞ Ephod to Dauid.

† Hebr. and for-ward.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And hee anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

† Hebr. diſſuing.

9 So Dauid went, hee and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind, ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, he, & foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and hee did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, & three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And hee ſaid, I am a yong man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and wee burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

1. Chro. 10. 1.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Hebr. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

1. Sam. 30. 17.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at ☞ brooke Beſor: and they went foorth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ ſaluted them.

‖ Or, aſked them how they did.

† Hebr. what was to.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe

† Hebr. men.

Because they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the spoile, that wee haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you, in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *bee* that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a † Present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Shiphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe and his men were woont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his armie, and his sons slaine, he and his armour bearer kill themselues. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeises. 11 They of Iabesh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burn them: at Iabesh, and mournefully bury their bones.

1 Chro. 10.1. NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fledde from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust mee through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordane, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish *it in* the house of their Idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burned them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.

1 Sam. 30.17. NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that he fel to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and lee, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 Hee said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that he was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke holde on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And

‖ Or, wounded.

† Hebr. shooters, men with bowes.

† Hebr. found him.

‖ Or, mock me.

‖ Or, concerning him.

* Ier. 34.5 2. Sam. 2.4.

† Hebr. behold mee.

‖ Or, my coat of male, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth me, that my, &c.

* Chap. 3.31. and 13.31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted vntil Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he anſwered, I *am* the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, * How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand to deſtroy the LORDS Anoynted?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and ſaid, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And hee ſmote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the LORDS Anoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his ſonne.

18 (Alſo he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vſe of* the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iaſher.)

19 The beautie of Iſrael is ſlaine vpon thy high places: how are the mightie fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreetes of Aſkelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines reioyce, leſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anoynted with oyle.

22 From the blood of the ſlaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the ſword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleaſant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were ſwifter then Eagles, they were ſtronger then lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middeſt of the battell! O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlaine in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleaſant haſt thou beene vnto mee: thy loue to me was wonderfull, paſſing the loue of women.

27 How are the mightie fallen, and the weapons of warre periſhed!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabeſh Gilead for their kindneſſe to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Iſhboſheth king of Iſrael. 12 A mortall skirmiſh betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Aſahel is ſlaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab ſounded a retreat. 32 Aſahels buriall.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid ſaid, Whither ſhall I goe vp? And he ſaid, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues alſo, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his houſhold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the houſe of Iudah: and they told Dauid, ſaying; That * the men of Iabeſh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſent meſſengers to the men of Iabeſh Gilead, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſed *be* yee of the LORD, that yee haue ſhewed this kindneſſe vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and truth vnto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthened, and † bee yee valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſon of Ner, captaine of † Saules hoſte, tooke Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aſhurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne *was* fourty yeere old, when he began to raigne ouer Iſrael, and raigned two yeres: but the houſe of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the houſe of Iudah, *was* ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſeruants of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and the ſeruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate downe, the one on the one ſide of the poole, and other on the other ſide of the poole.

14 And Abner ſaid vnto Ioab, Let the yong men now ariſe, and play before vs: and Ioab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertaineth* to Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellowes ſide: ſo they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very ſore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſeruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three ſonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel † *was as* light of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going hee turned not to the right hand nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I *am*.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turne thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Aſahel would not turne aſide from following of him.

22 And Abner ſaid againe to Aſahel, Turne thee aſide from following me: Wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refuſed to turne aſide: Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the ſpeare ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the ſpeare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and

Pſalm. 105. 15.

Ioſh. 10. 13. ‖ Or, of the vpright.

* Micah 1. 10.

‖ Or, ſweet.

* 1. Sam. 31. 13.

† Heb. be ye ſonnes of valour.

† Heb. who had which was Saul.

† Heb. number of dayes.

† Heb. them together.

‖ That is, the field of ſtrong men.

† Heb. of roe ſtem.

† Heb. a part of the Roes that is in the field.

† Heb. from after Abner.

‖ Or, ſpoile.

* 1. Mace. 2. 57.

* Chap. 4. 10.

and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ishbosheth,* 12 *reuolteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *Dauid curseth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron; and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the sonne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur.

4 And the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid: that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan, euen to Beersheba.

11 And hee could not answeere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee saide, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for *an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, euen from *Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind him to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid † in times past to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By ‖ hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him, and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou maiest raigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troup, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had sent him away, and hee was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him were come, they tolde Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, & said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, Why is it that thou hast sent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the wel of Syria, but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him quietly: and smote him there vnder the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee sayde, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

‖ Hebr. from the turning. Or, gone away.

* Chap. 4.10.

† Hebr. by reason of. † Hebr. the hoste which was Sauls.

† Hebr. number of dayes.

† Hebr. them to-gether.

That is, the field of fruit trees.

* Heb. of hur sons. † Heb. a part of the Rocks that is in the field. † Hebr. from off. Abner. ‖ Or, spoile.

* 1. Sam. 31.13.

† Hebr. saying.

* 1. Sam. 18.25.27.

* 1. Sam. 25.44. Phalti. † Hebr. going and weeping.

† Hebr. both yesterday, and the third day.

* 1. King. 2.5. Or, peaceably * Chap. 2.23.

† Hebr. bloods.

† Hebr. be cut off

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

* Chap. 2.23.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine his brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

† Hebr. bed.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himselfe followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

† Hebr. children of iniquity.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else till the Sunne be downe.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

† Hebr. render.

39 And I am this day † weake, though anoynted King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *bee* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner. 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

† Hebr. second.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls sonne had a son that was lame of his feet. *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurse tooke him vp and fledde: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day, to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would haue fetched wheate, and they smote him vnder the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, & tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and saide to the King, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul thine enemie which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

* Chap. 1.15.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

† Heb. he was in his owne eies as a bringer, &c.

10 When * one told mee, saying, Behold, Saul is dead († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

‖ Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men haue slain a righteous person in his own house vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

* Chap. 3.32.

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their handes and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoynt Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taketh Zion frō the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the Mulbery trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh.

* 1. Chro. 11.1.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *wast he* that leddest out, & broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, & thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

* Psal. 78. 71.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

* Chap. 2 11.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fortie yeeres.

‖ Or, signing, Dauid shall not &c.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah * seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

* 1. Chro. 11.6.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites the inhabitants of the land, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

‖ Or because they had said, Even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the citie of Dauid.

† Hebr. went going and growing.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame and the blinde, *that are* hated of Dauids soule, * *he shall be chiefe and captaine*: ‖ Wherfore they said, The blinde and the lame shal not come into the house.

* 1. Chro. 11.6.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

† Hebr. heweth of the stone of the wall.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hostes was with him.

* 1. Chro. 14.1.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

* 1. Chro. 3.9.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron,

Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And *these be* the names of those that *were* borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, & Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me as the breach of waters. Therefore hee called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, hee said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it bee when thou hearest the sound of a going in the toppes of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart.* 6 *Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke.* 12 *Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *He placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.*

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirtie thousand.

2 And * Dauid arose and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God; ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* ‖ in Gibeah: And Vzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the * house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of firre wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the arke of God, and tooke hold of it, *for* the oxen ‖ shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there hee dyed by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And hee called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah, to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoone the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caryed it aside into the house of Obed-Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all his might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorough a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and shee despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaides of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesselly vncouereth himselfe!

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose mee before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maide seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house,* 4 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 12 *He promiseth him benefits & blessings in his seed.* 18 *Dauids prayer & thanksgiuing.*

1 Chro. 14.

* Chap. 2.15.
† Heb. he was in his owne tin as a stranger, &c.
‖ Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.
* Chap. 3.32.

2 Chro. 14.8, 10, & 20.8.

Esai. 28. 21.
That is, the plaine fields.
2 Chro. 26.10.
Or, smoke him a-way.

* 1 Chro. 11.1.

* Psal. 78. 71.

* Chap. 2 11.
‖ Or, seeing Dauid shall not die.
* 1 Chro. 11.6.
‖ Or, because they had said, euen the blind and the lame. He shall not come into the house.
† Heb. went going and growing.
* 1 Chro. 14.1.
† Heb. heaues of the flore of the wall.
* 1 Chro. 13.9.
Or, stables.

1 Chro. 13.5, 6.
Or, as which the name, &c. the Name of the LORD of hosts was called vpon.
† Heb. made to rise.
Or, the hill.
* 1 Sam. 7.2.
† Heb. with.
* 1 Chro. 13.9.
Or, stables.

‖ Or, vasti-nesse.
† Heb. broken.
‖ That is, the breach of Vzzah.

* 1 Chro. 15.25.

† Heb. stretched.

* 1 Chro. 16.2.

‖ Or, & penly.

‖ Or, of the handmaides of my seruants.

*1. Chro. 17.1.

AND it came to passe, * when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 And the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying;

5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for mee to dwell in?

†*Hebr. to my seruant to Dauid.*

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feede my people Israel, saying, Why build yee not me an house of Cedar?

‖ *In the 1. Chron. 17.6. any of the Iudges.*

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * I tooke thee from the sheepe-coat, † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

* 1. Sam. 16.12. psal. 78. 70.

† *Hebr. from after.*

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† *Hebr. from thy face.*

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and mooue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

*1. Kings 8.20.

13 *He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

*1. Kings 5.5. and 6.12. 1. chro. 22.10.

14 *I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: *If he commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

* Hebr. 1. 5.

*Psal. 89 31,32.

15 But my mercie shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall bee stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall bee established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD, and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

†*Hebr. law.*

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

* Deut. 4.7.

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel, *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, the LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

†*Hebr. sponed vnto me.*

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

* Iohn 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

† *Hebr. be thou pleased & blesse.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites, 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 1. Chro. 18.1. &c. psal. 60.1. ‖ *Or, the bridle of Ammah.*

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

* Chap. 44.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as hee went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid took ‖ from him a thousand *charets*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

‖ *Or, of* ‖ *Asc.* Chron. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slewe of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

† *Hebr. spake vnto of peace.*

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

† *Hebr. was a man of warre with.*

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because hee had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram*,

† brought

† Heb. in his hand were.

† brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe.

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned from † ſmiting the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

† Heb. his ſmiting.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer. or writer of Chronicles.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſoone of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

‖ Or, Secretary.

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

* 1. Chro. 18. 17.

‖ Or, princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls: 9 He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which is * lame on his feet.

* Chap. 4.4.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba, Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſons and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth *ſaid the King*, he ſhall eat at my table as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt at Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villenously intreated. 6 The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants for his father. And Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

† Heb. *is thine eyes doth Dauid?*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in ‖ the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah, *were* by themſelues in the field.

‖ Or, of the

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battel was againſt him, before and behinde, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that hee might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians bee too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I wil come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians, and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, hen fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not go home, neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 14 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 29 Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

* 1. Chro. 20. 1.

AND it came to passe, that * after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth *to battell*, that * Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah, but Dauid tarried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings house: and from the roofe hee saw a woman washing her selfe; and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleanesse) and shee returned vnto her house.

‖ Or, and when she had purified herselfe, &c. she returned.

* Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Hebr. of the peace of, &c.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the King.

† Hebr. went out after him.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eat and drinke before him, & he made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set yee Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Hebr. strong.

† Hebr. from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where hee knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite also.

18 ¶ And Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King:

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Iudg. 9.53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then said Dauid vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. Be euill shine eyes

† Hebr. so and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and set her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne & named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

† Hebr. the hurt

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and heards:

3 But the poore *man* had nothing, saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Hebr. morsell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come

come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and hee said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shal restore the Lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, & because he had no pittie.

* Exod. 22.1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anpointed thee king ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

† Helbr. strong.

* 1. Sam. 16.13.

† Helbr. from after him.

8 And I gaue thee thy Masters house, and thy Masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee, such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to bee thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

* Iud. 5.53.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to bee thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

* Deut. 28.30. chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou diddest *it* secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

* Eccles. 9.11.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

† Helbr. Be euill in thine eyes

† Helbr. So and such.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

† Helbr. was euill in the eyes of.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

† Helbr. fasted a fast.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the childe dyed: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said Behold, while the child was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how will hee then † vexe himselfe, if wee tell him that the child is dead?

† Helbr. hee hurt.

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himselfe*, & changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then hee came to his owne house, and when hee required, they set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast & weepe for the child, while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue.

23 But now he *is* dead, Wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * shee bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

* Matth. 1.6.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

* 1. Chro. 22.9. ‖ That is, Beloued of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royal citie.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therfore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the citie, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† Helbr. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought foorth the spoile of the citie † in great abundance.

* 1. Chro. 20.2.

† Helbr. very great.

31 And he brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them passe thorow the brick-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her. 15 Hee hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepe-shearing, among all the kings sonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom flyeth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

† Helbr. it was maruilous or hidden in the eies of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

† Helbr. shimea.

4 And he said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings sonne, † leane from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

† Helbr. morning by morning.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father cõmeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue mee meate, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house (and he was laid downe) and she tooke ‖ floure and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes,

‖ Or, paste.

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refused to eat: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which shee had made and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to bee done in Israel; doe not thou this follie.

† Heb. humble me. * Leuit. 18. 9.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

† Heb. it ought not so to be done.

14 Howbeit, hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

† Heb. with great hatred greatly.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith he had loued her. And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

† Heb. set not thine heart. † Heb. and desolate.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim, and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to ‡ king & said, Behold, now, thy seruant hath sheep-shearers, Let the king, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest wee be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit hee would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the king said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

‖ Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that hee let Amnon and all the kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merrie with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

† Heb. sonnes of valour.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commaunded: then all the kings sons arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

† Heb. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the yong men the kings sonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

† Heb. mouth. ‖ Or, settled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, and thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 And Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

† Heb. according to the word of thy seruant.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes are come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of speaking, that behold, the king sonnes came, and lift vp their voice, and wept; and the King also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud, king of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* king Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for hee was comforted concerning Ammon, seeing he was dead.

‖ Or, was consumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab subborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Hierusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Helpe, O king.

† Heb. saue.

5 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And shee answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part thē, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb. no deliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaide, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom hee slew, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my cole which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Heb. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie *be* on me, and on my fathers

fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doeth speake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp again: ‖ neither doeth God respect any person, yet doeth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is*, because the people haue made me afraid: & thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the king, it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaide.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, & saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of his foot, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head † two hundred shekels, after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, hee would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when hee had called for Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Vnder pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron.* 10 *Hee maketh there a great conspiracie.* 13 *Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem.* 19 *Itai would not leaue him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke.* 30 *Dauid and his company goe vp mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *Hee curseth Ahithophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent backe with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, † came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what citie *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suite or cause, might come vnto me, and I would do him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourtie yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the king, I pray thee, let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

† Hebr. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to destroy

† Hebr. mouth. ‖ Or, stilled.

† Hebr. according to the word of thy seruant. † Hebr. with a great weeping greatly. Or, Amnishur.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also deuised meanes, &c.

Hebr. for rest. † Hebr. to heare.

Hebr. me.

Hebr. deliuer her to keepe them.

Hebr. vpon the face of the earth.

† Hebr. to come.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.

† Hebr. kissed. Or, thy. ‖ Hebr. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel, to praise greatly.

10 ¶But Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest hee ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. *thrust.*

15 ¶And the kings seruants said vnto the king, Behold, thy seruants *are readie to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Hebr. *chuse.*

16 ¶And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

† Hebr. *at his feet.*

17 And the king went foorth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. *make thee wander in going?*

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖Kidron, & all the people passed ouer toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Called Ioh. 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, & all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him.*

27 The king said also vnto Zadok the Priest, *Art not thou a Seer? Returne vnto the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

*1. Sam. 9.9.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wildernes, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therfore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem; and they taried there.

30 ¶And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† Hebr. *going vp and weeping.*

31 ¶And *one* tolde Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me:

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king, *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant: then mayest thou for me deseate the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shal be, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himselfe vnto Absalome counsaile. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, & vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruites, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderneſſe, may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy Masters sonne? And Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† Hebr. *I do obeisance.*

5 ¶And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

‖ Or, *but still came forth and curſed.*

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when hee cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloodie man, and thou man of Belial.

† Hebr. *man of bloods.*

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloodie man.

† Hebr. *behold thee in thy euil.*

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto

vnto the King, Why should this * dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

*1.Sam. 24.15. chap.3.8.

10 And the king said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD wil requite good for his cursing this day.

‖Or, teares. Heb. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Hebr. dusted him with dust.

14 And the king, & all the people that were with him came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, & Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

† Heb. let the king liue.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whō the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom vnto Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

† Hebr. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe.* 25 *Amasa is made captaine.* 27 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

MOreouer Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

† Hebr. I do obtaine fauour.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

‖Or, bee still cursed.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this maner: shall wee doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

† Hebr. curse forth and cursed.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

† Hebr. counselled.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Hebr. Litter of soule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Hebr. fallen.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel know that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

† Hebr. that thy face or presence goe, &c.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shalbe found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

† Hebr. commanded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai to Zadok and to Abiathar the Priestes, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, lest the king be swallowed vp, & all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel, (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went, and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a ladde saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought, and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe, after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

† Hebr. done.

† Hebr. gaue charge concerning his house.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordane, hee and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, & parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

‖ Or, cups.

29 And hony, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese, of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and wearie, and thirstie in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oke is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe foorth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour vs out of the citie.

† Hebr. set their heart on vs.

† Hebr. as tenne thousand of vs.

† Hebr. be to succour.

4 And the king said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the yong man, *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim:

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twentie thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the country: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

† Hebr. multiplyed to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid: and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, and his head caught holde of the oke, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and told Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oke.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that tolde him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why diddest thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, though I should † receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand against the kings sonne, for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the yong man Absalom.

† Hebr. weigh vp, on mine hand.

† Hebr. Beware whosoeuer ye be of, &c.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hidde from the king, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, & thrust them through the head of Absalom, while hee was yet aliue in the † midst of the oke.

† Hebr. before thee.

† Hebr. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laide a very great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

* Gene. 14.17.

† Hebr. situation or distance.

19 ¶ Then said Abimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the kings sonne is dead.

† Hebr. iudged him from the hand, &c.

† Hebr. be a man of tidings.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the king what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also runne after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

† Hebr. be what may.

‖ Or, conuenient.

23 But howsoeuer (*said he*) let me run: And he said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and tolde the king. And the king said, If *he be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, *He is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

† Hebr. I see the running.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the king, ‖ All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *bee* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men

‖ Or, peace be to thee. Hebr. peace.

† Hebr. shut vp.

men that liſt vp their hand againſt my lord & king.

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the kings ſeruants, *and* me thy ſeruant, *I* ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king ſaid *vnto him*, Turne aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

32 And the king ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſon, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ioab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning.* 9 *The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king backe.* 11 *Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah.* 18 *Shemei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephiboſheth excuſed.* 32 *Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſon is taken into the kings family.* 41 *The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victorie that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieued for his ſonne.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the citie, as people being aſhamed ſteale away when they flie in battell.

4 But the king couered his face, and the king cryed with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes nor ſeruants, for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all we had dyed this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe foorth and ſpeake †comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tarie one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fledde euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtriſe throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the king backe?

11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the king backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, euen to his houſe)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, Ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the king?

13 And ſay you to Amaſa: *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte before mee continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet the king, to conduct the king ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted, and came down with the men of Iudah, to meet king Dauid.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes, and his twentie ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

18 And there went ouer a ferrie boat to carry ouer the kings houſhold, & to doe † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come ouer Iordane;

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the king * went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruant doth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not *I* know, that I *am* this day king ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibolheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Ieruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me Mephibolheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord O king, my ſeruant deceiued me; for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle mee an aſſe that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame.

27 And * he hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the king?

29 And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And

† Helr. *is there peace?*

† Helr. *tidings is brought.*

† Helr. *weigh vp on mine hand.* † Helr. *Beware whoſoeuer ye be of, &c.* † Helr. *before thee.* † Helr. *heart.*

* Gene. 24.17.

† Helr. *ſituation or diſtreſſe.*

† Helr. *iudged him from the hand, &c.* † Helr. *he a man of tidings.* † Helr. *he what nay. Or, conſent.*

† Helr. *is louing, &c.* † Helr. *that princes or ſeruants are nut to thee.* † Helr. *to the heart of his ſeruants.*

† Helr. *ſee the morning. Or, peace* † to *ſee. Hebr. face.* † Helr. *ouer vp.*

† Helr. *ouer ye ſilent.*

* 1. Kings 2 8.

* Chap. 16.1.

† Helr. *the good in his eyes.*

* Chap. 16.15.

* Chap. 16.3.

† Helr. *men of death.*

30 And Miphibosheth ſaid vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come againe in Peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourtſcore yeeres olde, and * hee had prouided the king of ſuſtenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 17.27.

33 And the king ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the king vnto Ieruſalem?

† *Hebr. How many daies are the yeeres of my life?*

35 I *am* this day fourtſcore yeeres old: *and* can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eat, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of ſinging men and ſinging women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſeruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy ſeruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſeruant I pray thee, turne backe again, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſeruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my Lord the King, and doe to him what ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall go ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† *Hebr. chuſe.*

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him, and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went vnto Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, & alſo halfe ỹ people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the King, and ſaid vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah ſtolen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houſhold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the King is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings coſt? or hath hee giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Iudah, and ſaid, We haue ten parts in the King, and we alſo haue more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did ye † deſpiſe vs, that our aduice ſhould not bee firſt had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. ſet vs at light.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occaſion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael.* 3 *Dauids tenne concubines are ſhut vp in perpetuall priſon.* 4 *Amaſa made captaine ouer Iudah, is ſlaine by Ioab.* 14 *Ioab purſueth Sheba vnto Abel.* 16 *A wiſe women ſaueth the citie by Sheba head.* 23 *Dauids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial whoſe name *was* Sheba the ſonne of Bicri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and ſaid, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: euery man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So euery man of Iſrael went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the ſonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his houſe at Ieruſalem, and the king tooke the ten women *his concubines, whom he had left to keepe the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: ſo they were † ſhut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

* Chap. 16.22.

† *Hebr. a houſe of ward.*

† *Hebr. bound.*

† *Hebr in widowhood of life.*

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, † Aſſemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

† *Hebr. call.*

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Iudah, but he taryed longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

† *Hebr. deliuer himſelfe from our eyes.*

6 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſeruants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and † eſcape vs.

* Chap. 8.18.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, & all the mightie men: and they went out of Ieruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a ſword faſtened vpon his loines in the ſheath thereof, and as hee went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab ſaid to Amaſa. Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him.

10 But Amaſa tooke no heede to the ſword that *was* in Ioabs hand: ſo hee ſmote him therewith in the fift *rib*, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and † ſtrake him not againe, and hee dyed: ſo Ioab and Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

† *Hebr. doubled not his ſtroke.*

11 And one of Ioabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he remoued Amaſa out of the hie way into the field, and caſt a cloth vpon him, when he ſaw that euery one that came by him, ſtood ſtill.

13 When hee was remooued ont of the hie way, all the people went on after Ioab, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they caſt vp a banke againſt the citie, and ‖ it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

‖ *Or. It ſtood againſt the outmoſt wall.*

† *Hebr. marred to throw downe.*

16 ¶ Then cryed a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, ſay, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may ſpeake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman ſaid, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee anſwered, I *am he*: Then ſhe ſaid vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he anſwered, I doe heare.

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, ‖ They were wont to ſpeake in olde time, ſaying, They ſhall ſurely aſke counſell at Abel: and ſo they ended *the matter*.

‖ *Or, They plainely ſpake in the beginning, ſaying, ſurely they will aske of Abel, and ſo make and end.*

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a citie and a mo-

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou ſwallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab anſwered and ſaid, Farre be it, farre bee it from mee, that I ſhould ſwallow vp or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand againſt the king, *euen* againſt Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman ſaid vnto Ioab, Beholde, his head ſhall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wiſedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt *it* out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſalem vnto the king.

23 ¶ Now *Ioab *was* ouer all the hoſt of Iſrael, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* ſcribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites ceaſe, by hanging ſeuen of Sauls ſons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnes vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid buried the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers ſepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid ſlay foure Gyants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaide vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworne vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeale to the children of Iſrael and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid ſaide vnto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I doe for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that yee may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid vnto him, ‖ We will haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And hee ſaide, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed vs, and that ‖ deuiſed againſt vs, *that* wee ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuſe. And the king ſaid, I will giue *them*.

7 But the king ſpared Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephiboſheth, and the fiue ſonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe † brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, & they hanged them in the hill before the LORD, and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the daies of harueſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffred neither the birds of the ayre to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from the men of Iabeſh-Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtins, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

18 *And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the gyant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregem a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foot ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he alſo was borne to ‖ the gyant.

21 And when hee ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid ſlew him.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this Song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, *The LORD is my rocke and my fortreſſe: and my deliuerer.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high towre, and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be

† Helv. by his name.
† Helv. were ſcattered.
* Chap. 8.16.
‖ Or, remembrancer.
‖ Or, prince.
† Helv. ſought the face, &c.
* Ioſh. 9. 3,16,17.
‖ Or, It is not ſiluer or gold that we haue to do with Saul or his houſe, neither pertaines vnto vs to kill, &c.
‖ Or, cut off.
‖ Or, ghoſts of the Lord.
* 1. Sam. 18.3. and 20.8,42.
‖ Or, Michals ſiſter.
† Helv. vnto Adriel.
* Chap. 3.7.
* 1. Sam. 31.10.
‖ Or, Rapha.
† Helv. the ſtaffe of the ſpeare.
† Helv. candle, or lampe.
* 1. Chro. 20.4.
‖ Or, Rapha.
* See 1. Chron. 20.5.
‖ Or, Rapha.
‖ Or, reproched.
* 1. Sam. 16.9.
* Pſal. 18. 2, &c.

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ wanes of death compassed me: the floods † of vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried to my God and hee did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my crie *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued and shooke, because hee was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skie.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrowes and scattered them: lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated mee: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanenesse of my hands, hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed mee, according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleanesse † in his eye-sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauourie.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD, and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee: so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou hast also deliuered me from † striuings of my people, thou hast kept mee *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto mee.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall bee afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rock of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth mee, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me.

49 And that bringeth mee foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee vp on high aboue them that rose vp against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words, professeth his faith in Gods promises to bee beyond sence or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he shalbe* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning without cloudes; as the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shalbe* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced

† Hebr. *sangs.*
† Hebr. *Belial.*
‖ Or, *cords*
† Heb. *by*
† Hebr. *binding of waters.*
‖ Or, *great*
† Hebr. *to him.*
† Hebr. *before his eyes.*
‖ Or, *wrestle, Psal.* 18 27.
‖ Or, *candle.*
‖ Or, *broken a troupe.*
‖ Or, *refined.*
† Hebr. *riddeth or looseth.*
† Hebr. *equalleth.*
† Hebr. *for the warre.*
† Hebr. *multiplied me.*
† Hebr. *ancles.*
† Hebr. *caused to bowe.*
† Hebr. *sonnes of the stranger.*
‖ Or, *yeeld fained obedience.*
† Heb. *he.*
† Hebr. *giueth a auengements for me.*
* Rom. 15 9.
* Chap. 7.13.
‖ Or, *he that ruler, &c.*

Daui…
† Hebr. *blind.*
‖ Or, *subuerted, he subuerted the Tacmonite, head of the three.* 1 Sam. 1. Chr. 11. 11.
† Hebr. *saine.* 1. Chro. 11. 12.
* 1. Chro. 11. 27.
‖ Or, *for surrayning.*
‖ Or, *the sweet consolations of my shiers.*
† Hebr. *sonnes of the stranger.*
* Rom. 15 9.
1. Chro. 11. 30.
† Hebr. *men of valure.*
† Hebr. *sonne of valure.* † Hebr. *Lion of God.*
† Hebr. *a man of countenance or sight, called, shew.* 11. 23. *a man of great stature.*
‖ Or, *he that rule a among the liuing.*
‖ Or, *preuailed.* Heb. *a his excellent.*
* Chap. Lift.
1. Chro. 11. 27.

†fenced with yron, & the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhalbe vtterly burnt with fire in the ſame place.

8 ¶ Theſe be the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captaines(the ſame was Adino the Eznite:) ‖ bee liſt vp his ſpeare againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him was *Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahobite, one of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

11 And after him was * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupes of the Philiſtins pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid was then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaide, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the Well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheleſſe he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this? is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, the ſonne of Zeruiah was chiefe among three, and he liſted vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † and ſlew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit he attained not vnto the firſt three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts; he ſlew two ‖ lyon-like men of Moab: he went downe alſo and ſlew a lyon in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand, but he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honorable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the firſt three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the the *Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Itai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaaſh,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahaba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiham the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahaſbai, the ſonne of the Maachite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite, thirtie and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ hee moued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Goe number Iſrael and Iudah.

2 For the king ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte, which was with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab ſaid vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they bee) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding the Kings wordes preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the King, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the citie that lieth in the midſt of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi, and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, euen to Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

† Hebr. fenced.
‖ Or, ſtaſhed themſelues the Tachmonite, head of the three.
‖ See 1. Chr. 11. 11.
† Hebr. ſaine.
* 2. Chro. 11. 12.
* 1. Chro. 11. 27.
‖ Or, for ſpreading
‖ Or, the three captaines ouer thirty
† Hebr. ſonnes of the ſtranger.
‖ Or, yeild ſained obedience.
† Heb. he.
† Hebr. giueth ſtrength
* Rom. 15. 9.
* 2. Chro. 11. 20.
† Hebr. knit.
† Hebr. ſon of ſpir. ſtirred him of God.
† Hebr. man of countenance or light, called 1. Chr. 11. 23. a man of great ſtature.
* Chap. 7. 13.
‖ Or, he ſhoue vnder, &c.
‖ Or, he ſmote all among the thirtie.
* Or, commanded Heb. in his ſtead.
* Chap. 11. 8.
* 2. Chro. 2. 17.
‖ Satan, ſee 1. Chr. 21. 1.
‖ Or, compaſſe.
‖ Or, valley.
† Or, neither land newly inhabited.
‖ Or, valleyes.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: & now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Go and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and ſaide vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies while they purſue thee? or that there bee three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now adviſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs now fall into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuenty thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euil, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

* 1. Sam. 15.11.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when hee ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaide vnto him, Goe vp, reare an altar vnto the LORD in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah *as* a king giue vnto the King: And Araunah ſaid vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And ſ king ſaid to Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of ſ which doth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore, and the oxen for fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto ſ LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offrings: ſo the LORD was entreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreme age.* 5 *Adonijah Dauids dewling vſurpeth the kingdom.* 11 *By the counſel of Nathan,* 15 *Bathſheba moueth the king,* 22 *and Nathan ſecondeth her.* 28 *Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathſheba.* 32 *Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan, bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs gheſts flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.*

† Heb. entred into dayes.

NOw king Dauid was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heat.

† Heb. let them ſeeke. † Heb. a damoſell a virgin. † Heb be a cheriſher vnto him

2 Wherfore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in his boſome, that my lord the king may get heate.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damoſel was very faire, and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

† Hebr. reigne. † Hebr. from his dayes.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be king: and hee prepared him charets and horſemen, and fiftie men to run before him.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† Heb. his words were with Ioab. † Hebr. helped after Adonijah. ‖ Or, the well Rogell.

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings ſeruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, & Solomon his brother he called not.

* 2. Sam. 3.4.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doeth raigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall raigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

† Hebr. fill vp.

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I will alſo come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abishag the Shunammite minifired vnto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the king: and the king said, † What wouldest thou?

† Hebr. What to thee?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king; and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

† Hebr. sinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Beholde Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the king, hee bowed himselfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and beholde, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue king Adonijah.

† Hebr. Let king Adonijah liue.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And shee came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

† Hebr. before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, † hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

† Heb. has words were with Ioab.

† Hebr. helped after Adonijah.

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon my throne in my stead; euen so will I certainely doe this day.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the king, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call mee Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Hebr. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet annoint him there king ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say; God saue king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my throne; for hee shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath bin with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oile out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe; this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, & rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto mee to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: and Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon* 3 *of religiousnes,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah, suing Bathsheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar hauing his life*

giuen him, & deprived of the Prieſthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, where ſlaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roume, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſon ſaying:

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man:

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whithерſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, *there ſhall not † faile thee (ſaid hee) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zerniah did to mee, *and* what hee did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto *Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that *were* on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſedome, & let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe vnto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me, when I fledde becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grieuous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Iſrael, *were* fourtie yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhee ſayd, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on mee, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that hee giue me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to ſpeake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe vp to meet her, & bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate downe on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the kings mother, and ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmal petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: and the king ſaid vnto her, Aſke on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo; (for hee *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to mee, and more alſo, if Adonijah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therfore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, & ſet me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and hee fell vpon him ỹ he dyed.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fledde vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, & ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come foorth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid vnto him, Doe as hee hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and ſlewe them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his ſeed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeed, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his throne, ſhall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and ſlew him, and hee was buried in his owne houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoſte, and Zadok the Prieſt did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid

* Deut. 29. 9. Ioſh. 1. 7. ‖ *Or, doe wiſely.* *2. Sam. 7. 12. † *Hebr. be cut off from thee from the throne.* *2. Sam. 3. 27. *2. Sam. 20. 10. † *Hebr. put.* *2. Sam. 19. 31. *2. Sam. 16. 5. † *Hebr. ſtrong.* *2. Sam. 19. 23. *Actes 2. 29. and 13. 36. *2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. chr. 29. 26, 27 *2. Chro. 29. 23. † *Hebr. turne not away my face.* *1. Sam. 2. 31, 33. *2. Sam. 3. 27. *2. Sam. 20. 10.

said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the king, Thy saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant do. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many daies.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants, and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did not I make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto mee, The word *that* I haue heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he died, and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon in the choice which God gaue him, preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedome, riches and honour.* 16 *Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: And God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy according as hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnes, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the middest of thy people, which thou hast chosen, a great people that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speach pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life; neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes, and my commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and wee *were* together; there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night, because she ouerlayd it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside mee, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe, sucke, behold it was dead; but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead, and the other saith; Nay, but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword: And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child *was* vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the king answered, and said, Giue her

*2. Sam. 7. 13, 14.

† Hebr. man of death.

*1. Sam. 2. 31, 33.

*1. Chro. 1. 1.

* Chap. 9. 16.

*2. Sam. 3. 27. *2. Sam. 20. 10.

*2. Chro. 1. 10.

† Hebr. hearing.

† Hebr. many dayes. † Hebr. to heare.

‖ Mat. 6. 33. wisd. 7. 11. ‖ Or, hath not beene.

* Chap. 15. 5.

† Hebr. were hote.

‖ Or, boun-ti.

the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* † in him, to doe iudgement.

† *Hebr. in the midst of him.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons Princes:* 7 *His twelue Officers for prouision.* 20. 24 *The peace and largenesse of his kingdome.* 22 *His daily prouision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisedome.*

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these *were* the Princes which he had: Azariah the sonne of Zadok ‖ the Priest,

‖ *Or, the chiefe officer.*

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder:

‖ *Or, Secretaries* ‖ *Or, Remembrancer.*

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, and the Kings friend:

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

* Chap. 5.14. ‖ *Or, Iewie.*

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 ¶ And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim;

‖ *Or, Benhur.*

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-bethhanan,

‖ *Or, Bendekar.*

10 The ‖ sonne of Heseb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Shochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

‖ *Or, Benheseb.*

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daugeter of Solomon to wife:

‖ *Or, Benabinadab.*

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Tanaah and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zattanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam;

13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead, to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles, and brasen barres.

‖ *Or, Bengeber.*

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ *Or, to Mahanaim.*

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphthali; he also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan, and he *was* the onely Officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the River vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

* Ecclus. 47.15.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirty measures of fine floure, and threescore † measures of meale.

† *Hebr. bread.* † *Hebr. Corne.*

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts and Roebucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† *Hebr. confidently.*

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

* 2.Chro. 9.25

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖ *Or, mules, or swift beasts.*

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

* Ecclus. 47.14, 15,16.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto.* 7 *Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family furnisheth him with trees,* 13 *The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had annointed him King in the roume of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

* 1.Chro. 3.1.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen mee rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roume, hee shall build an house vnto my Name.

† *Hebr. say.* * 2.Sam. 7.13.1. chro.22. 10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

† *Hebr. say.*

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the thing which thou sentest to me for: and

† *Hebr. heard.*

and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by Sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre tree *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twentie measures of pure oile: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisdome, *as he promised him: & there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, & they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirtie thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promise vnto it.* 15 *The fieling and adorning of it:* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that hee † began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house hee made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubits broad and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house hee made † narrowed rests round about, that *the leanes* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither, so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house, and they went vp with winding staires in the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house & finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house fiue cubits high, and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my statutes, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the wals of the sieling: and hee couered *them*, on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the wals with boards of Cedar: hee euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlaid it with † pure golde, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by ẏ chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaide with gold, vntill hee had finished all the house: also the whole altar, that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites, both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The hight of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 * And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the wals of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fift part *of the wall*.

† Hebr. feed.

† Hebr. Cors.

* Chap. 3.12.

† Hebr. tribute of men.

* Chap. 4.6.

‖ Or, Giblites, as Ezek. 27. 9.

* 2. Chro. 3.1.

† Hebr. built.

‖ Or, windowes broad within, & narrow without, or skewed and closed.

† Hebr. shoares.

† Hebr. ribs.

† Hebr. narrowings, or, rebatements.

† Hebr. shoulder.

‖ Or, the vault beames and the fielings with Cedar.

*2. Sam. 7 13. 1. chr. 22. 10.

‖ Or, from the floore of the house vnto the walls, &c. And so verse 16.

‖ Or, gourds.

† Hebr. openings of flowres.

† Hebr. shut vp.

‖ Or, oyle. Heb. tree of oyle.

* Exod. 25. 20.

‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched forth their wings.

† Hebr. openings of flowers.

‖ Or, flue-square.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Oline tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gulde vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the Palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple postes of Oline tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, & palme trees, and open flowres: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seauen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgment. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten lauers, 40 and all the vessels.

BVt Solomon was building his own house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpō the † beams, ℣ *lay* on forty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of ℣ like worke: Solomō made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of tenne cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a rowe of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre

14 He *was* † a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For † he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high apiece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, & two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranats: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also aboue, ouer against the bellie which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars *was* lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a moulten Sea, tenne cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compasing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, foure cubits *was* the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the laner were vndersetters molten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and

‖ *Or, leaues of the doores.*

† *Heb. openings of flowres.*

‖ *Or, foure square.*

‖ *Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*

* Chap. 9.10.

† *Heb. ribs.*

† *Heb. sight against sight.*

‖ *Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.*

‖ *Or, according to them.*

‖ *Or, according to them.*

† *Heb. from floore to floore.*

* Chap. 3.1.

† *Heb. the sonne of a widow woman.*

† *Heb. fashioned*

* 2. Chro. 3.17.

‖ That is, *he shall establish.*

‖ That is, *in it is strength.*

† *Heb. From his brim to his brim.*

* 2. Chro. 4.3.

and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubit and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axeltrees and their naues, and their fellocs, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the border thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, Lyons, and Palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourty baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made king Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: & the two networks, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two networkes, *euen* two rowes of pomegranats for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases and ten lauers on the bases:

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth & Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of golde, and the table of gold, whereupon § shewbread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before § Oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of golde, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did hee put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple,* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priestes brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house of the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, & the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † endes of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with § children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priestes were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying:

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel, to build an house that my Name might be therein: but I chose * Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an House vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart:

19 Neuertheleſſe, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shal come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as § LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made

---

Hebr. in the base.

Heb. ma. seruice.

Hebr. boulder.

Hebr. vpon the face.

Hebr. made bright or fourbed.
Hebr. in the thickenes of the ground.
Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.
Hebr. searched.
Hebr. scopans.
Hebr. things of Dauid.

*2.Chro. 3.17.
That is, he shall establish.
That is, with strength.
† Hebr. from his brim to his brim.
*2.Chro. 4.3.

† Hebr. fashioned

*2.Chro. 5.2.
† Hebr. Princes.

† Hebr. heads.
‖ Or, arke,
*2.Chro. 5.9.
* Deut. 10.5.
‖ Or, where.
* Exod. 40.34.

*2.Chro. 6.1.

*2.Sam. 7.8.

made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heauen.

*2.Chro. 6.13.

23 And hee ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercy with thy ſeruants that walke before thee with all their heart:

*2.Mic. 2.8.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, *† There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael: † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before me.

* Chap. 2.4. 2.ſam. 7.12. †Hebr. there ſhal not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight. † Hebr. onely if.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this Houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and to the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be opened toward this houſe, night & day, *euen* towards the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhal be there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ toward this place.

*Deut. 12.11. ‖ Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ Or, in this place.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, †& an oth be laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

†Hebr. & he require an oath of, him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten downe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemie beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*:

‖ Or, iuriſdiction.

38 What prayer & ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall knowe euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake,

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. the way of the citie.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, right

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (*for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemie, farre or neere;

*2.Chro. 6.36. eccles.7. 22. 1.ioh. 1.8,10.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, wee haue committed wickedneſſe,

† Hebr. bring backe to their hearts.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖ Or, right

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them, who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the fornace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruants, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

*Exod. 19.6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, hee roſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a loude voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised: there hath not †failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, & his Iudgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherwith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements as at this day.

62 ¶ And *the King and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the Court that was before the house of ſ LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because *the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods couenant in a vision, with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices:* 26 *His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND *it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which hee was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, *as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer & thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, *to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, *as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then wil I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And *it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they †pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixescore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people, that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon *make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fifty, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in ſ worke.

24 ¶ But *Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And

---

people.

† Hebr. *by Name is called vpon the house.* † Hebr. *the way of the citie.* ‖ Or, *right*

Hebr. *fulfilled.*

Hebr. *the thing of a day in his day.*

*1. Chro. 7.

*2. Chro. 7.

† Hebr. *the way of the citie.* ‖ Or, *right* *2. Chro. 6.36. eccles. 7. 22. 1. ioh. 1.8, 10.

† Hebr. *drawing backe to their hearts.*

*2. Chro. 7.11.

‖ Or, *right*

*2. Chro. 8.1.

Hebr. *blessed.*

*1. Sam. 7.11. 1. chro. 22.

*Ier. 7. 14.

*Deut. 29. 24. Ier. 22.8.

† Hebr. *were not right in his eyes.* ‖ That is, *displeasing*, or *hurtful.*

† Hebr. *the desire of Solomon, which he desired.*

*Leuit. 25.39.

*2. Chro. 8.11.

*Exod. 29.6.

*Chap. 3.

*Chap. 8.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauie of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. ships.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred & twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivorie* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horses.* 28 *His tribute.*

A Nd when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

* 2. Chro. 9. 1. mat. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

† Hebr. words.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, & the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Hebr. standing. ‖ Or, Butlers.

6 And she said vnto the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wisedome.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the nauie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house: Harpes also and Psalteries for Singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

‖ Or, rayles † Hebr. a prop. * 2. Chro. 9. 10.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bountie: so she turned and went to her owne country, she and her seruants.

† Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold:

15 Besides *that he had of* the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the country.

‖ Or, captaines.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of golde, went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten golde, three pound of golde went to one shield, and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7. 2.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of Iuorie, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seate, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

† Hebr. on the hinder part. † Hebr. hands.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Heb. so. ‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at sea a nauie of Tharshish, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharshish, bringing golde and siluer, ‖ Iuory, and apes, and peacockes.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome which God had put in his heart.

† Hebr. sought the face of.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, and garments, & armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets, and horsemen. And hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

* 2. Chro. 1. 14. † Hebr. gaue. * 2. Chro. 1. 16. and 9. 28.

27 And the king † made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

† Heb. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons. † Hebr. by their hand.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne, the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt.* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damascus,* 26 *and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.*

BVt king Solomon loued * many strange women, ‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

* Deut. 17. 17. ecclus. 49. 19. ‖ Or, besides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

* Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart:

4 For

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Melcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared vnto him twise,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee *was* of the kings seede in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slain, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom,)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him vitailes, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that hee gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne country.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with mee, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee answered, † Nothing: Howbeit let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ * And God stirred him vp *another* aduersary: Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fledde from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slewe them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment, and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Abijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel.)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauids my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commaundements, and my statutes.

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel *was* * fourty yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

‖ Or, sayings.

Vngd. 2. 13.

* Chap. 7.2.

† Heb. fulfilled not after.

† Heb. on the hinder part thereof. † Heb. hands.

* Chap. 3.9.

* Chap. 6.12.

† Heb. with her.

* Chap. 11.13.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth. † Heb. sought the face of.

*2. Chro. 1.14.

† Heb. gaue.

*2. Chro. 1.16. and 9.28.

† Heb. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons. † Heb. by their hand.

* Deut. 17.17. ecclus. 49 19.

‖ Or besides.

* Exod. 34.16.

*2. Chro. 13.6.

† Heb. closed.

† Heb. did work.

† Heb. burden.

* Chap. 12.15.

† Heb. lampe or candle.

‖ Or, words or things. † Heb. dayes.

*2. Chro. 9.30.

*Mat. 1.7 called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem, to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam made a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

*2.Chro. 10.1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt.)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;

* Chap. 4.7. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And hee said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that *I* may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying; If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heauie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

† *Hebr. hardly.* 13 And the king answered the people † roughly, & forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heany, & I will adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you w scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11.11. 16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, & all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therfore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. strengthened himself.*

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

‖ *Or, fell away.*

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but * the tribe of Iudah onely.

* Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

* 2. Chro. 11, 2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah, and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

† *Hebr. in face of the LORD.*

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, w brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32.8.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he ‖ offered vpon the Altar, (so did he in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and hee placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ *Or, went vp to the Altar, &c.*

‖ *Or, so sacrifice.*

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the Altar which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and hee offered vpon the Altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ *Or, went vp to the altar, &c.*

† *Hebr. to burne incense.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offred violence to him that prophecied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe: 20 He is reproued by God: 23 slaine by a lyon, 26 buried by the olde Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacie.

And

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burne incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall bee borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shal he offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Beholde, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put foorth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put foorth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored mee againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the Kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so it was charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken vnto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee the asse: So they sadled him the asse, and he rode theron,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I *am*.

15 And he said vnto him, Come home with mee, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drink water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *but* he lied vnto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commaundement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water, thy carkeis shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkeis was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carkeis.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkeis cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carkeis, and they came and told it in the city where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lyon, which hath † torne him, and slaine him according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carkeis cast in the way, and the asse and the lyon standing by the carkeis: the lyon had not eaten the carkeis, nor † torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeis of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the olde Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carkeis in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury mee in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised, with presents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shishak spoyleth Ierusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: behold,

‖ Or, to offer.

* 1. King. 13.17.

† Heb. strengthened himself.

‖ Or, fill away.

* Chap. 11. 13.

* 2. Chro. 11. 2.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

* Exod. 32. 8.

‖ Or, went vp to the Altar, &c.

‖ Or, to sacrifice.

‖ Or, went vp to the altar, &c.

† Heb. to burne incense.

† Heb. I cried vn.

† Heb. broken.

† Heb. broken.

† Heb. returned.

† Heb. & made.

† Heb. filled his hands.

Behold, there is Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that * I should be king ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ crackels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and goe to him, he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her son, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when shee commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as shee came in at the doore, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauie tidings.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe.

10 Therefore behold, * I wil bring euil vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut vp and left in Israel, and wil take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house, and when thy feete enter into the citie, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shal raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reede is shaken in the water, and hee shall roote vp Israel out of this good land, which he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how hee warred, & how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and hee † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: *Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euil in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ Images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them into the hands of the chiefe of the † guarde which kept the doore of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guarde bare them, and brought them backe into the guarde chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that hee did are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijam was wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asa good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahijahs prophesie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baashahs wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteene yeere of king * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And hee walked in all the sinnes of his father which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Vriiah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that hee

† Heb. by downe.

*2. Chro. 12.13.

‖ Or, standing images, or statues.

† Heb. vnwash.

† Heb. holy.

* Chap. 10.16.

† Heb. runners.

*2. Chro. 11.22.

‖ Or, candle.

*2. Sam. 11.4. and 12.9.

*2.Chro. 13.3. he did, are they not written in the * Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah ? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers: and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2.Chro. 14.1. 9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

*3.Chro. 15.16. 13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remoued from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a grooue; and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheleſſe Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

* Chap. 10.16. 16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the ſiluer and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants; and king Asa ſent them to *Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

*1.Chro. 16.2. 19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and ſent the captaines of the hoſts which he had against the cities of Israel, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

*2.Chro. 11.22. 22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was † exempted:) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, & Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Asa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and *Iehoshaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel in the ſecond yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Israel to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar conſpired againſt him, and Baasha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to † Philiſtines (for Nadab and all Israel laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam; he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntil he had deſtroyed him, according vnto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14.10. 30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee ſinned, and which he made Israel to ſinne by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Baasha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne, wherewith he made Israel to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1.7 *Iehus prophecie against Baasha.* 5 *Elah ſucceedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Iehus prophecie.* 15 *Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burne himſelfe.* 21 *The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reigne.* 27 *Ahab ſucceedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs moſt wicked reigne.* 34 *Ioſhuas curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baasha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Israel to ſinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baasha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate.

* Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baasha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

*2.Chro. 16.1. 6 So Baasha ſlept with his fathers, & was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani came the word of the LORD againſt Baasha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and firſt yeere of Asa king of Iudah began Elah the ſonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him in the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne, aſſoone

assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsemen and his friends † Hebr. by the hand of.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD which hee spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah, and the people were encamped against Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste king ouer Israel that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned, in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did euil in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

‡ Heb. was it a light thing?

31 And it came to passe, ‡ as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest sonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD which he spake by Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun.

* Iosh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 Hee raiseth the widowes sonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† Hebr. Eliiahu. Luk. 4. 25 he is called Elias. * Eccles. 48. 3. Iam. 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it shall bee *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cerith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had been no raine in the land.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

† Hebr. Shetiah. † Hebr. vnto his house. † Hebr. in a vessel.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she saide, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that wee may eate it, and die.

† Hebr. that we eat not of our store from the lasts.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou hast said: but make mee thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Hebr. giueth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and shee, and hee, and her house did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeere.

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell

fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caryed him vp into a loft where he abode, and laide him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

† Hebr. multiplied. 21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

† Hebr. into his inward parts. 22 And the LORD heard the voice of Eliiah, and the ſoule of the child came vnto him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elliah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah ſaid, See thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Eliiah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Eliiah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah. 17 Eliiah reprooueth Ahab, by fire from heauen, conuinceth Baals prophets, 41 Eliiah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

† Hebr. thatſide. 3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly.

† Hebr. ouer his houſe. † Hebr. Iezebel. 4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Go into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture wee may find graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we † leeſe not all the beaſts.

† Hebr. that we cut not of our ſtues from the beaſts. 6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe through it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoone* as I am gone from thee, that ſ Spirit of the LORD ſhall carie thee whither I know not: and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*; and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And hee anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt yee betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him; but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts.

22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I *euen* I only remaine a prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Hebr. the word is good. ‖ Or, anſwere.

25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

‖ Or, heard.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, & called on the name of Baal from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered. And they ‖ leapt vpon the Altar which was made.

‖ Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud, for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

† Hebr. with a great voice. ‖ Or, he meditateth. † Hebr. hath a purſuit.

28 And they cryed aloud, and cut themſelues after their maner with kniues and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

† Hebr. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe, when midday was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

† Hebr. aſcending.

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

† Hebr. attention.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, vnto

* Gen. 32. 28. 2. kin. 17. 34. whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones hee built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

† Hebr. went. 35 And the water † ranne round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be knowen this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, & *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖ Or, apprehend. 40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of raine. 41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there *is* ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea And he went vp, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, Say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get the downe, that the raine stop thee not.

† Hebr. sie, or binde. 45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds, and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

† Hebr. tis sbou come to Iezreel. 46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded vp his loines, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba, 4 in the wildernes being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying; So let the gods doe to *me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when hee saw *that*, hee arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ And hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and hee requested † for himselfe that he might die, and said, *It is* enough, now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Hebr. for his life.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold, an Angel touched him, and said, vnto him, Arise, *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laide him downe againe.

† Hebr. bolster.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat fortie dayes, and fortie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And hee said, Goe foorth and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes, before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I; *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou annoint to be king ouer Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah, shalt thou annoint to be Prophet in thy roume.

* Luk. 4. 27. called Eliseus.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth frō the sword of Iehu shal Elisha slay.

* 2. Kings 9. 1, 3. &c. cins. 48 & * Rom. 11. 4.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

‖ Or, I will leaue.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And hee left the oxen, and ranne after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother,

mother, and then I wil follow thee: and he said vnto him, † Go back againe, for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then hee arose, and went after Eliiah, and ministred vnto him.

† Heb. go, return.

† Heb. for bu- lift.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine.* 22 *As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek.* 22 *By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant.* 35 *The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgements against him.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirtie and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and he went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, & said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

† Heb. to bolster.

a Rom. 11.3.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shall be that whatsoeuer is † pleasant in thine eies, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb. desirable

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb. kept not back frō him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe, but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto mee and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. at my fet.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and sayd, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

† Heb. word.

* Luk. 4. 27, called Eliseus.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this † message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants, ‖ Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the citie.

† Or, sentences. ‖ Or, place to encampe: and they placed themselues.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

* 2. Kings 9.1,3. ecclus. 48.8

† Heb. approached.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the Prouinces: Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? and he answered, Thou.

* Rom. 11.4.

‖ Or, I will leaue.

† Heb. make or ioin.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirtie two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slewe euery one his man: and the Sprians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Go, strengthen thy selfe, & marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, & surely we shalbe stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roumes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely wee shall bee stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

† Heb. that was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Heb. to the warre with Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two litle flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD is God of the hilles, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore wil I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen daies, and so it was that in the seuenth day, the battell was ioyned, and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold, now wee haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loynes, and ropes on our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel, peraduenture hee will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of

Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue, whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe yee, bring him: Then Benhadad came forth to him: and hee caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried vnto the king: And he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto mee, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie heere and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauie, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Eliah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for hee had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came vnto him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread.

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people: † Heb. *in the top of the people.*

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the King: and then cary him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they caried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? and thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shal dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Eliiah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And he answered, I haue found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I wil bring euil vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut vp, and left in Israel.

22 And I will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And

* 2. King 9.36. [or, dittes]

[or, inclosed.]

2. Chron. 18.1, &c.

† Heb. *fetch.*

[or, Eunuch.]

* Chap. 14.10.2. king 9.8.

† Heb. *bare.*

* 1 Sam. 25 22.

* Chap. 14.10.

* Chap. 15.29.

* Chap. 16.3.

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

*2. Kings 9.36.
‖ Or, ditch

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And hee did very abominably in following Idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackecloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

*1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne. 45 his actes. 50 Iehoram succeedeth. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

*1. Chro. 18.1, &c.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

† Hebr. sient frustating it.

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

*2. Kings 3.7.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that wee might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom wee may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doeth not prophecie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ Officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

10 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voide place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

† Hebr. floore.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied so, saying; Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, & speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me that will I speake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the king, and the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And hee said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophecie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said on that maner.

‖ Or, deceiue.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And hee said, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe foorth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

*2. Chro. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy selfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And hee said, Hearken O people, euery one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise himselfe and enter into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

* Chap. 14.10.2. king 9.8. * 1 Sam. 25.22. * Chap. 14.10. * Chap. 15.29. * Chap. 16.3.

the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harnesse: wherefore hee said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the king was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and dyed at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † midst of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that hee did, and the Ivory house which hee made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, and burnt incense yet in the hie places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how hee warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, hee tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoshaphat † made shippes of Tharshish to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the shippes were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the shippes: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

† *Hebr. in his simplicitie.*
† *Hebr. ioints and the brest-plate.*
† *Hebr. made sicke.*
† *Hebr. ascended.*
† *Hebr. bosome.*
† *Hebr. came.*
* Chap. 21.19.
*2. Chro. 20.31.
† *Hebr. wrested.*
† *Or, had ten ships.*

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah, sending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement of Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twise bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captain, & encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Iehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel * after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, Goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is it* not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What manner of man *was hee* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loines. And he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *bee* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of

* Chap. 3.5.
† *Hebr. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.*
† *Hebr. what was the manner of the man.*

of God came downe from heauen, and consumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶And hee sent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fiftie thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he rose, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus sayth the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?*) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So hee died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Elisha diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The yong Prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt, healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets, that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he sayd, Yea, I know *it*, holde you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD wil take away thy master from thy head to day: and he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordane. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah teoke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewinde into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, *My father, my father, the charet of Israel, & the horsemen thereof.* And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets which *were* *to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: & they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peradenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him till hee was ashamed, hee said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for hee taried at Iericho) hee said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

20 And hee said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went foorth vnto the spring of the waters, & cast the salt in there, and said, Thus sayth the LORD, I haue healed these waters; there shal not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence to Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came foorth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two shee beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water and promise of victorie. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, vrgeth the siege.

Now

† Hebr. fell.

† Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.

* Ecclus. 48. 9. 1. mac. 2. 58. * Chap. 13. 14.

† Hebr. lip.

* Verse 7.

† Hebr. sonnes of strength.

† Hebr. one of the mountaines.

† Hebr. causing to miscary.

† Hebr. to sight, or ouer against.

* Or, had ten ships.

† Hebr. what was the maner of the man.

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for hee put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepemaſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

* Chap. 1.1. 5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battell? and hee ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. Kings 22.4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhal we go vp? And he anſwered, The way through the wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: & there was no water for the hoſt, and for the cattel † that followed them.

† Hebr. as their feet.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on ỹ hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him: So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay; for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſayth the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhal ſmite euery fenced city, and euery choice citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† Hebr. were cryed together. † Hebr. gird himſelfe with a girdle.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.

† Hebr. deſtroied.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp, and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey.

‖ Or, they ſmote in it, euen ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

† Hebr. vntill he left the ſtones thereof in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, hee tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake thorow, euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplyeth the widowes oyle. 8 He giueth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaues.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſons to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Go, borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes, who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

‖ Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread. And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Hebr. there was a day. † Hebr. laid holde on him.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhalbe when he

he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwel awong mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is olde.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? It is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Drive and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, & say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is* it wel with thy husband? *is it* wel with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: But Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hidde *it* from me, and hath not tolde me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a sonne of my lord? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loines, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wil not leaue thee: And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laide the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore hee went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* layd vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then hee returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruants, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lapfull, and came and shred them into the pottage, for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of ỹ pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And hee said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne, in ‖ the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before and hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman, by the report of a captiue maid is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie.* 8 *Elisha sending him to Iordane, cureth him.* 15 *Hee refusing Naamans giftes, granteth him some of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi, abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.*

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mightie man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, & she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, & told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And

† Helr. were cryed together.
† Helr. girdeth himselfe with a girdle.
† Helr. destroied.
‖ Or, they smote in vs, euen smiting.
† Helr. vntill he lefte the stones thereof in Kirharaseth.
* Genes. 18.10. Hebr. *at this time.*
Helr. peace.
† Helr. restraine not for me.
‖ Or, seemed not.
Helr. in his soule.
† Helr. vexed.
‖ Or, credidisti tu? † Helr. there was a day.
† Helr. laid holde on him.
† Helr. attention.
† Helr. were cryed together.
† Helr. once bitther, and once thither.
† Helr. euill thing.
‖ Or, in his scrip, or garment.
* Iohn 6.11.
† Hebr. before.
Or, gracious. Heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.
Or, victory.
† Heb. was before.
† Helr. before.
† Helr. gather in.
† Heb. in an hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill, and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto me, to recouer a man of his leprosie, Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how hee seeketh a quarrell against mee.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now vnto mee, and he shall know that there *is* a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, & stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe, and wash in Iordane seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt bee cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † I thought, hee will surely come out to me, & stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, If the Prophet had bidde thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then hee went downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, and * he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and hee said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But hee said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, bee giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon, when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So hee departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to mee from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the sonnes of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two Talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two changes of garments, and laide *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue-yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maide seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shal cleane vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: And he went out from his presence a leper, *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swimme.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria his counsell.* 13 *The armie which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse:* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eate their owne children.* 32 *The king sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sons of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too strait for vs:

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe yee.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: And he cryed and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place: and he cut down a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: and hee put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not shew mee which of vs *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the Prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where hee *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent hee thither horses, and charets, and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was risen

† Hebr. said, or, I said with my selfe, Hee will surely come out, &c.
† Hebr. mount vp and down
‖ Or, Amana.
* Luke 4.27.
† Heb. a little piece of ground
† Hebr. Is there peace?
‖ Or, store place
† Hebr. not hither or thither.
† Hebr. yron.
‖ Or, encamping
† Hebr. No.
† Hebr. beasts.
‖ Or, minister.

risen earely and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the citie, both with horses and charets: and his seruants said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

14 And he answered, Feare not: for * they that be with vs, are more then they that be with them.

15 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

16 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

17 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he ledde them to Samaria.

18 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the mids of Samaria.

19 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

20 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat, and drinke, and goe to their master.

21 And hee prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

22 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

23 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues doung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

24 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

25 And hee said, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

26 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

27 So * we boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

28 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

29 Then hee said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

30 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer, hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and holde him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

31 And while hee yet talked with them, Behold, the messenger came downe vnto him, and hee sayd, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophecieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians bring tidings of their flight. 22 The King finding by spies the same to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeue the prophecy of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing bee? and hee said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntil we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the citie, and we shall die there: and if wee sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs alive, wee shall liue, and if they kill vs, wee shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians, and when they were come to the vtmost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noyse of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these Lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and caried thence siluer and golde and raiment and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence also and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarrie till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings household.

10 So they came and called vnto the porter of the citie, and they tolde them, saying, Wee came to the came of the Syrians, and beholde, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, & said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that wee *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the fielde, saying, When they come out of the citie, wee shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of ‖ horses that remaine, which are left † in the citie, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: Behold, I say,

---

2 Chro. 32.

† Heb. not either or thither.

† Heb. me ye for me.

† Heb. a lord which behonged to the King leaning vpon his hand.

† Heb. we shall finde punishment

‖ Or, remaining

‖ Or, left in the citie

‖ Or, let us the lord saue her.

† Heb. No.

† Heb. heauie.

‖ Or, punisher.

I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte; and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, & ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flowre was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel ſhall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And the lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And hee ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres to auoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king.* 7 *Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the prophecie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him.* 16 *Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reigne.* 28 *Hee viſiteth Iehoram wounded, at Iezreel.*

* Chap. 4.35. THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (*whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne where ſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the woman aroſe, & did after the ſaying of the man of God: & ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry vnto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead bodie to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cryed to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this *is* the woman and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

‖ Or, Eunuch. 6 And when the king aſked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fourtie camels burden, and came and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

† Hebr. in his hand.

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

† Hebr. and ſet it.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euil that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holdes wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dogge, that he ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwerd, the LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? and he anſwered, He tolde mee that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that hee tooke a thicke cloth, & dipt it in water, & ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that hee dyed, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the firſt yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being* then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne.

*2. Chro. 21.4.

† Hebr. reigned.

17 Thirty and two yeres old was he when he began to reigne, & he reigned eight yeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as hee promiſed to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2. Sam. 7.13.

† Hebr. candle or Lampe.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the actes of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And *Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2. Chro. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for hee *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the woundes †which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

†Hebr. wherewith the Syrians had wounded.

† Hebr. in his hand.

†Hebr. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

Eliſha ſendeth a yong prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezabel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Girde vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an † inner chamber.

†Hebr. chamber in chamber. 1.Kings 22.26.

3 Then * take the boxe of oile, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue annointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet went to Ramoth-Gilead.

5 And when he came, beholde, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting, and hee ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: and Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

*2.Chro. 22.4.

†Hebr. ranged.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

*1.Kings 18.15. *1.Kings 21.10.& 21.21.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

*1.Kings 21.10.& 21.22.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

*1.Kings 14.10. *1.Kings 16.3.

10 And the dogs ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And hee opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this madde fellow to thee? And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now. And hee ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to mee, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee king ouer Iſrael.

*2.Chro. 22.1.

13 Then they haſted, & tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is king.

†Hebr. ſigneth. * Chap. 1.19.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

†Hebr. bhoram.

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then † let none go

†Hebr. let no eſcaper go, &c.

foorth, *nor* eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a companie. And Ioram ſaide, Take an horſeman and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And ‖ watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, for he driueth † furiouſly.

‖Or, marching. †Hebr. in madneſſe.

21 And Ioram ſaid, †Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

†Hebr. bind.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

†Hebr. found.

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and hee † ſunke downe in his charet.

†Hebr. filled his hand with a bow. †Hebr. bowed.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD layd his burden vpon him,

26 *Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

*1.King. 21.29. † Hebr. bloods. ‖ Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw *this*: he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

†Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

‖Or, chamberlaines.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

† Hebr. by the hand of. *1. King. 21.23..

37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall be as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 Hee excuseth the fact by the prophecie of Elijah. 12 At the shearing house hee slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs children, saying,

† Hebr. nourishers.

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes are with you, and there are with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was ouer the house, and hee that was ouer the city, the Elders also, and the bringers vp of the children, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be † mine, and if ye will harken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seuentie persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

† Hebr. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slew seuentie persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay yee them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and saide to all the people, Yee bee righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake *† by his seruant Elijah.

*1. King 21. 29. † Hebr. by the hand of.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntill hee left him none remaining.

‖ Or, acquaintances.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria. And as he was at the † shearing house in the way,

† Hebr. house of shepherds binding sheepe.

13 Iehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queene.

† Hebr. found.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, euen two and fourty men; neither left hee any of them.

† Heb. to the peace of, &c.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Recab, comming to meet him: and hee † saluted him, and saide to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand: and he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the chaire.

† Hebr. found. † Hebr. blessed.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chaire.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoeuer shall be wanting, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did it in subtiltie, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

† Hebr. sanctifie.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to the other.

‖ Or, so full that they stoode mouth to mouth.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and sayd vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and sayd, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him goe, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu sayd to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword: and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

† Heb the mouth.

26 And they brought foorth the ¶ images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Hebr. statues.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, & made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calues that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast

hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coastes of Israel.

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that hee did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the † time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seede royall, is hid six yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the † seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that hee was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the King sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen bee keepers of the watch of the kings house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keepe the watch of the house, ‖ that it bee not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: *and* hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as hee commeth in.

9 And the captains ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they took euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shieldes that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapon in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And hee brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God sane the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar as the maner was, and the princes & the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should bee the LORDS people; betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slewe Mattan the Priest of Baal before the Alars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem. and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things ‖ is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery one is set at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD.

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoeuer any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth

† Hebr. house of shepherds binding sheepe. † Hebr. found. † Heb. to be wroth, &c. † Hebr. found. † Hebr. blessed. † Hebr. sanctified. † Hebr. statutes. † Heb the mouth.

† Hebr. shoulder. † Hebr. let the king liue. † Hebr. officers.

*2 Chro. 24.1. ‖ Or, holy things, he. holinesses † Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation. † Heb. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man. † Heb. in the twentieth yere and third yeere.

yeere of King Ioash, the Priestes had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Ioash called for Iehoiada the Priest and the *other* Priestes, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold

10 And it was so, when they sawe that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, secretary. † Hebr. bound vp

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † layed it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD:

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons & hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was layd out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of ỹ money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne mony was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in the ‖ house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruants, smote him, and hee died, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the son of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

† Hebr. in the twentieth yere and third yeere.

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Heb. as yesterday, and third day.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein; and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Heb. he walked. † Hebr. stood.

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and tenne charets, and ten thousand footmen, for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that hee did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sin, *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith hee fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickneſse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And he put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

† Hebr. make thine hand to ride.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And hee said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou haddest consumed

sumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued and stood vp on his feete.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, & had respect vnto them because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast hee them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father, by warre: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziahs good reigne. 6 His iustice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoash is ouercome & spoiled. 15 Iehoash succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zechariah succeedeth him.

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Lawe of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz, sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife; And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, & thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tary † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare; therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And hee tooke all the golde and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeere old) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourtie and one yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but hee saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how hee warred, and how he recouered Damascus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 Hee dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem. 18 Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slaine by

† Hebr. went. downe.
* Ecclus. 48.14.
† Hebr. face.
† Hebr. returned and tooke
† Hebr. in the twentieth yere and third yeere.
† Hebr. walked after.
† Hebr. was smitten.
*2. Chro. 25.1.
*2. Chro. 25.27.
*2. Chro. 26.1. He is called Vzziah.
* Chap. 12.20.
* Deut. 24.16. ezek. 18. 20.
‖ Or, the rocke.
* Matth. 12 39.40 Called Ionas.
† Hebr. make thine hand to ride.
† Hebr. at thy house.

Pekah. 27 *Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea.* 32 *Iothams good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz ſucceedeth him.*

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the King, ſo that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which hee ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh, in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which hee made, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah; becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it, and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: & Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mightie men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer to giue to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, & ſmote him, and ſlewe him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the Actes of Iotham and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin & Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileſer againſt them* 10 *Ahaz ſending a patterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diuerteth the brazen Altar to his owne deuotion.* 17 *He ſpoileth the Temple.* 19 *Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.*

In

*Chap. 10.30.

* Mat. 1. 9. called Ozias.

†*Hebr. a moneth of dayes.*

*1. Chro. 5.26.

†*Hebr. caused to come forth.*

*2. Chro. 28.1.

Aha

*2. Chro. 28.1.

*Eſay 7.1.

†*Hebr. Damaſcus*

†*Hebr. which were hi*

*2.Chro. 28.1. IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonnes to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

*Esay 7.1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and drane the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

†Hebr. Dammesek 10 ¶ And the king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vriiah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workmanship therof.

2.Chro. 28.1. 11 And Vriiah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vriiah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar.

†Hebr. which were his

14 And he brought also the brasen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vriiah the Priest saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vriiah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remoued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the Sea from off the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the king of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him, with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with Lyons, make a mixture of Religious.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, of Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him | presents.

†Hebr. rendred. |Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

*2.King. 18.10. 6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

†Hebr. statues.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing.

*Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, & against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne you from your euill way, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

†Heb. by the hand of all. *Ier.18. 11 and 25.5 and 35.15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers that did not beleeue the LORD their God.

*Deut. 31.27.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, & they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after

the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, * and made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and enchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel, which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them.

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lyons among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Cary thither one of the Priests, whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations ‖ whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their Statutes, or after their Ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Israel.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall yee worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, yee shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods.

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee shall feare, and hee shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children, as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatrie, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib against, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remoued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brasen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those daies the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whither soeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah, (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it, *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere

* Exod. 32.8. 1. king. 12. 28.

* Sopha. 1.5.

‖ *Or, who caried them away from thence.*

* Gen. 32. 28. 1 kin. 18.31.

* Iudg. 6.10.

* 2. Chro. 28.27. & 29.1. he is called Ezekias, Mat. 1.9.

† *Hebr. statues.*

* Num. 21.8.

† *Hebr. from after him.*

† *Hebr. Azzah.*

* Chap. 17.3.

* Chap. 17.6.

yeere of Hothea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did cary away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halak and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

2. Chro. 32. 1. Esa. 36. 1. Eccles. 48. 18. 13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the golde from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † *it* to the king of Assyria.

† Hebr. *them.*

† Hebr. *many.*

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

‖ Or, Secretary.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre? now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against mee?

‖ Or, saluation. † Hebr. *word of the lips.* ‖ Or, *but counsell & strength for the warre.*

21 Now behold, thou † trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust in him.

† Hebr. *staffe of this reed.*

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, & whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this altar in Ierusalem?

† Hebr. *staffe of this.*

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖ Or, borrow.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets & for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

† Hebr. *from after him.*

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

† Hebr. *Aramith.*

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dongue, and drinke their † owne pisse with you?

† Hebr. *the water of their feet.*

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

‖ Or, seeke my fauour. Hebr. *make me a blessing.* ‖ Or, *gift.* ‖ Or, *decimath.*

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat yee euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his † cisterne:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oile Oliue, and of hony, that ye may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of † the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, & of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their country, out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the housholde, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine at Niniueh by his owne sonnes.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

* Esai. 37. 1.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the housholde, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackecloth, to Esay the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Hebr. *found.*

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraide of the words which thou hast heard, with

* Luke 3 4. called Esaias.

which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold I will send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem, shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Beholde, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph and the children of Eden, which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah.

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open LORD thine eies, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood & stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, euen thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift vp thine eyes on high? euen against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the LORD, and hast said, With ‖ multitude of my chariots, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choise firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the soule of my feet haue I dryed vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the fielde, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke into thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet again take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with a shield, nor cast a banche against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, & smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpes.

36 So Senacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his sonnes, smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The Sun goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise.* 12 *Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 14 *Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.*

‖ IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: & the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amos came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came vnto him saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy pyayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third

† Hebr. giuen.
† Hebr. by the hand of.
† Hebr. the tallnesse, &c.
‖ Or, the forrest & fruitfull field.
‖ Or, fenced.
‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, & fenced cities to beruinous heapes?

† Hebr. shorte of hand.
‖ Or, sitting.
† Hebr. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.
† Hebr. the escaping.
* Isa. 37.1. 36. tob. 1. 21. ecclus 48. 24. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.
† Hebr. Ararat.
* 2. Chro. 32. 24. isa 38. 1.
† Hebr. giue charge concerning thine house.
† Hebr. with a great weeping.
‖ Or, city.

third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeres, and I wil deliuer thee, and this citie, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid *it* on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: Shall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine house haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD:

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laide vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manaſſeh his reigne.* 3 *His great idolatrie.* 10 *His wickednesse cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah.* 17 *Amon ſucceedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reigne.* 23 *He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made king.*

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe through the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this house and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moone any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it and turning it vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a pray and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzzah: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in

† Ecclus 48. 24. Iſa 38.8.

† Hebr. *the ſcaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.*

† Hebr. *the eſcaping.*

* Iſa. 39. 1. 2. Chro. 32. 31.

‖ Or, *precious things.* ‖ Or, *armour.* ‖ Heb. *veſſels.*

* Iſa. 39. 6. 2. Chro. 36. 10. 2. Eſdras 1. 11. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

† Hebr. *Aram.*

* Chap. 24. 13. and 25. 13. Ier. 27. 19.

* 2. Chro. 32. 24. Iſa 38. 1. † Hebr. *ſome charge concerning this houſe.* † Hebr. *with a great weeping.* ‖ Or, *city.*

* 2. Chro. 33. 1.

* Chap. 18. 4.

* Iere. 32. 34. * 2. Sam. 7. 13.

* 1. Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3 chap. 23. 27.

* Ier. 15. 4.

* 1. Sam. 3. 11.

† Hebr. *he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.*

† Hebr. *from mouth to mouth.*

* 2 Chro. 33. 20.

in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his father, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Matt. 1. 10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah studieth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

*2.Chro. 34.1. IOsiah * was eight yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned thirtie and one yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Hebr. the eshold

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, & hewen stone, to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goe ye enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now she dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the colledge: And they communed with her.

† Hebr. garments ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus sayth the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus sayth the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also haue heard thee, sayth the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He renueth the Couenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatrie. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the Altar of Bethel, as was fore-prophesied. 21 He kept a solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches and all abomination. 26 Gods fearefull wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh who made Ioiakim king. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

*2.Chro. 34.30.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from small euen vnto great.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple

ple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous priests whom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the *groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, & stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And hee brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iohua the gouernour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beate downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the Altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city tolde him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that where in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there vpon the Altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in the booke of the couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* with familiar spirits: and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles and al the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD, with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remooue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the Actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes, Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah, of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the lande to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of

† Hebr. *caused to cease.*

† Hebr. *Chemarim.*

† Hebr. *garments*

‖ Or, *in the second part.*

*Chap. 21.7.

† Hebr. *houses.*

‖ Or, *Eunuch, or officer.*

*Chap. 21.5.

‖ Or, *ran from thence.*

‖ That is, *the mount of Oliues.*

* 1. Kings 11.7.

* 2. Chro. 34.30.

† Hebr. *Statues.*

† Hebr. *from small euen vnto great.*

* 1. Kings 13.2.

† Hebr. *to escape.*

‖ Or, *sacrificed.*

* 2. Chro. 35.1.1.

Esdra. 1.1.

* Exo. 12. 3. Deut. 16.2.

‖ Or, *Teraphim.*

* Leu. 20. 27. deut. 18. 11.

† Hebr. *angers.*

* 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. chap. 21.7.

* 2. Chro. 35.20.

* 2. Chro. 36.1.

‖ Or, *because he reigned.*

† Hebr. *put a mulct vpon the land.*

of Ioſiah king in the roume of Ioſiah his father, and turned his name to *Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the ſiluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the ſiluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim firſt ſubdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling againſt him, procureth his owne ruine 5 Iehoiachin ſucceedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquiſhed by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ieruſalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill vnto the vtter deſtruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his ſeruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, & bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Iuſtah to deſtroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſeruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remooue *them* out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did.

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that he ſhed: (for he filled Ieruſalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Ieoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan of Ieruſalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the ſeruants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and the city † was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah came out to the king of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his ſeruants and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

13 * And he caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And he caried away all Ieruſalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thouſand captiues, and all the craftſmen, & ſmithes: none remained, ſaue the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe caried he into captiuitie, from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* ſeuen thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmithes a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twentie and one yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, *and* hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, vntill hee had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieruſalem is beſieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlaines, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie, 13 ſpoileth and carieth away the treaſures. 18 The Nobles are ſlaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet ouer them that remained, being ſlaine, the reſt flie into Egypt. 27 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, hee and all his hoſte, againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it, round about.

2 And the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fledde* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaine of Iericho: and all his armie was ſcattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a ſeruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem:

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and euery great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

11 Now

*Mat. 1. 12 *called* Iakim.

* Chap. 20.17. & 23.27.

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

* Dan. 1. 1

† *Hebr. came into ſiege.*

‖ *Or, Eunuches.*

* Chap. 10.17. Esay 30.9.

*2. Chron. 36.10. eſth. 2. 6

‖ *Or, Eunuches.*

*Ier. 37. 1. and 52. 3.

*Ier. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

*Ier. 52. 6.

† *Hebr. ſpake iudgement with him.*

† *Hebr. made blind.*

‖ *Or, chiefe Marſhall.*

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, with the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pannes, and the bowels, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: And like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the Captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore;

19 And out of the citie he tooke an ‖ officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustred the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, & slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, & Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them & to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, ỹ Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen & twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, & set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments, and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

Hebr. him a-no.
*2. Chron. 36.10. eſth. 2.6
‖ Or, Euilmacho.
Chap. 25.17. Ier. 27.
*Ier. 37.1 and 52.1
Hebr. vnto.
1. Kings 7. Ier. 52.
Hebr. ſhould, Euil.
Hebr. the face
*Ier. 39.1 and 52.4
*Ier. 52.
†Hebr. ſpake kindneſs with him.
† Hebr. made blind.
‖ Or, chiefe Marſhall.
* Ier. 40.
5,9.
† Ier. 40.7.
† Heb. of the kings *dome.*
* Ier. 41.2.
† Hebr. good things with him.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Iapheth.* 8 *The sons of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sons.* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enoch,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Ired,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgasshite,
15 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, & Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg (because in his daies the earth was diuided) & his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And * Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Sholah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 * Abram

* Deut. 2.23.
* Gen. 10. 13. and 11 10.
‖ Or, Masheu. 10. 23.
‖ That is diuision.
* Gene. 10.26.
* Luke 3.34.
* Gene. 11.25.

27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.
28 The ſonnes of Abraham, * Iſaac, & * Iſhmael.
29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: * The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel and Mibſam,
30 Miſhma, & Dumah, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphiih, and Kedemah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Iſhmael.
32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan Sheba and Dedan.
33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, & Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.
35 ¶ The ſonnes of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz and Timna, & Amalek.
37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the ſonnes of Zeir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.
39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.
40 The ſonnes of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The ſonnes of Anah: ‖ Diſhon, And the ſons of Diſhon: ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zaman, *and* ‖ Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Iſrael, Bela the ſonne of Beor; and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.
46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſon of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Reboboth * by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenas, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſrael.* 3 *The poſterity of Iudah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Ieſſe.* 18 *The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron.* 21 *Heſrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Ierahmeels poſterity.* 34 *Sheſhans poſterity.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs poſterity.* 50 *The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.*

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of ‖ Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun.
2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad and Aſher.
3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him, of the daughter of Shua * the Canaaniteſſe. And Er the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in lawe bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſons of Iudah *were* fiue.
5 The ſonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.
7 And the ſons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.
8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begate Obed, & Obed begat Ieſſe.
13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third,
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:
16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail: And the ſonnes of Zerniah, Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amaſa, and the father of Amaſa *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom hee † married when hee *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And hee tooke Geſhur, and Aram with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him Aſhur, the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahiiah.
26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, & Appaim, But Seled died without children.
31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſons of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.
32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai,

* Gene. 17.5.
* Gene. 21.2,3.
* Gene. 16.11.
*Gen. 25. 13.to 17.
‖ *Or, Hadar. Gen.* 25.14.
* Gene. 36.9,10.
‖ *Or, Zepho. gen.* 36.12.
‖ *Or, Heman. gen.* 36.22.
‖ *Or, Alnan. gen.* 36.23.
‖ *Or, Sepho. gen.* 36.23.
* Chap. 2.31.
‖ *or, Hamdan. gen.* 36.26.
‖ *Or, Akan. gen.* 36.27.
* Gene. 36.31.
* Gene. 36.37.
‖ *Or, Hadar. gen.* 36.39.
‖ *Or, Pau. gen* 36.39.
* Gene. 36.40.
‖ *Or, Iacob.*
*Gen. 32.& 5.and 18,22. 46.8,& *Gen. 3.and 12.
* Gene. 38.2.
*Gen 29,30. mat.1.3.
* Ruth. 4.18.
‖ *Or, Zabdi, Ioſh.* 1.
* 1. Kin. 4.31.
‖ *Or, Dara.*
‖ *Or, Achan,* *Ioſh.& 19.& 1.35.
‖ *Or, Caleb, vſ.* * Ruth. 19.
* 1. Sam. 16.6.
‖ *Or, Sham.* 1.Sam. 16.9.
* Ezra 31.2.
† *Heb. tooke.*
* Num. 32.41. deut.3. 14.Ioſh. 13.30.

mai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza: Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſons, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was * Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim had ſonnes, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, and the Phuhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salma: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites,

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſours of Ieconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſons of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne * Ammon, of Ahinoam the * Iezreeliteſſe: the ſecond ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third: Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fift Shephatia of Abital: the ſixt, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, & there hee reigned ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Eliada, & Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne * *was* Rehoboam: Abia his ſonne, Aſa his ſonne, Iehoſhaphat his ſonne,

11 Ioram his ſonne, ‖ Ahaziah his ſonne, Ioaſh his ſonne,

12 Amaziah his ſonne, ‖ Azariah his ſonne, Iotham his ſonne,

13 Ahaz his ſonne, Hezekiah his ſonne, Manaſſeh his ſonne,

14 Amon his ſonne, Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were* the firſt borne, ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Aſsir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter,

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, Sixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

Chap. 4.1.

Ioſh.15.

Or, Reaia, chap. 4.2.

† Heb. ſcribes.

Or, halfe of the Manahethites.

Or, Manahethites, or Menuhoth.

Or, Atarmes, or Atrooths of the houſe of Ioab.

Iudg. 1.16.

Exo. 3.1.

Sam. 3.2.

Ioſh. 15. 13.

Or, Chileab, 2. Sam. 3.3.

Sam. 5.

Or, Beeliada, 1. Chron. 14.7.

2. Sam. 13.1.

1. Kin. 15 43. & 15.8

Or, Abiam, 1. kin. 15.1.

Or, Azariah, 2. chr. 22.6. & 21.17.

Or, Vzziah, 2. kin. 15 30.

Or, Iecholiah, 2. kin. 23.30

Or, Eliakim, 2. ki. 23.34.

Or, Mattaniah, 2. kin. 24.17

Matth. 1.11.

Or, Ieconiah, Ier. 22.24.

Heb. Shealtiel. 2. King. 24.17. being his vncle.

Matth. 1.12.

† Heb. Hukiah.

Sam. 5.14.

Or, Shamua, 2. Sam. 5.14

Or, Bethſabe 2. Sa. 11.13.

Or, Eliam, 2. Sa. 11.3.

Or, Eliſhua, 2. Sam. 5.15.

Or, Beliada, 1. ch. 14.7.

2. Sam. 13.1.

1. Kin. 15 43. & 15.8

Or, Abiam, 1. kin. 15.1.

Or, Azariah, 2. chr. 22.6. & 21.17.

Or, Vzziah, 2. ki. 15 30.

Or, Ioachaz, 2. kin. 23.30

Or, Eliakim, 2. ki. 23.34.

Or, Mathania, 2. kin. 24.17

Matth. 1.11.

Or, Ieconiah, Ier. 22.24.

Heb. Shealtiel. 2. King. 24.17. being his vncle.

Matth. 1.12.

† Hebr. Hukiah.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. *The poſterity of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſhur the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The poſteritie of Shelah.* 24 *The poſteritie and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi:

4 And Pennel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah: Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoah, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſons of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

Gen. 38. 29. and 46.12.

Or, Chelubai, chap. 2.9. or Caleb, cha. 2.18.

Or, Haroe, chap. 2.52.

Chap. 2.24.

8 And

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † O that thou wouldest blesse mee indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might bee with me, and that thou wouldest † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of ‖ Rechah.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia; and the sonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehalelel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah, the Carmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Benhanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi, *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Iudah, *were* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion of Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these *are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were*: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma, Hamuel his sonne, Zaccur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all the family multiplie † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were*: ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities:

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Ioshah the sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu, the sonne of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia; the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sons of Simeon, fiue hundred men went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuity.* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe:* 25 *Their captiuity for their sinne.*

NOw the sonnes of Reuben, the first borne of Israel, (for * hee *was* the first borne; but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was * Iosephs.)

3 The * sonnes, *I say*, of Reuben the first borne of Israel *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron & Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micha his son: Reaiah his son: Baal his sonne:

6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria caried away *captiue*. He *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations were reckoned) *were* the chiefe: Ieiel and Zachariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azah, the son of ‖ Shema the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tent † throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah:

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And

‖ *That is, sorrowful.* † *Hebr. If thou wilt, &c.* † *Hebr. doe me.*

‖ *Or, the citie of Nahash.* ‖ *Or, Hashath, & Meonothai, who begat, &c.* ‖ *Or, inhabitants of the valley* ‖ *That is, craftesmen.* ‖ *Or, Vkhaz.* ‖ *Or, the Ieweller.*

‖ *Or, Iehudijah. mentioned before.*

* *Gen. 38. 1, 5.*

‖ *Or, Iemuel, Ge. 46. 10. exo. 6. 15.* † *Hebr. vnto.* * *Iosh. 19. 2.* ‖ *Or. Bela, Iosh. 19. 3* ‖ *Or, Eltolad, Iosh. 19. 4.* ‖ *Or, Hazar-Susa, Iosh. 19. 5* ‖ *Or, Ezber, Ios. 19. 7* ‖ *Or, Bazlath Beer, Iosh. 19. 8* ‖ *Or, as they diuided themselues by nations among them.*

† *Hebr. coming.*

* *Chap. 27. 29.* † *Hebr. their going forth.* * *2. King. 15. 5. 32.* † *Hebr. names of valour.*

* *Gene. 35. 15.*

‖ *Heb. Iecutiel.* † *Hebr. sides of men, as Num. 31. 35.*

† *Hebr. men of names.* * *2. King. 17. 7.* * *2. King. 15. 29.*

* *Gen. 22. 22. and 49. 4.* * *Gen. 48. 9, 10.* * *Mic. 5. 2. mat. 2. 6.* ‖ *Or, princes.* * *Gen. 46. 9. exod. 6. 14. num. 26. 5.* ‖ *Or, Tiglathpilneser. 2. King. 15. 29 and 16. 7.* ‖ *Or, Shemaiah, verse. 4.* * *Iosh. 13. 15, 16.* † *Hebr. vpon all the face of the East.* * *Iosh. 13. 11.*

13 And

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were: Michael, and Meshullam, & Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the sonne of Iesthishai, the son of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the daies of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourtie thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fiftie thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steades vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of ‡ halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against ‡ God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tilgath pilneser king of Assyria, and he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, & to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sons of Leui. 4 The line of the priests vnto the captiuitie. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, & his line vnto Abimaaz. 54 The cities of the Priests and Leuites.

THe sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gerhon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron, * Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, * when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his son, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne and Saul his sonne.

25 And the sons of Elkanah, * Amasai, & Ahimoth

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonnes, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel,

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Shimea,

* Chap. 27.29.
† Heb. their going forth
* 2. Kings 15.5.32.
† Heb. sonnes of valour.
* Gene. 25.15.
‖ Heb. led captiue.
† Heb. heads of men, as Num. 31. 35.
† Heb. men of names.
* 2. Kings 17.7.
* 1. Kings 11.40.
* Mic. 5.6.
‖ Or, prince.
* Gen. 46. 9. exod. 6. 14. num. 26.5.
‖ Or, Tiglathpilneser. 2. King. 15.29 and 16.7.
‖ Or, Shemaiah, vers. 4.
* Iosh. 15. 15, 16.
† Heb. vpon all the face of the East.
* Iosh. 13. 11.
* Gen. 46. 11. exod. 6.17.
‖ Or, Gershom, ver. 16.
* Leuit. 10.1.
* 2. Sam. 15.17.
† Heb. in the house.
* 2. Chro. 3. 1 king. 6.
‖ Or, Meshullam, 1 chr. 9. 11.
* Neh. 11. 11.
* 2. Kings 25 18.
* Exod. 6.17.
‖ Or, Gershom, vers. 1.
* Ver. 41. ‖ or, Ethan, ver. 42.
‖ Or, Adaia, ver. 42.
‖ Or, Izehar, vers. 2, 18.
* See 35. and 36. verses.
‖ Or, Zuph 1 Sam. 1.1.
‖ Called also Ioel, vers. 33. and 1. sam. 8.2.
* Chap. 16.1.
† Heb. stood.
* Exod. 6.24.

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,
41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,
43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,
45 The ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 ¶But Aaron and his ſonnes offered *vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.
50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſonne.
51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,
52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,
53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 ¶Now theſe *are* their dwelling places thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites; for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it;
56 But the fields of the city, & the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbes:
58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,
59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbes,
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh by * lot, ten cities.
62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot thorowout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, *twelue cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbes.
65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.
66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbs, *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,
68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbes, and Bethhoron with her ſuburbes,
69 And Aiialon with her ſuburbes, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes,
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.
71 Vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbes.
72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbes, Daberah with her ſuburbes,
73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbes.
74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,
75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbes,
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbes, and Hammon with her ſuburbes, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbes.
77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbes.
78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the Eaſtſide of Iordan, *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernes with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbes.
79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbes.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 of Beniamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manaſſeh, 20. 24 and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitatious.* 30 *The ſonnes of Aſher.*

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were*, *Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.
2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, & Iibſam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, *whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſixe hundred.
3 And the ſonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, ſiue: all of them chiefe men.
4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourefcore and ſeuen thouſand.
6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of *Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.
7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, & Ierimoth, and Iri, ſiue, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure,

8 And

*Or, Kuſhaiah, 1.Chron.15.17

*Leu.1.9 * Exod. 30.7.

*Or, Holon, Ioſh. 21.15. *Or, Aim Ioſh.21. 16. *Or, Almon. Ioſ. 21.18.

*Ioſh.21. 5.

*Ioſh.21. 7,34.

*Ioſh.21. 27.

*Gen.46. 13.num. 26.23.

* 2. Sam. 24.1,2.

*Gen.46. 21.

*Or, Boſer Ioſh.20. 35.

*1.Sa 13.11.

*Or, Nu numb.13.3 * Ioſh. 16.7. † Hebr. daughters. ‖Or, Addaſſa, 1. mac.7.45 * Ioſh. 17.7. * Ioſh. 17.11. *Gen.46. 17.

8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mightie men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seuenteene thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim the sonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh; Asriel, whom shee bare (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim & Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his Name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sonnes *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Ulam, *Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida, *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land slewe, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceiued, and bare a sonne, and he called his name Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Rezeph and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the †townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Iamna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnefer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choise *and* mightie men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throwout the genealogy of them, that were apt to the warre *and* to battell, was twentie and sixe thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin. 33 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were*: ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remooued them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, & Gera, he remooued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate *children* in the country of Moab. After hee had sent them away: Hushim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ienz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sons of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

*Gen. 46. 21. num. 26. 38.

‖ Or, Iri, verse 7.

‖ Or, Abiram, num. 26. 38.

*1. Sam. 13. 11.

‖ Or, Bosor Iosh. 21. 35.

*Gen. 46. 13. num. 26. 23.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, 2.

‖ Or, Nun, num. 13. 9

* Iosh. 16. 7.

† Hebr. daughters.

‖ Or, Adalla, 1. mac. 7. 45

*Gen. 44 21.

* Iosh. 17. 7.

* Iosh. 17. 11.

*Gen. 46. 17.

*Gen. 46. 21. num. 26. 38.

‖ Or, Ard, gen. 46. 21.

‖ Or, Shipham, num. 26. 39

* Chap. 2. 52.

‖ Or, Shema, verse 13.

‖ Called Iehiel, cha.9.35.
* Chap. 9.35.
‖ Or, Zechariah, cha.9.37.
‖ Or, Shimeam, cha.9.38.
*1. Sam. 14.51.
‖ Or, Ishbosheth, 2. sam.2.8.
‖ Or, Mephibosheth, 2. sam.4.4.
‖ Or, Tahrea, chap. 9.41.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, whose * wiues name *was* Maachah,)
30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.
32 And Miklath begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.
34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.
35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,
37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha *was* his son, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:
38 And Azel *had* sixe sonnes, whose names *are* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.
39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Ieush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mightie men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie. And these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the Priests, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

* Nehe. 11.1.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in *Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin: and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.
4 Vthai the sonne of Amihud, the son of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.
6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninetie.
7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibniiah,
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and sixe. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin.
11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.
12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiiah, and Maasiai the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God. † Heb. mighty
14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari. men of valour.
15 And Bakbakkar, Hereth, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.
16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eastward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.
19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Kohathites *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle, and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entrie. † Heb. thresholds.
20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.
21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogies in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‖ set office. † Heb. founded.
23 So they and their children *had the* ouersight ‖ Or, trust of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle by wards.
24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North, and South.
25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.
26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God. ‖ Or, trust. ‖ Or, store-houses.
27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the † opening thereof euery morning pertained to them. † Heb. bring the key by tale,
28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the † ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale. and carie them out by tale.
29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices. ‖ Or, vessels.
30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made * the ointment of the spices. * Exod. 30.23.
31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites, (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans. ‖ Or, trust. ‖ Or, on flat plates or, slices.
32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † Shewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath. † Heb. bread of ordering.
33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, were

Saul

† Heb. vpon them.
* Chap. 8.29.
* Chap. 8.33.
* Chap. 8.35.
*1. Sam. 31.1,2. ‖ Or, wounded.
‖ Or, Iehui. 1. sam. 14.49. † Heb. hoosers. with bowes. † Heb. found him ‖ Or, mocke me.

were free: for † they were employed in that worke, day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wines name was * Maacha:

36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 *And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had sixe sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls ouerthrow and death.* 8 *The Philistins triumph ouer Saul.* 11 *The kindnesse of Iabesh-Gilead, towards Saul and his sons.* 13 *Sauls sinne, for which the kingdome was transiated from him to Dauid.*

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the †archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then saide Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust mee through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carie tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which hee † committed against the LORD, * euen against the word of the LORD which hee kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Ieſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Dauid by a generall consent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.*

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, wee *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer † in time past, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God saide vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel, * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus saide to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt *in* the castle: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him King according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines; he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 Hee was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, there was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captaines went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the cane of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem,

† Heb. vpon them.

* Chap. 8.29.

* Chap. 8.33.

* Chap. 8.35.

* 1. Sam. 31.1,2. ‖ Or, wounded.

‖ Or, Iesui. * 2. Sam. 14. 19. † Heb. shooters. with bowes. † Heb. found him ‖ Or, mocke me.

† Heb. transgressed. * 1. Sam. 15.23. * 1. Sam. 28.7. † Heb. Isai.

* 1. Sam. 5.1.

† Heb. both yesterday and the third day. ‖ Or, rule.

† Heb. by the hand of. * 1. Sam. 16.13. * 1. Sam. 5.6.

† Heb. head.

‖ That is, Zion. 2. Sam. 5.7. † Heb. renued. † Heb. went in going and increasing * 2. Sam. 23.8. ‖ Or, held strongly with him. ‖ Or, sonne of Hachmoni. ‖ Or, Ephesdammim. 1. Sam. 17.1. ‖ Or, stood. * 2. Sam. 23.13. ‖ Or, salvation. ‖ Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.

Iehem that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, & brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: hee slew two Lion-like men of Moab, also hee went downe and slew a lyon in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And hee slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharhumite, Eliahba the Shalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the‖ son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Ioshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the sonne of ‖ Zimri, andIoha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonne of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while he yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bowe, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash, the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Beracah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosobad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ierohm of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Atthai, the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest, ouer a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordane in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin, and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If ye bee come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † bee knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and hee saide*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace; peace be vnto thee, and peace bee to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when hee came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the Lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, *He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the ieopardie of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band *of the Rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid

*1. Sam. 27.1.
† Hebr. being yet shut vp.
‖ Or, Hasmaa.
† Hebr. the best.
† Hebr. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.
‖ Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.
† Hebr. filled ouer * Ioh. 3.15.
† Hebr. before them.
‖ Or, violence.
† Hebr. the Spirit clothed Amasai.
*1. Sam. 29.4.
† Hebr. in our heads.
‖ Or, with a band.

‖ Or, the Hagerite.
‖ Or, Zimrite.
‖ Or, Harodite, 2. Sam. 23. 25.
† Hebr. with their liues?
* 2. Sam. 23. 19, &c
† Hebr. great of deedes.
† Hebr. a man of measure.

nid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

‖ Or, captaines, or meu. Hebr. heads.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands, that were ready armed to the war, and came to Danid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him according to the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, prepared.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare were sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand & one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aronites, and with him were three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two captaines.

† Hebr. brethren. † Hebr. a multitude of them. † Hebr. men of names.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Danid king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

‖ Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell. ‖ Or, set the battel in aray. † Hebr. without a heart and a heart. ‖ Or, keeping their ranke.

33 Of Zebulun such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke. They were † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell ‖ expert in warre, fourtie thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Danid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Danid king.

39 And there they were with Danid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

‖ Or, victuall of meale.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on mules, and on camels, and on oxen, and ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Danid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnity from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Danid consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

† Hebr. let vs breake forth and send.

2 And Danid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good vnto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in † their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

† Hebr. in the cities of their suburbs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the daies of Saul.

† Hebr. bring about.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Danid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* 1. Sam. 7.1.2. Sam. 6.2. * Iosh. 16.9.

6 And Danid went vp, and all Israel, to * Balah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

† Hebr. made the Arke to ride.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a newe cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† Hebr. songs. ‖ Called Nachon, 2 Sam. 6. 6. ‖ Or, shook it.

8 And Danid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with tymbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

* Numb. 4.15.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and hee smote him, because hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

† Hebr. breach of Vzza.

11 And Danid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza, wherfore that place is called † Perez-Vzza, to this day.

12 And Danid was afraide of God, that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to mee?

† Hebr. remoued

13 So Danid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Danid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

* As cha. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnes to Danid. 2 Danids felicitie in people, wiues, and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Danid, & timber of Cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

* 2. Sam. 5.11.&c.

2 And Danid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Danid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Danid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

† Hebr. yet.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

‖ Or, Eliada. 2. Sam. 5. 16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Danid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Danid: and Danid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

* 2. Sam. 5.17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Danid enquired of God, saying, Shal I go vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I wil deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Danid smote them there. Then Danid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the

breaking foorth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon, euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnitie thereof with great ioy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to cary the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which hee had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twentie.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Uriel, Asaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues *both* yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commaunded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to bee* the singers with instruments of musicke, Psalteries, and Harpes, and Cymbales, sounding, by lifting vp *y* voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah:

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, & Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the Porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with Cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ *was* for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezar the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah, *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, *and* the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him, an Ephod of linnen.

28 That all Israel brought vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the corner, and with trumpets, and with cymbals making a noise with Psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Dauids festiuall sacrifice.* 4 *Hee ordereth a Quire to sing Thanksgiuing.* 7 *The Psalme of Thanksgiuing.* 37 *He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests, and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.*

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery man of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and

---

† Heb. that is, a place of breaches.

* 2. Sam. 5.23.

† Hebr. It is not to carie the Arke of God, but for the Leuites.

* Numb. 4.2,15.

‖ Or, singers.

* Exod. 25.14.

† Chap. 6.33.

* Vers. 39

* Ver. 44.

† Hebr. with instruments of Psalteries and harpes.

*Psalm. 150.

‖ Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the cariage.

† Hebr. lifting vp

*Gen. 17. 1. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

*2. Sam. 6 12, 13, &c

† Hebr. the coard of the men of number.

*Gen. 34. 30.

*Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3.

*Psalm. 105. 15.

*Psalm. 96. 1.

*Leuit. 19. 4.

*2. Sam. 6. 17.

*Psa. 107. 1. & 118. 1. and 136. 1.

Heb. with instruments of Psalteries and harpes.

Ieiel † with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals:

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priestes, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

Psalm. 105.1.

8 *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him: sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his seruant, yee children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

Gen.17. 2 and 26. 3 and 28. 13.

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

Heb. the coard Heb. men of number.

19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and strangers in it:

Gen.34. 30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

Gen.12. 17. and 20.3.

21 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued kings for their sakes,

Psalm. 105.15.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

Psalm. 96.1.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shewe foorth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

Leuit. 19.4.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idolles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offring and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not mooued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: & let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shal the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because hee commeth to iudge the earth.

Psa.107 1.& 118. 1. and 136.1.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the sonne of Iedithun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening; and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

Heb. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Iedithun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercie *endureth* for euer,

42 And with them Heman and Iedithun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God. And the sonnes of Iedithun were † porters.

Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approoueth the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings & benefits in his seed. 16 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

NOw * it came to passe as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2. Sam. 7.1, &c.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe, and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not builde mee an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue not dwelt in a house since † day that I brought vp Israel vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, & from one tabernacle *to another*.

Heb. from the day. Heb. haue beene.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the *sheep-coat*, *euen* † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel.

Heb. from after.

8 And I haue been with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be mooued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shal be of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for euer.

13 I * will be his father, and he ſhalbe my ſonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought mee hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *ſpeake* more to thee for the honor of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſeruants ſake, and according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe in making knowen all theſe † great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terriblenes, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it be euen eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* the God of Iſrael, *euen* a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt tolde thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therfore thy ſeruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer & the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

NOw after this * it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, & brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſonne to king Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all maner of veſſels of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And hee put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* ouer ‖ the hoſt, and Iehoſhphat the ſonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and ‖ Shauſha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhewe kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherfore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middeſt, hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were ſerued, and he ſent to meete them, (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And

†Helbr. Darmeſek.

‖Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.

*1. Kings 7.23. and 2.chron. 4.15.

‖Or, Toi. 2. Sam. 8. 9.

‖Or, Ioram. 2. Sam. 8.10.

‖Or, to ſalute.

† Helbr. to bleſſe.

†Helbr. was the man of warres.

‖Or, Remembrancer.

‖Called Ahimelech in Sam.

‖ Called Saraia in Sam. and Siſa. 1. King. 4 2.

†Helbr. at the hand of the King.

*2. Sam. 10. ver. 1, &c.

†Helbr. in thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.

†Helbr. to ſinke.

†Helbr. the face of the battell was.

‖Or, young men.

† Helbr. Aliſhai.

‖That is, Euphrates.

‖Or, Shobach. 2. Sam. 10. 16.

*2. Sam. 8. 1, &c.

‖Or, Hadadezer in Sam.

*2. Sam. 11. 1.

†Heb. at the returne of the yere.

*2. Sam. 12. 26.

†Heb. the weight of

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

† Hebr. to stinke.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battaile.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behind; he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

† Hebr. the face of the battell was.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

‖ Or, young men.

12 And hee said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

† Hebr. Abishai.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fledde before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew foorth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the ‖ Riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates. ‖ Or, Shobach, 2. Sam. 10. 16.

17 And it was tolde Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three gyants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistins.

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab ledde foorth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

* 2. Sam. 11. 1. † Heb. At the returne of the yere.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

* 2. Sam. 12. 26. † Heb. the weight of.

3 And hee brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai, the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and they were subdued.

* 2. Sam. 21. 18. ‖ Or, continued. Hebr. stood. ‖ Or, Gob. ‖ Or, Rapha.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

‖ Called also, Iaareoregim. 2. Sa. 21. 19.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foot*. And hee also was † the sonne of the gyant.

* 2. Sam. 21. 20. † Hebr. a man of measure. † Hebr. borne to the gyant, or Rapha.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea Dauids brother, slew him.

‖ Or, reproached. ‖ Called Shamah, 1. Sam. 16. 9.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon, by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba, euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to mee, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

† Hebr. And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

* 2. Sam. 24. 10. † Hebr. smote.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly.

† Hebr. take away.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

† Hebr. stretch out.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

† Hebr. take to thee.

12 Either

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuentie thousand men.

15 And God sent an Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of * Ornan the Iebusite.

* 2. Sam. 24.16.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

‖ Or, Araunah, Sam. 24. 18.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, *be* on mee, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, then he and foure sons with him, hid themselues.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

† Hebr. giue.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *thy* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my Lord the King doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

* 2. Sam. 24. 24.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offred burnt offerings, and peace offrings, and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offring.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon.

* Chap. 16. 39. 2. chro. 1. 3. 1. kings 3. 4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duety in building the Temple. 17 Hee chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes of the doores, of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight ¶

* Chap. 28. 5.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

* Chap. 29. 1.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

* Numb. 4. 3.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

‖ Or, to ouersee.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God:

* Exod. 6. 16. 1. Chr. 6. 1. &c. 1. Chr. 8. 14. and 23. 25. † Hebr. diuisions.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

* Chap. 28. 3. 2. sam. 7. 13.

* Chap. 16. 21. ‖ Or, Idmi, chap. 6. 17. ‖ Or, Zira, ver. 11. † Hebr. did not multiply sonnes.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne vnto thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his Name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

‖ That is, peaceable

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

* Exod. 6. 20. * Exod. 2. 8. hebr. 5. 4. * Exod. 2. 22. * Exod. 18. 3, 4. * Chap. 26. 25. ‖ Or, the first. † Hebr. were highly multiplyed.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

‖ Or, in my powerty.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse, and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

* As verse 3.

‖ That is, Masons and Carpenters.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone & timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Danid alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael, to helpe Solomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 *Is not* the LORD your God with you? and hath hee *not* giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and diſtribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gerſhonites.* 12 *The ſons of Kohath.* 21 *The ſons of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Leuites.*

Chap. 28.5. SO when Danid was old and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſonne king ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age *Numb. 4.3. of thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thouſand:

4 Of which, twenty and foure thouſand *were* ‖ to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand *were* Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made *(ſaith Dauid)* to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And * Danid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſons of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zina the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram: Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes, and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſonnes for euer, to burne *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 *Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were* * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were*: *Rehabiah, ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Micah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them. ‖ *Or, kinſmen.*

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of * Leui after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names, by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twentie yeeres, and vpward. * Numb. 1.3.

25 For Danid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer. ‖ *Or, and he dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.*

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no more cary the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof. † *Heb. number.*

27 For by the laſt words of Danid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeres old and aboue:

28 Becauſe † their office was to wait on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, In the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God. † *Heb. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſonnes of Aaron.*

29 Both for the * ſhewbread, and for the fine floure for meate offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for al maner of meaſures and ſize, * Chap. 9.29, &c. Leuit. 6. 21. ‖ *Or, flat plate.*

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at Euen,

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifice vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet feaſts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. *The ſonnes of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. * Leuit. 10.4.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office. * Numb. 3.4 and 26.60.

3 And Danid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar; and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernors of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites one

† principall

† principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin.

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to * Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The ninteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſhiah,

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath,

23 And the ſonnes of* Hebron, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahli, and Mushi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh, was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Leuites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid, the king and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the prieſtes and Leuites euen the principall fathers, ouer againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diuiſion by lot into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſons and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred ſoureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came foorth for Aſaph, to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſheiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *hee*, his ſonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The ninteenth to Mallothi, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue,

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue,

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *hee*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

Concer-

‖ Otherwiſe called Ieſharelah. verſe 14.
† Heb. by the hand of the king.
‖ Or, Izri. verſe 11.
‖ With Shimei mentioned verſe 17.
‖ Or, Azarel, verſe 18
‖ Or, Shubael, ver. 20.
‖ Or, maſters.
† Heb. by the hands of the king.
‖ Or, Sherimiah, verſ. 14.
‖ Or, Abiaſaph. chap. 9. 19 and 6. 37.
‖ That is, obed-Edom, as cha. 13. 14
‖ Or, aſwell as the ſmall as the great.
‖ Called Meſhelemiah, ver. 1.
† Heb. gatherings.
‖ See 1. King. 10. 22 chro. 9. 4, 11.
† Heb. houſe of things.
‖ Or, Libni chap. 6. 17
‖ Or, Iehiaſ chap. 23. 8.

CONcerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſon were ſons borne that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſa of the children of Merari, had ſons: Shimri the chiefe; (for *though* hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wars one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fel to ‖ Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom South-ward, and to his ſons the houſe of † Aſuppim:

16 To Shuppim & Hoſa *the lot came forth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiiah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſons of ‖ Laadan; the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers: *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſons of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, *was* ruler ouer the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſon, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſon.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds; and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 †Out of the ſpoiles won in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, *were* †officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ieriiah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourteenth yere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and †affaires of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines, for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Dauids ſeuerall officers.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers & captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe of the firſt moneth *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: In his courſe *likewiſe were* twentie and foure thouſand.

5 The third captaine of the hoſt for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada a chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah *who was* * mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fift *captaine* for the fift moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt *captaine* for the ſixt moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

11 The eight *captaine* for the eight moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites, and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his

‖ *Or, Shemiah, verſ. 14.* ‖ *Or, Abiaſaph. chap. 9. 19 and 6. 37.* ‖ *That is, Obed-Edom, as cha. 13. 14.* ‖ *Or, as well for the ſmall as for the great.* ‖ *Called Meſhelemiah, ver. 1.* ‖ *Heb. gatherings. See 1. King. 10. 2 chro. 34, 11.* ‖ *Heb. holy things.* ‖ *Or, Libni chap. 6. 17* ‖ *Or, Iehieli chap. 23. 8.* † *Heb. out of the battels & ſpoiles.* † *Heb. ouer the charge.* † *Heb. thing.* ‖ *Or, Dodo, 2. Sam. 23. 9.* ‖ *Or, principall officer.* * *2. Sam. 23. 20, 22 23. and 1. chro. 11. 24.*

his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captain* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth, the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fel wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fields in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Zabdi the Siphmite.

28 And ouer the oliue trees, & the sycomore trees that *were* in the lowe plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herdes that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, *was* Iedeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sonnes.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly hauing declared Gods fauor to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth thē to feare God. 9. 20. He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him patterns for the forme, and gold and siluer for the materials.

AND Dauid assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, & the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feete, and said, Heare me my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast beene* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king ouer Israel for euer: for hee hath chosen * Iudah to be the ruler, and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, hee liked me to make *me* king ouer all Israel.

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, *Solomon thy sonne, hee shall build my house and my courts, for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my Commandements and my iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that yee may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: If thou seeke him, hee will bee found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seate.

12 And the patterne † of all that hee had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, & for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, *for things* of gold, for all instruments of all maner of seruice, siluer also for all instruments of siluer by weight, for all instruments of euery kind of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of golde, by weight, for euery Candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlesticks of siluer, by weight, *both* for the Candlesticke, and also for the lampes thereof, according

‖ Or, Heled, chap. 27.15.

* Chap. 21.7.2. Sam 24. 5, &c.

† Heb. ascended.

† Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards

‖ Or, secretary.

‖ Or, Hachmonite.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

* 2. Sam. 7.5, 13. 1. kin. 5.5. 1. chron. 22.8.

† Hebr. bloods.

* Gen. 49. 8. 1. sam. 16. 13. psal. 78. 67.

* Chap. 23. 1.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 2. chr. 6. 9

† Hebr. strong.

* 2. Sam. 16. 7. psa. 139. 2. and 7. 9. ier. 11. 20 & 17. 10. & 20. 12.

† Hebr. of all that was with him.

† Hebr. in the hand.

according to the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of ſhewbread, for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſhhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden baſins *hee gaue* gold by weight for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight for euery baſin of ſiluer.

18 And for the Altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight; and gold for the patterne of the charet of the *Cherubims, that ſpread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *ſaid Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderſtand in writing by *his* hand vpon mee, *euen* all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon his ſonne, Bee ſtrong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be diſmayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, *euen they ſhall be* with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there *ſhall be* with thee for all manner of workemanſhip, euery willing ſkilfull man for any manner of ſeruice: alſo the Princes and all the people *will bee* wholly at thy commaundement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and entreatie 6 cauſeth the Princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thankſgiuing and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing bleſſed God and ſacrificed, make Solomon King.* 26 *Dauids reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the King ſaide vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my ſonne, *whom* alone God hath choſen, *is* yet *young and tender, and the worke is* great; for the place *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and the braſſe for *things* of braſſe, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, becauſe I haue ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and ſiluer, *which* I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy Houſe:

4 *Euen* three thouſand talents of gold, of the golde of * Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of refined ſiluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houſes withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and for all maner of worke *to bee made* by the handes of artificers. And who then is willing † to conſecrate his ſeruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of golde fiue thouſand talents, and tenne thouſand drammes: and of ſiluer ten thouſand talents, and of braſſe eight thouſand talents, and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offred willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King alſo reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maieſtie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as *were* all our fathers: *our* daies on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we haue prepared to build thee an houſe for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou * trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightneſſe. As for me, in the vprightneſſe of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now I haue ſeene with ioy, thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly vnto thee:

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſon a perfect heart to keepe thy commandements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to doe all *theſe things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to all the Congregation: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullockes, and a thouſand rams, *and* a thouſand lambes, with their drink offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eat and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King the ſecond time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD as King in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of King Dauid † ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed vpon him *ſuch* royall maieſtie as had not beene on any king before him in Iſrael.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, reigned ouer all Iſrael.

1. Sam. 4. 2. king. 11. 12. &c.

Chap. 22. 5.

1. King. 9. 28.

Helbr. in ſtil his hand.

* Mat. 6. 13. 1. tim. 1. 17. apo. 5. 13.

† Helbr. receiue or obtaine ſtrength.

† Hebr. of thine hand.

* Pſal. 39. 12. & 99. 9. heb. 12. 13. 1. pet. 2. 22.

† Hebr. expectation.

* Chap. 28. 9. 1. ſam. 16. 7.

† Helbr. found.

‖ Or, eſtabliſh.

* 1. King. 1. 33.

† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

* 1. King. 3. 13. 2. chron. 1. 12. eccl. 2. 9.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the king first and last, beholde, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer.

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

‖ Or, history.
† Hebr. words.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choyce of wisedome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

ANd Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the Congregation with him went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreouer * the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brasen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him, Aske what shall I giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father bee established, * for thou hast made me King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue * me now wisdome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honor, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisedome and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

15 * And the king † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as plentious as* stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1. *and* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of stuffe.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kinde answere.*

ANd Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Beholde, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who *is* able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house, saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and that can skill to † graue, with the cunning men that *are* with mee in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send mee also cedar trees, firre treee, and ‖ Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shalbe † wonderfull great.

10 And beholde, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of

* 1.King. 2.46.

* 1.King. 3.4. 1.chro. 16.39. & 21.29.
* 2.Sam. 6.2,17.

* Exod. 38.1.
‖ Or, was there.

* 1.Chro. 28.5.
* 1.King. 3.9.
† Hebr. much as the dust of the earth.
* 1.King. 3.11,12. num.27. 17.

* 1.Chro. 29.25 eccles.2 9. 2.chron. 9.22.
* 1.King. 10.26, &c & 4.26.

* 1.King. 10.26.2. chron.9. 27,28.
† Hebr. gaue.
* 1.King. 10.28 2. chr.9.28.
† Hebr. the going forth of the horse which was Solomons.
† Hebr. by their hand.

* Asver. 5.
* Asit is verse 7.

‖ Or, Hiram. 1. King.5.1.

† Hebr. incense of spices.

* 1.King. 8.1, &c.
‖ Or, which was seen of Dauid his father.
‖ Or, Araunah. 2.sam.2 18.1.chr. 21.18.
* 1.King. 6.2.
† Hebr. founded.
* 1.King. 6.3.

* 1.Kin.8. 27.2.chr. 6.18.
† Hebr. hath receiued or obteined strength.
† Hebr. to grave grauings.
‖ Or, Almuggim. 1.Kin.10. 11.
† Hebr. great and wonderfull.

of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand bathes of wine, and twentie thousand bathes of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise sonne, †endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was a* man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, and in crimsin: also to graue any manner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in floates by sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt carry it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ *And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And hee set *threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen *Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubites, and the height *was an* hundred and twentie: and hee ouerlaide it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he ceiled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, & the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 Hee ouerlaide also the house, the beames, the posts and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most Holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and he ouerlaid the vppet chambers with golde.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖image work, & ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubits long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues fourth twelue cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And hee made the * vaile of blew and purple, and crimsin, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also hee made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites †high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And hee made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars: and made an hundred pomegranats, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he *reared vp the pillars before the Temple: one on the right hand and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten Lauers, Candlesticks, and Tables. 9 The Courts and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreouer, hee made an Altar of brasse, twentie cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and tenne cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubits, †from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenes of it *was an* hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them; but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And

I 2

‖ Or, hiram, 1. King. 5. 1.

† Hebr. incense of spices.

* 1. Kings 6. 1, &c. ‖ Or, which was seene of Dauid his father. ‖ Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24 18. 1. chr. 21. 18.

† Hebr. hath restored or obteined strength. † Hebr. to grant grauings. ‖ Or, Almuggim, 1. Kin. 10. 11. † Hebr. great and wonderfull.

† Hebr. knowing prudence, and vnderstanding.

* 1. King. 10. 26. 2. chron. 9. 27, 28. † Hebr. gate. * 1. King. 10. 28 2. chr. 9 28. † Hebr. the going forth of the horse which was Solomons. † Hebr. by their hand.

† Hebr. according to all thy need. † Hebr. Iapho. * As verse 3. † Heb. the men the strangers. * As is verse 1.

* 1. Kings 6. 23. † Hebr. from brim to brim. * 1. Kings 7. 24.

‖ Or, (as some thinke) of moueable worke. ‖ Or, toward the house. * Matth. 27. 51. † Hebr. caused to ascend. * Ierem. 52. 21. 1. kin. 7. 15. † Hebr. long. * 1. Kings 7. 21. ‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it is strength.

Or, like a lillie flowre.

† Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.

Or, basons.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the Shewbread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the manner before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowres, and the lamps, and the tongs *made* he of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the Arke into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the golde, and all the instruments, put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did † priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also king Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most Holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the staues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke, before the Oracle: but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 *Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests, sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to bee heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, *For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: and *then* the house was filled with a cloude, *euen* the house of the LORD;

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glorie of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell *in the* * thicke darkenesse.

2 But ‖ haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there: neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 * Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to builde an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not builde the house, but thy sonne which shall come foorth out of thy loines, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therfore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And

‖ *Or, bowles.* † *Hebr. finished to make.* † *Hebr. vpon the face.* ‖ *Or, caldrons.* † *Hebr. made bright, or scoured.* † *Hebr. thicknesses of the ground.* † *Hebr. perfections of gold.* ‖ *Or, bowles.* * 1. Kings 7. 51. * 1. Kings 8. 1, &c. ‖ *Or, they were there, as* 1. *kings.* 8. 8. * Deut. 10. 2, 5. ‖ *Or, where.* † *Hebr. found.* * 1. Chro. 24. 5. * 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 2. 4. and 6. 12 † *Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off* * Psal. 136. * Psal. 132. 12. * Chap. 5. 6. esa. 66. 1. acts 7. 49. * 1. King. 8. 12, &c. * Leuit. 16. 2. ‖ *Or, in this place* † *Hebr. my eyes.* † *Hebr. and be readie to heare the prayer of his seruant and of his people Israel* ‖ *Or, be listen.* ‖ *Or, go wards.* * 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. chr. 28. 2. * 1. King. 17. 1.

12 ¶ And hee ſtoode before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had ſet it in the middeſt of the Court, and vpon it hee ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen,

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and ſheweſt mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before mee.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be layd vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖bee put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars; if their enemies beſiege them in the † cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *bee*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread foorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely *knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, & the houſe which I haue built in thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, & maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with al their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers & *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares bee attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Priеſts, O LORD God, bee clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember ‖ mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, & glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacle, and the feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appeareth to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

T 3 Now

† Helvr. the length thereof, &c.

* Exod. 15.11.

*1.Sam. 7.12. 1. king. 2. 4. and 6.12.

† Helvr. there ſhal not a man be cut off.

* Pſal. 132.12.

* Chap. 6. eſa. 66.1. acts 7.49.

‖ Or, in this place.

† Helvr. pray.

† Helvr. and he require an oath of him.

‖ Or, be ſmitten.

‖ Or, to wards.

*1. King. 17.1.

* Chap. 22.9.

† Helvr. in the land of their gates.

‖ Or, toward this houſe.

*1.Chro. 28.9.

† Helvr. all the dayes which.

† Helvr. vpon the face of the land.

* Ioh. 42. 20. 2 Chr. 6. 27.

† Helvr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

‖ Or, right

* Pro. 20. 9. eccleſ. 7. 21. 1am. 3. 2. 1. ioh. 1. 8.

† Helvr. they that take them captiues, cary them away.

† Helvr. bring backe to their heart.

‖ Or, right

† Helvr. to the prayer of this place.

* Pſal. 132. 9.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offring, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locust to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shalbe open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my iudgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 *But if ye turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them,

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roote out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shalbe answered, because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Priestes and Leuites to their places. 17 The nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalah, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fiftie, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the New moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duety of euery man required: the * porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons golde.* 15 *His Targets.* 17 *The throne of Ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and golde in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which hee told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house ‡ he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, & their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happie *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the Algume trees ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps & psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked besides that which she had brought vnto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, & her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold;

14 Besides that *which* the chapmen & merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the country, brought golde and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold, went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of golde went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer ŷ king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne, with a foot-stoole of golde, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lions stood there on the one side and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold & siluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, & mules, a rate yere by yere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * actes of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Reboboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Reboboam, by Ieroboam made a suit of relaxation vnto him.* 6 *Reboboam, refusing the olde mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Reboboam to flie.*

AND * Reboboam went to Shechem; for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

T 4 2 And

---

*1.Chro. 24.1.

*1.Chro. 9.17. †Hebr. *so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.*

‖ Or, Elath, *deut* 2.8.

*1.Kings 10.1, &c. matth. 12. 42. luke 11.31.

‖ Or, *butlers.*

† Hebr. *word.*

‖ Or, *sayings.*

‖ Or, *staires:* Hebr. *high-wayes.*

‖ Or, *apparances.*

† Hebr. *hands.*

† Hebr. *shut vp.*

‖ Or, *there was no siluer in them.*

‖ Or, *elephants teeth.*

*1.Kings 4.26.

* Gene. 15.18.

‖ That is, *Euphrates.*

† Hebr. *gaue.*

*1 Kings 10.28 & 2 chron. 1.16

*1 Kings 11.41.

† Hebr. *words.*

* Chap. 12.15.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kind to this people, & please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the olde men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that speake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Hebr. laded. 11 For whereas my father † put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whippes, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, & king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word which he spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

* 1. Kings 11.29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Ieſſe: euery man to your tents, O Israel, and now Dauid, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himselfe. 19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Reboboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem he gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

* 1. Kings 12.21, &c

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, & store of vitaile, and oile and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† Hebr. presented themselues to him.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 13.9.

15 And hee ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

* Chap. 3.15.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai and Ziza, and Shelomith.

* 1. Kings 15.2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twentie and eight sons, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and disperſed of all his children, throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance: and he desired † many wiues.

† Hebr. a multitude of wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 Hee and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

* 1. Kings 14.24. and 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number, that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus sayth the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‖Or, little while.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house hee tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9.15.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guarde came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, and hee would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖and also in Iudah things went well.

‖Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

13 ¶So king * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fortie yeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 1. Kings 14.21.

14 And he did euill, because hee ‖prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

‖Or, fixed

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the †booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

†Hebr. words.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam:* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause:* 13 *Trusting in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

* 1. Kings 15.1, &c.

2 He reigned three yeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betwene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mightie men of valour.

†Hebr. bound together.

4 ¶And Abijah stood vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD.

* 1. Kings 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young, and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

* 1. Kings 12.28.

9 *Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a yong bullocke: and seuen rammes, the same may be a Priest of *them* that are no gods.

* Chap. 11.14.
† Hebr. to fill his hand.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew* bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

* Chap. 2.4.
* Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight yee not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, beheld, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shoute: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relyed vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and

and Ieshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the Prophet * Iddo.

‖ *Or, commentary.*

* Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. Kings 15.8, &c.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† *Hebr. statues.*

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images; and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† *Hebr. Sunne-images.*

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres: because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles, & towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mightie men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

* Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

* 1. Sam. 14.6.

‖ *Or, mortall man.*

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

† *Hebr. broken.*

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, mooued by the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, hee will be found of you: but if yee forsake him, he will forsake you.

† *Hebr. before Asa.*

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

† *Hebr. beaten in pieces.*

7 Be ye strong therefore: and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shalbe rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† *Hebr. abominations.*

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

† *Hebr. in that day.*

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13.9.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, & sought him with their whole desire, and hee was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he remoued her from being Queen, because she had made an † idole in a grone: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

* 1. Kings 15.13.

† *Hebr. horrour.*

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuerthelesse the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee him-

himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

1.Kings 15.17. IN *the fixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

† Hebr. Darmesek.

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer, and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

† Hebr. which were his.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 And Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou diddest rely on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

*Chap. 14.9.

† Hebr. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shewe himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

‖ Vr, strongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for hee was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

† Hebr. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Hebr. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

* 1. Kings 15.24.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches & honour in abundance.

† Hebr. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zachariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniiah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

† Hebr. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

‖ Hr. palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

† Hebr. at his hand.

16 And next to him *was* Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2 *And

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to go vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will bee* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, & ſaid vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † beſides, that wee might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer propheſieth good vnto mee, but alwayes euill: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his ‖ officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſon of Iimla.

9 And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, ſate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a voyd place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill † they be conſumed.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to ỹ king, the king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbeare? And he ſaid, Go ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not propheſie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?

18 Againe he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I will goe out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, Thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne,

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, & the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his charet-man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt cary me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell encreaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelfe* vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the Iudges, 8 to the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, & ſaid to king Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and † he went out againe through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And

* 1. King. 22.2.
† Heb. at the end of yeeres.
† Heb. yet or more.
‖ Or. Eunuches.
† Hebr. haſten.
‖ Or, doore.
† Hebr. thou conſume them.
† Hebr. with one mouth.
‖ Or, but for euill.
* Iob. 1.6.
† Hebr. in the matter of iudgements.
* Deut. 10.17. Iob. 34. 19 acts 10.34. rom. 2.11 col. 3. 6. 1. pet. 1. 17.
Or, from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber.
† Hebr. take courage and do.
† Hebr. From after him.
† Heb. in his ſimplicitie.
† Heb. betweene the ioints and betweene the breſtplate.
† Hebr. his face.
† Hebr. made ſicke.
† Hebr. thou.
* Chap. 17 4, 6.
† Heb. he returned and went out.
* Chap. 6. 28. 1 kings 8. 37.

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

† Hebr. in the matter of iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heede and doe it: for *there is* no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10. 17. Iob. 34. 19 acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11 col. 3. 6. 1. pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And hee charged them, saying, Thus shall yee doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ismael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Also the Lenites *shall be* officers before you. † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

† Hebr. take courage and doe.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and sendeth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, & with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, come against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

† Hebr. his face.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there* not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

† Hebr. thou.

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drine out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer.

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

* Chap. 6. 28. 1 kings 8. 37.

9 * If when euil commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel innade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

* Deut. 2. 9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation,

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat: Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shal find them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernesse of Iruel.

† Hebr. ascent. ‖ Or, valley.

17 Ye shall not *neede* to fight in this *battell*; set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed, to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning & went foorth into the wilderneste of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shal you be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper

* Isa. 7. 9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse: and they went out before the armie; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

† Hebr. prayers. † Hebr. & in the time that they, &c.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

† Hebr. in singing & praise. ‖ Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

† Hebr. for, the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneste, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Hebr. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in ſ valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖ That is, bleſſing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and Iehoſhaphat in the † foreſront of them to goe againe to Ieruſalem with ioy: for the LORD had made thē to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with Pſalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all ſ kingdomes of *thoſe* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realme of Iehoſhaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him reſt round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoſhaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirty and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

* 1. Kings 22. 41, &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Iſrael.

† Hebr. words. * 1. Kings 16. 1. † Hebr. was newly to aſcend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ioine himſelfe with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And hee ioyned himſelfe with him to make ſhips to goe to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſhah, prophecied againſt Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram ſucceeding Iehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecie of Eliah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines and Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and buriall.

NOw * Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Kings 22. 50.

2 And hee *had* brethren the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephariah: All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Iehoſhapht king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of ſiluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue hee to Iehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſt borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was riſen vp to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and *diuers* alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

* 2 Kings 8. 16, 17.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22. 2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as hee promiſed, to giue a † light to him and to his * ſonnes for euer.

† Hebr. lampe or candle. * 2. Sam. 8. 1. kings 11. 36.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and make themſelues a king.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and hee roſe vp by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

* 2. king. 8. 19 pſal. 132. 11, &c.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

† Hebr. hand.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

* 1. Kings 8. 21.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, to goe a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. a great ſtroke.

15 And thou *ſhalt haue* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe, day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wiues; ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue ‖ Iehoahaz, the yongeſt of his ſonnes.

† Hebr. caried captiue. ‖ Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22. 1. or, Azariah, verſe 6.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD ſmote him in his bowels, with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo hee died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

* 2. Kings 11. 4, & verſe 6.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeres, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

† Hebr. without deſire

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, hee is ſlaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſaue Ioaſh, whom Iehoſhabeath his aunt hid, vſurpeth the kingdome.

AND † the inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his yongeſt ſonne king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaine all the * eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

† 2. Kings 8. 24, &c. * Chap. 21. 17.

2 Fortie and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem: his mother name alſo was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21. 6.

3 He alſo walked in ſ waies of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to doe wickedly.

4 Where-

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his Councellors after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ Who walked alſo after their counſel, and went with Iehoram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram ſonne of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

† Hebr. where with they wounded him.

‖ Otherwiſe called Ahaziah, ver. 1. and Iehoahaz, chap. 21. 17

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For when he was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

† Hebr. treading downe.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, hee ſlew them.

* 2. King. 9. 27

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah, & they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he *is* the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

*2. Kings 9. 27.

*2. Kings 11. 1.

10 ¶* But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Iudah.

† Hebr. a great ſtroke.

11 But Ieboſhabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes that were ſlaine, & put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Ieboſhabeath the daughter of king Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

† Hebr. caried captiue. Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22. 1. or, Azariah, verſe 6.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God, ſixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing ſet things in order, maketh Ioaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlaine. 16 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

*2. Kings 11. 4, &c.

AND *in the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſtrengthened himſelfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſonne of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri, into couenant with him.

† Hebr. without deſire

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Ieruſalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid vnto them, Behold, the kings ſonne ſhall reigne, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſonne of Dauid.

*2. Sam. 11. 12. 1. king. 2. 4. & 9. 5. 2. chron. 6. 16. and 7. 18.

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Prieſts and of the Leuites, *ſhalbe* porters of the † doores.

† Hebr. where ſhreſholds.

5 And a third part ſhalbe at the kings houſe & a third part at the gate of the foundation: & all the people *ſhalbe* in ‖ courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſaue the Prieſtes, and they that miniſter of the Leuites, they ſhall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the LORD.

* Chap. 21. 17.

† Hebr. ſhreſholds.

7 And the Leuites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoeuer elſe commeth into the houſe, he ſhall bee put to death: but bee you with the king when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

* Chap. 22. 11.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Prieſt deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, ſpeares and bucklers, and ſhields, that had beene king Dauids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And hee ſet all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † Temple, to the left ſide of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the king round about.

† Hebr. ſhoulder. † Hebr. houſe.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſon, and put vpon him the crowne, and * *gaue him* the Teſtimonie, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his ſonnes anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſaue the king.

* Deut. 17. 18. † Hebr. Let the King liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running, and praiſing the King, ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the King ſtood at his pillar at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, and ſounded with trumpets; alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, & ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† Hebr. conſpiracie.

14 Then Iehoiada the Prieſt brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were ſet ouer the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who ſo followeth her, let him bee ſlaine with the ſword. For the Prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhee was come to the entring of the horſegate, by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a Couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 9.

18 Alſo Iehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the Prieſts the Leuites, whom Dauid had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moſes, with reioycing and with ſinging, *as it was ordeined* † by Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 24. 1. * Num. 28. 2. † Hebr. by the hands of Dauid. * 1. Chro. 26. 1, &c.

19 And hee ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, ſhould enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the Houſe of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the Kings houſe, and ſet the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had ſlaine Athalia with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He taketh order for the repaire of the temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioaſh falling to idolatry, ſlayeth Zechariah the ſon of Iehoiada. 23 Ioaſh is ſpoiled by the Syrians, and ſlaine by Zabad & Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah ſucceedeth him

Ioaſh

IOash * was seuen yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned fortie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priestes and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that yee haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, & said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a cheſt, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the cheſt, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the cheſt was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came and emptied the cheſt, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, & to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and saide vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he dyed: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the Sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitors. 5 hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet, he looseth the hundreth talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the Gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne, 27 He is slaine by conspiracy.

AMaziah * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfit heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, *The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shal die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeeres olde and aboue

* 2. Kings 12.1, &c.

† Hebr. to renew.

* Exod. 30.12, 13, 14.

† Hebr. a voyce.

† Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

‖ Or, spoiles.

† Hebr. clothed.

† Hebr. in the reuolution of the yere.

† Hebr. Damascus.

‖ Or, Iozachar.

* 1. Kings 12.21.

‖ Or, Shomer.

† Hebr. founding.

‖ Or, commentary.

* 2. King. 14.1, &c.

† Hebr. confirmed vpon him.

* Deut. 24.16. 2. kings 14.6. Iere. 31.30. ezek. 18. 20.

aboue, and ſound them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle ſpeare and ſhield:

6 Hee hired alſo an hundred thouſand mightie men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſiluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the armie of Iſrael goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and caſt them down from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † ſouldiers of the armie which Amaziah ſent backe, that they ſhould not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and hee ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as hee talked with him, that *the king* ſaid vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counſell? forbeare; why ſhouldeſt thou bee ſmitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened vnto my counſell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz the ſoane of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 * And Ioaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a † wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trade downe the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Loe, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boaſt. Abide now at home; why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand of *their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the king of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah king of Iudah at Bethſhemeſh, which *belongeth to* Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioaſh the king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Ioaſh, the ſonne of Ioahaz at Bethſhemeſh, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *hee tooke* all the gold and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeere.

26 Now the reſt of the actes of Amaziah firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem, and hee fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth.* 16 *Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Prieſtes office, and is ſmitten with leproſie.* 22 *He dieth, and Iotham ſucceedeth him.*

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* ſixteene yeeres olde, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah: after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth & warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *alſo*, ‖ and vinedreſſers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued ‖ husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoſte of fighting men, that went out to warre by bandes, according to the number of their account, by the hand of † Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, vnder the

hand

laine.

† Hebr. clothed.

† Hebr. in the reuolution of the yere.

† Hebr. Darmeſek.

† Hebr. band.

† Hebr. in their place.

† Hebr. in heat of anger.

Or, Ioaſhar.

† Hebr. the ſons of the land.

† Hebr. Standing. Or, commentary.

† Hebr. counſelled

2.King. 13.1, &c.

Hebr. Amaſiah ſed vp himſelf. Hebr. he hath ſed vp him. Deut. 16. 2.kings 6.11. 30. Ezek. 18.

1.King. 12.21. Or, Shoter.

2.King. 14.21. & 15.1.

Or, Azariah.

† 2.King. 14.21. & 15.1.

Or, Azariah.

† Hebr. in the ſeeing of God.

Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod.

† Hebr. went.

Or, repaired.

Or, cut out many ciſternes.

Or, fruitfull fields.

† Hebr. ground.

hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

† Heb. the power of an army. 13 And vnder their hand *was* † an armie, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mightie power to helpe the king against the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones.

† Hebr. stones of slings. 15 And hee made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Hebr. went forth. 16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction; for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said vnto him, It * perteineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense, Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *bee* for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18.7. * Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priestes, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priestes in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Est. 6.12. *2. King. 15.5. * Leuit. 13.46.

21 * And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne *was* ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

† Hebr. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall, *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, Hee *is a* leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 3 Hee subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

*2. King. 15. 32.

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the House of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, the tower. 4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrest he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yeere and the third.

† Hebr. much.

6 So Iotham became mightie, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home, by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for ayde to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

*2. King. 16. 2.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

‖ Or, offered sacrifice. * Leuit. 18.21.

3 Moreouer, hee ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

† Hebr. Darmesek.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and hee was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Hebr. sonnes of valour.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. the second to the king.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke away also much spoile from them, and brought the spoyle to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Beholde, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehiskiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already*, yee intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, * the city of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemeth, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall city of Iudah hee made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reigne.* 3 *He restoreth Religion.* 5 *He exhorteth the Leuites.* 12 *They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God.* 20 *Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.*

HEzekiah * began to reigne when hee *was* fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah & Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a conenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei; and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they beganne on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen

† Heb. much.

‖ Or, established.

* Deut. 34.3.

† Heb. a captiuity.

* 2. King. 16. 2.

† Heb. Darmesek.

‖ Or, to offer.

* 2. Kings 18. 1.

† Heb. gaue the necke.

† Heb. commotion.

‖ Or, be not now deceiued. * Numb. 8. 14. and 18. 2, 6.

‖ Or, offer sacrifice.

‖ Or, in the businesse of the Lord.

rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for a * Sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuarie, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

* Leuit. 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambes, & they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar:

* Leuit. 8.14,15. heb. 9.21.

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goats for the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:

† Hebr. neere.

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

* Leuit. 4.15.

25 * And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

*1. Chro. 16.4. and 25.6.

† Heb by the hand of the Lord.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by Dauid king of Israel.

† Hebr. by the hand of. † Heb. in the time. † Hebr. hands of instruments.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

† Hebr. sang. † Hebr. sounded.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the princes, commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

† Hebr. confirmed.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee haue ‖ consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke offrings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke offrings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

‖ Or, filled your hand

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were*, six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too fewe, so that they could not flay all the burnt offrings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntil the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

† Hebr. strengthened them.

35 And also the burnt offrings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, *for euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feast fourteene dayes 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

* Num. 9.11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

† Heb was right in the eyes of the king.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the King and his Princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying; Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

† Hebr. from the hand.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiffenecked as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuarie, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fierceneesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

† Hebr. Harden not your neckes. † Hebr. giue the hand.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

* Exod. 34.5.

10 So the Posts passed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commaundement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the * altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the foureteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

† Hebr. their standing.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge

charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *their* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues, yet they did eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *clensed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† Hebr. *found.*

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse, and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. *instruments of strength.*

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate throughout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. *to the heart of all, &c.*

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

† Hebr. *lifted vp, or offred.*

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation, a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priestes sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time that Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. *the habitation of his holines*

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatrie.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerities of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their own cities.

† Hebr. *found.*

* 2. King. 18.4.

† Hebr. *statues.*

† Hebr. *vntill to make an end.*

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offrings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings; and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the New moones, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in ‡ law * of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

† Hebr. *brought forth*

‖ Or, *dates.*

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and ‖ hony and of all the increase of all the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah: they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid them † by heapes.

* Leuit. 27.30. deut. 14. 28.

† Hebr. *heapes, heapes.*

7 In the third moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priestes and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said; Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eat, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which *is* left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

‖ Or, *store houses.*

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King: and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Hebr. *as the hand.*

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesh ua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† Hebr. *at his hand.*

‖ Or, *trust.*

16 Besides their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones; their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

‖ Or, *trust.*

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the ser-

aice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements to seeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib, by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succedeth him.

* 2.King. 18.13, &c. Esa. 36.1, &c.

AFter *these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them to himselfe.

† Hebr. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Hebr. his face was to warre.

3 Hee tooke counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the citie: & they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the middest of the land, saying, Why should § king of Assyria come, & find much water?

† Hebr. ouerflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords, or weapons.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them † together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afrayd, nor dismaied for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *bee* moe with vs, then with him.

* Iere. 17.5. † Hebr. leaned.

8 * With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

* 2.King. 18.17. † Hebr. dominion ‖ Or, in the strong hold.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem, (but he *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying,

10 Thus sayeth Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide † in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your soules to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroied, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers; how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of § nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shal not § God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes speach vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth out of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

* 2.King. 19.35, &c.

† Hebr. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† Hebr. precious things.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

* 2.King. 20.1. Isa. 38.1.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Hebr. the lifting vp.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant iewels

† Hebr. instruments of desire.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine and oyle, and stalles for all manner of beasts, and coats for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West-side of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse* of the † Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, † to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Hebr. interpreters. * 2.King. 20.12. Isa. 39.1. † Hebr. to proue him.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

† Hebr. kindnesses.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they ‖ buried him in the † chiefest of the Sepulchres of

‖ Or, bigbest.

the

the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 He ſetteth vp idolatrie, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 Hee is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God, he is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murtherers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, & ſerued them.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two Courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee cauſed his children to paſſe through the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar, ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne: In * this houſe, and in Ieruſalem which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Iſrael from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, ſo that they will take heede to doe all that I haue commanded them according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte † of the king of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thornes, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, hee beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the Weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the ſtrange gods, and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commaunded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh: and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how God *was* intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet vp groues & grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twentie yeeres olde, when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images: which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them,

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing founde a booke of the Lawe, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time. 29 Ioſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, renewith the couenant with God.

IOſiah * *was* eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirtie yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in ỹ eight yere of his reigne, while he was yet yong, he began to ſeek after ỹ God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yere he began to * purge Iudah & Ieruſalem frõ the hie places, & the groues, and carued images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* vpon the † graues of them, that had ſacrificed vnto them.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the Prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent

*1.Kings 11.1, &c.

*Deut. 18.9.

†Hebr. he returned and built.

*2.Kings 18.4.

*Deut. 12.11. 1.king 8. 29.and 9.3. 2.chron. 6.6.and 7.16.

*Pſal. 132.14.

*2. Sam. 7.10.

†Hebr. which were the kings.

‖Or, chaines.

‖Or, the tower.

*2.Kings 21.19, &c.

†Hebr. multiplied treſpaſſe.

*2.Kings 22.1, &c.

*2.Kings 13.2.

*Leuit. 26.30.

‖Or, ſunimages.

†Hebr. face of the graues.

‖Or, mouldes.

†Hebr. to make powder.

Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers & builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed

‖ Or, to ouerlay.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, & the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of seruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and Officers, and Porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* † by Moses.

* 2.Kings 22.8,&c. † Hebr. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the king, & brought the king word backe againe, saying All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

† Hebr. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Hebr. powred out or melted.

18 Then Shaphat the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Hebr. in it.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

‖ Or, Achbor. 2.kings 22.12.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, & for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrope (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ Colledge,) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

‖ Or, Harhas. 2.kings 22.14. † Hebr. garments ‖ Or, in the schoole, or in the second part.

23 ¶ And shee answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me;

24 Thus saith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy Graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euil that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem:

* 2.Kings 23.1.

30 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he reade in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. frō great euen to small.

31 And the king stood in his place and made a Conenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem, and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. found.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 Hee prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the first moneth.

* 2 Kings 23.21,22 * Exod. 12.6.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD;

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build: *it shal not be* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

* 1.Chro. 9.10. and chap. 23.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

* 1.Chro. 24,25,& 29. * 2.Chro. 8.14.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your ‖ brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

† Hebr. the house of the fathers. ‖ Hebr. the sons of the people.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the kings substance.

8 And his princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nathaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Leuites, † and gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuits * flayed *them*.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is writen in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sodde they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in paanes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offring of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the kings Seer: and the Porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, & put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, & made them an ordinance in Israel; and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt.* 5 *Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar.* 14 *Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed.* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ setters to cary him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe

before

† *Helr. offered.*

† *Helr. offered.*

† *Helr. offered.*

* 2. Kings 23.1.

* *See Chap. 29 34.*

† *Helr.* ‘*To great vten to mall.*

* Exod. 12.8,9.

† *Helr. made them runne.*

Hebr. mand.

† *Helr. station.*

*1. Chro. 25.1, &c.

*1. Chro. 9 17. and 26.14.

Hebr. ou ier.

2 Kings 21,22 Exod. 16.

Chro. 0. and p. 23. 25,&

Chro. 4. *ebr. house he fa- rs. ebr. sous he olt.*

† *Hebr. found.*

*2. Kings 23 29.

† *Hebr. house.*

† *Heb. the house of my warre*

† *Hebr. wandling*

* 2. Kings 23.30, &c.

† *Hebr. remoued him.*

† *Hebr. mulct hi-*

‖ *Or, chaines.*

*2. Kings 24.13. dan.1.

‖ *Or, Iecoiah, 1. chr. 3.16. or, Coniah, ierem. 22 24.*

*2. Kings 24 8.

† *Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.*

† *Hebr. vessels of desire.*

‖ *Or, Mattaniah, 2 kings 24.17.*

*ierem.37.1. *Iere. 52. 1,&c.*

2 kings 24.18.

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, & the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 *Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand,

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, & the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land *had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ *Now in the first yere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

*Ier.25.3 & 35.15.
† Hebr. by the hand of his messengers.
‖ That is, continually, and carefully.
† Hebr. healing.
*2. Kings 25.1, &c.
† Hel. the remainder from § sword.
*Iere.25. 9,12. and 29.10.
*Leu. 26. 34. & 35. and 43.
*Ezr 1.1. *Ier. 25. 12,13. and 29. 10.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and hee hath * charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, & with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods.

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring foorth by the hand of Mithridath the treasurer, and numbred them, vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of golde, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twentie knines,

10 Thirtie basins of golde: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

*2. Chro. 36.22. Ier. 25.12. & 29 10.
† Hebr. caused a voice to passe.
*Isa 44. 28. and 45.1, 13.
† Hebr. lift him vp.
‖ That is, helped them.
*2. Kings 24.13. 2. chro. 36 7.
* See cha 5.14.
† Heb. the transportation.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum: Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuentie and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourtie and fiue.

*Nehe.7. 6,&c.
‖ Or, Azariah, nehe.7.7.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, ſixe hundred fourtie and two.
11 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twentie and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred ſixty and ſixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thouſand fiftie and ſixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred & twelue.
19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twentie and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and ſixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred and fourty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſixe hundred twentie and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſixe hundred and thirtie.
36 ¶ The Prieſts the children of * Iedaiah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, ſeuentie and foure.
41 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of ‖ Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,
50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſhim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons ſeruants, *were* three hundred ninety & two.
59 And theſe *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-haſa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer, but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their ‖ ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: ſixe hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 They ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found, therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Prieſthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things: till there ſtood vp a Prieſt with * Vrim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thouſand, three hundred *and* threeſcore:
65 Beſides their ſeruants & their maids, of whom there were ſeuen thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeuen: and *there were* among them two hundred ſinging men and ſinging women.
66 Their horſes *were* ſeuen hundred thirtie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:
67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* aſſes, ſixe thouſand ſeuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *ſome* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD which *was* at Ieruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God, to ſet it vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the * treaſure of the worke, threeſcore and one thouſand drammes of gold, and fiue thouſand pound of ſiluer, and one hundred Prieſts garments.
70 So the Prieſt and the Leuites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is ſet vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Worke-*

‖ Or, Binnui, Ezra. 7.15.
‖ Or, Hariph, Neh. 7.24.
‖ Or, Gibeon, Neh. 7.25.
‖ Or, Beth-Aſmaueth, Neh. 7.28.
* See verſ. 7.
‖ Or, Hadid, as it is in ſome copies.
* 1. Chro. 24.7.
* 1. Chro. 24.14.
* 1. Chro. 9.12.
* 1. Chro. 24.8.
‖ Or, Iuda, chap. 3.9. called alſo Hodeuah, Neh. 7.43.
‖ Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.
‖ Or, Perida, in Nehem.
‖ Or, Amon, in Nehem.
* Ioſh. 9.21, 27. 1. chro. 9.2.
* 1. King. 9.21.
‖ Or, pedegree.
* 2. Sam. 17.27.
† Heb. they were polluted from the Prieſthood.
‖ Or, gouernour.
* Exod. 28.30.
* 1. Chro. 26.20.

Workmen prepared. 8 *The foundations of the Temple are layd in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of ‖ Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the dayly burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, † as the dutie of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a freewill offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* layd.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Ieshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders layd the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to prayse the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sang together in course, in praising, and giuing thankes vnto the LORD: because he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was layd.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was layd before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy.

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a lowde shout, and the noise was heard afarre off.

‖ *Or, Iosua, Hag.1.1.*
* *Mat.1.12. and Luke 3.27. called Zorobabel.*
* *Mat.1.12. and Luke 3.27 called Salathiel.*
* *Deut. 12.5.*
* *Num. 29.12.*
* *Exod. 23.16.*
† *Heb. the matter of the day in his day.*
† *Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.*
‖ *Or, workmen*
* *Acts 9.3.*
‖ *Or, Hodauiah, Cha.2.40.*
† *Hebr. as one.*
* *1.Chro. 6.31. and chap.16. 7. and 25.1.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

† *Heb. the sonnes of the transportation*

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, & said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye *do*, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. Ahasuerosh.*

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredah, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ *Or, in peace.*
† *Hebr. societies.*

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

‖ *Or, Secretarie.*

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, & Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, *and* the Elamites,

† *Chald. societies.*

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

† *Chald. Cheenth.*

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the riuer, and at such a time:

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes, which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

† *Chald. societies.*
‖ *Or, finished.*

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

† *Chald. sowed together.*
† *Chald. giue.*
‖ *Or, strength.*

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the kings dishonour, therefore haue we sent, and certified the king:

† *Chal. we are salted with the salt of the palace.*

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this citie *is a* rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of olde time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

† *Chald. male.*
† *Chald. in the midst thereof.*

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ *Then*

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the Riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

† Chald. Scribes.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

† Heb. she sonnes of the transportation

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath †made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

† Chald. By me a decree is set.

20 There haue beene mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countries* beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute and custome was payd vnto them.

† Chald. Lifted vp it selfe.

21 †Giue ye now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie be not builded, vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

† Chald. make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

† Chald. by arme and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shether-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

† Hebr. Ahasuerosh. ‖ Or, in peace. † Hebr. Iesotisties.

* Agg. 1.1 Zech. 1.1.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and sayd thus vnto them; Who hath commaunded you to builde this house and to make vp this wall?

‖ Or, Secretarie. † Chald. Iesotisties.

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Chald. Cheenth.

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

† Chald. that builds this building.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernor on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Bozнai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the king:

‖ Or, finished. † Chald. sowed together. † Chald. giue.

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

† Or, strength. † Chal. we are salted with the salt of the palace. † Chald. in the midst thereof. † Chald. stones of rolling.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God which is builded with † great stones, and timber is layd in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* sayd vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answer, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, * and set vp.

* 1. King. 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen and earth, hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

* 2. King. 24 2. and 25 8. and * Chap. 1.1.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1.1.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

* Chap. 1.18. and 6.5. ‖ Or, deputie.

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, goe, carie them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it bene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the Passouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the †rolles, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

† Chald. bookes. † Chald. made to descend.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a Record thus written:

‖ Or, Ecbatana, or in a castle.

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly layd, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the bredth thereof threescore cubites.

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a rowe of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, & brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† Chald. got.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the Riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be yee farre from thence:

† Chald. their societies.

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye shal doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the Riuer, foorth with expences be

† Chald. By me a decree is made.

giuen

giuen vnto theſe men, that they be not † hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, ſalt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Prieſts which *are* at Ieruſalem, let it be giuen them, day by day, without faile:

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweete ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his ſonnes.

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall altar this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him be hanged theron, & let his houſe be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his Name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhall put to their hand, to alter *and* to deſtroy this houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem. I Darius haue made a Decree, let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, Shethar Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zachariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this houſe of God with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuity, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eate,

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem. 11 The gracious commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes, king of Perſia, Ezra the ſon of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the Lawe of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the King granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts and the Leuites, & the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ieruſalem in the firſt moneth, which *was* in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth, † began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth, came hee to Ieruſalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Iſrael, ſtatutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings. ‖ Vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time:

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeuen counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to cary the ſiluer and gold which the king and his counſellers haue freely offred vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Ieruſalem:

16 * And all the ſiluer and gold that thou canſt find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Ieruſalem:

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer ſhall ſeeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are giuen thee, for the ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer more ſhall be needefull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt haue occaſion to beſtow; beſtow it out of the kings treaſure-houſe.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treaſurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſiluer, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.

23 † What-

† Chald. made to ceaſe.

† Chald. of reſt.

† Chald. let him be deſtroyed

† Chald. decree.

† Chald. the ſonnes of the tranſportation.

† Chald. according to the writing. * Numb 3.6. and 8.9.

† Hebr. was the foundation of the going vp.

‖ Or, to Ezra the Prieſt a perfit Scribe of the law of the God of heauen, Peace, &c.

† Chald from before the king. * Eſter. 1.14. * Chap. 8.25.

† Chald Corrs.

23 † Whatsoeuer is commaunded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates & iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kinges heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Councellors, and before all the kings mightie princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with mee.

† *Hebr. whatsoeuer is of the decree.*

† *Chald. to rooting out.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *Hee sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple.* 21 *He keepeth a Fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custodie of the Priests.* 31 *From Ahaua they come to Ierusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the Temple.* 36 *The Commission is deliuered.*

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Danid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Eliehoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these; Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

‖ *Or, the youngest sonne.*

‖ *Or, Zaccur, as some reade.*

† *Chalde Cores.*

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there abode we in tents three daies: and I viewed the people, & the priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commaundement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I ‖ tolde them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene,

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them;

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in waite by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the golde, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas

¶ *Or, pitched.*

† *Hebr. I put words in their mouth.*

* *See Chap. 2. 43.*

† *Hebr. yellow or shining brasse.*

† *Hebr. desireable.*

Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Iesshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had bin caried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninety and sixe rammes, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings Commissions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to mee, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites,

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands: yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene caried away, and I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the daies of our fathers *haue* we *beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our kings, and our priests been deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercie vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, * The land vnto which yee goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer, that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should we againe break thy commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should bee no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange mariages. 6 Ezra mourning assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortatio of Ezra, repent and promise amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of thē who had maried strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, & such as are borne of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, wee also *will be* with thee. be of good courage, & doe *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the sonne of Eliashib; and *when* he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned because of the transgression of them that had beene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes and the Elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene caried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure:

and

‖ *Or, affliction.*

‖ *Or, guiltinesse.*

† *Hebr. moments.* ‖ *Or, a pin.* ‖ *That is, a constant and sure abode.* † *Hebr. to set vp.* † *Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.* * Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3. † *Hebr. from mouth to mouth.*

† *Hebr. hast withheld beneath our iniquitie.*

† *Hebr. wept a great weeping.*

† *Hebr. to bring forth.*

† *Hebr. deuoted.*

† *Heb. showres.* † *Heb. hast caused to well, or haue brought backe.*

and separate your selues from the people of the land and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to stand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ wee are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sonnes of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak & his brethren, Maasiah, and Eleezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wiues; and being guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib; and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ierimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani, Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasai,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, and Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ Or, wee haue greatly offended in this thing.

‖ Or, till this matter be dispatched.

† Hebr. stood.

‖ Or, Mahnadebai, according to some copies.

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah vnderstanding by Hanani the miserie of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth:* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as *I* was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, hee and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2. Kings 25.9.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these wordes, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements:

* Dan. 9.4

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which wee haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, * If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if ye* turne vnto mee, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

* Deut. 30.4.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man: For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem.* 9 *Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem.* 12 *He vieweth secretly the ruines of the wals.* 17 *Hee inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.*

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the king: now I had not beene *before time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then was I very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then ¶ king said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the king, If it please the king, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King said vnto me (the † Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer I said vnto the king, If it please the king, let letters be giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conney me ouer, till I come into Iudah:

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *apperteined* to the house, and for the wall of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into: And the king granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters (now the king had sent captaines of the armie, and horsemen with mee)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with mee, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon wel, and to the dung-port, and viewed the wals of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates therof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went out to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the vally, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the distresse that wee are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we bee no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken vnto mee. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? Will yee rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and saide vnto them, The God of heauen he will prosper vs, therefore wee his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And ‡ next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the son of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repayred, but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah, they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah of the gold-smiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchiiah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, & set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But

† Hebr. wife.

* Iere. 31.38.

† Hebr. at his hand.

‖ Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

† Hebr. second measure.

13 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſon of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Shiloah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

* Iohn 9.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the ſepulchres of Dauid, and

* 2. Kings 20.20.

to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mightie.

17 After him repaired the Lenites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the ſon of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armorie, at the turning *of the wall*.

[Or; Zaccai.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vrijah, the ſon of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the ende of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, & Haſhub, ouer against their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe that was by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Parosh.

* Iere. 32.2.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water gate toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lyeth out.

*2. Chro. 27.3.

[Or, the tower.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſe-gate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer against his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer against his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchijah the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

[Or, corner chamber.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, hee ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth militarie precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

† Heb. leaue to themſelues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe go vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray in the land of captiuitie.

† Hebr. deſpiſed.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſin be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to bee ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. aſcended.

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come and fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

† Hebr. to make an errour to it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhal not know, neither ſee, till wee come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when ỹ Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs tenne times, ‖ From all places, whence yee ſhall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you*

[Or, that from all places ye muſt returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his handes wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and *ſo* builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Hebr. on his loynes.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort yee thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon for water*

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed mee, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution.* 14 *Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eat, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money of the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, wee bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, & found nothing to *answere*.

* Leuit. 25. 48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that yee doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oline yardes, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, & took an oth of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, ỹ performeth not this promise, euen thus be hee shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr. empty or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that *had beene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fortie shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreoner, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choise sheepe: also soules were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people. * Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumors, by hired prophesies to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therin: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yea they sent vnto mee foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto mee in like maner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

‖ *Or, Geshem.*

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou faynest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shalbe weakned from the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 There-

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should bee afrayd, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue matter for an euil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two daies.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

† Hebr. multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

‖ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 61 and of the Priests which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance: 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened vntill the Sunne be hote, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the citie *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

† Hebr. broad in spaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein,

6 * These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those that had bene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

* Ezra 2.1, &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah: The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*:

‖ Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred, seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred, fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred, fourty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

‖ Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred and twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred, threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand, threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred, twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, nine tie and fiue.

‖ Or, Gibar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred, fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourty and two.

‖ Or, Azmoueth.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourty and three.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred, twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and two.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other ‖ Elam, a thousand two hundred, fiftie and foure.

‖ See vers. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand, nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests: The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuenty and three.

* 1. Chron. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuenty and foure.

‖ Or, Hodauiah, Ezra 3.9. Or, Iudah, Ezra 3.9.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred, fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Paseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bashlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Hartha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Ezra 2.43.

61 *And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.

‖ Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, fiue hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name;

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

‖ Or, the gouernor.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, *was* forty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their man seruants, and their maid seruants, of who *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirtie and seuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: six thousand, seuen and twentie asses.

† Hebr. part.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie basons, fiue hundred, and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pounds of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities. And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading, and hearing the Law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardnesse of them to heare, and to be instructed.* 16 *They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that *was* before the watergate, *and they spake vnto Ezra the scribe to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

† Hebr. that vnderstood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the watergate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

† Hebr. from the light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand, and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

† Hebr. tovvre of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:

† Hebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands; and they bowed their heads and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 And Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place:

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading of the Law.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

‖ Or, the gouernor.

10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be yee grieued.

‖ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the Law.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

† Hebr. by the hand of

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

* Leuit. 23.34. deut. 16.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

13.

14 And that they should publish and proclaime in

in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them* and made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water gate, & in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, he read in the booke of the law of God: & they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the maner.

† Hebr. a reſtraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A ſolemne Faſt, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.*

* Chap. 8.2.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

† Hebr. ſtrange children.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

‖ Or ſcaffold.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp, vpon the ‖ ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand vp, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

‖ Or, the gouernor.

* Gene. 1.1.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

*Gen.11. 31.& 12. 1.& 17.5.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddeſt chooſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, & gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

* Gene. 15.6.

8 Thou foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to giue *it*, I ſay, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

* Gen.12 17.& 15. 18 and 17.9.

9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the red Sea,

‖ Or ſhut they might inſtruct in the words of the Law.

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes, * and woonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 3.7.and 14.10.

11 * And thou didſt diuide the Sea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the Sea on the dry land, and their perſecutors thou threweſt into the deepes, as a ſtone into the mighty * waters.

* Exod. 7.8,9,10, 12,and 14 chap.

12 Moreouer thou * leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they ſhould goe.

* Exod. 15.1.

13 Thou * cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, and gaueſt them right iudgements, and † trew lawes, good ſtatutes and commandements:

* Exod. 20.1.and 19.20.

14 And madeſt knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commaundeſt them precepts, ſtatutes and lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

† Hebr. lawes of trueth.

15 And * gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughteſt foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſte, and promiſeſt them that they ſhould * goe in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou haſt ſworne to giue them.

* Exod. 16.15. and 17.6. numb. 20.9. * Deut. 1.8.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy commandements.

† Hebr. which thou hadſt lift vp thine hand to giue the.

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt amongſt them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

* Numb. 14.4.

† Hebr. a God of pardons.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and ſaid, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

* Exod. 32.4.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forſookeſt them not in the wildernes: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould goe.

* Exod. 13.22. num. 14.14. 1. cor. 10.1.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy * good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withholdeſt not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

† Numb. 11.17. * Exod. 16.15.& 17.6. ioſh 5.12. * Deut. 8.4. * Numb. 21.21, &c.

21 Yea forty yeeres didſt thou ſuſteine them in the wildernes, ſo that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations, and diddeſt diuide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtars of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould goe in to poſſeſſe *it*.

† Hebr. according to their will.

24 So the children went in, & poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubdueſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

‖ Or, ciſternes. † Hebr. tree of food.

25 And they tooke ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and olifeyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: ſo they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

* 1. Kings 19.20.

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy Law behind their backes, and ſlew thy * Prophets which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

† Hebr. they returned to doe euill.

27 Therfore thou deliuereſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt them ſauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, † they did euil againe before thee: therefore leſteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion

ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, & many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeres diddest thou †forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. protract ouer them. * 2. Kings 17.13.2. chron 36. 15. † Hebr. in the hand of the Prophets.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercy sake, thou diddest not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our Princes and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

* Exod. 34.6. † Hebr. wearines. † Hebr. that hath found vs.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commaundements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our Fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, wee are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, wee make a sure couenant, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

† Hebr. are *at the* sealing, or seal'd.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that sealed the Couenant.
29 The points of the Couenant.

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

† Hebr. at the sealings. ‖ Or, the gouernour.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah.
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah, these *were* ϒ priests.
9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad Kadmiel,
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Halloheish, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah,
28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto ϒ law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge and hauing vnderstanding.

* Ezra 2.43.

29 They claue to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his iudgements, and his statutes:

† Hebr. by the hand of.

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

* Exod. 34.16. deut 7.3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, & *that* we would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

* Exod. 23.10 leuit.25.3. deu 5.12. nehem. 13.23. * Deut. 15.2. leuit.25.4. † Hebr. euery hand.

32 Also wee made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the thirde part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the set-feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written *in the* * Law:

* See numb. 28 and 29. chap. and Exod. 23. 19. & Leuit. 19. 23

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the first-borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the first-lings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

* Exod. 13.2. leuit 23.17 numb.15. 19. & 18. 12, &c.

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offrings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall bee with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes, vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

* Numb. 18.26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offring of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and wee will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntarie men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah:

8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the son of Zichri *was* their ouerseer, and Iudah the son of Senuah, *was* second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zecharish, the son of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred sorty and two: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshilemoth, the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mightie men of valour, an hundred twentie and eight: and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of *one* of the great men.

‖ *Or, the sonne of Hagedolim.*

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

† *Hebr. were ouer.*

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall, to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy Citie, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuentie and two.

† *Hebr. at the gates.*

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

* *See Cha. 2.26.*

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

‖ *Or, the tower.*

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should bee for the singers, due for euery day.

‖ *Or, a sure ordinance*

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmath, and Aiiah, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

‖ *Or, of Geba.*

‖ *Or, to Michmash.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftesmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Priests,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high Priests.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites:* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw these *are* the * Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra 2.1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

‖ *Or, Melicu, v.14*

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Merimoth,

‖ *Or, Sebaniah, v.14*

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, ‖ Abiiah,

‖ *Or, Mariam, v.15.*

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah.

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

‖ *Or, Meroath, v.15*

‖ *Or, Ginnethon, verse 16.*

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thanksgiuing, he and his brethren.

‖ *Or, Minniamin, verse 17.*

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada.

‖ *Or, Mordiah, ver. 17.*

11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua.

12 And in the daies of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

‖ *Or, Sallai ver. 20.*

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

† *That is, y psalmes of thanksgiuing.*

14 Of

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Gennethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.
22 ¶ The Lenites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntil the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the sonne of Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuings, and with singing *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine country round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the Singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
30 And the Priests, and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, & appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall.
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fish-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen a farre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers of the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his sonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thankesgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed.* 10 *He restoreth the offices in the house of God.* 15 *The violation of the Sabbath,* 23 *and the marriages with strange wiues.*

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,
2 ² Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah.
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two & thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine daies, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king.
7 And

Marginalia:
*1. Chro. 9.
‖ Or, treasuries, or assemblies
† Hebr. made their voice to be heard.
¶ That is, appointed by the Law.
† Hebr. for the ioy of Iudeh.
† Hebr. that stood
*1. Chro. 24. & 25. chap.
*1. Chro. 25. 1, &c.
‖ That is, set apart,
*Numb. 18. 26.
† Hebr. there was read.
*Numb. 22. 5. deu. 23. 3.
† Hebr. eares.
*Numb. 22. 5. iosh. 24. 9.
† Hebr. being set ouer.
† Heb. the commandement of the Leuites.
† Hebr. at the end of dayes.
‖ Or, I earnestly requested.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therfore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah, out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and sayd, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oile, vnto the ‖ treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † the next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out † my good deeds, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices therof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they solde victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all maner of ware, and solde on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, & in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet yee bring more wrath vpon Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and sayd vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe so againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commaunded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember mee, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercie.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* † had maried wines of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to † language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, & pluckt of their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sons, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: * neuertheless, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wines?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites:

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse,

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† *Heb.* about the wall.

‖ *Or,* multitude.

† *Heb.* had made with the.

† *Heb.* they discerned not to speake † *Heb.* of people & people ‖ *Or,* rebuked them. * 1. King. 11. 1, &c.

† *Heb.* for the defilings.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens souereignitie.*

NOw it came to passe in the daies of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from Iudea, euen vnto Ethiopi, ouer an hundred & seuen & twenty prouinces.)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus, sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yere of his reigne he made a feast vnto all his princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent Maiestie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred, and threescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace:

6 *Where were* white, greene, and ‖ blew *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linnen and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red and blew, and white, and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of Gold, (the vessels being diuers, one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On

† *Heb.* found. ‖ *Or,* violets. ‖ *Or,* of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour. † *Heb.* wine of the kingdome † *Heb.* according to the hand of the king.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the king was merie with wine, hee commaunded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the king, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the princes her beautie: for she *was* † faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlaines, therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law, and iudgement.

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate the first in the Kingdome.)

15 † What shall we do vnto the Queene Vashti, according to the Law, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes; Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king of Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported; The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queene to be brought in before him, but shee came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king; let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, & the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which hee shall make, shalbe published throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased ‖ king & the princes, and ‖ king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his own house, and † that *it* should bee published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choyce of virgins, a Queene is to bee chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The manner of purification and going in to the king.* 15 *Esther beſt pleasing the king is made Queene.* 21 *Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.*

AFter these things when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vashti and what she had done, and what was decreede against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the King oppoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all their faire young virgines vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite:

6 *Who had beene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had beene caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* † vnto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he ſpeedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meete to bee giuen her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maides, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her that shee should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that shee had beene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweete odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king; shee required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgines, so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene in stead of Vashti.

28 Then

§ *Or, Eunuches.*

† *Heb. good of countenance.*

† *Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.*

* Ezra 7.14.

† *Hebr. what to doe.*

† *Hebr. if it bee good with the king.*

† *Hebr. from before him*

† *Hebr. that it passe not away.*

† *Hebr. vnto her companie*

† *Hebr. was good in the eies of the king.*

† *Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people*

† *Hebr. vnto the hand.*

‖ *Or, Hegai, v. 8.*

* 2. Kings 24.15. Ier. 24.1. and 2. chron. 36.10.

† *Hebr. nourished.*

† *Hebr. faire of forme, & good of countenance.*

† *Hebr. her portions.*

† *Hebr. he changed her.*

† *Hebr. to know the peace.*

‖ *Or, kindnesse.*

† *Hebr. before him.*

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his princes, and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and hee made a †release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the king.

† Helvr. rest.

19 And when the virgines were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

‖ Or, Bigthana, chap. 6.2. † Helvr. the threshold.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was so found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings seruants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants, which *were* in the kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that hee was a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot before Haman, from day to day; and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profite to suffer them.

† Helvr. meet, or equall.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay tenne thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring it into the kings treasuries.

† Helvr. to destroy them. † Helvr. weigh.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

‖ Or, oppressour.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings † scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, secretaries.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a pray.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto al people, that they should be ready against that day

15 The postes went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the king & Haman sate down to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther, vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adiureth her to vndertake the suite. 10 She excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 Shee appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the citie, and cryed with a loud and bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, & his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackecloth and ashes.

† Helvr. Sackecloth and ashes were laid vnder many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackecloth from him, but he receiued *it* not.

† Helvr. Eunuches

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it *was*.

† Helvr. whom he had set beforehee

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the king, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the kings seruants, and the people of the kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shal come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to

to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the king, these thirty dayes:

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes:

† Hebr. respiration. 14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shal there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bad *them* returne Mordecai *this answere:*

† Hebr. found. 16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† Hebr. passed. 17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the king, and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being incouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a patre of gallous.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royall throne in the royal house ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the king and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shalbe granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to graunt my petition, and † to performe my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow, as the king hath said.

† Hebr. to doe. 9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

† Hebr. caused to come. 10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when hee came home, he sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherin the king had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the princes, and seruants of the king.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banket that she had prepared, but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iewe sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fiftie cubites high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

† Hebr. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares gineth counsell that hee might doe him honour, 12 complaining of his misfortune his friends tell him of his finall decrease.

ON that night † could not the king sleepe, & he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles, and they were read before the king.

† Hebr. the kings sleepe fled away.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21.

† Hebr. threshold.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignitie hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

† Hebr. in whose honor the king delighteth. 6 So Haman came in, and the king said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart. To whom would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

† Hebr. in whose honor the king delighteth. 7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell. 8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which the king *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the king rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

† Hebr. where-with the king clotheth himselfe. † Hebr. cause him to ride. 9 And let this apparell and horse bee deliuered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the street of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man, whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel, & the horse, as thou hast said, & do euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at ỹ kings gate † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† Hebr. suffer not a whit to fall. 11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, & the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate:

gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then said his wife men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes before whom thou hast begunne to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallowes, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

† Hebr. to drinke.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queen answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the king, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

† Hebr. the kings sleepe fled away. ‖ Or, Bigthan, chap. 2.21.

† Hebr. that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to bee destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had bin sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the kings damage.

† Hebr. threshold.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene: Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

† Hebr. whose heart hath filled him.

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraide ‖ before the King and the Queene.

† Heb. the man aduersary. ‖ Or, at the presence of.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euil determined against him by the king.

† Hebr. in whose honor the king delighteth.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*, Then said the King, Will hee force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Hebr. with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlaines, said before the king; Behold also the † gallowes fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Hebr. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the king, for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that hee had deuised against the Iewes.

† Hebr. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it bee written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman, the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

† Heb. the deuice. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

† Hebr. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See chap. 1.19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from Iudia vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries.

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes, which were in euery citie, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Hebr. reuealed.

14 So the Postes that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of golde, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whithersoeuer the kings commandement and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes, (the rulers for feare of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to bee hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement & his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † officers of the king helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out thorowout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter & destruction, and did † what they would vnto those ſ hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther the Queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall bee granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to ſ Iewes which *are* in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according to this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sons be banged vpon the gallows.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes, seuenty and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Hebr. *in it.*

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therfore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre.

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them

† Hebr. crush.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallowes.

† Hebr. when she came.

26 Wherefore they called these daies Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seede, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them: so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

† Hebr. passe.

28 And that these daies *should be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seede.

† Hebr. passe. † Hebr. be ended.

29 Then Esther the Queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

† Hebr. all strength.

30 And he sent ſ letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truetie:

31 To confirme these daies of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Hebr. for their soules.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecais aduancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold: ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the Eaſt.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaide, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt thou not made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon *them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaide, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaide, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaide, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God ſolythly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obteineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boyles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife ſeeking him to curſe God. 11 His three friends counſele with him in ſilence.

AGaine there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill: and ſtill hee holdeth faſt his integritie, although thou mouedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe?

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaide, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath, will hee giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore boiles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall, and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce, and wept,

* Chap. 2.3.

‖ Or, eſtate.

‖ Or, huſbandry. † Hebr. ſonnes of the Eaſt.

* 2. Kings 21.10, 13. † Heb. all the dayes. † Heb. thus euery ſon. † Heb. when ſons came.

‖ That is, Lot.

† Hebr. paſſe.

* 1. Pet. 5.8. † Hebr. haſt thou ſet thy heart vpon? ‖ Or, eſtate.

† Hebr. paſſe. † Hebr. he ended. † Hebr. all ſtrength.

† Hebr. hand.

Hebr. y their rules.

‖ Or, a great fire.

† Hebr. raſhed.

† Hebr. from aſide, &c.

‖ Or, ſhee.

* Eccle. 5 14. 1. tim. 6.7. ‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

* Chap. 1.7.

* Chap. 1. ver. 1. and 8. † Hebr. to ſwallow him vp.

‖ Or, only.

and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinckled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate down with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they sawe that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darknesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seize vpon it, ‖ let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night bee solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready ‖ to raise vp their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof bee darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and bin quiet, I should haue slept; then had I beene at rest,

14 With Kings and Councellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues.

15 Or with princes that *had* golde, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene, as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miserie, and life vnto the bitter *in* soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue.

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing that I greatly feared is come vpon mee: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto mee.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and saide,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † he feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to mee, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men,

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants; ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly.

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning, to euening, they perish for euer without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellencie *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked, is miserie. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuie slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safetie, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh *it* euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not foorth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 * To

† Hebr. answered
* Chap. 10.18,19 ier.20.14
‖ Or, challenge it.
‖ Or, let them terrifie it, as those who haue a bitter day
‖ Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.
‖ Or, Leuiathan.
† Heb. the eye-lids of the morning.
† Hebr. wearied in strength.
† Hebr. waite.
* Chap. 19.8.
† Heb. before my meate.
† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.
† Heb. a word.
† Hebr. who can refraine from words?
† Heb. the bowing knees.
* Pro. 22. 8. vse. 10. 13.
* That is, by his anger, as isa. 30 33.
† Heb. by breath.
† Heb. met mee.
† Heb. the multitude of my bones
‖ Or, I heard a still voice;
* Chap. 15.15.2. pet. 2.24.
‖ Or, nor in his Angels, in whom he put light.
* 2. Cor. 5. 1.
† He. beaten in pieces.
‖ Or, looke
‖ Or, indignation
‖ Or, iniquitie.
‖ Or, labor
† Heb. the sons of the burning coale lift vp to flie.
* Chap. 9 10. psa. 72 18. rom. 11. 33.
† Heb. and there is no search
† Heb. till there be no number.
† He, on places.

11 * To set vp on high those that bee low, that those which mourne may be exalted to safetie.

12 * He disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterprise.

13 * Hee taketh the wise in their *owne* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is caried headlong.

14 * They ‖ meet with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happie is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almightie.

18 * For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hidde ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraide of destruction when it commeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beastes of the field shall bee at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ Tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seede shall bee ‖ great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.

27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causeles.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein hee is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproueth his friends of vnkindnes.*

BVt Iob answered, and laid,

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † laid in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselues in aray against me.

5 Doth the wild asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnsauory, be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my request ‖ and that God would graunt me † the thing that I long for!

9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow, let him not spare: for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

13 *Is* not my helpe in mee? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie *should be shewed* from his friend, but he forsaketh the feare of the Almightie.

15 My brethren haue delt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid.

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hote, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The pathes of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.

19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped, they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting downe, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mightie?

24 Teach me, and I will holde my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?

26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you digge *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon mee, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie, yea returne againe: my righteousnesse ‖ *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuseth his d sire of death.* 12 *Hee complaineth of his owne vnsatisfiednesse,* 17 *and Gods watchfulnesse.*

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpo earth? *are* not his daies also like the daies of an hireling?

2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie: and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde, mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shal come vp no *more*.

10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, my couch shall ease my complaint:

* Psa. 133. 1. 1. sam. 2. 7.
* Nehe. 4. 15 psal. 33. 10 isa. 8. 10.
‖ Or, cannot performe any thing
* 1. Cor. 3. 19.
* Deut. 28. 29.
* Pro. 22, 8. ecc. 10. 13.
* That is, by his anger, as isa. 30 33.
† Heb. by stealth.
† Heb. met mate.
† Heb. the multitude of my bones
‖ Or, I heard a still voice,
* Chap. † 15. 15. 2. pet. 2. 24.
‖ Or, nor in his Angels, in whom he put light.
* 2. Cor. 5. 1.
† He. beaten in pieces.
‖ Or, looke
‖ Or, indignation
‖ Or, iniquitie.
Or, labor
† Heb the sons of the burning coale lift vp to flie.
* Chap. 9 10. psa. 72 8. rom. 11. 33.
† Heb. and there is no search † Heb. till there be no number.
† He, ordinaces.

† Heb. I. lifted vp.
‖ That is, I want words to expresse my griefe
* Pial. 38. 2.
† Hebr. as grasse.

† Hebr. my expectation.

† Hebr. brasen.

† Hebr. to him that melteth.

† Hebr. they are cut off.
† Hebr. in the heat thereof.
† Hebr. extinguished.
‖ Or, for now yee are like to them. Heb. to it.
† Hebr. not.
† Hebr. ye cause to fall vpon.
† Isa. 66. before your face.
† That is, in this matter.
† Hebr. my palate.

‖ Or, a warfare.
† Hebr. gapeth after.

† Heb. she euening. ‖ measured.
* Cha. 16. 22. psal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 144 4 and 103. 15. and isa. 40. 6. iam. 4. 4.
† Hebr. shall not returne.
‖ To see, that is, to enioy.
‖ That is, I can liue no longer.

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let mee alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 *What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set mee as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes.* 8 *He alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applyeth Gods iust dealing to Iob.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like a* strong wind?

3 *Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almightie peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 *If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now hee would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 *For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For *we are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our daies vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flagge grow without water?

12 *Whileſt it *is* yet in his greeneneſſe, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the pathes of all that forget God; and the *hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help † the euill doers;

21 Till hee fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall bee cloathed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how should *man be iuſt ‖ with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger?

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres:

8 *Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea:

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

10 *Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 *Behold, hee taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdrawe his anger, the † proude helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe, he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prooue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*; hee destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not where, *and* who *is* hee?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leane off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe;

28 I am afraide of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For hee *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere

† Hebr. then my bones.
*Psa.8.4. and 144. 3. hebr.2. 6.
*Deu.32. 4.2. chro. 19.7. dan. 9.14.
† Hebr. in the hand of their transgression.
*Chap. 22.23.
*Deut. 4.32.
*See cha. 7.6. gen. 47.9. 1. chro. 29. 15. psal. 144.4. psal. 39. 14.
† Hebr. not.
* Psal. 129.6. ier. 17.6.
* Chap. 11. 20. & 18.14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10.28.
† Hebr. a spiders house.
† Hebr. take the vngodly by the hand.
† Hebr. shouting for ioy.
† Hebr. shall not be.
*Psalme 143.2.
‖ Or, before God.
‖ Or, out of while I liue.
*Gen. 1. 6.
† Hebr. heights.
* Amos 5.8. chap. 38.31. &c
† Hebr. Aſh, Keſil, and Cimah.
*See cha. 5.9.
*Isa. 45.9 iere. 18.6. rom. 9.20
† Hebr. who can turne him?
‖ Hebr. helpers of pride or strength.
† Hebr. ships of desire.
‖ Or, ships of Ebed.
‖ Or, make me to be abhorred.

† Hebr. me that should argue.
|Or, Umpire.
† Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.
*Psalme 143.2.
|Or, before God
|Or, out of while I liue.
† Heb. the labour of thine hands.
*Gen.1.6.
† Hebr. heights.
* Amos 5.8.chap. 38.31,&c
† Hebr. Ash, Cesil, and Cimah.
*See chap. 5.9.
*Isa.45.9 Iere.18.6. rom.9.20
† Hebr. who can turne him
† Hebr. helpers of pride or strength.
|That is, thy plagues.
* Chap. 3.11.
* See Chap. 8 9. and 7.6.
Hebr. ships of desire. or, ships. Ebed.
or, make me to be hunted.

swere him, *and* we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ daies-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from mee, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him, † *but it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking libertie of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.*

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne mee; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hand, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast cloathed me with skinne and flesh, and hast † seuered me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me; and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce Lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me?

19 I should haue bene as though I had not bene, I should haue bene caried frō the womb to the graue.

20 * Are not my daies few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death:

22 A land of darkenesse, as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproueth Iob, for iustifying himselfe.* 5 *Gods wisedome is vnsearchable.* 13 *The assured hope of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes bee answered? and should † a man full of talke bee iustified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee:

6 And that hee would shewe thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou find out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would bee wise, though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy Tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away.

17 And *thine* age † shalbe clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt bee as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea thou shalt digge *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid, yea many shall † make suite vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shal faile, and † they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

AND Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to slippe with *his* feet, *it is* a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 but aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

† Heb. a man of lips.
|Or, deuices.
† Heb. the heights of heauen.
|Or, make a change.
† Hebr. who can turne him away
† Hebr. emptie.
† Heb. shal arise about the noone day
* Leuit. 26.5.
† Hebr. entreat thy face.
† Hebr. sights shal perish from them.
* Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.
|Or, a puffe of breath.
† Heb. an heart.
† Hebr. I fall not lower then you.
† Hebr. with whom are not such as these?
|Or, life.
† Hebr. all flesh of man.

11 * Doeth not the eare trie wordes ? and the † mouth taste his meat ?
12 With the ancient *is* wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.
13 With ‖ him *is* wisedome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, hee * thutteth † vp man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp, also hee sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 Hee looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and ouerthroweth the mightie.
20 * He remoueth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, & ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mightie.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 Hee increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straineth them *againe*.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What yee know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely, I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome!
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? for as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 He will surely reprooue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afrayd? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay mee, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 He also *shalbe* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speach, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stockes, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes; thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob entreateth God for fauour by the shortnesse of life and certaintie of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet hee waiteth for his change 16 By sinne the creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * Hee commeth foorth like a flowre, and is cut downe: hee fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his daies *are* determined, the number of moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth and † wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp:
12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not; till the heauens bee no more they shall not awake, nor bee raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint mee a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the daies of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou fowest vp mine iniquitie.
18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to

* Chap. 34.3
† Hebr. vrlate.
‖ That is, with God.
* Isa. 22. 22.
* Apoc. 3.7.
† Hebr. vpon.
* Chap. 32.9.
† Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‖ Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.
† Hebr. leadeth him.
† Hebr. wander.
† Hebr. be silent from me.
† Hebr. proone or argue.
* Psal. 25.7.
† Hebr. obserues.
† Hebr. wastes.
† Hebr. short of dayes.
* Psal. 102.12. and 103. 15 & 144. 4. chap. 8.9.
† Hebr. who will giue?
* Psal. 51.5.
* Chap. 7.1.
† Hebr. ceaseth.
† Hebr. is weakened, or cut off.
* Psal. 139.3.
† Hebr. fadeth.

to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

† Hebr. ouerflowing.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe.* 17 *He prooueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea † thou castest off feare, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What is man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that hee should bee righteous?

15 * Behold, hee putteth no trust in his Saints; yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare;

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares, in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darkenesse, and he is waited for, of the sword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid, they shall preuaile against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And hee dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He shal not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkenes, the flame shall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 He shal shake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and shall cast off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring foorth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse.* 7 *Hee sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speake as ye *do*, if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake my head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, & the moning of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth mee: he gnasheth vpon mee with his teeth: mine enemie sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten mee vpon the cheeke reproachfully, they haue gathered themselues together against mee.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by the necke, and shaken mee to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse mee round about, hee cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 Hee breaketh mee with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue sowed sackecloth vpon my skinne, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth coner not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Also now, behold my witnes *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye poureth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God as man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour!

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way *whence* I shall not returne.

‖ *Or, friend.* † *Hebr. yeeres of number.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

‖ *Or, my spirit is spent.*

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

† *Hebr. lodge.*

3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee, who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 Hee that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‖ *Or, before* them

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow: and all ‖ my members *are* as a ſhadow.

‖ *Or, my thoughts.*

8 Vpright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and hee that hath cleane hands † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

† *Hebr. ſhall adde ſtrength.*

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

† *Hebr. the poſſeſſions.*

12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort, becauſe of darkeneſſe.

† *Hebr. neere.*

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkenes.

14 I haue † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

† *Hebr. cryed or called.*

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall goe downe to the bars of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will ſpeake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

4 Hee teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken of thee? and ſhall the rocke bee remoued out of his place?

† *Hebr. his ſoule.*

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall bee put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.

‖ *Or, lamp*

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhalbe ſtraitened, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe:

8 For he is caſt into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a ſnare.

9 The grinne ſhall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber ſhall preuaile againſt him.

10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† *Hebr. hidden.*

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraide on euery ſide, and ſhall † driue him to his feet.

† *Hebr. ſcatter him.*

12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten: and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.

13 It ſhall deuoure the † ſtrength of his ſkin: *euen* the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength.

‡ *Hebr. parts.*

14 * His confidence ſhall bee rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the King of terrours.

* Chap. 8.14. and 11.20. pſal 112. 10. prou. 10.28.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it *is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roote ſhall be dried vp beneath: and aboue ſhall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance ſhal periſh from the earth, and he ſhall haue no name in the ſtreet.

* Prou. 2.22.

18 † Hee ſhall be driuen from light into darkeneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

† *Hebr. they ſhall driue him.*

19 He ſhall neither *haue* ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

‖ *Or, ſtood with him.* † *Hebr. laid hold on horrour.*

21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelties, ſheweth there is miſerie enough in him to feed their cruelties. 21. 28 Hee craueth pitty. 23 Hee beleeueth the reſurrection.

THen Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 How long will yee vexe my ſoule, and breake me in peices with words?

3 Theſe ten times haue ye reproached me: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelues ſtrange to me

‖ *Or, harden your ſelues againſt me.*

4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my ſelfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelues againſt me, and plead againſt my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen mee, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry alowd, but *there is* no iudgement.

‖ *Or, violence.*

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkeneſſe in my pathes.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* mine head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on euery ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 Hee hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt mee, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raiſe vp their way againſt mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſfolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maids count mee for a ſtranger: I am an aliant in their ſight.

16 I called my ſeruant, and hee gaue mee no anſwere: I intreated him with my mouth

† *Hebr. my belly.*

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *ſake* of † mine owne body.

‖ *Or, the wicked.*

18 Yea, ‖ yong children deſpiſed me; I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

* Pſal. 41.9. and 55.19.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned againſt me.

† *Hebr. the men of my ſecret.*

20 My bone cleaueth to my ſkinne, ‖ and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the ſkinne of my teeth.

‖ *Or, as.*

21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe yee perſecute mee as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

† *Hebr. who will giue, &c.*

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke.

24 That

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen, and lead, in the rocke for euer?

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my skin, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute wee him? ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

‖ *Or, and* what *root of matter is found in me?*

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of olde, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 *That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* hee shall perish for euer, like his owne doung: they which haue seene him, shal say, Where *is* hee?

8 Hee shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found, yea, hee shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* hee spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, & he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poison of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 Hee shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of honie and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because hee hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* hee hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

20 Surely hee shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shall be in straites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* hee is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him through.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body: *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkenesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieued.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God:* 16 *Sometime their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and vnhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 †Marke me and be astonished, & lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh holde on my flesh.

7 *Wherefore do the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their off spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 *Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almightie, that wee should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if wee pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction, vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme † carieth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing hee iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholy at ease and quiet:

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 An d

‖ *Or, After I shall awake though this* body *be destroied, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.* † *Hebr. a stranger.* † *Hebr. in my bosome.*

† *Hebr. my haste is in me.*

* Psal. 37.37. † *Hebr. from neere.* † *Hebr. cloud.*

‖ *Or, the poore shal oppresse his children.*

† *Hebr. in the midst of his palate.* ‖ *Or, streaming brookes.* † *Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.* † *Hebr. crushed.* * Eccles. 5.12. † *Hebr. know.* ‖ *Or, there shall be none left for his meats.* ‖ *Or, troublesome.*

† *Hebr. of his decree from God.*

† *Hebr. shormed.* † *Hebr. looke vnto mee.* * Psal. 17. 10. & 73. 12. ier. 12. 1. habac. 1. 16. † *Heb. are peace from feare.*

‖ *Or, in mirth.* * Chap. 22. 17.

‖ *Or, lamp* † *Hebr. stealeth away.* ‖ *That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.* † *Heb. in his very perfection or in the strength of his perfection.* ‖ *Or, milke pailes.*

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shal lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

†Heb. the tent of the habitations of the wicked. *Psal. 36.4. †Heb. the day of wraths. † Hebr. graues. † Hebr. watch in the heap. † Hebr. transgression.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are †the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shalbe brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shal he be brought to the † graue, and shal † remaine in the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley shalbe sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnes profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable to God, as ‖ hee that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reproone thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mightie man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee.

11 Or darkenesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, ‖How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that hee seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood:

17 *(Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe ‖ for them?

18 *Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

19 *The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

‖Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good successe depend thereon? † Hebr. stripped the cloths of the naked. †Heb. the man of arme. †Hebr. eminent or accepted for countenance. †Hebr. the head of the starres. ‖Or, what †Hebr. a flood was powred vp? their foundation. * Chap. 21.14. ‖Or, to them. *Chap. 21.16. * Psal. 107.42. ‖Or, estate ‖Or, their excellencie. ‖That is, with God

23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the Almightie shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plentie of siluer.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall bee established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.

30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God. 6 In confidence of his mercie. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke *is* heauier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which hee would answere mee, and vnderstand what hee would say vnto me.

6 Will hee pleade against mee with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tryed me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foote hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *mind* and who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almightie troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darknes, neither hath he couered the darknesse from my face.

CHAP XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing Times are not hidden from the Almightie, doe they that know him, not see his dayes?

2 Some remoone the * land-markes, they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a Pledge.

5 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold,

* Chap. 8.5. ‖ Or, on the dust. ‖Or, gold. † Hebr. siluer of strength. † Hebr. him that hath low eyes. ‖ Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Iland. † Hebr. my hand. † Hebr. the way that is with me. † Heb. I haue hid, or laid vp. ‖ Or, my appointed portion. * Psal. 115.3. * Deut. 19.14. & 27.17. ‖ Or, feed them.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape every one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing that they *have* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulderer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.

16 In the darke they dig through houses *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time; they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 Hee is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the waye of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heate † consume the snow waters: *so doeth* the graue *those which* haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feede sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He † draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, ‖ and *no man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *other*, & cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make mee a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 * How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight:

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man *which is* a * worme?

PSAL. XXVI.

1 Iob reproouing the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? how sauest thou the arme ỹ hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thick clouds: and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntil the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth through † the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked haue, and turned into curses.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule;

3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrels;

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: til I die, I will not remoue my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach *mee* † so long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 *For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all yee your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is for* ỹ sword, and his off spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remaine of him, shalbe buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay,

17 H may prepare it, but the iust shall put it on, and the inocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 Hee buildeth his house as a moth, and as a bouthe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The

† *Hebr.* mingled corne or dredge.
† *Heb.* the wicked. gather the vintage.
† *Hebr.* hiue that hath low eyes.
‖ *Or*, the innocent shall deliuer the land.
† *Hebr.* setteth his face in secret.
† *Hebr.* violently take it.
‖ *Or*, see trusteth not in his owne life.
† *Hebr.* are not.
† *Heb.* closed vp.
* Chap. 4.17, &c. and 15. 14. &c.
* Psal. 22.6.
‖ *Or*, with the inhabitants.
* Prou. 15.11.
† *Heb.* vntil the end of light with darknes.
† *Hebr.* pride.
† *Hebr.* added to take vp.
† *Hebr.* made my soule bitter.
† *That is* ỹ breath which God gaue him.
† *Hebr.* from my dayes.
* Mat. 16. 26.
* Pron. 1. 28. ezek. 8. 18 iohn 9. 31. iam. 4. 3.
‖ *Or* being in the hand, &c.
* Psal. 78. 63.
* Chap. 18 11.

21 The East wind carieth him away, & he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

† Heb. fleeing he would flee.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphyrs: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
9 He putteth foorth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that *is* hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome bee found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, it is not with me.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot bee valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the christall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of ‖ corall, or of pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 * Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen,
25 To make the weight for the windes, and hee weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder,
27 Then did he see it ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 * And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome; and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

‖ Or, a mine.
‖ Or, dust.
‖ Or, gold ore.
‖ Or, stuffe.
† Heb. from weeping.
* Rom. 11 33, 34.
† Heb. but gold shall not be giuen for it.
* Pro. 3. 14. and 8. 11, 19 & 16. 16.
‖ Or, vessel of fine gold.
‖ Or, Ramoth.
* Verse. 12.
‖ Or, beauty.
‖ Or, did number it.
* Psal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iob bemoaneth himselfe of his former prosperitie and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and said,
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserued me:
3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with mee, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The Princes restrained talking, and layd *their* hand on their mouth.
10 † The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feete *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth.
18 Then I sayd, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My roote *was* † spred out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, & they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them they beleeued *it* not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, & dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

† Heb. added to take vp.
‖ Or, lamp
† Heb. with me.
† Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.
† Heb. the iaw teeth or the grinders.
† Heb. I cast.
† Heb. opened.
† Heb. new.
† Heb. changed.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreame contempt. 15 His prosperity into calamitie.

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.
2 Yea whereto might the strength of their hands *profite* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary: flying into the wildernesse: † in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meate.
5 They ‖ were driuen foorth from among men (they cryed after them, as *after* a thiefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleyes, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the bushes they prayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

† Heb. of fewer dayes then I.
‖ Or, darke as the night.
† Heb. yesternight.
† Heb. holes.
† Heb. sons of no name.

9 * And

9 *And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my *right hand* rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon mee* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou dost not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cryed in the Congregation.
29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall duties.

I Made a couenant with mine eies; why then should I thinke vpon a maide?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almightie from on hie?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?
4 *Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or my foote hath hasted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.
7 If my steppe hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eate, yea let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea it *is* an iniquitie, *to be punished by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue with-holde the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed mee, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherles, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made golde my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightnesse:
27 And my heart hath beene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand,
28 This also were an iniquitie to bee *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my Tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the ‖ streete: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauceller.
33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to loose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisedome commeth not from age, hee excuseth*

*Psal. 35 15. and 69. 12.
† Hebr. *dated to ke vp. r, lamp*
† Hebr. *and with-hold not spittle from my face.*
† Hebr. *my principall one.*
† Hebr. *turned to be cruel.*
† Heb. *the strength of thy hand.*
‖ Or, *wife-dome.*
† Hebr. *heape.*
*Rom. 12 15. psal. 35. 13.
† Hebr. *for him that was hard of day.*
* Psal. 102. 6.
‖ Or, *ostriches.*
*2 Chro. 16. 9. iob. 32. 21. pron. 5. 21. and 15. 3.
† Hebr. *let him weigh me in balances of iustice.*
‖ Or, *did he not fashion vs in one womb?*
‖ That is, *the widow.*
† Or, *the chamell lome.*
† Hebr. *found much.*
† Hebr. *the light.*
† Hebr. *bright.*
† Hebr. *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*
† Heb. *my palate.*
† Or, *to the way.*
‖ Or, *after the manner of men.*
‖ Or, *behold my sinne is that the Almighty will answere me.*
† Hebr. *weepe.*
† Heb. *the strength thereof.*
† Hebr. *caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breath out.*
‖ Or, *noysome weeds.*

excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 *He reprooueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

† Hebr. from answering.

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

† Hebr. his soule.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

† Hebr. expected Iob in words.

3 Also against his three friendes was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

† Hebr. elder for dayes.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

† Hebr. few of dayes.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

† Hebr. I feared.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraide, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

* Chap. 38. 36. prou. 2. 6. eccles. 2. 26 dan. 2. 17. and 2. 21.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

† Heb vnderstandings.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

† Hebr. words.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there* was none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

‖ Or, ordered his words.

13 Lest ye should say, Wee haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

† Hebr. they removed speeches from themselues.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

† Hebr. words.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)

† Heb. the spirit of my belly.

17 *I said* I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

† Hebr. is not opened.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

† Hebr. that I may breath.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

† Hebr. in my palate.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Iob 8 *He accuseth God from giuing vnto man account of his wayes, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions.* 19 *by afflictions:* 23 *and by his Ministery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

† Hebr. from my palate.

3 My words *shall be* of the vprightnes of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, & the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 *Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

* Chap. 9 35. and 23. 20.

† Hebr. according to thy mouth.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

† Hebr. as one of the clay.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

† Hebr. in mine eares.

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against mee, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my pathes

† Hebr. he answereth not.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust; I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou striue against him? for † hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

† Hebr. he reuealeth or vncouereth.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame in a vision of ✠ night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon ✠ beds:

† Hebr. by the sword.

16 Then he † opened the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

† Hebr. workes.

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* † purpose and hide pride from man.

† Hebr. from passing by the sword.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by by the sword.

* Psalme 107. 17.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

† Hebr. meate of desire.

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † daintie meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene: and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere to the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

‖ Or, an atonement.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

† Hebr. shew childhood.

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ransome.

‖ Or, he shal looke vpon men, and say, I haue sinned, &c.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: hee shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

‖ Or, he hath deliuered my soule, &c. and my life.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

† Hebr. swift and shrill.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † often times with man.

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to bee enlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere mee: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice. 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniust.* 31 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reprooueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

* Chap. 12. 11. † Hebr. palate.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 For

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye † men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God, *that he should doe* wickednesse; and from the Almightie, that *hee should commit* iniquitie.

11 * For the worke of a man shall hee render vnto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert iudgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, *if* hee gather vnto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou hast vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 * *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall bee troubled at midnight, and passe away, and † the mightie shall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.

23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he should † enter into iudgement with God.

24 He shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes:

28 So † they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: If I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therfore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Iob may bee tried vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men.

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, hee clappeth *his hands* amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it bee vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue, ‖ *if I bee cleansed* from my sinne?

4 † I will answere thee, & thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnes *may profite* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my Maker? who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, & maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it.

14 Although thou saiest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgment *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it is not so: ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity.

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplyeth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes. 16 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said.

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any: he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisedome.

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doeth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cordes of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and serue him, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, & their yeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shal perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them,

14 † They

---

†*Hebr. mine arrow.*
† *Hebr. men of heart.*
**Exo.32. 4.cha.8 3 & 36.23. psal.92. 15 rom. 9 14.*
**Psal.62. 12.prou. 24 12. iere. 32. 19.ezek. 33. 20. mat.16. 27.rom.2 6.2. cor.5 10.1.pet. 1.17 apo. 22 12.*
† *Hebr. all of it.*
**Psa.104 29.*
† *Hebr. vpon him.*
* Ecclus 12.6 gen. 3.19.
† *He.bind*
**Deu.10. 17. 2.chr. 9.7.actes 10.34. rom 2.11 gal. 2.6. ephe.6 9. colos.3.*
35 1.pet. 1.17
† *He.they shall take away the mighty.*
**Prou. 5 21. & 15. 3.iob 31. 4.2.chro. 16.9.ier. 16. 17.*
†*Heb.goe.*
† *Hebr. without searching out.*
† *Hebr. crushed.*
†*Heb in y place of beholders*
†*He from after him.*
† *Hebr. Should it be from with thee?*
† *Hebr. of heart.*

Or, My father, let Iob bee tried.
Or, by it morethen by my sin.
† *Hebr. I will returne to thee words.*
**Psal.16. 2. rom.11 35.iob. 22.3.*
**Clu.27. 9. prou.1 28 isa.1. 15.ier.11.*
‖ That is, *God.*
‖ That is, *Iob.*
† *Hebr. that there are yet words for God.*
† *Hebr. heart.*
‖ *Or, afflicted.*
**Psal.34. 14.*
**Chap. 21.13.*
† *He. they shal passe away by the sword*

14 †They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.
15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and †that which should bee set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee*.
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot †deliuer thee.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?
24 Remember that thou magnifie the worke, which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and wee know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres bee searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powred down raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, hee spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth †the bottome of the sea.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds hee couereth the light, and commaundeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloude* that commeth betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning †the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared, because of his great workes,* 15 *His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.
2 †Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his †lightning vnto the ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voyce is heard.
5 God thundereth marueilously with his voice: great things doeth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.
6 For* hee saith to the snow, Bee thou *on the* earth: †likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.
7 Hee sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.
9 †Out of the South commeth the whirlewinde: and cold out of the† North.
10 By the breath of God frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watring he wearieth the thicke cloud: hee scattereth †his bright cloude.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels; that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand stil, and consider the wondrous workes of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doest thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *winde*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our speach* by reason of darkenesse.
20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth & cleanseth them.
22 †Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiestie.
23 Touching the Almightie, wee cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plentie of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Iob to answere.* 4 *God by his mightie workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecillitie.*

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loines like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.
4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.
5 Who hath layd the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof †fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or who shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shal † thy proud waues be staied.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy daies? *&* caused the day-spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where

†Hebr. their soule dieth.
‖ Or, Sodomites.
‖ Or, afflicted.
†Heb. the rest of thy table.
‖ Or, iudgement and iustice should vphold thee.
† Hebr. turn thee aside.
† Hebr. the rootes
† Hebr. that which goeth vp.
† Hebr. heare in hearing.
† Hebr. light.
† Hebr. wings of the earth.
*Pſ. 147. 16. & 17.
† Hebr. and to the shoure of raine, and to the shoures of raine of his strength.
† Hebr. out of the chamber.
† Hebr. scattering windes.
†Heb. the cloud of his light.
† Hebr. a rod.
† Heb. is quiet.
‖ Or, the turnes sarres. Heb. Ciuah.
† Hebr. Ceſil.
‖ Or, the swelue signes.
† Hebr. guide the.
† Heb. be bold vs.
* Chap. 38.8. ecclc. 2.26.
† He. who can cauſe to lie downe.
‖ Or, when the duſt turned into mi
† Hebr. is powred.
*Pſalm 104. 21.
† Hebr. the life
* Pſalm 147.9. mat. 6.2
* Pſalm 29.8.
† Heb. places
† Heb. the ex eſſion
† Hebr. gold.
† Hebr. make me know.
*Pſa. 104 5. prou. 30. 4.
† Hebr. if thou knoweſt vnderſtanding.
† Hebr. ſockets.
† Hebr. made to ſinke.
* Pſalm. 104.9.
‖ Or, eſtabliſhed my decree vpon it.
† Hebr. the pride of thy waues.
† Hebr. wings.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?

‖Or, as.

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the pathes *to* the houſe thereof.

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then born? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of ſ͡ snow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcatereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water-courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

† Heb. *is* giuen.

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth *where* no man is: *on* the wilderneſſe where there is no man?

‖Or, the ſun farres. Heb. Cimah.

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.

† Heb. Ceſil.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

‖Or, the twelue ſignes.

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

† Heb. gold.

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

† Heb. guide thē.

31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?

† Heb. beholdvs.

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

* Chap. 38.8. eccleſ. 2.26.

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

† He, who can cauſe to lie downe.

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

‖Or, when the duſt is turned into mire

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay vnto thee, † Here we *are*?

† Heb. is powred.

36 *Who hath put wiſdome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?

*Pſalm. 104. 21.

37 Who can number the cloudes in wiſdome? or † who can ſtay the bottels of heauen,

† Heb. the ſhe life.

38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleaue faſt together?

* Pſalm. 147.9. mat. 6.26.

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the yong lyons,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in waite?

41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild aſſe. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, ſtorke, & oſtrich. 19 The horſe. 26 The hauke. 27 The eagle.

KNoweſt * thou the time when the wilde goates of the rocke bring foorth? *or* canſt thou marke when the hinds doe calue?

* Pſalm. 29.8.

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themſelues, they bring foorth their yong ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wild aſſe?

†Heb. ſalt places.

6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.

† Heb. of the exactour.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the vnicorne be willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will hee harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the oſtrich?

‖Or, the feathers of the ſtork and oſtrich.

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt:

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wild beaſt may breake them.

16 Shee is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:

17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou ginen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.

† Heb. terrour.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

‖Or, his feet dig.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.

† Heb. the armour.

23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fiercenes and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the eagle mount vp † at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

† Heb. by thy mouth.

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhee ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhe.

*Mat. 24. 28. luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer, the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almightie, inſtruct *him*? hee that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

* Chap. 38.3.

8 *Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

*Pſal. 50. 21. rom. 3.4.

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Decke thy ſelfe now *with* maieſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beautie.

* Pſal. 104.1.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath and be-

hold euery one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proude, *and* bring him low: & tread downe the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.
15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.
19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *vnto him*.
20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reed, and fennes.
22 The shadie trees couer him *with* their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.
23 Behold, ‖ he drinketh vp a riuer, & hasteth not: he trusteth ỹ he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth thorow snares.

‖ Or, the elephant, as some thinke.
‖ Or, hee setteth vp
† Heb. hee oppresseth
‖ Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a ginne?

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard † *which* thou lettest downe?
2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee?
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banket of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed yrons? or his head with fish-speares.
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe, euen at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?
11 * Who hath preuented mee that I should repay *him*? *whatsoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* † scales are *his* pride, shut vp together *as with* a close seale.
16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoake ‖ as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.
23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.
24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milstone*.
25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He esteemeth yron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.
30 † Sharpe stones *are* vnder him: hee spreadeth sharpe pointed things vpon the myre.
31 Hee maketh the deepe to boile like a pot: hee maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

† Heb. sorrow reioyceth.
† Heb. the fallings.
‖ Or, breast-plate.
† Heb. sharpe pieces of the potsherd.
‖ Or, who behaue themselues without feare.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God.* 7 *God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him.* 10 *Hee magnifieth and blesseth Iob.* 16 *Iobs age and death.*

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou canst *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 * Who *is* hee *that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for mee, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz ỹ Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.
10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD ‖ gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house, and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money,

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindred.
* Chap. 38.2.
† Heb. his face or person.
† Heb. the face of Iob.
† Heb. added to Iob vnto the double.

*Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26.
‖ Or, within.
† Heb. strong pieces of shields.
‖ That is, a whale, or whirle-poole.
† Heb. which thou drownest.

money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand theepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſons, and three daughters.

14 And hee called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond Kezia, and the name of the thirde, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob dyed being olde, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

BLeſſed *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth hee meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall perith.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 *He that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall hee ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aſke of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: *Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art a* ſhield ‖ for mee; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt inlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long, *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifice of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine encreaſed.

8 *I will both lay me down in peace, & sleepe: for thou LORD only makest me dwell in safetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guid him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth. A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 *My voice shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse, neither shall euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, in the multitude of thy mercie: and in thy feare will I worship toward † thy holy Temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no ‖ faithfulnes † in their mouth, their inward part is †very wickednes: *their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shoot for ioy: because thou † defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compasse him as with a shield.

Psal. 130.6.
†Heb. before thine eyes.
†Heb. the man of bloods & deceit.
†Heb. the temple of thy holinesse.
†He. those which obserue me.
‖Or, stedfastnesse.
†Heb. in his mouth that is, in the mouth of any of them.
†Heb. wickednesses.
Rom. 3.13.
‖Or, make them guilty.
‖Or, from their counsels.
†Heb. thou couerest ouer, or protectest them. †Heb. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sickenesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O *LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore vexed: but now, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 *For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of griefe; it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie, for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee ashamed and sore vexed: let them returne and be ashamed suddenly.

Psal. 6.5.
‖Or, vpon the eight.
Psal. 26.1.
Psal. 30.10. & 88.11. & 115.17. & 118.17. Esay. 38. 18.
‖Or, euery nights.
Mat. 7. 23. and 25.41. Luke 13. 27.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the malice of his enemies professing his innocencie. 10 By faith he feeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which hee sang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Beniamite.

‖Or, businesse.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my trust; saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Lest he teare my soule like a lyon, renting it in pieces, while there is † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soule, and take it, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies: & awake for me in the iudgment that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, *according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integritie that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: *for the righteous God tryeth the hearts and † reines.

10 † My defence is of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God in angry with the wicked euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecutours.

14 *Behold, he trauaileth with iniquitie, & hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought forth falshood.

15 †He made a pit, and digged it, and *is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most High.

Heb. my buckler is vpō God.
Or, God is a righteous iudge.
Iob. 15. 35. esay. 59.4. iam. 1.15.
†Heb. he hath digged a pit.
Psal. 9.15. and 10.2. pro. 5.22.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory abone the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes & sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou hast ordained;

4 *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the Sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels; and hast crowned him with glory & honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; *thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

Matth. 21.16. †Hebr. foundest.
Iob 7. 17. psal. 144.3. Heb. 2.6.
1. Cor. 15.27.

7 †All

†Hebr. locus, & vxen, & of them
†Hebr. thou hast made me iudgement.
†Hebr. in righteousnes
‖Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to perpetuitie: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.
Psal. 9. 13 and 38 10.
Psal. 37 39. & 46. 1. & 91. 2.
†Heb. an high place
Gen. 9. 5.
‖Or, afflicted.
Psal. 7.16.
†Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth p

7 † All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſts of the field:
8 The foule of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgements.* 11 *He inciteth others to praiſe him.* 13 *He prayeth, that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marueilous works.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe vnto thy Name, O thou moſt High.
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.
4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne, iudging † right.
5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.
6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.
7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſnes; he ſhal miniſter iudgment to the people in vprightneſſe.
9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.
11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.
12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: hee forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.
13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble *which I ſuffer* of them that hate mee, thou that liſteſt me vp from the gates of death:
14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.
15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.
16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* hee executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked ſhall bee turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.
19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.
20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedie.* 16 *Hee profeſſeth his confidence.*

WHy ſtandeſt thou ſo farre off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?
2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.
3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire ‖ and bleſſeth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhal not be moued: for *I ſhall* † neuer *be* in aduerſitie.
7 * His mouth is ful of curſing and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe and ‖ vanity.
8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth hee murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.
9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.
10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.
11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee *it*.
12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.
14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes *till* thou finde none.
16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.
17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,
18 To iudge the fatherles and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppreſſe.

PSAL. XI.

1 *Dauid encourageth himſelfe in God againſt his enemies.* 4 *The prouidence and iuſtice of God.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay yee to my ſoule, Flee *as a* bird to the mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may † priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe?
4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ‖ an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God.* 3 *He comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.*

† *Hebr. ſheep, & oxen, all of them.*

Or, bleſſeth.

† *Hebr. not a deliuerer.*

† *Hebr. thou haſt made my iudgement.*

† *Hebr. in righteouſnes.*

‖ *Or, the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.*

* Pſal. 18.19.
*1. Sam. 16.7. 1.chr. 28. 9. pſal. 139.1. ier. 11.20. and 17. 10. and 20.12.

† *Heb. my buckler & oppõ God.* ‖ *Or, God is a righteous iudge.*

* Pſal. 96. 13. and 98 10.
*Iob. 15. 35. eſay. 59.4. iam. 1.15.
† *Hebr. he hath digged a pit.*
* Pſal. 9.15. and 10.2. pro. 5.22.

*Matth. 21. 16.
† *Hebr. foundid.*

*Iob 7. 17. pſal. 144.3. heb. 2.6.
*1. Cor. 15.27.

† *Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.* * Pſal. 7.16. and 16. prou. 5.22.

† *Hebr. ſoules.*
‖ *Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.*
‖ *Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God.*
* Pſal. 14. 1. & 53.1.
† *Heb. vnto generation & generation.*
*Rõ. 3.14.
† *Hebr. deceits.*
‖ *Or, iniquitie.*
† *Hebr. hide themſelues.*
† *Heb. in the ſecret places.*
† *Heb. he breaketh himſelfe.*
‖ *Or, into his ſtrong parts.*
* Pſal. 94.7.
‖ *Or, afflicted.*
† *Hebr. leaueth.*
‖ *Or, ſtabliſh.* ‖ *Or, terriſie.*

† *Hebr. ſoules.*
‖ *Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.*
‖ *Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God.*
* Pſal. 14. 1. & 53.1.
† *Heb. vnto generation & generation.*
*Rõ. 3.14.
† *Hebr. deceits.*
‖ *Or, iniquitie.*
† *Hebr. hide themſelues.*
† *Heb. in the ſecret places.*
† *Heb. he breaketh himſelfe.*
‖ *Or, into his ſtrong parts.*
* Pſal. 94.7.
‖ *Or, afflicted.*
† *Hebr. leaueth.*
‖ *Or, ſtabliſh.* ‖ *Or, terriſie.*

† *Hebr. in darkneſſe.*
* Abak. 2.20.

‖ *Or, a burning tempeſt.*

‖ *Or, vpon the eighth.*

‖ *Or, saue.*

† *Hebr. an heart and an heart.*

† *Hebr. great things.*

† *Heb. are with vs.*

‖ *Or, would ensnare him*

*2. Sam. 23.31 psa 18.29 and 119. verse 140. pro. 30. 5.

† *Hebr. him, that is, euery one of them.* † *Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.*

‖ *Or, ouerseer.*

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue wil we prenaile, our lips † *are* our owne, who is Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD.) I wil set *him* in safty *from him that* ‖ pufferh at him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure wordes: * *as* siluer tried in a fornace of earth, purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them. (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe.* 3 *He prayeth for preuenting Grace.* 5 *He boasteth of Diuine mercy.*

¶ To the chiefe ‖ musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from mee?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart daily, how long shal mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience.* 7 *He glorieth in the saluation of God.*

¶ To the chiefe musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men ‡ * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthie: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat vp my people *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsel of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 Hee *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things, shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flieth to God for preseruation.* 5 *He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.*

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, *that* ‖ hasten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct mee in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwaies before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hel, neither wilt ✠ suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *Dauid in confidence of his integritie, craueth defence of God against his enemies.* 10 *Hee sheweth their pride, craft and eagernesse.* 13 *Hee prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.*

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men: by the word of thy lips haue I kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto mee, *and* heare my speach.

*Psal. 34. 1 &c.

† *Hebr. sojourne.*

* Esay 33.15.

‖ *Or, precipiteth, or endureth.*

* Exod. 22.24.

* Leuit. 25.36. deut 23. 19 ezek. 22.12. and 18.8.

‖ *Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid.*

*Psal. 50. 10. iob. 22.2. and 35.7.

‖ *Or, giue gifts to another.*

* Lam. 3. 24. deut. 32.9.

† *Heb. of my part.*

* Acts 2.25.

† *Hebr. dwel confidently.*

* Acts 2. 31. and 13.35.

† *Hebr. inflict.*

† *Hebr. without lips of deceit.*

† *Hebr. bee not wounded.*

7 Shew

‖ Or, that saueth the which trust in thee from those that rise vp against them.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖ that saueth by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth.

12 † Like as a Lyon *that* is greedy of his pray, and as it were a yong lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which* is thy sword.

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall bee satisfied when I awake, with thy likenesse.

† Hebr. the likenesse of him (i. of euery one of them) is as a lion that desireth to rauin. † Heb sitting. † Heb. preuent his face. ‖ Or, by thy sword. ‖ Or, from men by thine hand. ‖ Or, their children are full.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the wordes of * this song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, the floods † of vngodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried vnto my God and hee heard my voice out of his Temple, and my crie came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hilles moued and were shaken, because hee was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the winde.

11 Hee made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thicke clouds passed, haile-*stones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the highest gaue his voice, haile-stones & coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, & scattered them; and he shot out lightning, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, and from them which hated mee: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanenesse of my hands, hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanenesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, * with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse.

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe, by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect, * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: that my † feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouer taken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou hast † subdued vnder me those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the strivings of the people, *and* thou hast made mee the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not known, shall serue me.

44 † As soone as they heare mee, they shall obey mee: the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto mee.

‖ Or, great waters.

† Hebr. perfect. † Hebr. before his eyes. ‖ Or, wreathe. ‖ Or, lamp ‖ Or, broken. * Psal. 12. 6. & 119. 140. pro. 30. 5. ‖ Or, refined. * Deut. 32. 33. 1. Sam. 2. 2. psal 86. 8. isa. 45. 5.

‖ Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me.

† Hebr. mine ankels. † Hebr. caused to bow. † Hebr. at the hearing of the eare. † Heb. the sonnes of the stranger. ‖ Or, yeeld feined obedience. Heb. lie.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It *is* God that † auengeth mee, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me frō mine enemies, yea thou liftest me vp aboue those that rise vp against mee; thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory: 7 The word his Grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speach, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speach nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 ‖ * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he set a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret ‖ *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King and his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send thee † helpe from the Sanctuary; and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: hee will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the saueing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we wil remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let ✝ King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE king shal ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure golde on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and Maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distres. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and dispised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe: thou ‖ didst make mee hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

† Hebr. giueth auengements for me.
‖ Or, subdueth.
† Hebr. man of violence.
* Rom. 15.9.
‖ Or, confesse.
* Gen. 1.6.
‖ or, without these their voice is heard. Heb. without their voyce heard.
* Rom. 10.18.
‖ Or, their rule or direction.
‖ Or, doctrine.
‖ Or, restoring.
† Hebr. trueth.
* Psa. 119 72. & 127 and 103. prou. 8. 19.
† Heb. the dropping of hony combes.
‖ Or, much
† Hebr. my rocke.
† Heb. set thee on an high place.
† Hebr. thy helpe.
† Heb. support thee.
† Hebr. turne to ashes: or, make fat.
† Hebr. from the heauen of his holines
† Hebr. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.
† Heb. set him to be blessings.
† Hebr. gladded him with ioy.
‖ Or, thou shalt set them as a butte.
† Hebr. shoulder.
‖ Or, the hind of the morning.
* Matth. 27.46. marke 15.34.
† He. from my saluation.
† Hebr. there is no silence to me.
* Matth. 27.39.
† Hebr. open.
* Matth. 27.43.
† Hebr. he rolled himselfe on the Lord.
‖ Or, if he delight in him.
‖ Or, kept st me in safety.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere, for *there is* † none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compassed me: strong *bulles* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, as a ramening and a roaring Lion.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD, O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him: all ye seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shalbe* of thee, in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

27 * All the endes of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and hee *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eate and worship: all they that go down to the dust shal bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his own soule.

30 A seede shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that hee hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my * shepheard, I shall not want.

2 Hee maketh me to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth me in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod & thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow mee all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD †for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Gods Lordship in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his spirituall kingdome.* 7 *An exhortation to receiue him.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For hee hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 *Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 *† He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him, that seeke thy face. ‖ O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp yee euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp, yee euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 *Dauids confidence in prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for remission of sinnes,* 16 *and for helpe in affliction.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 *Yea, let none that waite on thee be ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew mee thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy pathes.

5 Leade me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I waite all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of olde.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way which he shall chuse.

13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seede shall inherite the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer toward the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Con-

†Hebr. *not a helper.*

†Hebr. *opened their mouthes against me.*

‖Or, *ranged.*

†Mat. 27. 35. marke 15. 24. luke 23. 33. iohn 19. 23. and 37.

† Hebr. *my onely one.*

† Heb. *set him to be blessings.*

† Hebr. *gladded him with ioy.*

‖ Or, *thou shalt set them as a butte.*

† Hebr. *shoulder.*

‖ Or, *the kind of the morning.*

*Matth. 27. 46. marke 15. 34.

†He. *from my saluation.*

† Hebr. *there is no silence to me.*

*Matth. 27. 39.

† Hebr. *open.*

*Matth. 27. 43.

† Hebr. *he rolled himselfe in safety.*

*Esa. 40. 11. ierc. 23. 5 eze. 34. 23. ioh. 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 25.

†Heb. *pastures of tender grasse.*

† Hebr. *waters of quietnes.*

*Psal. 3. 6. and 118. 6.

†Heb. *makest fat.* † Hebr. *to length of dayes.*

*Deu. 10. 14 iob 41 2. psal. 50 12. 1 cor. 10. 26. & 28.

*Iob. 38. 6. psal. 104. 5 and 136. 6.

*Psa. 15. 1

*Esa 33. 15, 16.

†Heb. *the cleane of hands.*

‖Or, *O God of Iacob.*

*Psal. 22. 5. and 31. 2. and 34. 9.

*Esa. 28. 16. rom. 10. 11.

*Psal. 37. 11. and 86. 11. and 119.

*Psa. 103. 17. and 108 1. & 107. 1. ier. 33. 3.

†Heb. *thy bowels.*

†He. *shall lodge in goodnesse.*

*Prou. 3. 32.

‖Or, *and his couenant to make them know it.*

† Hebr. *bring forth.*

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

† Hebr. hatred of violence.

20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I waite on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reposeth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 * Examine mee, O LORD, and prone me; try my reines and my heart.

* Psal. 7.10.

3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 * I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

* Psal. 1.1

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so wil I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:

† Heb. of the Tabernacle of thy honour.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thankesgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

‖ Or, take not away. † Hebr. men of blood.

10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Heb. filled, with.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote standeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid iustifieth his faith, by the power of God: 4 By his loue to the seruice of God: 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

* Psa. 118. 6. mic 7.8

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me, to eat vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† Hebr. approached against me

3 * Though an hoste should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

* Psal. 3.6

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

‖ Or, or the delight. † Hebr. of shooting.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide mee in his pauilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, my heart said vnto thee, let my face seeke thy face, &c. † Hebr. will gather me.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I crie with my voyce: haue mercie also vpon me, and answere me.

* Psa. 25.4 & 86.11. and 119.

8 ‖ *When thou said*, Seeke ye my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seeke.

† Hebr. a way of plainnesse

9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast bin my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

† Hebr. those which obserue me.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade mee in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the wil of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breath out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Waite on the LORD: be of good courage, and hee shall strengthen thine heart: waite, I say, on the LORD.

* Psal. 31. 25 esa. 25. 9. hab. 2.3

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies.* 6 *He blesseth God.* 9 *He prayeth for the people.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to me: * least if thou be silent † to mee, I become like them that go † downe into the pit.

* Psal. 143.7. † Hebr. from me.

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

‖ Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie, * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their heart.

* Psal. 12.3. ier. 9.8.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednes of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioiceth: and with my song will I praise him.

‖ Or, his strength. † Hebr. strength of saluations.

8 The LORD *is* their ‖ strength, and he *is* the † sauing strength of his annointed.

‖ Or, his people.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them vp for euer.

‖ Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 *Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God:* 3 *by reason of his power,* 11 *and protection of his people.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O ye † mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

† Hebr. ye sonnes of the mighty.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

† Heb. the honour of his Name. ‖ Or, in his glorious Sanctuarie.

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull, the voyce of the LORD *is* full of Maiestie.

† Hebr. in power. † Hebr. in Maiestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to skip like to a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a yong Vnicorne.

* Deut. 3.9.

7 The voice of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

† Heb. cutteth out.

8 The voice of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

‖ Or, to let in paine.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the Hinds to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doth ‖ euery one speake of his glory.

‖ Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance.* 4 *He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

¶ A

5 A Psalme, *and* song *at the* dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, and hast not made my foes to reioice ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from ‖*Or, to the memorial* the graue: thou hast kept me aliue that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; *in his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou diddest hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made my supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sack cloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 Hee praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnes.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 *Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regarde lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feet in a large roume.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grieue, yea my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grieue, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute mee.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let mee not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked bee ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast layd vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless, thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cried vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in the remission of sinnes.* 3 *Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring ioy.*

¶ ‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is hee whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

2 Blessed *is the* man vnto whom the LORD inputteth not iniquitie: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee: and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou maiest be founde: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songes of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit & bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce ye righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodnesse,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his prouidence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

Reioyce

* Psal. 31. 35 esa. 25. 9. hab. 2. 3.

* Psal. 143. 7. † Hebr. from me. ‖ Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary. * Psal. 12. 3. ier. 5. 8.

‖ Or, his strength. † Hebr. strength of saluation. ‖ Or, rule.

*Psal. 22. 5. esa 49. 23. † Hebr. to me for a rocke of strength.

*Luke 23. 46.

† Hebr. a vessell that perisheth.

‖ Or, let them be cut off for the generation. † Hebr. a hard thing. * Esa. 64. 4 1. cor. 2. 9.

‖ Or, fenced city.

* Psal. 27. 14.

‖ Or, a Psalme of Dauid, giuing instruction. * Rom. 4. 7.

* Prou. 28. 13. esa. 65. 24 1 ioh. 1 9. † Hebr. in a time of finding. * Psal. 9. 10.

† Hebr. I will counsell thee. mine eye shalbe vpon thee * Prou. 26. 3.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.
2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing vnto him a new song; play skilfully with a lowd noise.
4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *doone* in trueth.
5 * He loueth righteousnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.
6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.
7 Hee gathereth the waters of the seas together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in storehouses.
8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.
10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.
11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.
12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.
13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.
14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.
15 Hee fashioneth their hearts alike: hee considereth all their works.
16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste, a mightie man is not deliuered by much strength.
17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safetie: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.
18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:
19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.
20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our shield.
21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.
22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledge of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.
2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof* and be glad.
3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.
4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.
5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and saued him out of all his troubles.
7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.
8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.
9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.
10 The yong lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.
11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.
12 * What man is he that desireth life: *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?
13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes from speaking guile.
14 Depart from euill, and do good: seeke peace and pursue it.
15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* vnto their crie.
16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.
18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.
19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.
21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.
22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shalbe desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

Dauid prayeth for his owne safetie, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby hee inciteth God against them.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.
2 Take holde of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.
3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.
4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.
5 * Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.
6 Let their way be † darke and slipperie, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.
7 For without cause haue they hid from me their net *in a* pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.
8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.
9 And my soule shalbe ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.
10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him; yea the poore and the needie, from him that spoileth him?
11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they laide to my charge things that I knew not.
12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.
13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my cloathing was sackecloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

* Psal. 119.64.
‖ *Or, mercie.*
* Gen. 1. 6. and 7.
* Esay 19.3.
† *Hebr. maketh frustrate.*
* Prou. 19.21. esa. 46. 10.
† *Hebr. to generation, and generation.*
* Psal. 65.4 and 144.15.
* Iob 36. 7. & 34. 14. 1. pet. 3. 12.
‖ *Or, Achish.*
* 1. Sam. 21. 11.
‖ *Or, they flowed* vnto him.
* 1. Pet. 3. 10.
* Iob 36. 7. psal. 33. 18. 1. pet. 3. 12.
† *Hebr. to the broken of heart.*
† *Hebr. contrite of spirit.*
‖ *Or, shall be guilty.*
* Psal 40. 15. and 70. 3. * Iob 21. 18. psal. 1. 4. esa. 29. 6. ose. 13. 3.
† *Hebr. darknesse and slipperinesse.*
† *Hebr. which he knoweth not of.*
† *Hebr. witnesses of wrong.*
† *Hebr. they asked me.*
† *Hebr. depriuing* ‖ *Or, afflicted.*

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *hee had beene* † my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: yea, the abiects gathered themselues together against mee, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them y^t are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgment, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would wee haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his own eyes, † vntill his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth, *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, hee setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: hee abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like the grasse: and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, *so* shalt thou dwel in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shal not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 * The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shalbe broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not bee ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall bee* as † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, & payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as bee blessed of him, shall inherite the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, hee shall not bee vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene yong and *now* am old, yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 Hee is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh

---

† *Hebr.* walked.

† *Hebr.* as a friend, as a brother to me.

† *Hebr.* halting.

† *Hebr.* my onely one.

* Psal. 40 11. & 111. 1.

† *Hebr.* strong.

† *Hebr.* falsely.

† *Hebr.* to the broken of heart.

† *Hebr.* contrite of spirit.

‖ *Or, shall be guilty.*

† *Hebr.* ah, ah, our soule.

† *Hebr.* my righteousnes.

* Psal 40. 15. and 70. 3.

* Iob 21. 18. psal. 1. 4. esa. 29. 6 ose. 13. 3.

† *Hebr.* darknesse and slipperinesse.

† *Hebr.* which he knoweth not of.

† *Hebr.* precious.

† *Hebr.* watered.

† *Hebr.* draw out at length.

* Pro. 23. 17. and 24. 1.

† *Hebr.* in truth and stablenes.

† *Hebr.* rolle thy way vpon the Lord.

* Prou. 16. 3. mat. 6. 25. 1. pet. 5. 7.

† *Hebr.* be silent to the LORD.

* Mat. 5. 5

‖ *Or, practiseth.*

* Psal. 2. 4

† *Heb.* the vpright of way.

† *Heb.* the preciousnesse of lambs.

‖ *Or, established.*

† *Hebr.* all the day.

forsaketh not his Saints; they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwel therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

‖ *Or, goings.*

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and ‖ spreading himselfe like a greene bay tree.

‖ *Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his naturall.*

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shalbe cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: hee shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee: and thy hand presseth me sore

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

† *Hebr. peace, or health.*

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

† *Hebr. wried.*

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

† *Hebr. is not with me.*

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

† *Hebr. stroke.* ‖ *Or, my neighbors*

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

‖ *Or, thee do I wait for.* ‖ *Or, answere.*

16 For I said, *Heare me* lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

† *Hebr. for halting.*

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplyed.

† *Hebr. being liuing are strong.*

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, bee not farre from me.

† *Hebr. for my helpe.*

22 Make haste † to helpe me, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the brauitie and vanitie of life: 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgements: 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heede to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle while the wicked is before me.

† *Hebr. a bridle, or muzzell for my mouth.*

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

† *Hebr. troubled.*

3 My heart was hote within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

‖ *Or, what time I haue here.*

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanitie. Selah.

† *Hebr. setled.* * Psal. 62. 9. and 144. 4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† *Hebr. image.*

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproch of the foolish.

† *Hebr. confusion.*

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou diddest *it*.

† *He, that which is to be desired in his to melt away.*

10 Remoue thy stroke away from mee: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beautie to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

* Leuit. 25. 23. 1. chr. 29. 15. psal. 119. 19. hebr. 11. 13. 1 pet. 2. 11.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefite of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The feare of Dauids euils inforceth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

† I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

† *Hebr. in waiting I waited.*

2 Hee brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, & set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings

† *Hebr. a pit of noise.*

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* the man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proude, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp

‖ *Or, none can order them vnto thee.*

vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare & speake *of them*, they are moe then can be numbered.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering, and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnes in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lippes, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnes and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth from the great congregation.

11 With-hold not thou thy tender mercies from mee, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon mee, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth mee.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haste to helpe me.

14 *Let them be ashamed & confounded together that seek after my soule to destroyit, let them be driuen backward, and put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needie, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poore.* 4 *Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery.* 10 *Hee flieth to God for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLested *is* hee that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD wil preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth; & thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies spake euill of mee: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathered iniquitie to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 † An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

9 * Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemy doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integrities: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting, and to euerlasting. Amen and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple.* 5 *He encourageth his soule to trust in God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 *My teares haue beene my meat day and night, while they continually say vnto mee, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water-spoutes: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach mee: while they say dayly to me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God instantly.* 5 *Hee encourageth his soule to trust in God.*

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation; O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth, let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I will yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *The Church in memory of former fauours,* 7 *complaineth of their present euils.* 17 *Professing her integritie:* 24 *She feruently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of olde.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them, *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For

---

*Psal. 51. 16. esai. 1. 11. & 66. 3. hos. 6. 6. heb. 10. 5. mat. 12. 7.

† Heb. digged.

† Heb. in the midst of my bowels.

*1. Chro. 25. 1.

† Heb. a bridle, or muzzell for my mouth.

† Heb. troubled.

† Heb. forsaketh

‖ Or, what time I haue hope. † Heb. fainted.

*Psal. 34. 5. & 70. 3.

*Psal. 62. 9. and 144. 4.

† Heb. aware.

† Heb. confusion.

† He. that which is to be offered in his to melt away.

* Leuit. 25. 23. 1. chr. 29. 15. psal. 119. 19. hebr. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.

‖ Or, the weake, or sicke.

† Heb. in the day of euill.

‖ Or, doe not thou deliuer.

† Heb. turne.

† Heb. euill to me.

† Heb. a thing of Belial.

* Iohn 13. 18.

† Heb. the man of my peace.

† Heb. magnified

‖ Or, a Psalme giuing instruction of the sons, &c.

† Heb. bringeth.

* Psal. 80. 5.

† Heb. bowed downe.

‖ Or, giue thankes.

‖ Or, his presence is saluation.

‖ Or, the little hill.

‖ Or, killing.

‖ Or, vnmercifull.

† Hebr. from a man of deceit and iniquity.

† Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy.

*Psal. 42. 6. and 11.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their own arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame; and goest not foorth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

† *Hebr.* as sheepe of meat.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe *appointed* for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

† *Hebr.* without riches.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought: and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

* Psal. 79.4.

13 * Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbors, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

* Ier. 24 9

14 * Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before mee, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsely in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

‖ *Or,* goings.

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, & couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8.36.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long; we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† *Hebr.* a helpe for vs.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The dutie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖ *Or,* of instruction.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

† *Hebr.* boileth or bubbleth vp.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mightie: with thy glory and thy maiestie.

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously, because of trueth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnes: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

† *Hebr.* prosper thou, ride thou.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

* Heb. 8.1.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnes, & hatest wickednes: therfore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe and aloes, *and* casia, out of the ‖ ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

‖ *Or,* of ivorie.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreate † thy fauour.

† *Hebr.* thy face.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they bee brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth.

‖ *Or,* of.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will we not feare, though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines be carried into † the midst of the sea.

† *Hebr.* the heart of the seas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shal make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shal not be moued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

† *Hebr.* when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moued; he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† *Heb.* an hie place for vs.

8 Come, behold the worke of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: hee breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe musician: A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ *Or,* of.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For

2 For the LORD most High *is* terrible; hee *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth; sing yee praises ‖ with vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on the* sides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it and* so they marueiled; they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East winde.

8 As we haue heard, so haue wee seene in the citie of the LORD of hostes, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarks, ‖ consider her palaces, that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this all *yee* people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euil, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles shall compasse mee about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches.

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious, and it ceaseth for euer.)

9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.

10 For hee seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posteritie † approoue their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are layed in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie shall consume ‖ in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich: when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when he dieth, hee shall cary nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † whiles hee liued, hee blessed his soule: and men wil praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.

19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maiestie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sinceritie of obedience.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mightie God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about.

4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* Iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the fields *are* † mine.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tel thee: * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth?

*Rom.2. 21,22.

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a theefe, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

†Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

†Heb. thou ſendeſt.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother: thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reprooue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, yee that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

†He. that diſpoſeth his way.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſalnation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh deepe confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerities. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid, *when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

*2.Sam. 12.1. and 11.1.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions, and my ſinne is euer before me.

4 * Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euil in thy ſight, that thou mighteſt be iuſtified, when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

* Rom. 3.4.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquitie: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

†Hebr. warme me.

6 Beholde, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 * Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhalbe cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

*Leu. 14. 6. numb. 19.18.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

‖ Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation; and vphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſors thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation. *and* my tongue ſhall ſing alowd of thy righteouſneſſe.

†Hebr. bloods.

15 O Lord open thou my lippes, and my mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I giue *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

‖ Or, that I ſhould giue it.

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

*Iſai. 57. 15. and 66.2.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion; build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe muſician Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and tolde Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come into the houſe of Ahimelech.

* 1.Sam. 22.9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mightie man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſour working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good, *and* lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring wordes, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, and the deceitful tongue † Hebr. bear thee downe.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, hee ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhal ſee and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his ‖ wickednes.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

8 But I *am* like a green oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will waite on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee convinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience. 6 Hee glorieth in the ſalnation of God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquitie: * *there is* none that doeth good.

*Pſal.14. 1,&c. and 10.4.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

* Rom. 3.16.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people *as* they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee: thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

†Ht. they feared a feare. †He who ſtill giue ſaluation, &c.

6 †O that § ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captiuitie of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods helpe, hee promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid, *when the Ziphims came & ſaid to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

*1.Sam. 23.19.& 16.1.

SAue mee, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For

3 For strangers are risen vp against me, and oppressours seeke after my soule, they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 Hee shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee, I will praise thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For hee hath deliuered me out of all trouble, and mine eie hath seen *his desire* vpō mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull case. 9 Hee prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 Hee comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, and confusion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within mee: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue, *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storme *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walls thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the middest of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the middest thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched mee, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was* it hee that hated mee, that did magnifie *himselfe* against mee, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

14 † We tooke sweet counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against mee: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of olde. Selah: because ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put foorth his hands against such as be at peace with him: ‖he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words *were* softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawen swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † Bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can do vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together, they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid, *when he fled from Saul in the caue.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heauen, and saue me ‖ *from* the reproch of him that would swallow me vp. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My soule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the middest whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart *is* fixed, I will sing and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe, I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord among the people, I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

* 1. Sam. 22. 9.

‖ Or, and the deceitful tongue

† Hebr. beat thee downe.

‖ Or, substance.

† Hebr. couered me.

* Psal. 14. 1, &c. and 10. 4.

* Rom. 3. 16.

† Hebr. a man according to my rancke.

† He. who sweetned counsell.

‖ Or, the graue.

† He. they feared a feare.

‖ Or, with who also there be no changes, yet they feare not God, &c.

† Hebr. he hath profaned.

* Psal. 37. 8. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7.

‖ Or, gift.

† Hebr. men of bloods & deceit.

† He. shall not halfe their dayes.

‖ Or, a golden psalme of Dauid.

* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

† Hebr. mine obseruers.

‖ Or, destroy not.

* 1. Sam. 24. 1.

‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp.

* Psal. 7. 16 and 9. 15.

* Psal. 108. 1. &c.

Or, prepared.

* Psal. 36. 6. and 108. 5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges.* 3 *Describeth the nature of the wicked.* 6 *Desireth them to Gods iudgements,* 10 *whereat the righteous shall reioyce.*

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed speeke righteousnesse, O congregation? doe yee iudge vnrightly, O yee sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the yong lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ‖ snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewinde, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the Vengeance: hee shall wash his feet in the bloud of the wicked:

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies.* 6 *He complaineth of their cruelty.* 8 *He trusteth in God.* 16 *He prayeth against the.* 16 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To ‖ the chiefe musician Altaschith, Michtam, of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soule; the mightie are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out ‖ with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips; for who, *say they*, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt langh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I waite vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me; God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the wordes of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, & go round about the city.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bin my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *Dauid complaining to God of former iudgment,* 4 *now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance.* 6 *Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, hee craueth that helpe whereon he trusted.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he strooue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them ‖ that feare thee: that it may be displaied because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may bee deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioice: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly for hee *it is that* shall read downe our enemies.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience* 4 *Hee vowes perpetuall seruice vnto him because of his promises.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God; attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade mee to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *me* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL.

‖ Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.

† Hebr. From the belly.

† Heb. according to the likenesse.

‖ Or, aspe.

‖ Or, he the charmer neuer so cunning.

† Hebr. as liuing as wrath.

† Hebr. fruit of the, &c.

‖ Or, to the chiefe musician, destroy not a golden psalme of Dauid.

*1. Sam. 19. 11.

† Hebr. set me on high.

† Hebr. to meet me.

*Psalme 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

† Hebr. my high place.

† Hebr. mine obseruers.

† Hebr. to ease.

‖ Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme.

* 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. chro. 18. 3 *Psal. 44. 10.

† Hebr. broken.

* Psal. 108. 6, &c

‖ Or, triumph thou ouer me, (by an ironie.)

† Hebr. citie of strength.

* Psa 44. 10. and 108. 12.

† Hebr. saluation

‖ Or, make my refuge

† He. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.

† Hebr. in generation & generatiõ

PSAL. LXII.

Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy, belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

1 ‖Ruely my soule †waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my † defence; I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, powre out your hearts before him: God *is* a refuge ‖ for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* as a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppressiō, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath spoken once, twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early wil I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and †thirsty land, †where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnes *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shalbe satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnes: and my mouth shal praise *thee* with ioyful lips;

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast bene my helpe, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shal goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shalbe a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glorie: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie.

3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, & bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrows, *euen* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euil ‖matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So shall they make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, & shal declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shalbe glad in the LORD, & shal trust in him; and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwel in thy Courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs; O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noyse of the seas, the noyse of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwel in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest § springing thereof.

11 Thou crowndest † the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernes: and the little hils † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

Dauid exhorteth to praise God: 5 To obserue his great works: 8 To blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a song or Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou* in thy works? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

‖ *Or, onely.* † *Hebr. is silent.* † *Hebr. his place.* † *Hebr. in their inward parts.* ‖ *Or, alike.* ‖ *Or, strength.* * *Iob 34. 11. prou. 24. 12. ier. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. matt. 16. 27. 1. 6 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10 ephes. 6. 8. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.*

† *Hebr. weary.* † *Hebr. without water.*

† *Hebr. fatnesse.*

† *Hebr. they shall make him runne out like water by the hand of the sword.*

* *Psal. 11. 3.* ‖ *Or, speach.* † *Hebr. to hide snares.* ‖ *Or, we are confirmed by y which they haue throughly searched.* † *Hebr. a search searched.* † *Hebr. their wound shall be.*

† *Hebrew is silent.* † *Hebr. words or matters of iniquities.* ‖ *Or, to sing.* ‖ *Or after thou hadst made it to'defire. raine.* ‖ *Or, thou causest raine to descend into the furrowes thereof.* † *Hebr. thou dissolvest it.* † *Hebr. the yeere of thy goodnesse.* † *Hebr. are girded with ioy.*

† *Hebr. all the earth.* ‖ *Or, yeeld obedience.* † *Heb. lie.*

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

† Hebr. putteth. 9 Which †holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.

† Hebr. mayst. 13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

† Hebr. opened. 14 Which my lips haue †vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

† Hebr. marrow. 15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard mee: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods Kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song

† Hebr. wish vs. God be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

† Hebr. leade. 4 O let the nations be glad and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shal blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great works.*

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme *or* song of Danid.

* Num. 10.36. † Hebr. from his face. † Heb. reioyce with gladnesse, LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As smoke is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

† Heb. in a house. 6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those that are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest foorth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

† Hebr. shake out. † Hebr. confirme it. 9 Thou, O God, diddest † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou diddest † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.

† Hebr. army. † Hebr. did flee, did flee. 11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that taried at home, diuided the spoile.

‖ Or, for her, she was. 13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the Hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

‖ Or, euen many thousands. * Ephes. 4.8. † Heb in the man. 17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as* Sinai, in the holy place.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord who daily loadeth vs *with benefits, euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring my people againe from the depths of the sea:

‖ Or, red. 23 That thy foot may bee ‖ dipped in the blood *of thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

‖ Or, yee that are of the fountaine of Israel. ‖ Or, with their company. 26 Blesse ye God in the Congregation, *euen* the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their Councel, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphthali.

28 Thy God hath cõmanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for vs.

‖ Or, the beast of the reeds, ‖ Or, bee scattereth 29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, *shal* kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of spearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing

31 Sing vnto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *vnto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe, hee doeth † send out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.

† Hebr. giue.

34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, beauen.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* hee that giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee denounceth his enemies to destruction. 30 Hee praiseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shoshannim, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.

† Hebr. the myre of depth.

2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

† Hebr. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

† Hebr. guiltines.

5 O God thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my † sinnes are not hidde from thee.

6 Let not thē that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hostes, be ashamed for my sake, let not those ỹ seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

* Iohn 2.17. * Rom. 15.3.

9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp; * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackecloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

† Hebr. drinkers of strong drinke.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the trueth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the mire, and let mee not sinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

† Hebr. make haste to heare me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

† Hebr. to lodge with me. * Mat. 27. 28. marke 15.23. iohn 19. 29.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproch and my shame and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

* Rom. 11.9.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them; and *that which should haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loines continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

† Hebr. their palace.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Hebr. let there not be a dweller.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

† Hebr. thy wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

‖ Or, punishment of iniquity.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hootes.

‖ Or, meeke

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

† Hebr. creepeth.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the Seas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherit it; and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 Dauid soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

* Psal 40. 14, &c.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

† Hebr. to my helpe.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backeward and put to confusion, that defire my hurt.

* Psal. 35.4. and 71.13.

3 * Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make not a tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 Hee promiseth constancie. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it chearefully.

* Psal. 31.2.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let mee neuer be put to confusion.

† Hebr. be thou to me for a strong place of refuge.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue mee.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe

thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 *Let* my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

† Hebr. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew fourth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: & hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake mee not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† Hebr. vnto olde age and gray haires. † Hebr. thine arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

† Hebr. with the instrument of Psaltery.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of him, in type and in trueth, of Christs kingdome.* 18 *He blesseth God.*

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIue the king thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

† Hebr. till there be no Moone.

8 Hee shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when hee crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

† Hebr. one shall giue.

16 There shalbe an handful of corne in the earth vpon the toppe of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Hebr. shall be.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer † his Name shall be continued as long as the sunne: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

† Hebr. shal be all a sonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *bee* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked:* 13 *The wound giuen thereby, affliction.* 15 *The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, a Psalm for Asaph.

TRuely ‖ God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

‖ Or, yet. † Hebr. cleane of heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 *For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

* Iob. 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. ier. 12. 1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† Hebr. fat.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Hebr. in the trouble of other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence coureth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† Hebr. with.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

† Hebr. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† Heb. my chastisement was

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for me,

† Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh, *so* O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee.

23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell; and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary.* 10 *He moueth God to helpe in consideration of his power,* 18 *of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of olde: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the middest of thy congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they brake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue cast fire into the Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 Wee see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemie blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 * Thou didst † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, & gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou dryedst vp † mighty riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made Summer and Winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needie prayse thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee dayly.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increase continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God.* 2 *He promiseth to iudge vprightly.* 4 *He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence.* 9 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.*

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. A Psalme or song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, do we giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe we giue thanks: for that thy Name *is* neere thy wonderous workes declare.

2 ‖ When I shal receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.

7 But God *is* the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same; but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shal wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them.*

9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: *but* the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods maiestie in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to serue him reuerently.*

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or song ‖ of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place *in* Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The stout hearted are spoyled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 ‖ Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow

†Heb. *I knew not.*
†Heb. *with thee.*
† Heb. *one shall giue.*
†Heb. *rocke.*
† Heb. *shall be.*
† Heb. *shal be all a sonne to continue his father name for euer.*
‖Or, A Psalme *for Asaph to giue instruction.*
‖Or, *tribe.*
†Heb. *they haue sent thy Sanctuarie into the fire.*
†Heb. *breake.*
*Exod. 14.21.
†Heb. *breake.*
‖Or, *whales.*
*Exod. 17.5. Num. 20. 11. Ios. 3.13.
†Heb. *riuers of strength.*
† Heb. *made them.*
‖Or, *to the chiefe musician (destroy not) a Psalme or song for Asaph.*
‖Or, *when I shall take a set time.*
†Heb. *desert.*
‖Or, *for Asaph.*
† Heb. *increase.*
†Heb. *ascendest?*

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

†Hebr. to feare.

12 Hee shall cut off the spirit of princes: hee is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which hee had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe musician to Ieduthun.

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voice: *euen* vnto God with my voice, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the LORD: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of olde, the yeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the LORD cast off for euer? and will hee be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doeth *his* promise faile † for euermore?

† Hebr. to generation & generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercy? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of olde.

12 I wil meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is* so great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

† Heb. the cloudes were powred forth with waters.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowen.

20 *Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

Giue eare, O my people, *to* my Law, incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of olde:

* Psal. 49. 5. mat. 13.35.

3 Which we haue heard and knowen, and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done,

5 For he established a Testimonie in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them knowen to their children:

* Deut. 9. & 6.7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, euen* the children *which* should be borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God, but keepe his commandements:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Hebr. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† Hebr. throwing foorth.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 *He diuided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

* Exod. 14.21.

14 * In the day time also hee ledde them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21. & 14.24.

15 * He clane the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

* Exod. 17.6. num 20. 10 psal. 103.44. 1. cor. 10.4.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Num. 11.4. † Hebr. order.

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can hee giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

* Exo. 17. 6. numb. 20.11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob, and anger also came vp against Israel:

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod. 16.14. * Iohn 6 31.

25 ‖ * Man did eate Angels food: hee sent them meat to the full.

‖ Or, euery one did eate the bread of the mighties.

26 Hee caused an East winde to † blowe in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.

† Hebr. to go.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.

† Hebr. foule of wing.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

* Num. 11.33.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouthes,

† Hebr. made to bow.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God

35 And

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their Redeemer.
36 Neuertheleſſe they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.
38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.
39 For hee remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.
40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesſe: and grieue him in the deſert?
41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemie:
43 How he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.
45 * Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which deſtroyed them.
46 *He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locuſt.
47 * He † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ froſt.
48 †He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flockes ‖ to hote thunderbolts.
49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels *among them*.
50 † He made a way to his anger, hee ſpared not their ſoule from death; but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence:
51 *And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernesſe like a flocke.
53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.
54 And hee brought them to the bordes of his Sanctuarie, *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.
55 *He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies:
57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.
58 *For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to ielouſie with their grauen images.
59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:
60 * So that he forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he had placed among men:
61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire conſumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.
64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.
65 Then § LORD awaked as one out of ſleep: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine,
66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreouer, hee refuſed the Tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.
68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.
69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *places*: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.
70 * He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepfolds.
71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 He prayeth for deliuerance: 13 And promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ A Pſalme of ‖ Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ieruſalem on heapes.
2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to bee* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem; and *there was* none to bury *them*.
4 * Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.
5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou bee angry, for euer? ſhall thy ielouſie burne like fire?
6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.
7 For they haue deuoured Iacob, and laid waſte his dwelling place.
8 * O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.
9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glorie of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.
10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him bee knowen among the heathen in our ſight, *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.
11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou them that are appointed to die.
12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.
13 So wee thy people and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into indgements. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

GIue eare, O Shepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine forth.
2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and † come *and* ſaue vs.
3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

* Deut. 9. & 6.7.
† Hebr. that prepared not their heart.
† Hebr. ſtowing foorth.
[Or, rebell againſt him.
[Or, from affliction, † Hebr. ſit.
*Exod. 7.20.
* Exod. 8.24. and 8.6.
* Exod. 10.13.
* Exod. 9.23.
† Hebr. killed.
[Or, great haile-ſtones.
†Hebr. he ſhut vp.
[Or, lightnings.
†Heb. he weighed a path.
[Or, their laſts to the murraine, exod. 9.3.
*Exod. 12.29. and 9.3.
* Exod. 14.27. & 15.10.
† Hebr. couered.
* Ioſh. 13.7.
* Deut. 31.21.
† 1. Sam. 4.10.
† Hebr. praiſed.
† Hebr. founded.
* 1. Sam. 16.12. 2 ſam. 7.8
* 2. Sam. 5.2. 1. chro. 11.2.
† Hebr. from after.
[Or, for Aſaph.
* Pſal. 44.14.
* Pſal. 89.45.
* Ier. 10. 25.
* Eſay 64.9.
[Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.
† Hebr. vengeance.
† Hebr. ſhine arme.
† Hebr. reſerue the children of death.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
[Or, for Aſaph.
† Hebr. come for ſaluation to vs.

†Hebr. wilt thou smoake?

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long †wilt thou be angry against the prayers of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst roume before it: and didst cause it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.
10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like †the goodly Cedars.
11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The boare of the wood doeth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doeth deuoure it.
14 Returne wee beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duety by reason of his benefits 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloude vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psalterie.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This hee ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimonie, when hee went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

‖Or, against.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands †were deliuered from the pots.

†Hebr. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I *proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

*Exod. 17.6.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

‖Or, strife

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

*Actes 14.6.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

‖or, to the hardnesse of their heart: or, imagination.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.
12 *So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkened vnto mee: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.
16 He should haue fed them also †with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mightie: he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the *persons of the wicked? Selah.

*Deut. 1.17.

3 †Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe Iustice to the afflicted and needie.

†Hebr. Iudge.

4 *Deliuer the poore and needie: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

*Prou. 24.11.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are †out of course.

†Hebr. moued.

6 *I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

*Iohn 10.34.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song ‖ Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: holde not thy peace and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one †consent: they are confederate against thee.

†Hebr. heart.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: †they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

†Hebr. they haue been an arme to the children of Lot.

9 *Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* *Sisera, as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kison:

*Iudg. 7.22.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.
11 *Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna:

*Iudg 4. 23. & 24.

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.

*Iudg. 7. 25. and 8. 21.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire;
15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish,
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone

alone is IEHOVAH: art the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie: 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 6 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes.

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where shee may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them.

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They goe ‖ from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed:

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand. † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O LORD, and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion: 5 By the goodnesse and power of God. 11 Hee desireth the continuance of former grace: 14 complaining of the proude, hee craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Bee mercifull vnto mee, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare O LORD vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great & doest wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I wil glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the son of thy handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate mee may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall bee said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shal establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe

‖ Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, one whom thou fauourest.

‖ Or, all the day.

* Ioel. 2.13.

* Deut. 3.24.

* Deut. 6. 4 and 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16. & 44. 6. mar. 12 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1. cor. 8. 4.

* Psal. 25. 8. & 119. 35.

‖ Or, grant † Heb. terrible.

* Deut. 34 6. numb. 14. 18. psal. 103. 8. & 139. 4. and 145. 8.

‖ Or, of.

‖ Or, of.

chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, a Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing instruction.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: I *am* shut vp and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee, I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy woonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They come round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

‖ Or, all the day.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant: 5 For his wonderfull power: 15 For the care of his Church: 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents: 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, a Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a conenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

*2. Sam. 7.11. &c.

4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and builde vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* amongst the sonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnes round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

‖ Or, Egypt.

† Hebr. with the arme of thy strength.

11 *The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

*Gen. 1.1 psa. 24.1. psa. 50.12

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shal reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

† Hebr. an arme with might.

14 Iustice & iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and trueth shall goe before thy face.

‖ Or, establishment

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

*Numb. 10.6.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shalbe exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

‖ Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holy One of Israel.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One: and saidest, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.

*1. Sam. 16.12.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnes and my mercy shalbe with him: and in my name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seede also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they † breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

† Hebr. profane my statutes.

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rodde, and their iniquitie with stripes.

† Hebr. I will not make void from him † Hebr. to lie.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

† Hebr. 1 lie.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† Hebr. If I lie.

36 * His seed shall endure for euer, and his throne as the sunne before me.

* Luke 1. 33. iohn 12. 34.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

* Rom. 7. 16.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened, thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man is he *that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproach* of all the mighty people:

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherwith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anoynted.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL XC.

1 *Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 annoe chastisements, 10 and brenitie of life 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and fruitfull experience of Gods good prouidence.*

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd (thou) hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp; in the euening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is told*.

10 †The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they be fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that wee may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs: and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almightie.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall bee *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraide for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flyeth by day.

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* walketh at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou beholde: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation.

10 There shall no euill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: least thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the lyon, and ‖ adder: the young lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praise God. 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.*

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the LORD: and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High.

2 To shew foorth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse, † euery night.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke; I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne of*

an vnicorne: I shall be anoynted with fresh oyle.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.
12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
* Hose. 14.5.
13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shal flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing:
† Hebr. greene.
15 To shewe that the LORD *is* vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no varietie in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Majestie, Power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Majestie: the LORD is cloathed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.
† Hebr. From whem.
2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from euerlasting.
3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD: the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.
† Heb. to length of dayes.
5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Hebr. God of reuenges.
OLORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.
† Hebr. shine forth.
2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?
5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.
* Psal. 10. 11.13. prou. 20. 12.
7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.
* Exod. 4.11.
8 Vnderstand ye brutish among the people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wise?
9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know*?
* 1. Cor. 3.20.
11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chasteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy law:
13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the daies of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD wil not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.
† Hebr. shall be after it.
16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers: *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquitie?
17 Vnlesse the LORD *had bin* my helpe: my soule had ‖almost dwelt in silence.
‖ Or, quickly.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within mee, thy comforts delight my soule.
20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?
21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnes 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

†Hebr. preuent his face.
OCome, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.
† Hebr. in whose ‖ Or, the heights of the hilles are his.
2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.
3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king above all Gods.
4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hilles is his also.
†Hebr. whose the sea is.
5 † The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.
*Heb. 3.7 and 4.7.
6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.
* Numb. 14.22, &c.
7 For he is our God, and wee *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,
† Hebr. contumacie.
8 * Harden not your heart, *as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse.
* Exod. 17.2. & 7.
9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.
†Hebr. if they enter into my rest.
10 Forty yeeres long was I griued with *this* generation: and said, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.
11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God. 4 For his greatnesse, 8 For his kingdome, 11 For his generall iudgement.

*1. Chro. 16.23.
O * Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.
2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name, shew foorth his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.
* Isa. 51. 10. ‖ Or, reioyced.
6 Honour and maiestie *are* before him: strength and beautie *are* in his Sanctuarie.
7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due vnto* his Name, bring an offering and come into his courts.
† Hebr. of his Name ‖ Or, in the glorious Sanctuarie.
9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.
10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established, that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.
* Psal. 93.1. and 97.2.
11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad:

glad: let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce.
13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maiesty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles be glad thereof.
2 Cloudes and darkenesse *are* round about him: * righteousnesse and iudgement are ‖ the habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightenings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 * Confounded bee all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all ye gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioiced: because of thy iudgments, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 * Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill; he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 * The LORD hath made knowen his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 Hee hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and reioyce & sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD, the King.
7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.
9 Before the LORD, * for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting foorth the kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers to worship GOD at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † bee mooued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for it is* holy.
4 The kings strength also loueth iudgment, thou doest establish equitie: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priestes, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudie pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the ordinance *that* hee gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God chearefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ Psalme of ‖ praise.

MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto the Lord, † all the lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his Courts with praise: be thankfull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercie and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I wil behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I wil set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall bee* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way he shall serue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tary in my sight.
8 I wil early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 Hee taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to bee recorded. 23 Hee sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeableuesse of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crie come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from mee in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto mee: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

‖ *Or, (as some reade) into smoke.* 3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖ *Or, flesh* 5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skinne.

6 I am like a pelicane of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lift me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isa.40.6 iam.1.10. 11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shal build vp Zion, he shal appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall bee created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary; from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † Heb. *the children of death.* † those that are appointed to death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† *Heb afflicted.* 23 Hee † weakened my strength in the way; hee shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

* Hebr. 1.10. † *Helvr. Bend.* 25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

26 They shal perish, but thou shalt † endure: yea, all of them shal wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the constancie thereof.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

*Exo.34. 7.deu.34. 6.num.14 18.nehe. 9.17.psa. 86.15. ier.32.18 8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

† *Hebr. great of mercy.* 9 Hee will not alwayes chide, neither will hee keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

† *Heb. according to the height of the heauen.* 11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: *so* farre hath he removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

† *Hebr. It is not.* 15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth ouer it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercie of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him; and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children.

* Deut. 7.9. 18 * To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

† *Hebr. mighty in strength.* 20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels, † that excell in strength, that do his commandements, hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation vpon the mighty power,* 7 *and wonderfull prouidence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The Prophet voweth perpetually to praysе God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

*Heb.1.7 † *Hebr. he hath founded the earth vpon her bases.* 3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

‖ *Or, the mountaines ascend, the valleys descend.* † *Hebr. who sendeth.* † *Hebr. walke.* † *Hebr. breake.* † *Hebr. giue a voyce.* 5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be remoued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys: *which* † runne among the hils.

11 They giue drink to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation, † *which* sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that hee may bring foorth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oile to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nestes: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wild goats: *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons; the Sun knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherin †all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *foorth*.

21 The young lions roare after their pray: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke, vnto his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the shippes: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 *These waite all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest foorth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD †shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth, hee toucheth the hils, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The storie of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fedde in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

OGiue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgments of his mouth,

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 Hee *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

9 * Which *Couenant* hee made with Abraham, and his othe vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a Law, *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting Couenant:

11 *Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdome to another people:

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea he reprooued kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: *euen* Ioseph *who* was sold for a seruant.

18 *Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was layd in yron:

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tryed him.

20 *The king sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 *He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 *He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 *They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 *He sent darkenesse, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 *He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

31 *He spake, and there came diners sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 * †He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their figge trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 *He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number:

35 And did eat vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 *He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 * He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 * Hee spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them, with the bread of heauen.

41 *He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For hee remembred his holy promise *and* Abraham his seruant.

* Iosh. 9. 13.

† Hebr. to make his face shine with oile, or more then oile.

† Hebr. all the beasts thereof doe trample on the forrest.

* Deut. 7. 9.

† Hebr. formed.

* Psal. 145. 15.

† Hebr. shalbe.

*1. Chro. 16. 8. esai. 12. 4.

* Exo. 34. 7. deu. 34. 6. num. 14 18. nehe. 9. 17. psa. 86. 15. ier. 32. 18

† Hebr. great of mercy.

† Heb. according to the height of the heauen.

† Hebr. It is not.

Heb. 1. 7

Hebr. hath vnded e earth on her ses. or, the un- nes af- d, the llys end. e. who deth. elr. ke. ebr. ake. lebr. a et.

* Gen. 17. 2. and 23. 16. & 26. 3. and 28. 13. & 35. 11. luk. 1. 73. heb. 6. 17.

* Gen. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

† Heb. the coard.

* Gen. 37. 28.

* Gen. 39. 20.

† Hebr. his soule came into yron.

* Gen. 41. 14.

* Gen. 41. 40.

† Hebr. possession.

* Gen. 46. 6.

* Exod. 1. 8.

* Exod. 3. 10.

* Exod. 7. 9.

† Hebr. words of his signes.

* Exod. 10. 22.

* Exod. 7. 20.

* Exod. 8. 6.

* Exod. 8 17. & 24.

* Exod. 9. 23.

† Heb. he gaue their raine haile.

* Exod. 10. 4.

* Exod. 12. 29.

* Exod. 12. 29.

* Exod. 12. 33.

* Exod. 13. 21.

* Exod. 16. 12.

* Exod. 17. 6. nu. 20. 11. 1. cor. 10. 4.

43 And hee brought foorth his people with ioy
and his chosen with † gladnesse:
44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and
they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might obserue his Statutes, & keepe
his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

† Hebr. singing.
* Iosh. 13 17. deut. 6. 10.

PSAL. CVI.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He praieth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.*

† Hebr. Halleluiah.

PRaise ye the LORD, O *giue thankes vnto the
LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth
for euer.
2 *Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD?
who can shew foorth all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that keepe iudgement: and he
that doeth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour that
thou bearest vnto thy people: O visite me with thy
saluation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I
may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I
may glorie with thine inheritance.
6 *We haue sinned with our fathers: wee haue
committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.
7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt: they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: *but prouoked him at the sea, euen at § red sea.
8 Neuertheless hee saued them for his Names
sake: that he might make his mightie power to bee
knowen.
9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried
vp: so he led them through the depthes, as through
the wildernesse.
10 And he saued them from the hand of him that
hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of
the enemie.
11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there
was not one of them left.
12 *Then beleeued they his words: they sang his
praise.
13 *† They soone forgate his works: they waited
not for his counsell:
14 *But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse:
and tempted God in the desert.
15 * And hee gaue them their request: but sent
leannesse into their soule.
16 *They enuyed Moses also in the campe: and
Aaron the Saint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their companie:
the flame burnt vp the wicked.
19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory, into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.
21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had
done great things in Egypt:
22 Wonderous worke in the land of Ham: and
terrible things by the red Sea.
23 * Therefor hee said that hee would destroy
them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in
the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest hee should
destroy them.
24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they
beleeued not his word.
25 *But murmured in their tents: and hearkened
not vnto the voyce of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them:
to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse.

* Iudg. 7. 19.
* Exod. 14. 11, 12, 21.
* Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 5.
* Exod. 14. 31. & 15. 1.
* Exod. 15. 14. & 17. 2.
† Hebr. they made haste, they forgate.
* Exod. 17. 2. 1. cor. 10. 6.
† Hebr. lusted a lust.
* Numb. 11. 31.
* Numb. 16. 2.
* Numb. 16. 31. deut. 11. 6.
* Numb. 16. 35. & 46.
* Exod. 32. 4.
* Exod. 33. 13.
† Hebr. a land of desire.
* Numb. 14. 2.

27 †To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 *They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked him to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgment: and so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.
32 *They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sake:
33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that hee
spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
34 *They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and
learned their workes.
36 And they serued their idoles: which were a
snare vnto them.
37 Yea they sacrificed their sons and their daughters vnto deuils,
38 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of
their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idols of Canaan: and the land was
polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own workes:
and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled
against his people: insomuch that hee abhorred his
owne inheritance.
41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they
were brought into subiection vnder their hand.
43 * Many times did he deliuer them: but they
prouoked him with their counsell, & were ‖brought
low for their iniquitie.
44 Neuertheless, hee regarded their affliction
when he heard their cry.
45 * And hee remembred for them his couenant:
and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied, of all those that
caryed them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs
from among the heathen: to giue thankes vnto thy
holy Name: and to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say,
Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

† Hebr. to make them fall.
* Numb. 25. 3.
* Numb. 25. 7.
* Numb. 20. 13.
* Deut. 7. 1.
* Iudg. 1. 21.
* Iudg. 2. 16.
‖ Or, impouerished or weaked.
* Deut. 30. 2.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praysing God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer sea men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.*

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good:
for his mercie endureth for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom
he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the
East, and from the West: from the North, and † from
the South.
4 They wandred in the wildernesse, in a solitary
way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry & thirsty: their soule fainted in them.
6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their
trouble: and hee deliuered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them foorth by the right way: that
they might goe to a citie of habitation.
8 O that men would praise the LORD, for his
goodnesse:

*Psa. 106. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.
† Hebr. from the sea.

goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men!

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkeneſſe and in the ſhadow of death, being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God, and contemned the counſell of the moſt High.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, & *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 He brought them out of darkneſſe, & the ſhadow of death, and brake their bonds in ſunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men!

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 * Their ſoule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he ſaueth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 He ſent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their deſtruction.

21 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD, for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men!

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiuing: and declare his works with † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhips, that doe buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormy winde, which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe againe to the depths: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man, and ‖ are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 Hee maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad becauſe they be quiet: ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the Congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wilderneſſe: and the water ſprings into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe, for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

35 * He turneth the wildernes into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water ſprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwel, that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And ſow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo ỹ they are multiplied greatly, and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought low, through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon princes: and cauſeth them to wander in ‖ the wildernes, *where there is* no way.

41 * Yet ſetteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.

42 * The righteous ſhall ſee it, and reioyce, and all iniquitie ſhall ſtop her mouth.

43 Who ſo *is* wiſe, and will obſerue theſe things, euen they ſhall vnderſtand the louing kindneſſe of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encouraged himſelfe to praiſe God. 5 He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme of Danid.

O God, my heart *is* fixed: I will ſing and giue praiſe, euen with my glory.

2 Awake Pſaltery and harpe: I my *ſelfe* will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the ‖ clouds.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: ſaue *with* thy right hand, and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I wil reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my waſh-pot, ouer Edom wil I caſt out my ſhooe: ouer Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hoſts?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, vnder the perſon of Iudas, deuoteth them. 16 Hee ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complaining of his owne miſerie, he prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt mee: they haue ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.

3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For my loue they are my aduerſaries: but I *giue my ſelfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let Satan ſtand at his right hand.

7 When he ſhalbe iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become ſinne.

8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them ſeeke *their* bread alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the ſtrangers ſpoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

---

olatrie.

a] † *Hebr. to make them fall.* * Numb. 25.3.

it * Numb. 25.7.

* Numb. 20.13.

* Deut. 7.1. * Iudg. 1.21.

* Iudg. 2.16. *Or, ouerihed or peaked.* Deut. 2.2.

ſa.106 & 118 136.

Hebr. n the

*Iob 33. 20.

† *Hebr. ſinging.*

† *Hebr. maketh to ſtand.*

† *Hebr. all their wiſedome is ſwallowed vp.*

† *Hebr. ſaltneſſe.* * Iſa.41. 18.

*Iob 12. 21.

‖ *Or, void place.*

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. pſal. 113.7. & 8. verſ.

‖ *Or, after.* * Iob 22. 19. and 5.16.

‖ *Or, skies* * Pſal. 60.7.

† *Hebr. mouth of deceit.* † *Hebr. haue opened themſelues.* ‖ *Or, an aduerſary.* † *Hebr. goe out guilty, or wicked.* * Acts 1.20.

‖ *Or, charge.*

neither let there be any to fauour his fatherles children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off: *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memorie of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

† *Hebr. within him.*

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercie *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God, O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let thē curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

† *Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.*

30 I wil greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The Kingdome,* 4 *The Priesthood,* 5 *The conquest,* 7 *And the passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

* Mat.22. 44 mark. 12.36. luk.20. 42.act.2. 34.1.cor. 15.25. heb.1.13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ *Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c.*

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, Thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchi-zedek.

* Heb.5. 6 &7.17.

5 The LORD at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

‖ *Or great.*

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious workes.* 10 *The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.*

† *Helo. Hallelu-iah.*

† Raise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

† *Hebr. prey.*

5 Hee hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

† *Hebr. are stablished.*

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

* Iob 28. 28 prou. 1.7 and 9.10. eccles.1.16.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

‖ *Or, good successe.*

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

† *He that doe them.*

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 11 *The prosperity of the godly, shalbe an eye-sore to the wicked.*

† *Hebr. Hallelu-iah.*

† Raise yee the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse: hee *is* gracious and full of compassion, and righteous.

† *Hebr. iudgements.*

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

6 Surely hee shall not be mooued forever: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

* 2. Cor. 9 9.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued, hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie,* 6 *for his mercy.*

† *Helo. Hallelu-iah.*

PRaise ye the LORD. † Praise, O ye seruants of LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for euermore.

* Dan. 2.20.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to bee praised.

* Mal.1. 11.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

† *Hebr. exalteth himselfe to dwell.*

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

6 Who

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

7 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dung-hill:

8 That he may set *him* with Princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman †to keepe house, to be a ioyfull mother of children. Praise yee the LORD.

*1. Sam. 2.8. psal. 107.41.

† Helr. Hallelu-iah.

† Helr. to dwell in an house.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen *Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 *The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 *Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

* Exod. 23.3.

* Exod. 14.21. iosh. 3.13

† Helr. prey.

† Helr. are stablished.

* Iob 28. 28 prou. 1.7 and 9.10. eccles. 1.16.

‖ Or, good successe.

† He. shal driue them.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanitie: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God, 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths sake.

2 *Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

4 *Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not; eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not, feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD, he *is* their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare in the LORD trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath bene mindfull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that feare the LORD: † *both* small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

18 * But wee will blesse the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

*Psal. 42. 10. and 79.10.

* Psal. 135.6.

* Psal. 135.15.

† Helr. with.

* Dan. 2.20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue & duty to God, for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.

3 * The sorrowes of death compassed mee, and the paines of hell † gate holde vpon mee: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.

10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste: * All men are lyars.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the Court of the LORDS house, in the mids of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

† Helr. in my dayes.

* Psal. 18.5,6.

† Helr. foundme.

*2. Cor. 4.13.

* Rom. 3.4.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and trueth.

OPraise * the LORD, all ye nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD, *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

* Rom. 15.11.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercie. The Psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God, 19 vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

OGiue * thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

* Psal. 106.1. & 107.1. & 136.1. 1. chro. 16.7.

† Helr. out of distresse.

* Heb. 13 6. psal. 56. 4 11.

† Helr. for me.

9 * It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voice of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The Right hand of the LORD is exalted: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused: is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Saue now I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.

26 * Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme conteineth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not bee ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a yong man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hidde in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou O LORD: teach mee thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 † Open *thou* mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against mee: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoue from mee the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is* *deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation according to thy word.

42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

* Psal. 146.2.

† *Heb.* *cut them off.*

† *Heb.* *cut down*

* Exod. 15.2. isa. 12.2.

* Mat. 21. 42. mar. 12.10. luk. 20.17 acts 4.11 1. pet. 2.4.

† *Heb.* *this is, from the* LORD.

* Mat. 21. 9.

†*Heb.* *iudgements of thy righteousnes.*

‖ *Or, perfect, or sincere.*

† *Heb.* *open mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.*

* *I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.* Gen 47. 9. 1. chro. 29. 15. psal. 39. 12. heb. 11. 13.

† *Heb.* *men of my counsell.*

* Psal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. & 86. 11.

† *Heb.* *dropped.*

† *Heb.* *make to passe.*

‖ *Or, so shall I answere him that reproueth me in a thing.*

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer.
†Hebr. at large. 45 And I will walke † at libertie: for I seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before kings, and will no be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proude haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken holde vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
†Hebr. face. 58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
‖Or, companies. 61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me; *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as greace: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for me that I haue beene afflicted, that I might learne thy statutes.
* Psal. 19.9 prou. 8. 11. 72 *The law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me then thousands of golde and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee will be glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
†Hebr. righteousnesse. †Hebr. to comfort me. 75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* †right: & *that* thou in faithfulnes hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be † for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto me: and those that haue knowen thy Testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile, for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proude haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
†Hebr. faithfulnesse. 86 All thy commandements *are* †faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnes: so shall I keepe the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.
† Hebr. to generation and generation. 90 Thy faithfulnes *is* vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
†Hebr. standeth. 92 Vnlesse thy Law *had been* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue mee: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
† Hebr. it is euer with me. 96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
* Psal. 19.9. 103 *How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.
†Heb. palate. 104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

‖Or, candle. 105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: & teach me thy iudgments.
109 My

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laide a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† Hebr. to doe. 112 I haue inclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law do I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
*Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Holde thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy ſtatutes continually.
118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
† Hebr. cauſeſt to ceaſe. 119 Thou † puteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice, leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſuretie for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.
125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding, that I may know thy Teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD to worke: *for* they haue made voide thy Law.
*Pron. 8. 11. pſal. 19.9. 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commaundements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine golde.
128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right, *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my ſoule keepe them
130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon me, and be merciſull vnto me: † as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.
† Hebr. according to the cuſtome toward thoſe, &c 133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer me from the oppreſsion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſe. † Hebr. faithfulneſſe. TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.
138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
*Pſal. 69. 8. iohn 2. 17. 139 * My zeale hath † conſumed mee: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.
† Heb. cut me off. † Hebr. tryed or refined. 141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the trueth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken holde on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.
† Hebr. found me. 144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting, giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare mee, O LORD: I will keepe thy ſtatutes.
‖ Or, that I may keepe. 146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue me: ‖ and I ſhall keep thy Teſtimonies.
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voice according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.
152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer mee: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Pleade my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.
‖ Or, many 156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.
157 Many *are* my perſecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.
† Hebr. the beginning of thy word is true. 159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.
160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.
† Hebr. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling blocke. 166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.
167 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.
172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let

175 Let my soule liue, and it shal praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commaundements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mightie: with coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖ Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what shal it profite thee?

† Helr. added.

‖ Or, It is as the sharpe arrowes of the mightie man with coales of iuniper.

‖ Or, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: hee that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day, nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in, from this time foorth and euen for euermore.

‖ Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils whence should my helpe come?

* Psal. 124.7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feete shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel: to giue thanks vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

† Helr. doe sit.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proude waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken, and wee are escaped.

8 *Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD, who made heauen and earth.

* Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safetie of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shalbe* vpon Israel.

† Helr. wickednesse.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophecieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion, we were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD, as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.

6 Hee that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious

† Helr. returned the returning of Zion.

† Helr. hath magnified to doe with them.

‖ Or, singing.

‖ Or, feed-baskets.

precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him*.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vertue of Gods blessing.* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

† Hebr. are builders of it in it.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp earely, to sit vp late, to eat the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

† Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with them.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD, *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* the children of the youth.

‖ Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 45 or, destroy.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shalbe* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shalbe* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like oliue plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for sauing Israel in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the Church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, much

MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet haue they not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the coards of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth before it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by say, The blessing of the LORD *bee* vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doeth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or, which watch vnto the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *Dauid professing his humility,* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

† Hebr. walke.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

‖ Or, in vnlawfull.

† Hebr. wonders.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

† Hebr. full.

† Hebr. my soule.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† Hebr. from now

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke.* 8 *His prayer at the remouing of the Arke,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promises.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

*Ier. 10. 13.

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

† Hebr. habitations.

*Exod. 12.29.

6 Loe we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

† Hebr. from man vnto least.

7 Wee will goe into his tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

*Numb. 10 35.

*2. Chro. 6.41.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnes: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake, turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne for euermore.

*2. Sam. 7.12. 1. king. 8 25. 2 chr 6.16 luke 1. 69. act 2. 30.

12 If thy children will keepe my Conenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

† Hebr. thy belly.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: hee hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

‖ Or, surely.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout alowd for ioy.

* Luke 1.69.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordeined a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

‖ Or, candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

† Hebr. euen together.

BEhold how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head that

*Psa. 106 1. & 107 1. & 118. 1

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſsing, *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶A Song of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuarie: and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie, 5 for his power: 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of idoles. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe yee the LORD, praiſe yee the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O yee ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the Seas and all deepe places.

7 *Hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

8 *Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: †both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 *Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mightie kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, †throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 *The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer & gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo is* euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: yee that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ieruſalem: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of Gods: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of Lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

6 *To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 *To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

11 *And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 *To him which diuided the red ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 *But †ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

16 *To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

18 *And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 *Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 *And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy endureth for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we ſate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 Wee hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the mids thereof.

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

4 How ſhall wee ſing the LORDS ſong: in a † ſtrange land?

5 If I forget the, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † raſe it, raſe it euen to the foundation thereof.

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † deſtroyed;

Or, which watch vnto the morning.

Or, in holineſſe.

*Ier.10. 13.
*Exod. 12.29.
†Hebr. from man vnto beaſt.
*2.Chro. 6.41. numb. 21.2. and 4.25,26. 34.35.
*Ioſ.12. 7.
*2.Sam. 7.12.
1. king.8. 25. 2 chr. 6.16 Ioh. 1.9. acts 2.30.
†Hebr. thy belly.
‖ Or, ſurely.
* Luke 2.69.
‖ Or, caſtle.
†Hebr. euen together.
*Pſa.106 1.& 107. 1.& 118.1

†Hebr. walke.
†Hebr. wonders.
†Hebr. ſmall.
†Hebr. they ſmit.
†Hebr. from men

†Hebr. habitations.

*Gen.1.1
*Gen.1.6 iere.10.12.
* Gen.1. 14.
† Hebr. for the rulings by day.
* Exod. 12.29.
* Exod. 13.17.
* Exod. 14.21, 22
* Exod. 14.28.
† Hebr. ſhaked off
* Exod. 15.22.
* Deut. 29.7. pſal.135. 10.& 11.
* Numb. 21.23.
* Numb. 21.33.
* Ioſh.12. 7.

† Hebr. the words of a ſong
† Hebr. laid vs on heapes
† Hebr. land of a ſtranger.
† Hebr. the head of my ioy.
† Hebr. make bare.
* Obad. 12.13.
† Hebr. waſted.

† Helr. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed.

stroyed: happie *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happie *shall be* he that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

† Heb. the rock.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He prophecieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psalme 119.46.

I * will praise thee with my whole heart: before the Gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name for thy louing kindnes, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they shall sing in the waies of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all seeing prouidence. 17 And for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowen *me*.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, & mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

‖ Or, winnowest.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind: and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

* Amos 9.2,3,4. * Iob 26. 6. heb. 4. 13.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea.

† Helr. darkeneth not.

10 Euen there shall thy hand lead mee: and thy right hand shall hold me.

† Helr. as is the darkenes so is the light.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse † shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

† Helr. greatly.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

‖ Or, strength or body.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

† Helr. all of them.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

‖ Or, what daies they should be fashioned.

16 Thine eies did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there* was none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great *is* the summe of them?

* Psal. 40.6.

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou shalt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloodie men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

† Helr. way of paine, or griefe.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in mee: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician: A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man, preserue me from the † violent man.

† Helr. man of violences.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

* Rom. 3.14. psal. 58.5.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue mee from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords: they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

9 As for the head of those that compasse mee about: let the mischiefe of their own lips couer them.

† Helr. a man of tongue: or, an euill speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth, let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an euill speaker be established † in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

† Helr. directed.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

‖ Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, & reprooue me, let not their precious oile breake my head,

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid praieth that his suit may be acceptable: 3 his conscience sincere: 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the Euening sacrifice.

† Helr. directed.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

‖ Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, &c.

6 When &c.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtony places, they ſhal heare my words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth
8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: In thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe mee from the ſnare *which* they haue laid for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth, that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the day wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of † liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe mee about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in Iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 Hee ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.
3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, hee hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.
7 Heare mee ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe mee to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightneſſe.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happie eſtate of the kingdome.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to warre, *&* my fingers to fight.
2 * ‖ My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?
4 * Man is like to vanitie: his daies *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.
6 * Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes and deſtroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children.
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſalterie, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.
10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ ſaluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.
11 Ridde mee, and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, † poliſhed *after the* ſimilitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all maner of ſtore; *that* our ſheepe may bring foorth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.
14 That our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour, *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out, that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.
15 * Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea* happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I wil praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty actes.
5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy maieſtie: and of thy wonderous † workes.
6 And men ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.
7 They ſhal abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſnes.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

---

fidence.
to * Pſal. 40.6.
† Hebr. make not my ſoule bare.
† Hebr. paſſe ouer.
‖ Or, A Pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction.
‖ Or, Look on the right hand, and ſee.
† Hebr. perished from me.
† Hebr. no man ſought after my ſoule.
* Exod. 34.7. rom 3. 20. gal. 2. 16.
Or, for I am become like to.
† Hebr. bid me heare.
† Hebr. way of paine or griefe.
Or, let them not be exalted.
† Hebr. a man of tongue: or, an euill ſpeaker, a wicked man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth, let him be hunted to his ouerthrow. Hebr. ſtrecched.
Or, let be righteous vnite me kindly, & proue me, let not thy preſence vile take my head, &c.
‖ Or, my mercies.
* Iob. 7. 17. pſal. 8 5. heb. 2.6.
* Pſal. 39.6. iob. 14.2.
* Pſal. 18. 13, 14.
† Hebr. hands.
‖ Or, victorie.
† Hebr. cut.
† Hebr. from kind to kind.
† Hebr. able to beare lardens, or loadens with fleſh
* Pſal. 33 12. and 65 4.
† Heb. and of his greatnes there is no ſearch
† Hebr. things or words.
† Heb. declare it.
* Exo. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. pſal. 16. 5, 15. and 103. 8.
† Hebr. great in mercie.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.
11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.
12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mightie actes: and the glorious Maieſtie of his kingdome.
13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.
14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.
15 The eyes of all ‖ waite vpon thee: and thou gineſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.
16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.
18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.
19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.
20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.
21 My mouth ſhal ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

† *Helbr. a kingdome of all ages.*

‖ *Or, looke vnto thee*

‖ *Or, mercifull, or bountifull*

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercie, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† Raiſe ye the LORD: prayſe the LORD, O my ſoule.
2 While I liue, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any beeing.
3 * Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſon of man in whom *there is* no ſhelpe.
4 His breath goeth foorth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.
5 Happie *is hee* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God.
6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer.
7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.
9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.
10 * The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe yee the LORD.

† *Helbr. Hallelu-iah.*

* Pſal. 118.8, 9.

‖ *Or, ſalvation.*

*Exod. 15.18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to prayſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercie: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence. 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* prayſe is comely.
2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.
3 Hee healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth vp their † wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

†*Helbr. griefes.*

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 * He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the yong rauens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercie.
12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem, praiſe thy God, O Zion.
13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.
14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.
15 He ſendeth foorth his commandement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.
16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: hee ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.
17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?
18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.
19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob, his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.
20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

† *Helbr. of his vnderſtanding is infinite.*

* Iob 39. 3. pſal. 104.27, 28.

† *Helbr. who maketh thy border peace.*

† *Helbr. fat of wheat.*

† *Heb. his words.*

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe yee the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.
2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſtes.
3 Praiſe yee him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light.
4 Praiſe him ye heauen of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 Hee hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree, which ſhall not paſſe.
7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.
10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foules.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: olde men and children.
13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.
14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints, euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

† *Helbr. hallelu-iah.*

‖ *Or, ſing it with the pipe.*

† *Heb. in their throat.*

† *Helbr. birds of wing.*

† *Helbr. exalted.*

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church: 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

Praiſe

† Heb. Hallelu-iah.

PRaise yee the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with timbrel and harpe.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glorie: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

* Iob 35. 5. psal. 104.27. 28.

† Heb. in their throat.

6 Let the hie *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand,

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, *and* punishments vpon the people:

8 To binde their kings with chaines: and their nobles with fetters of yron.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgment written: This honor *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7.1.

PSAL. CL.

An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuarie: praise him in the firmament of his power.

† Hallelu-iah.

2 Praise him for his mightie actes: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the ‖ psaltery and harpe.

‖ Or, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word: 10 To auoyd the entisings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid King of Israel,

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equitie:

† Heb. equities.

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

‖ Or, admonishment.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels;

6 To vnderstand a prouerb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD ‖ is the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

* Iob 28. 28. psal. 111.10. cha 9.10. ‖ Or, the principall part.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall bee* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

† Heb. an adding.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit.

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse.

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foot from their path:

* Isa. 59.7 rom. 3.15

16 * For their feet run to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

† Heb. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

† Heb. wisdoms. * Cha. 8.1.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voice in the streets.

21 She crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie shee vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe; beholde, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded.

* Isai. 65. 12. & 66. 4. ierc. 7. 13 ezek. 8. 18.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I wil mock when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

* Iob 27. 9 isa. 5.15 ier. 11.11. & 14.12.

28 * Then shall they call vpon mee, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me earely, but they shal not finde mee:

* Mic. 3.4

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell, they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.

‖ Or, case of the simple.

33 But who so hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safetie from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commandements with thee,

2 So that thou encline thine eares vnto wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea if thou crieest after knowledge, *and* ‖ liftest vp thy voice for vnderstanding:

† Hebr. giue thy voyce.

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures:

* Mat. 13. 44

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

* Iam. 1. 5 1. kin. 3. 5

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding.

7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of the righteous.

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnes and iudgement and equitie; *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, **euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead.
19 None that goe vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold on the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the wayes of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 *For the vpright shal dwel in the land: and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 *But the wicked shalbe cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

* Chap. 5.3. and 7.5.

* Psal. 37.30. * Iob 18. 17. psal. 104.35. ‖ *Or*, plucke vp.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenes, 30 to peaceablenes, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my Lawe, * but let thine heart keepe my commandements.
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: *binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 * So shalt thou find fauour and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and hee shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ *Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It shall be † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.
10 * So shall thy barnes bee filled with plentie, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ *My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof then fine golde.
15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 Shee *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath hee ‖ established the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the cloudes drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion:
22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.
25 Bee not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if hee haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.
32 For the froward *is* abomination of the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but hee blesseth the habitation of the iust.
34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fooles.

* Pro. 4.1. 2. * Deut. 8. 1. and 30. 16. † *Hebr.* yeres of life. * Exod. 13.9. deu. 6.8. * Psal. 111. 10. ‖ *Or*, good successe. * 1. Chro. 28. 9. * Rom. 12.16. † *Hebr.* medicine. † *Hebr.* watering or moistning. * Exod. 23.19. and 34. 26. deut. 26.2, &c. malac. 3 10, &c. luke 14. 13. * Deut. 28 8. * Iob 5. 17. hebr. 12.5. apoc. 3.19. † *Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderstanding.* * Iob 28. 15, &c. psal. 19. 10. prou. 8. vers. 11. and 19. and 16.16.

‖ *Or*, prepared.

* Psal. 37 24. and 91.11.

† *Heb. the owners thereof.*

‖ *Or*, precise no euill. * Psal. 37. 1. † *Hebr.* a man of violence. * Psal. 25 13. * Mal. 2.2 * Iam. 4.6 1. pet. 5.5. † *Heb. exalteth the foole.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to studie wisedome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare, yee children, the instruction of a father: and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and onely *beloued* in the sight of my mother.
4 * He taught mee also, and said vnto mee, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commanndements and liue.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisedome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wisedome, and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding,

* 1. Chro. 29.1. * 1. Chro. 28.9.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour when thou doest embrace her.

9 * Shee shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in the right pathes.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked; and goe not into the way of euill men.

15 Auoide it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my sayings,

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *those* that find them, and † health to their flesh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.

27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left remoone thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Salomon exhorteth to the studie of wisedome. 3 He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberalitie, and chastitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to mine vnderstanding:

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lippes of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 *Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Least thou shouldest ponder the pathe of life: her wayes are moueable *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoone thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house.

9 Least thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Least strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all euill in the middest of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine own cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe, let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauisht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities, shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the coards of his † sinnes.

23 Hee shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI

1 Against suretiship, 6 Idlenesse, 12 And mischieuousnesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefes of whoredome.

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friends, goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes and be wise:

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 *How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, hee deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly, suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate, yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:

17 † A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe.

19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

*Chap. 1.9.
‖ Or, *she shal compasse thee with a crowne of glory.*
* Pſal. 91.11.
* Chap. 1.10,15. pſal.1.1.
† Hebr. *medicine.*
† Hebr. *aboue all keeping.*
† Hebr. *froward-neſſe of mouth, and peruerſities of lips.*
‖ Or, *all thy waies ſhall be ordered aright.*
* Deut. 5.22.
* Chap. 2.16. and 6.24.
† Hebr. *palate.*
* Chap. 7.27.
† Heb. *thy ſtrength.*
‖ Or, *preparation.*
* Pſal. 37 24. and 91.11.
† Heb. *the waters thereof.*
‖ Or, *preſume no euill.*
* Pſal. 37.
† Hebr. *men of violence.*
Pſal. 25 3. Mal. 2.2 Iam. 4.6 pet. 5.5. Heb. *extreſh the ſoles.*
Chro. 1. Chro. 9.
† Hebr. *waſter thee.*
† Hebr. *erre thou alwayes in her loue.*
* Iob. 31. 4. and 34. 21. chap. 15.3 Iere. 16.17. & 32. 19.
† Hebr. *ſinne.*
‖ Or, *ſo ſhalt thou preuaile with thy friend.*
* Chap. 13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33.
† Hebr. *caſteth foorth.*
† Hebr. *of his ſoule.*
† Hebr. *hautie eyes.*
* Rom. 3.15.
* Chap. 1.8.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

*Psal.19.9 and 119.105. ‖ *Or, candle.* 23 * For the commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

*Chap.2.16 and 5.3.and 7.5. ‖ *Or, of the strange tongue.* 24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

*Matth.5.28. †*Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.* 25 * Lust not after her beautie in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a theefe, if hee steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, hee shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: hee that doth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

†Hebr. heart. *†Hebr. he will not accept the ace of any ransome.* 35 † Hee will not regarde any ransome: neither will he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a stucere and kind familiaritie with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of an whore: 22 and the desperate simplicitie of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

*Deut.6.8. and 11.18. chap.3.3. 2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman:

*Chap.5.3. 5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

†Heb. the soonnes. 7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a yong man voide of vnderstanding,

† Heb. in the euening of the day. 8 Passing through the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

Chap.9.13. †Heb. she strengthened her face, and said. 10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (* She is loude and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now is she without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him;

†Hebr. peace offrings are vpon me. 14 I *haue* † peace offrings with me; this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue decked my bed with couerings of tapestry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, hee is gone a long iourney,

†Hebr. in his hand. 20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

‖ Or, the new moone. 21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

† Hebr. suddenly. 22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes;

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a birde hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her pathes.

*Chap.2.18. and 5.5. 26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.

27 * Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame & euidence of wisdome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

*Chap.1.20. DOeth * not wisedome crie? and vnderstanding put foorth her voice?

2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the soonnes of man.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and yee fooles be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

† Heb. the abomination of my lips. 7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

† Hebr. wreathed. 9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer; and knowledge rather then choise gold.

Iob 28.15.psal.19.11. chap.3.15. and 16.16. 11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to bee compared to it.

‖ Or, subtilitie. 12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reigne, & princes decree iustice.

16 By mee princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall find me.

*Chap.3.16. 18 *Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnes.

*Chap.4.14. 19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold; my reuenue then choice siluer.

Or, walke. 20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the middest of the pathes of iudgement;

21 That

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set vp from everlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set ‖ a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then was I by him, as one ‖ brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of the earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O ye children: for blessed * *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, & be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.

35 For who so findeth me, findeth life: and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against mee, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth vpon the high places of the city:

4 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine, *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue: and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and hee that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a wise man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 * For by mee thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of *thy* life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city:

15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:

16 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depth of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profite nothing: but righteousnes deliuereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

4 * Hee becommeth poore, that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in haruest, is a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.

9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shall be knowen.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of ¶ wicked.

12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderstanding.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 Hee *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth aslander is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choice siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath wisedome*.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is an* euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth daies: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortned.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

‖ Or, open places.
‖ Or, the chiefe part.
‖ Or, a circle.
* Gen. 1. 10. Iob 38. 16.
* Psal. 14. 9.
* Psal. 119. 1, 2. & 128. 1.
Iuc. 11. 28
† Hebr. bring forth.
* Matth. 7. 16.
* Iob 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7.
* Chap. 10. 7.
* Chap. 7. 11.
† Hebr. her killing.
* Chap. 15. 20.
* Psal. 37. 25.
‖ Or, the wicked for their wickednesse.
* Chap. 22. 24.
* Ver. 11
* Psalm. 112. 6.
† Hebr. a foole of lips.
‖ Or, shall be beaten.
* Psal. 23. 4.
* Chap. 6. 13.
‖ Or, shall be beaten.
* Chap. 13. 14.
* 1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. cor. 13. 4.
† Hebr. heart.
* Chap. 28 11.
‖ Or, causeth to erre.
† Hebr. of heart.
* Chap. 14. 9.
* Chap. 9. 11.
† Hebr. addeth.
* Iob 8. 13. & 11.
2. psal. 112. 10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the vpright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous shall neuer bee remooued: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iust bringeth foorth wisedome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A * † False ballance *is* abomination to the LORD but † a iust weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly *is* wisedome.

3 * The integrity of the vpright shal guide them: but the perueršeneſſe of transgreſſours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his owne wickednesse.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright shall deliuer them: but transgreſſours shall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of vniuſt men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* shouting.

11 By the bleſsing of the vpright, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † voyd of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reueleth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

15 He that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men reteine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruel, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall bee a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout; *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſsing *ſhall bee* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherit the winde: and the foole *ſhall bee* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, *is* brutiſh.

2 A good man obteineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickednes: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her huſband, but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but he that is † of a perueršе heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth † the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall bee ſatisfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine perſons, *is* void of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 A * man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath *is* † preſently knowen: but a prudent man coureth ſhame.

17 * He that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euil happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlouthfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoupe: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The

*Pſa.125. 1.and 37. 22.

† *Hebr. frowardneſſes.*

*Leu.19. 36. deut. 25.15. chap.16. 11. and 20.10,23

† *Hebr. balances of deceit.*

† *Hebr. a perfect ſtone.*

*Chap. 16.18. and 15. 33.and 18. 12.

*Chap. 13.6.

* Chap. 10.3. ezc.7.19. zeph.1. 18.

† *Hebr. ſtedfaſtneſſe.*

* Chap. 5.22.

* Chap. 21. 18.

* Iob 8. 15.

† *Hebr. deſtitute of heart.*

† *Hebr. he that walketh* being *a tale-bearer.*

* 1.King. 22. 1.

† *Hebr. ſhall be ſore broken.*

† *Hebr. thoſe that ſtrike* hands.

† *Hebr. departeth from.*

* 2.Cor. 9.9.

† *Hebr. the ſoule of his ſeruant.*

Wick

*Or, a-gainſt.

*Pſal.7. 17.and 9. 16. and 10.2. and 57.7.

*Pſal.1.3 and 92. 13 ier. 17.8.

* Chap. 22.14.

† *Hebr. taketh.*

* 1.Pet. 4.18.

* Chap. 11.3,5,6.

† *Hebr. ſtate.*

* Iob.18 6 and 21. 17.

*Or, cauſe.

* Chap. 10 2. and 20.21.

† *Hebr. perueršе of heart.*

*Or, lawleſs.

* Chap. 28. 19.

*Or, the ſpoyle.

† *Hebr. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.*

† *Hebr. ſhall be broken.*

* Iob. 27.17.

* Chap 22.11.

* Chap 23.13.

*Pſal.3 5.& 34. 10.

* Iob. 33.4.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour, but the way of the wicked ſeduceth thē.

27 The ſlouthfull *man* roſteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſonne *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 *A man ſhall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall eate* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lippes, ſhall haue deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhalbe made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

6 *Righteouſnes keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth the † ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: *but the ‖ lampe of the wicked ſhall be put out.

10 Only by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduiſed *is* wiſedome.

11 *Wealth *gotten* by vanitie ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſicke: but *when* the deſire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ ſhall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtanding gaineth fauour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

16 *Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour *is* health.

18 Pouertie and ſhame *ſhall bee to him* that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproofe ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wiſemen ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhall be deſtroyed.

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the *wealth of the ſinner is laid vp for the iuſt.

23 *Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.

24 * Hee that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

25 *The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe, but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * Hee that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerſe in his wayes deſpiſeth him.

3 ¶ In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib is cleane: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the Oxe.

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lyes.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wiſedome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand his way: but the follie of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternes; and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flouriſh.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall bee * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhall bee ſatisfied* from himſelfe.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſeman feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is ſoone angry dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour; but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: *but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercy and trueth *ſhall be* to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD, *is* a fountaine of life to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honor: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the Prince.

29 He that is ſlow to wrath *is* of great vnderſtanding: but he that is † haſtie of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart, *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuy the rottennesſe of the bones.

31 * Hee that oppreſſeth the poore, reprocheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſdome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath is *againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft * answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, †powreth out *foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 †A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersenesse, therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the way of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a chearefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but hee that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slouth full man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of ſ righteous *is* made † plaine.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it.

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but hee will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedie of gaine, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but he that ‖heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome, and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP XVI.

THe * ‖preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shalbe established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, * euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 * A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer.

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to bee* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and who so * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart, shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Vnderstanding *is* a well spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lippes.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony combe, sweete to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 ‖ Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe: for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

* Chap. 14.12 † *Heb. the soule of him that labooreth. ‖ Heb. laboreth vnto him. † Heb. a man of Belial.* * Chap. 6.14, 19. and 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22. † *Heb. sendeth forth.*

29 A

*Chap. 25.14.
† *Hebr. belcheth, or bubbleth.*
* Vers. 28. and chap. 22.23. & 23.16
*Iob. 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. ier. 16 17. & 32. 19. hebr. 4.13.
† *Heb. the healing of the tongue.*
*Chap. 10.1. †Cha. 21. 27. amos 3.10. isa. 1. 28. & 66. 3. ier. 6. 20. and 7. 22.
‖ *Or, instruction, &c.*
* Iob. 26. 6.
*Chap. 17.22.
* Psal. 37. 16. 1 tim. 6.6 chap. 16.8.
*Chap. 17.1.
*Cha. 26. 21. and 29.22.
† *Hebr. is raised vp as a cause.*
* Chap. 10.1.
* Chap. 10 23.
† *Heb. void of heart.*
* See cha. 21. ver. 14
† *Heb. in his season.*
*Phil. 3. 20. col. 3 2.
*Chap. 22.7. and 14.11.
*Chap. 6.18.
† *Hebr. words of pleasantnesse.*
* Psalme 34 15 and 145.18.

*Or, correction.
‖ *Or, obeyeth.*
† *Hebr. Possesseth an heart.*
*Chap. 18, 12.
*Verse. 9. and chap. 19.21. & 20. 24.
ier. 10. 23
‖ *Or, dispositings.*
*Chap. 21. 2.
* Psal. 33. 5. and 55. 23 mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22.
1. pet. 5. 4.
† *Hebr. rolle.*
* Iob. 21. 30.
*Chap. 6. 7. & 8. 13.
† *Hebr. hold innocent.*
*Psalme 37. 16. cha. 15. 16
* Verse 1.
† *Hebr. diuination.*
* Leuit. 19. 36. cha. 11. 1.
† *Hebr. all the stones.*
*Chap. 19. 12.
*Chap. 8. 11.
*Chap. 11. 2. and 18. 12.
‖ *Or, but that vnderstanding hath a master.*
*Psal. 2. 11. and 34. 9. and 125. 1. isa. 30. 18. ier. 17. 7.
*Chap. 13. 14.
† *Hebr. maketh wise.*
† *Hebr. sendeth foorth.*

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe ſroward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 *Hee that is* ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and hee that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lappe: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morſell, and quietnes therewith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 *The fining pot *is* for ſilver, and the fornace for golde: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

5 * Who ſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † vnpunished.

6 * Children*s* children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift *is as* a † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithерſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 * Hee that coureth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth very friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 * Hee that iuſtifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iuſt, euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſdome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

18 * A man voide of † vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth tranſgreſſion, that loueth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 ‖ He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 *He that begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his ſorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merry heart doeth good *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to pertur*t*he the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equitie.

27 Hee that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire, a man hauing ‖ ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominie reproach.

4 * The wordes of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters *and* the well-ſpring of wiſedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the †innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 Hee alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before deſtruction the heart of a man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before hee heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt, but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mightie.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be wonne* then a ſtrong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 * A mans belly ſhalbe ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth: and with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruite thereof.

22 * *Who ſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties; but the rich anſwereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhewe himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter * *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that *is* peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo

*Chap. 15.17. ‖ Or, good cheare.
*Pſal.26. 2.cha.29. 21,ver.17 10.mal.2. 3.3.
*Chap. 14.13. † Hebr. hold innocent.
*Pſa.127. 4.and 128.3. †Hebr. a lip of excellencie. † Hebr. a lip of lying
*Chap. 18.16. † Hebr. a ſtone of grace.
*Chap. 10.12. ‖ Or, procureth. ‖ Or, a reproofe eateth more a diſcreet man, then to ſtrike a foole an hundred times.
*Rom.12. 17.1.thes. 5.15. 1.pet.3.9. *Exo.23. 7.iſa.5.23 chap.24. 24.
* Chap. 28.24. *Cha.6.6 & 11.15 † Hebr. heart. †Hebr. the froward of heart.
*Chap.10.1. * Chap.15.13.and 12.25. ‖ Or, ſo a medicine. *Eccluſ.2.14. and 8.1.

*Chap. 10.1.and 15.20.& 19.13.
* Iam.1. 19. ‖ Or, a coole ſpirit
*Iob 13.5
Or, hee that ſeparateth himſelfe, ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermeddleth in euery ſauiour.
* Chap. 20.3.
* Cha.24. 23.Ier.19 15.&cap.42 7.&16.19
*Cha.10. 14.&16. 21.&13.3
* Chap.21 12.18.& 26.22.
Or, when men are wicked.
† Hebr. chambers.
* Pſa.18.3 and 27.4. & 144.2.
† Hebr. is aloft.
*Chap. 10.15.
*Cha.25. 2.&26.38 & 49.20. ‖ Hebr. ſo turneth a word.
* Chap. 17.8.
*Chap. 12.14 and 13.2.
* Chap. 19.24.
*Iam.3.3.
* Chap. 17.17
*Chap. 28.6.

3 Alſo

2 Also that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good, & he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed: and he *that* ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will intreat the fauour of the prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

7 All * the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe *his* friends go farre from him? he purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wiſdom, loueth his own ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding, ſhall finde good.

9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemely *for a foole: much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 * The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe.

13 *A fooliſh ſon *is* the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife are *a continual dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall *ſuffer hunger.

16 * Hee that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes ſhall die.

17 *He that hath pity on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 * Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhal ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 **There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindnes: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 * A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † wil beware: and reproone one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* hee will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Ceaſe, my ſon, to heare the inſtruction *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

* Chap. 14.20. *Exod. 23.1. deu. 19.16. prou. 6.9. & 21.28. † *Hebr. held innocent.* †*Hebr. a man of giftes.*

* Chap. 14.20. †*Hebr. an heart.* *Verſe 5. *Eccles. 10.6 pro. 30.22. *Chap. 14.29. ‖*Or, prudence.* *Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. and 28.15.

* Chap. 16.1. and 19.20. & 17.21. & 25. 2nd cha. 21.9. * Chap. 27.15 *Chap. 18.22.

* Chap. 10.4. and 26.13. *Luke 21.28. *Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9.6, & 7. ‖*Or, his deede.*

* Chap. 13.24. & 23.13. ‖*Or, to his deſtruction, or, to cauſe him to die.* †*Hebr. adde.* *Iob 33. 13 pſa. 33 10, 11. pro. 16.1. and pſa 46.10. *Chap. 15.19 and 26.13. & 15. * Chap. 21.22. †*Heb. will be cunning.* †*Heb. a witneſſe of Belial.*

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, ſtrong drinke *is* raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

3 *The ſeare of a king, *is as* the roaring of a Lyon: *who ſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 *The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold; therefore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 *Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 * Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (ſayth the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterward his mouth ſhall be filled with grauell.

18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reueleth ſecrets; therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe ſhalbe put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: *but* waite on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.

23 *Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 ‖* Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquiry.

26 *A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 *Mercy and trueth preſerue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The bleamiſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 19.12. & 16.14. *Chap. 20.4. ‖*Or, winter.* *Chap. 18.4. ‖*Or, bountie.* *Pſal. 112.2. *Pſal. 51. 5. iob. 14. 4. 1. kings 8.46. 2. chro. 6.36 eccles. 7. 28. 1. ioh. 1.8. *Deu. 25. 15. chap. 11.1. and 16.2. † *Hebr. a ſtone and a ſtone.* † *Heb. an ephah and an ephah.* * Exod. 22. pſal. 94.9. * Chap. 19.15. & 12.11. *Chap. 27.13. *Chap. 9. 17. † *Hebr. bread of lying or falſhood.* *Chap. 15.22. *Chap. 11.13. ‖*Or, entiſeth.* * Exod. 21.17. leuit. 20.9. mat. 15.4. ‖*Or, candle* *Deu. 32. 35. chap. 17 18.21. †*Hebr. the wrinkles of pride.* *Chap 13.4. *Pſal. 112.9. *Chap 15.8. 66.3. 6.20. 5.9. *Pſal.

15.1. pet. 3.9. *Verſe 12. †*Hebr. ballances of deceit.* *Pſal. 37.23. cha. 16.9. ier. 10.23. *Verſ. 8. pſal. 10 & 5, &c. ‖*Or, lampe.* *Pſal. 101.1. chap. 29.14. *Chap. 16.31. †*Hebr. is a purging medicine againſt euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whitherſoeuer hee will.

2 *Euery

2 *Euery way of a man is right in his owne eies, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of euery one that is hastie, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them: because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in a † wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, hee receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * *Who* so stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, hee also shall cry himselfe, but shall not bee heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 Hee that loueth ‖ pleasure, *shall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle shall not be rich.

18 *The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous, and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughtie scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 *The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humilitie, *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall bee farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a child † in the way hee should goe: and when hee is old, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* seruant † to the the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanity, ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shal be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the King *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ wordes of the transgressour.

13 * The slouthfull man saith, *There is* a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: hee that *is* abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child, *but* *the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee, they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certaintie of the words of troeth: that thou mightest answere the words of troeth ‖ to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he *is* poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should hee take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ land-marke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, hee shall not stand before † meane men.

* Chap.6.1. and 11.5. * Chap.13.10. deut.19.14. ‖ *Or*, bound. † *Hebr.* obscure men.

CHAP.

cleane.
y-
ſh
e
e
s
e
e
e

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou bee a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 *Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine own wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is hee: Eat, and drinke, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 *Remoue not the old ‖ land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 *For their Redeemer is mighty, he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhal not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſon, if thine heart be wiſe, *my* heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lippes ſpeake right things.

17 *Let not thine heart enuie ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 *For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 *Be not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhal come to pouerty, and drouſines ſhal clothe *a man* with rags.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 *Buy* the truth, and ſell it not, *alſo* wiſedome and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee, ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 *For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 Shee alſo lieth in wait ‖ *as for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eye ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as hee that lieth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt* thou ſay, *and* I was not ſicke, they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou *enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 *For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 *For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that *are* drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are readie to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we know it not, doeth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and hee that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* he know *it*? & ſhall *not* he render to euery man *according to his works?

13 * My ſonne, eate thou hony becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* vnto thy ſoule, when thou haſt found *it* * then there ſhall be a reward, & thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 *For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 *For there ſhalbe no reward to the euil man, the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhalbe put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, & the king; & meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * It *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 * Hee that ſayth vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhalbe delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field: and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 *Say*

*1. Tim. 6. 9. 10.
† Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon it
* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. And 27. 17.
‖ Or, bound.
* Chap. 2. 23. Iob 31. 21 Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.
‖ Or, euen I will reioyce.
* Chap 24. 1. and 3. 31. pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3.
* Chap. 24. 14.
‖ Or, reward.
*Rom. 13 13. ephe. 5. 18.
† Hebr. of their reſt.
* Chap. 1. 8.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15 20.
* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 12.
‖ Or, as a robber.
* Eſay 5. 11.
‖ Or, a cockatrice.

and 16. 19. Ioh. 7 24. *Chap. 17. 15. iſa 5. 23. † Hebr. a balſfing of good. † Hebr. that anſweth right words.

29 *Say

†Hebr. in the heart of the ſea.
†Hebr. I knew it not.
*Chap. 23. 17. and 24. 19. pſal. 37. 1. &c. and 73. 3.
*Pſa. 10. 7
† Heb. in ſtrength.
† Hebr. ſtrength. ſtrength might.
*Chap. 20. 18. & 11. 14. & 15 22.
† Hebr. narrow.
*Pſa. 84
*Iob 34.
11. Pſalm 12. iere. 31. 19. rom. 2. 6. apoc. 22. 12.
*Pſal. 19. 9. & 119. 103.
† Hebr. upon thy palate.
*Chap. 23. 18.
* Pſal. 34. 18 & 37. 24. iob 5. 19.
* Pſal. 35. 15 chap. 17 5 iob 31. 29.
† Hebr. it be will in his eyes.
* Pſal. 37. 1. chap. 23. 17.
‖ Or, keepe not company with the wicked.
* Chap. 13. 9. iob 21. 17.
‖ Or, lamp.
† Hebr. changers.
* Leu. 19. 15. chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. deu. 1. 17.

†Hebr. is mighty.
†Hebr. is my ſtaff.
†Chap. 49. &c.
†Hebr. a man of field.
†Hebr. there is no ſearching
*Chap. 20. 8.
† Hebr. ſet not out thy glory.
* Luke 14. 10.
*Mat. 5. 25. and 18. 15.
‖ Or, diſcouer not the ſecret to another
†Hebr. taken upon his wheeles.
*Chap. 13. 17.
†Heb. in aſſes of aſſhood
*Cha. 15 gen. 32 4. and 16 14. 1. ſam 25. 24.
‖ Or, let it not be ſo die in the neighbo houſe.
†Heb. ſ of thee.
*Pſa. 11 4. chap 22. 18.
* Exo 23. 4. 22. 20
‖ Or, North wind
† Hebr. raine doeth bek
angry

29 *Say not, I will doe ſo to him as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, & by the vineyard of the man void of vnderſtanding;

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I ſaw, *and* † conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued inſtruction.

33 * Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obſeruations about kings, 8 and about auoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.

THeſe are alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come foorth a veſſell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 † Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not foorth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate the cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelfe*, and ‖ diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and their infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken, *is* like apples of golde in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo* is a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, *ſo is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongne breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be † weary of thee, and *ſo* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witnes againſt * his neighbour *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man *in the time* of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vinegre vpon nitre; *ſo is* hee that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke,

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North-winde driueth away raine: ſo doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then *with* a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſty ſoule: *ſo is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: *ſo for men* to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, *is like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obſeruations about fooles. 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentious buſibodies.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As hee that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *ſo* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceite? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaieth, *There is* a Lion in the way: a Lion *is* in the ſtreetes.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon the hinges: ſo *doth* the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 Hee that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with ſtriſe *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 † Where no wood is, there ſ fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer, the ſtriſe † ceaſeth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtriſe.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt partes of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſhard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 Hee that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whoſe* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes ſhalbe ſhewed before ſ whole congregation.

27 * Who ſo diggeth a pit ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtoone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A

‖ *Or, is known* † *Heb. maketh his voyce gracious.* ‖ *Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.* * Eccles. 10. 5. pſal. 17. 16. and 9. 15.

* Chap. 21. 9. and 19. 13.

* Chap. 10. 13. pſal. 32. 9. † *Heb. his own eyes.* ‖ *Or, wiſedome.* † *Heb. are lifted vp.* ‖ *Or, as he that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.* ‖ *Or, a greatman grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſours.* † *Heb. he hireth his folly.* * Chap. 22. 13. * Chap. 19. 24. ‖ *Or, he is weary.* ‖ *Or, is enraged.* † *Heb. flames of fire.* † *Heb. without wood.* * Chap. 22. 10. ‖ *Or, whiſperer.* † *Heb. is ſilent.* * Chap. 15. 18 & 29. 22. * Chap. 18 8. † *Heb. chambers*

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoide offences: 23 & of the houshold care.

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger and not thine owne lippes.

3 A stone *is* † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 ‡ Warth *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy.

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweete.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend: † by heartie counsell.

10 Thine owne frind and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a lond voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so hee that waiteth on his master, shall bee honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole *in* a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the estate of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbs of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy cloathing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houshold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the ‖ *Or, by a man of vnderstanding and knowledge* princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shalbe prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that *is* peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Who so keepeth the Law, *is* a wise sonne: but hee that † is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * Hee that by vsury and † vniust gaine increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitty the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roring lion and a ranging beare, so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderstanding *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth couetousnes, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Who so walketh vprightly, shall be saued: but hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land shall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but hee that maketh haste to bee rich, shall not bee ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouertie shall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth to the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, shal haue many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP.

* Iam. 4. 13 &c.
† Hebr. to morrow day.
† Hebr. he ruines.
† Hebr. wrath is cruelty and anger an ouerflowing.
‖ Or, iealousie.
* Psalme 141. 5.
‖ Or, earnest, or frequent.
* Iob. 6. 7.
† Hebr. treadeth vnder foot.
† Hebr. from the counsell of the soule.
* Chap. 17. 17. & 18. 24.
* Chap. 20. 1. and 23. 24.
* Chap. 22. 3.
* Chap. 20. 16.
* Chap. 19. 13.
* Eccles. 1. 8.
† Hebr. not.
* Chap. 17. 3.
† Heb. set thy heart.
† Hebr. strength
† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Heb life.
* Luic. 26. 36.
‖ Or, by a man of vnderstanding and wise dome shal they liue: wise be prolonged
† He. with out fear.
* Chap. 19. 1.
* Chap. 19. 3.
‖ Or, feareth glad-some.
* Cha. 13. 22. eccles 2. 26.
† Hebr by increase.
* Chap. 26. 27.
† Hebr in his eyes.
* Iob. 11. 10. eccles 10. 6. and verse 28.
‖ Or, sought for
* Pial 32. 5. 1. ioh. 1. 9. and 10.
* Rom. 11. 20.
* Gen. 9. 6 exo. 21. 14
* Chap. 10. 25.
* Chap. 12 11.
* Cha. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 1. tim. 6. 9.
‖ Or, vnpunished.
* Chap. 18. 5. and 24. 23.
‖ Or, hee that hath an euill eye, hasteth to be rich. v. 20
* Chap. 27. 6.
† Heb a man destroying.
* Chap. 13. 10.
* Deu 15. 8. chap. 22. 9.
* Cha. 29. 2. & verse 12 of this chapter.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obſervations of publike gouernement, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardiſe, and corruption.

HE † that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly bee deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

† Helr. a man of reproofes.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

* Chap. 11.10. and 28. 28. eccleſ. 10. 5.

‖ Or, increaſed.

3 * Who ſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. & 27.11. * Luk. 15. 13. chap. 5.9. and 28.7.

4 The King by iudgement ſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

† Helr. by increaſe.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

* Chap. 29.5.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

* Chap. 26.27. † Helr in his eyes. * Ioh. 11. 10. eccles 10 6. and verſe 28.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

‖ Or, ſought for

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

† Helr. a man of oblations * Iob 29. 16.

10 † The bloodthirſty hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

‖ Or, ſet a city on fire. † Helr. men of blood. * Pſal 32. 5. 1. ioh. 1. 9. and 10. * Rom. 11. 20. * Gen 9 6 exo. 21. 14 * Chap. 10. 25. * Chap. 12 11. * Cha. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 1. im. 6. 9.

13 *The* poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.

‖ Or, the vſurer. * Pſal. 37. 36. & 58. 11. and 91. 8. * Chap. 13. 24. & 22. 15. & 23. 13, 14.

14 *The* king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer.

‖ Or, is made naked. ‖ Or, in his matters. * Chap. 15. 18 & 26. 21. * Cha. 15. 33. & 18. 12. iob. 22. 29. high.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſdome: but a *child left to himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and he ſhal giue thee reſt: yea, he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderſtand, he will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie ‖ in his words: *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

* Chap. 13. 24. & 22. 15. & 23. 13, 14. ‖ Or, is made naked. ‖ Or, in his matters. * Chap. 15. 18 & 26. 21. * Cha. 15. 33. & 18. 12. iob. 22. 29. high. luke 14. 11. matth. 13. 12. † Helr. ſhall be ſet on

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtriſe, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 * A mans pride ſhal bring him low: but honor ſhall vphold the humble *in* ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: hee heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhalbe ſafe.

26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

chap. 19.6. † Helr. the face of a ruler.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confeſſion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to bee wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to bee deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to bee knowen. 21 Foure things vntolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

† Helr. know. * Iohn 3. 13. iob 38 4. pſal. 103. 2 iſa. 40. 12.

4 *Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the wind in his fiſtes? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the endes of the earth? what is his name, and what is his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?*

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: hee *is* a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

* Pſal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. & 19. 8. & 119. 140. † Helr. purified.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt hee reproue thee, and thou be found a liar.

* Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 21. 19.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

† Helr. withhold not from me

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies: giue me neither pouertie nor riches, *feed me with food* † conuenient for me:

* Matth. 6. 11.

9 *Leſt I be full, and † denie thee, and ſay, Who is the* LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the Name of my God in *vaine*.

† Helr. of my allowance.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt hee curſe thee, and thou be found guiltie.

* Deut. 32. 15. † Heb. be lie thee.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

† Helr. hurt not with thy tongue.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes: and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

* Chap. 6. 17.

13 * *There is* a generation. O how loftie are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

* Pſal. 52. 3. & 57. 5. iob. 29. 17.

14 *There is* a generatiõ whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw-teeth *as* knines, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

† Helr. wealth. ‖ Or, the brooke.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea*, foure things ſay not, † *It is* enough:

† Helr. heart.

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that is* not filled with water; and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhall picke it out, and the yong egles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea foure which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

† Helr. heart.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickednes.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

* Chap. 19. 10.

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhee is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth; but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:

† Helr. wiſe, made wiſe.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

* Chap. 6. 7.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

27 The locuſts *haue* no king, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.

† Helr. gathered together.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:
30 A Lyon *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.
31 ‖ A greyhound, an hee goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising vp.
32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth foorth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

‖ *Or, horse Heb girt in the loynes.*
* Iob 21. 5. and 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance.* 8 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.
2 What, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what the sonne of my vowes!
3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto that which destroyeth kings.
4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes strong drinke:
5 Lest they drinke and forget the law, and ‡ peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.
6 * Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, & wine vnto those that be † of heauy hearts.
7 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction
9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy.
10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.
12 Shee will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

† *Heb. alter.*
† *Heb. of all the sonnes of affliction.*
* Psal. 104. 15.
† *Hebr. bitter of soule.*
‡ *Heb. the sons of destruction*
* Leuit. 19. 15. deu. 1. 16.
* Chap. 22. 4.

13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.
15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her household, and a portion to her maydens.
16 She considereth a field and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 Shee girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.
18 † She perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
19 Shee layeth her handes to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.
20 † Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.
22 She maketh her selfe couerings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 Shee looketh well to the waies of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed, her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters haue ‖ done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Fauour is deceitfull, and beauty *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

† *Heb. she buyeth a field.*
† *Hab. 11. keth.*
† *Heb. she is strong.*
† *Heb. she stretcheth.*
‖ *Or, double garments.*
‖ *Or, haue gotten riches.*

ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine:* 4 *Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses:* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten.* 12 *And because hee hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.*

THE words of the Preacher the sonne of Dauid, king in Ierusalem.
2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie
3 * What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?
4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.
5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
7 * All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

* Chap. 12. 9. psa. 144. 4. psa. 36. 6. and 62. 9.
* Chap. 3. 22. and 3. 9.
* Psa. 104. 31. and 119. 90.
† *Hebr. panteth.*
* Psa. 104. 9, 10. 106. 38. 10.
† *Heb. returneth to go.*

9 * The thing that hath bin, it *is* that which shall bee; and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.
13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.
14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.
15 * That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot bee numbred.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten

* Chap. 9. 15.

‖ *Or, to afflict them.*
* Chap. 7. 13.
† *Hebr. defect.*

* more

more wisedome then all they that haue been before me in Ierusalem; yea my heart had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanitie of humane courses in the workes of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent.* 18 *The vanity of humane labor in leauing it they know not to whō.* 24 *Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart ‖ to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees.

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the prouinces: I gate mee men singers, and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, † as musicall instrumēts, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, * and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wiseman's eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darknesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth * euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanitie.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall bee forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne, *is* grieuous vnto mee: for all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall bee after mee.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole? yet shall hee haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This is also vanitie.

20 Therfore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I took vnder the Sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leaue it, *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauell griefe; yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drinke, and that hee ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can haſten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisedome and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell.* 11 *There is an excellencie in Gods workes:* 16 *But as for a man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to bee borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sowe: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it that men should feare before him.

15 * That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

*1. Kin. 4. 30. & 10. 7, 23.
† Hebr. had seene much.
* Chap. 1. 12. and 7. 23.
† Heb. to keep.
† Heb. for a season.
‖ Or, double garments.
* Chap. 1. 17.
† Heb. to draw my flesh with wine.
† Heb. the numbers of the dayes of their life.
† Hebr. sonnes of my house.
* 1. Kings 9. 28. and 10. 4.
† He. musicall instrument, and instrumēts.
* Chap. 2. 3.
* Chap. 1. 17. and 7. 23.
‖ Or, in those things which haue been already done.
† He. that there is an excellencie in wisdome more then in folly, &c.
* Pro. 17. 24. chap. 8. 1.
He. happeneth to me euen to me.
† Heb. laboured.
* Psal. 49. 11, &c.
† Hebr. giue.
* Chap. 1. 3. & 3. 9.
* Iob 14. 1.
* Chap. 3. 12, 22. & 5. 17. and 8. 15.
‖ Or, delight his senses.
† He. before him.
* Iob 27. 17.
† Hebr. to beare.
† Hebr. to bee far from, or, forbeare.
* Chap. 1. 3.
* Chap. 1. 9.
† He. that which is driuen away.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, *that* wickednes *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *thet* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* a time there, for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beastes; euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast; for all is vanitie.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit† of man that † goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression, 4 by enuie, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by couetousnesse, 9 by solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun; and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the† side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauell, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this also *is* vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his armes together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the handes full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heate; but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, *then* to giue the sacrifice of fooles; for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it; for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God *be* angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, marueil not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 Hee that loueth siluer, shall not bee satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanitie.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding *of them* wth their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell, and hee begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shal take nothing of his labour, which hee may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 † For

* Vers. 1.

‖ Or, that they might cleare God, and see, &c.

* Psal. 49. 11. chap. 2. 16.

† Heb. of the sons of man.

† Heb. is ascending.

* Chap. 3. 21. and 5. 17.

* Chap. 5. 7, &c.

† Hebr. hand.

* Iob 3. 17, &c.

* Iob 3. 11, 16, 22.

† Heb. all the righteousnesse of worke.

† Heb. this is the end of a man from his neighbour.

* Prou. 6. 10. and 24. 33.

* Pro. 11. 16. and 16. 18.

† He. who knoweth not to be admonished.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. psal. 51. 18. and 21. 27.

‖ Or, word

* Mat. 6. 7 prou. 10. 19.

* Deut. 23. 21.

* Psal. 66. 13, 14.

† Heb. as the will or purpose.

* Iob 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7. psal. 49. 17.

* Chap. 1, 3.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12.

† Hebr. there is a good which it comely, &c.

† Heb. the number of the dayes.

20 ‖ For hee shall not much remember the daies of his life: because God answereth him in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vse. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight & wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honor, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanitie, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeres, so that the dayes of his yeres be many; and his soule be not filled with good, and also that hee haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For hee commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall bee couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer hee hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thousand yeeres twise ouer, yet hath hee seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled:

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanitie, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as *a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdome. 23 The difficultie of wisdome.

A *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of the foole: this also *is* vanitie.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Bee not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What *is the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ *is* good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisdome *is a* † defence, *and* money *is a* defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that wisdome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersitie consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the ende that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why ‖ shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take holde of this: yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heede vnto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wisdome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can find it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to find out the account.

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to bee obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersity, then with the wicked in prosperitie. 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee*, to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time and iudgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

‖ Or, though he giue not much, yet he remembreth &c

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Psal. 5. & pro. 15. 8. and 21. 27.

‖ Or, word

*Mat. 6. 7 prou. 10. 19.

* Deut. 23. 21. *Psal. 66. 13, 14.

† Hebr. soule.

†Heb. the walking of the soule.

†Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.

*Psalm. 144. 4.

*Pro. 22. 1. and 15. 30.

‖ Or, anger.

* Prou. 13. 18. and 15. 31, 32.

†Hebr. sound.

* Deut. 16. 19.

* Pro. 14. 17. and 16. 32.

†Hebr. ont of wisdome.

‖ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.

† Hebr. shadow.

* Chap. 1. 15.

†Hebr. made.

† Heb. le desolate.

† Hebr. not in thy time.

* Prou. 21. 22. and 24. 5. chap. 9. 16.

*Pro. 20. 9. 1. kings 8. 46. 1. ioh. 1. 8.

† He. giue not thine heart.

† Hebr. I and mine heart compassed.

* Prou. 22. 14.

† Hebr. he that is good before God.

‖ Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.

* Gen. 1. 27.

* Prou. 27. 24.

† Heb the strength.

† He. shall know.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power *ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit, neither *hath* hee power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I seene, and applyed my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanitie.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men, is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that *it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There *is* a vanitie which is done vpon ♀ earth, that there be iust men vnto whom *it happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe there be wicked men, to whō it happeneth according to the work of the righteous; I said that this also *is* vanitie.

15 *Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Suune, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applyed mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne, because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessitie of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort in all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wisedome is better then strength.*

FOr all this I † considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

2 *All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* hee that sweareth, as hee that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shal die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of thē is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou loueſt all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which hee hath giuen thee vnder the sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: *for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the sunne, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me.

14 *There was* a little city and few men within it: and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the city, yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 *Then said I, Wisdome *is* better then strength: neuertheleſſe the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obseruations of wisedome and folly.* 16 *Of riot,* 18 *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

DEad † flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send foorth a stinking sauour: *so* doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth *him*, and he sayth to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * Hee that diggeth a pit shall fall into it, and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remooueth stones, shal be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shalbe endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

12 * The

[*Or, how it shal be.*
* Iob 14.5.
[*Or, casting of weapons.*
* Pſa. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.
* Pſal. 73.13.
* Chap. 3.22.
† *Helr. I gaue, or set to my heart.*
* Mala. 3. 14. pſal. 73.3. and 12.13.
† *Heb flies of death.*
† *Heb his heart.*
† *Helr. from before.*
† *Helr. in great height.*
* Prou. 30.22.
* Pſal. 7. 16. prou. 26.27.
† *Heb. the master of the tongue*
* Prou. 29.6.
* Pro. 21, 22. chap. 7.19.
† *Helr. see, or enioy life.*
* Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

13 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* †gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth *is* foolishnes: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † *is* full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall be; and what shall bee after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because he knoweth not how to goe to the city.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry, but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carie the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of Iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy † bread vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it * after many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight; for thou knowest not what euill shalbe vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds be ful of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shalbe* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember ſ dayes of darknes, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remooue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to bee remembred in due time.* 8 *The Preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.*

REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine;

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares *shalbe* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes,

6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 *Then shal the dust returne to ſ earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.

9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many prouerbes.

10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable wordes, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goades, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, bee admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ studie *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter; feare God, and keepe his commandements, for this *is* the whole *duetie* of man.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or or whether *it be* euill.

¶THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Churches loue vnto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformitie,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flocke.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents.* 9 *And shewing his loue to her,* 11 *giueth her gracious promises.* 12 *The Church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good oyntments, thy name is *as* oyntment powred forth: therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: we will bee glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made mee the keeper

* Pro.10.32. and 12.13.
† *Hebr.* grace.
† *Heb.his mouth.*
* Prou. 15.2.
† *Hebr. multiplieth words*
* Chap. 3.24. and 5.13. and 5.18.
† *Hebr.* maketh glad the life.
* Pſal. 104.15.
† *Hebr.* maketh glad the life.
* Exod. 22.28.
‖ *Or, conscience.*
† *Hebr. vpon the face of the waters.*
* Deut. 15.10. mat.10. 42. pro. 19.17.
† *Hebr. shall be vpright.*
* Chap. 4.10.
† *Hebr. thy loues.*
‖ *Or, anger.*
* Prou. 22.6.
‖ *Or, the grinders faile, because they grind little.*
* Gen. 3.19.
* Chap. 12.2.
‖ *Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.*
* 1. King. 4.32.
† *Hebr. words of delights.*
‖ *Or, yeelding.*
‖ *Or, the end of the matter,* euen *all that hath beene heard is,*
* Rom. 2. 16. and 14.10. 1. cor. 5.10.
* John 8.44.
‖ *Or, they loue thee vpright.*

keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

‖ Or, as one that is vailed.

7 Tel me, (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepherds teats.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 Wee will make thee borders of gold, with ſtudpes of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my ſpikeard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

‖ Or, Cypres.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me: he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

‖ Or, my companion.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me, *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

* Chap. 4.1. and 5.12.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

‖ Or, galleries.

16 *Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutual loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruite *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† Heb. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.

4 He brought mee to the ‖ banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

‖ Heb. palace.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† Heb. houſe of wine.

6 *His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

† Heb. ſtraw me with apples.

7 †* I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hinds of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 3.5. and 8.4.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold, he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

† Heb. I adiure you.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh foorth at the window, ſhewing himſelfe through the lattis.

* Chap. 2.5. and 8.4.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

* Verſe 17.

12 The flowres appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birdes* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

† Hebr. flouriſhing.

13 The figtree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the cleits of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires; let mee ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for ſweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 6. 3. & 7.10.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou like * a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

* Cha. 4.6

* Ch. 8 14

‖ Or, of diuiſion.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth, I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the citie in the ſtreetes, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found mee: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my fathers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hinds of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 2.7. and 8.4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

* Chap. 8.5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ Or, a bed

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the middeſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne, wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth foorth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church praieth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, *thou art* faire, my loue, behold, *thou art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.12.

* Chap. 6.5,6.

‖ Or, that gate of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeach is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Babel, builded for an armory, wheron there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies.

* Chap. 7.3.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hil of frankincenſe.

* Chap. 2.17.

† Hebr. breathe.

7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

* Ephe. 5.27.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards.

* Deut. 3.9.

9 Thou

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, thou haſt rauiſhed my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lippes, O my ſpouſe! drop as the hony combe: hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh his Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by hu graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloued that knocketh, ſaying, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dewe, and my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with Myrrhe, and my fingers with † ſweet ſmelling Myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, and was gone: my ſoule ſailed when hee ſpake I ſought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded mee, the keepers of the wals tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if yee find my beloued † that yee tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his lockes are ‖ buſhie, and blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of ſpices, as ‖ ſweete flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as golde rings ſet with the Beril: His belly is as bright iuorie, ouerlaid with Saphires.

15 His legges are as pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine golde: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 5 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue toward her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whether is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome mee: thy haire is * as a flocke of goats, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one: ſhee is the onely one of her mother, ſhe is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her: yea the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the ſunne, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, and to ſee whether the vine flouriſheth, and the pomegranats budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made mee like the chariots of Amminadab.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will yee ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feete with ſhooes, O princes daughter! the ioints of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not † licour: thy belly is like an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breaſts are like two young Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke is as a towre of iuorie: thine eyes like the fiſh pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe is as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

‖ Or, ſaken away my heart.
* Chap. 1.2.
† Hebr. barred.
‖ Or, Cypres.
‖ Or, and be drunken with loues.
Or, a bed
‖ Or, as ſome (read) in me.
† Hebr. paſſing, or running about.
† Hebr. what.
† Hebr. a ſtandard-bearer.
‖ Or, curled.
* Chap. 1. 15. & 4. 1.
† Hebr. ſitting in ſubtilty, that is, fully placed, & ſet as a precious ſtone in the foile of a ring.
‖ Or, towres of perfumes
† Hebr. bu palate.
* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.
‖ Or, they haue puſſed me vp.
* Chap. 4. 1, & 3.
† Hebr. I knew not. 2
‖ Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.
‖ Or, of Mahanaim.
† Hebr. mixture.
* Chap. 4. 5.
‖ Or, crimſon.
† Hebr. bound.

† *Hebr. streightly* ‖ *Or, of the ancients.*

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † ſweetly, cauſing the lippes ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 ¶ *I am my beloueds, and his deſire is towards me.

* Chap. 2.16. and 6.3.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

† *Hebr. open.*

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

* Gen. 30.14.

13 The *mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleaſant *fruits* new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Chriſt. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.

† *He, they ſhould not deſpiſe me*

O That thou *were* as my brother that ſucked the breſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not bee deſpiſed.

*Pro. 9.2 *Cha. 3.5 and 2.6.

2 I would leade thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of * ſpiced wine, of the iuice of my pomegranate.

† *He, why ſhould ye ſtirre vp, or, why, &c.*

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head: and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem † that ye ſtirre not vp nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (*Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

* Chap 3.6.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeale vpon thine heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

† *Hebr. hard.*

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ Wee *haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhee *hath* no breaſts what ſhall wee doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts liks towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

† *Hebr. peace.*

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, hee let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit therof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt haue* a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cauſe me to heare *it.*

† *Hebr. flee away.*

14 ¶ † Make haſt, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon ſ mountains of ſpices.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her reuolt. 5 Hee lamenteth her iudgements. 10 He vpbraideth their whole ſeruice. 16 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes, and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednes, hee denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 Hee promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THE Viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

* Deut. 32.1. * Ier. 8.7. † *Hebr. of the vniuerſe.* † *Hebr. alienated or ſeparated.* † *Hebr. increaſe reuolt.* ‖ *Or, oile.* * Chap. 5.5. deut. 28. 51, 52. † *Hebr. as the ouerthrow of ſtrangers.*

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoke, I haue nouriſhed & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doeth not know, my people doeth not conſider.

4 Ah ſinnefull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a ſeed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why ſhould yee be ſtricken any more? yee will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no ſoundnes in it; but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores, they haue not bene cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it *in* your preſence, and *it is* deſolate † as ouerthrowen by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hoſtes had * left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue beene as * Sodom, & we ſhould haue bene like vnto Gomorrah.

* Lam. 3. 22. rom. 9 29. * Gene. 19.24. * Pro. 15. 8. and 21. 7. cha. 66. 3. iere. 6. 20 amos 5 21.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD ye rulers of Sodom, giue care vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † hee goates.

† *Hebr. great he goates.*

12 When ye come to † appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to treade my courts?

† *Hebr. to ſee ſeene.*

13 Bring no more vaine oblations: incenſe is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquity, euen the ſolemne meeting.

‖ *Or, griefe.*

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed Feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them.*

* Pro. 1. 28. ier. 14. 12. mich. 3.4.

15 And when yee ſpread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

† *Hebr. multiply prayer.* * Chap. 59 3.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you clean, put away ſ euill of your doings from before mine eies, * ceaſe to do euill,

17 Learne to doe wel, ſeeke iudgment, relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherles, plead for the widow.

† *Hebr. bloods.* * 1. Pet. 3.11.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow, though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as woll.

‖ *Or, right-eous.*

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be deuoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy ſiluer is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherleſſe, neither doeth the cauſe of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therfore ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes, the mightie one of Iſrael; Ah, I will eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and †purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy Iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called, the citie of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the *† deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the okes which ye haue deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oake whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as tow, ‖and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Iſaiah propheceyth the comming of Chriſts kingdome.* 6 *Wickednes is the cauſe of Gods forſaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effect of Gods Maieſtie.*

THe word that Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amoz, ſawe concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the *laſt dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS Houſe ſhall be ‖eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hilles; and all nations ſhall flow vnto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And hee ſhall iudge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, & their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob: becauſe they be replenished ‖ from the Eaſt, and *are* ſouthſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and golde, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idoles: they worſhip the worke of their owne handes, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe, therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The * loftie lookes of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſtes *ſhall bee* vpon euery one that is proude and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhall be brought lowe:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all †pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftines of man ſhalbe bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhalbe made low: and the LORD alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he ſhall vtterly abolith.

19 And they ſhall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the †earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idoles of ſiluer, and his idols of golde ‖which they made *each one* for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules, & to the bats:

21 To goe into the cleſts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrels: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne.* 9 *The impudencie of the people.* 12 *The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the rulers.* 16 *The iudgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes doth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, & the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

5 And the people ſhalbe oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *bee* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † ſhall he ſweare, ſaying, I will not be an † healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing, make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as * Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

10 Say

---

*Iere. 5. 28. zach. 7.10.

† Helv. *hard.*

† Helv. *according to pureneſſe.* ‖Or, *they that returne of her.*

*Iob 31. 3. pſal. 1. 6 & 5,6. and 73. 27. & 92. 10. and 104.35.

† Helv. *breaking.* ‖Or, *and he worke*

† Helv. *flee away.*

* Lam. 3. 22. rom. 9.29.

* Gene. 19.24.

* Pro. 15. 8. and 21. 9. cha. 66. 1. iere. 6. 20 amos 5.21.

† Helv. *treat he oates.*

Helv. *o lee ene.*

Or *griefe.* Pro. 1.

3. ier. 14. 3. mich. 4.

Helv. *u ſiply ayer.*

Chap. 3.

Hebr. *oods.*

1. Pet. 11.

y righ s.

*Mic. 4. 1. &c. ‖Or, *prepared.*

‖Or, *ſhbes.*

‖Or, *more then the Eaſt.* ‖Or, *a bound with the children, &c.*

* Chap. 5. 15.

† Helv. *pillowes of deſire.* ‖Or, *the idols ſhall vtterly paſſe away.*

*Hoſ. 10. 8. luk. 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9.6.

‖ Hebr. *the duſt.*

† Hebr. *the idols of his ſiluer, &c.* ‖ Or, *which they made for him.*

† Helv. *A man eminent in conſcience.* ‖Or, *skilfull of ſpeach.*

*Eccleſ. 10. 16.

† Helv. *lift vp the hand.*

† Helv. *binder vp.*

*Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 20. and 19. 5.

10 Say

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall bee* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be †giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which leade thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy pathes.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for yee haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane yee *that* yee beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, sayth the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD sayth; Because the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feete:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feete*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, & the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shal come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of wel-set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackecloth, *and* burning, in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mightie in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne; and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take holde of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem.

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, & by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloude, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night, for ‖ vpon all the glory *shalbe* † a defence.

6 And there shalbe a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God executeth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgement vpon couetousnesse: 11 Vpon lasciuiousnesse: 13 Vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his Vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And heo ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choisest vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp, *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars & thorns: I will also command the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hostes *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnes, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hostes, † Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one Bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

12 And the harpe, and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shalbe brought downe, and the mightie man shalbe humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanitie, and sinne, as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*; and let the counsel of the holy

†Hebr. done to him.
‖Or, they which call thee blessed.
†Hebr. swallow vp.
‖Or, burnt
†Hebr. deceiuing with their eyes.
‖Or, tripping nicely.
†Hebr. make naked.
‖Or, net-workes.
‖Or, sweet balles.
‖Or, spangled ornaments.
† Hebr. soules of the soule.
†Hebr. night.
‖Or, emptied. heb. cleansed.
†Heb. let vs but name be called vpon vs.
‖ Or, take thou away.
† Hebr. beautie and glory
† Heb. for the escaping of Israel.
‖Or, to life.
*Exod. 13.21.
‖Or, aboue
† Hebr. a couering.
*Ier. 2.21. matt. 21. 33. marke 12.1. luke 20.9.
†Heb. the horne of the sonne of oyle.
‖Or, made a wall about it.
†Hebr. hewed.
†Hebr. for a treading.
†Hebr. plant of his pleasures.
†Hebr. a scab.
*Mich. 2.2.
‖Or, this is in mine eares, saith the LORD, &c.
†Hebr if not, &c.
*Pro. 23. 29, 30.
‖Or, pursue them.
† Hebr. their glory are men of famine.
*Isa 2.9, 11, 17.
‖Or, the holy God. Heb. the God the holy.

holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse; that put bitter for sweete, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe vnto them that are *wise in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

22 Woe vnto them that are mightie to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which *iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their roote shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust, because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the Holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and he hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the middest of the streets: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of the loines be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes are sharp, and all their bowes bent, their hotses hooses shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons: yea they shall roare and lay holde of the pray, and shall cary *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacie of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.*

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I *saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine hee couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, & with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and said, *Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the † doore mooued at the voice of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am † vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the middest of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a liue-coale in his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † hee laide *it* vpon my mouth, and said Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for vs? Then I said; † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people; *Heare ye ‖ indeed but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert & be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the citie bee wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate.

12 And the LORD haue removed men far away, & *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shalbe* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an oke whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues*: so the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing libertie to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgements is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to warre against it, but could not prouaile against it.

2 And it was tolde the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Go forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the ende of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the highway of the fullers field,

4 And say vnto him; Take heed and be quiet; Feare not, † neither be fainthearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Sytia, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres shall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God, ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, *is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will yee weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe;

Isa. 5. 20. † Heb. that say concerning euill. It is good &c.
* Pro. 3. 7. rom. 12, 16.
* Iere. 2. 21. matt. 21. 33. marke 12. 1. luke 20. 9.
† Heb. the horne of the sonne of oyle.
† Heb. the tongue of fire.
‖ Or, as doung.
* Chap. 9. 11, 16, 21. and 10. 4.
† Heb. for a treading.
† Heb. for a plaine of his pleasures. Heb. scab. Mich. 2.
‖ Or, this is in mine eares, with the ORD, ebr if &c. o. 23. 30.
* Ioh. 12. 39, 40, 41.
‖ Or, the skirts thereof.
† Heb. thus cried to this.
* Reuel. 4. 8.
† Heb. his glory is the fulnes of the whole earth.
† Heb. shreshholds.
† Heb. cut off.
† Heb. and in his hand a liue-coale. † Heb. caused it to touch.
* Gen. 1. 26.
† Heb. behold me.
* Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luk 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. 20. 26. rom. 11. 8.
‖ Or, without ceasing, &c.
He heare ye in hearing, &c.
† Heb. desolate with desolation.
‖ Or, when it is re-
* 2 Kings 16 5.
† Heb. reflesh on Ephraim.
* That is the remnant shall returne.
* 2 Kings 18. 17.
‖ Or, cause way.
* Hebr. let not thy heart be tender
‖ Or, waken.
† Hebr. from a people.
‖ Or, doe ye not beleeue it? is because ye are not stable.
† Hebr. and the Lord added to speake.
‖ Or, make thy petition deepe

signe: *Behold, a Virgin shall conceiue and beare a sonne, and ‖shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall hee eate, that hee may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the LORD shaue with a * rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet, and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a yong cow and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milke, that they shall giue, hee shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall bee, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* bee for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hilles that shalbe digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes; but it shall bee for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher shalal-hash-baz, he propheſieth that Syria, and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shall bee vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall bee to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to crie, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus and the spoile of Samaria shall bee taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as the people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe thorow Iudah, hee shall ouerflow, and goe ouer: hee shall reach euen to the necke: and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people; ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare all yee of farre countreys: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand, for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say yee not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And hee shall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 *Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peep & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimonie: if they ſpeake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride. 13 For their hypocrisie. 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheleſſe the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordane in Galilee of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkeneſſe, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confuſed noyſe, and garments rolled in blood: ‖ but

---

* Mat.1. 23. luke 1.31.
‖ *Or, thou, O virgin, shalt call.*
‖ *Or, commendable trees*
* 2. King. 19.35.
† *Hebr. in the midst of the land.*
† *Heb. in making speed to the spoile, he hasteneth the prey, Or, make speed, &c.*
† *Hebr. approached vnto.*
‖ *Or, He that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.*
† *Heb. the stretching out of the breadth of thy land is the stretching out of his wings.*
‖ *Or, yea.*
† *Hebr. in strength of hand.*
*Isa 28. 16. luk.2. 34 rom. 9.33. 1. pet.2.7.
*Mat. 21. 44. luke 20.18.
*Hebr. 2.13.
*Hebr. 2.15.
† *Hebr. no morning.*
*Or, populous.
*Matt. 4. 15. ephes. 5.14.
‖ *Or, to him.*
‖ *Or, when thou brakest.*
*Iudg. 7. 22. chap. 10.26.
‖ *Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was &c.*

but this shall be with burning *and* †fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a *Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder; and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace * *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuour Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the †fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseth, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh, *and* they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rodde of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will yee flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand *is* mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the pray, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Charchemesh? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the Idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so do to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For hee saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it* and by my wisdome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp: *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fat ones leanes, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shalbe for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body, and they shall be as when a standerd bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel in trueth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the middest of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraide of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod,

---

God onely.

shall † Heb. the witnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings.

d ye

ce of

ll be

ll be

e to

for

h a

not † Heb. in strength of hand.

to

ber

nd

a

to

re

d

h

e

*Hebr. 2.13.

*Hebr. 2.15.

† Hebr. no mor-ning.

r, po-lous. latt. 4. ephes. 4. r, to s, when u bra-dg. 7. chap. 16. when whole ell of war was

hr, and was. Hebr. matt. 3 John 16. † Luke 1. 1,33.

2 Kings 19.31. esay 37. 32.

*Isa 28. 16. luk. 2. 34 rom. 9.33. 1. pet. 2.7. *Mat. 21. 44. luke 20.18.

*Hebr. 2.13.

*Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.

‖ Or, they that call them blessed.

‖ Or, they that are called blessed of them. † Hebr. swallowed vp.

‖ Or, wilfoie. † Hebr. meate. † Heb. cut.

‖ Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.

---

* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.

‖ Or, woe to the Assyrian † Hebr. Asshur.

‖ Or, though. † Hebr. to lay them a treading.

* 2 Kings 18.24.33. and 19. 10, &c.

* 2 Kings 19.31. † Hebr. visite vpon. † Hebr. of the greatnes of the heart.

‖ Or, like many people.

‖ Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp. ‖ Or, that which is not wood.

† Hebr. from the soule and euen to the flesh. † Hebr. number.

* Chap. 28.22. rom. 9.27 † Hebr. in or a-mongst. ‖ Or, in.

* Chap. 28.22.

rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee; after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shal he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: hee shal shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shalbe hewen downe, and the haughtie shall be humbled.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron; and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Ieſſe. 10 The victorious reſtauration of Iſrael, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the ſtemme of * Ieſſe, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And shal make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnes shal he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall hee slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feede, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eat straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cokatrice denne.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Ieſſe, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shal depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shalbe cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mightie winde shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer † dry shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with mee, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my *strength & my song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shal ye say, *Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out & shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musstereth the armes of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hosts musstereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre country from the end of heauen, euen the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee, for the day of the LORD is at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take holde of them, they shall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell back

‖ *Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.*
* Exo. 14
* Iudg. 7. 25. chap. 9.4.
† *Hebr. Shall remoue.*
† *Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.*
‖ *Or, mightily.*
* Acts 13.23.
† *Hebr. sent or smell.*
‖ *Or, argue*
* Ioh. 4.9 2. thes. 2.8
* Chap. 65.25.
‖ *Or, Adder.*
* Rom. 15.12.
† *Hebr. glory.*
† *Hebr. wings.*
† *Hebr. the children of the East.*
† *Hebr. Edom & Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.*
† *Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience*
† *Heb. in shoes.*
* Exod. 14.29.
* Exod. 15.2 psal. 118 14.
*1. Chro. 16.8. psal. 105.1.
‖ *Or, proclaime his name.*
† *Heb. inhabitresse*
† *Heb. the likeneſſe of.*
‖ *Or, fall downe.*
† *Hebr. wonder.*
† *Hebr. euery man at his neighbour.*
† *Heb faces of the flames.*

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shal destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shall be * darkned in his going foorth, and the Moon shal not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euil, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and I will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man, then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therfore will I shake the heauens, & the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shalbe as the chased Roe, & as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, shalbe thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shal be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoyled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruite of the wombe, their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shalbe as when God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wild beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † doleful creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and Satyrs shal dance there.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the ylands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces; and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatened.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaides, and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue;

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden citie ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 *He* who smote the people in wrath with † a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue *and* the noyse of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the height of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made ȳ earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not bee ioyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed the land, & slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise, nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, sayeth the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land: and vpon my mountains tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath * purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not, thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee, is broken: for out of the

*Exe. 32. 7 ioel 1. 31. & 3. 15. mat. 24.29. mark. 13. 24. luke 21.25.

*Psal. 137.9.

*Gen. 19.

*Exod. 15.2 psal. 218 14. *2. Chro. 16.8. psal. 105.1.

*Iob 18. 19. psal. 21.11. & 37.28. & 109.13. *Exod. 20.5. mat 23.35.

*2. Chro. 20.6. Iob 5.12. pro. 21.30. dan. 4.32.

‖ Or, Adder.

‖ Or, hee shall not be alone. ‖ Or, assemblies * Psal. 82, 5. and 102. 17. ‖ Or, betake themselues vnto it.

‖ Or, cut off. * Ier. 48. 37, 38. eze. 7. 18. † Heb. descending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping. ‖ Or, to the borders thereof euen to Zoar as an heifer. * Ier. 48. 5, 34. † Hebr. breaking. † Heb. desolations. ‖ Or, valley of the Arabians. † Hebr. additions

‖ Or, Petra. Heb. a Rocke. ‖ Or, a nest forsaken. † Hebr. bring. † Hebr. wringer. † Heb. the treaders downe. ‖ Or, prepared. * Dan. 7. 14. 27 mich. 4. 7. luk. 1. 33. * Ier. 48. 29.

the serpents roote shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shal feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safetie: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate; cry, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolued: for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? that * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is layed waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Baith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shalbe* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In the streetes they shall gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, euery one shal howle, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall crie, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall crie out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a crie of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue layd vp, shall they cary away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the crie is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe ful of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd yee the Lambe to the ruler of the land to ‖ Sela to the wilderneſſe, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall bee at the foords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoyler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid: iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the *pride of Moab (she is very proud) *euen* of his haughtines, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *shall* not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandered *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruites, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the Vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I haue made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareseh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres as the yeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shalbe* very small ‖ and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatrie. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a citie, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shal be made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall be as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an oline tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel, and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In

* Ier. 49. 20. ‖ Or, master. ‖ Or, plucked vp. ‖ Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c. * Ier. 48. 33. ‖ Or, vnto many. ‖ Or, Sunne images.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harueſt *ſhall be* ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and deſperate ſorrow.

‖ Or, remoued in the day of inheritance, and there ſhal be deadly ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the roaring of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mightie waters.

‖ Or, ſorrie.

13 The nations ſhall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

‖ Or, ſhiſtle downe.

14 And behold, at eueningtide trouble, *and* before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people wil deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An offerſe thereby ſhal grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuer of Ethiopia.

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadors by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; ‖ a nation meted out, and troden downe, ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

‖ Or, ouſpread, & poliſhed. ‖ Or, *one* that meteth out and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line, line, and treading vnder foot. ‖ Or, whoſe land the riuers deſpiſe.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, and when hee bloweth a trumpet, heare yee.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

‖ Or, regard my ſet dwelling.

5 For afore the harueſt when the land is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent bee brought vnto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foote, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, after name.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhall bee mooued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

† Heb. mingle.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. ſhall be emptied. † Heb. ſwallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer vnto the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce king ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ Or, ſhut vp.

5 And the water ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhall bee waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhal turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall bee emptied and dried vp: the reedes and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and euery thing ſowen by the brooke ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

† Heb. and ſhall not be.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhal mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes, ſhalbe confounded.

‖ Or, white-workes.

10 And they ſhall bee broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

† Heb. foundations.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay yee vnto Pharaoh, I am the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?

† Heb. of liuing things.

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, gouernors. Heb. corners.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

† Heb. a ſpirit of peruerſities.

15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head, or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like vnto women: and it ſhall be afraid, and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſtes, which hee ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one † y maketh mention thereof ſhalbe afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of † counſell of the LORD of hoſtes, which he hath determined againſt it.

† Heb. the lip.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake † the language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſtes: one ſhall bee called the city ‖ of deſtruction.

‖ Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

19 In that day ſhall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the middeſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall crie vnto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and hee ſhall ſend them a Sauiour and a great one, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and hee ſhall bee entreated of them, and ſhal heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhal bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type preſiguring the ſhameſull captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and hee did so, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the LORD saide, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three yeeres, *for a* signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia,

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ yle shal say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to be deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall wee escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Prophet bewailing the captiuitie of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom, scorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance.* 13 *The set time of Arabian calamitie.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desert from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto mee, The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoyleth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, feare fulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-towre, eat, drinke, arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cryed, A lion my lord, I stand continually vpon the *watch-towre in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And beholde, here commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered, & said, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen: and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hoastes the God of Israel haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to mee out of Seir; Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye wil enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fledde from the swordes, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shal be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians.* 8 *He reproueth their humane wisedome and worlaly ioy.* 15 *Hee prophesieth Shelnats deprivation:* 20 *and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Christ his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers; all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* are fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly. labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hoastes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer, with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choicest valleys shall bee full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two wals, for the water of the old poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoastes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoastes; surely this iniquitie shall not bee purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hoastes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of Israel, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here ‖ *as* hee that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 Hee will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And

† *Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.*

† *Heb. the captiuitie of Egypt.* † *Heb. nakednes.*

‖ *Or, countrey.*

† *Heb. hard.*

‖ *Or, my minde wandred.* † *Heb. put.*

‖ *Or, cried as a lyon.* *Aba. 2. 1

‖ *Or, euery night.* *Ier. 51. 8. reu. 14. 8. and 18. 2.* † *Heb. sonne.*

‖ *Or, bring ye.*

‖ *Or, for feare. He. from the face.*

† *Heb. archers.*

† *Heb. of the bow.* *Ier. 4. 19 and 9. 1.* † *Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.*

† *Heb. made naked.* † *Heb. the choice of the valleys.* ‖ *Or, towards.*

* *Chap. 56. 12. wisd 2. 6. 1. cor. 15. 32.*

‖ *Or, O he. Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gorgeously. ver. 18. shall surely. &c.* † *Heb. the captiuitie of a man.* † *Heb. large of spaces.*

19 And

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will cloathe him with thy robe, and ſtreagthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and her ſhalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall *open and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantitie: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

25 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place be remoued, and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, ſhall be cut off; for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their vnhappy returne.*

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh for it is laid waſt, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in from the land of Chittim: it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † ſtill ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenew, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon, for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtreugth of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained, at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, houle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *city*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet ſhall cary her † a farre off to ſoiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth.

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt, all the honourable of the earth.

10 Paſſe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh *there is* no more † ſtrength.

11 Hee ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant *citie*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgin, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernes: they ſet vp the towres thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* hee brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſt.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeuentie yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the end of ſeuenty yeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot that haſt not beene forgotten, make ſweet melodie, ſing many ſongs, that ‖ mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeuenty yeres, that the LORD will viſite Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured nor laid vp: for her merchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The doleſull iudgements of God vpon the land.* 13 *A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him.* 16 *God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his kingdome.*

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and † maketh it waſte, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the ‖ * Prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with the maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtres, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth & fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † hautie people of the earth doe languiſh.

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting conenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and fewe men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merrie hearted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreetes, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the middeſt of the land among the people: *there ſhall be* as the ſhaking of an oline tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, they ſhall ſing for the maieſtie of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloude from the ſea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the yles of the ſea.

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, euen glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto mee: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he who fleeth

or faſting. from ithin and ers, di- po- by iſe- ares ng- th he ti- th d d I

† Hebr. ſongs.

* Iob.12. 14. reuel. 3.7.

‖ Or, inſtruments of viols.

† Hebr. of the bow. * Ier.4.29 and 9.1. † Hebr. I will be ſilent in weeping.

† Hebr. made naked. † Heb. the choice of the valleys. ‖ Or, towards.

Chap. 6.12. iſd 2.6. cor. 15. r, O be. r, the rd who ered e with excel- come, and bed gor- ſh. 18. ſpere c. the nitie nan. hr. of

† Hebr. ſilent.

† Hebr. from a farre off.

† Hebr. to pollute.

† Hebr. girdle.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant man. Heb. Canaan.

‖ Or, ſtrengthe

† Hebr. it ſhall be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.

† Hebr. old.

† Hebr. peruerteth the face ther- of.

‖ Or, prince. * Hoſ. 4. 9. † Hebr. the height of the people.

* Ier.7.34 & 16.9. & 25. 10. ezc.26.13 hoſ.2.11.

‖ Or, valleys.

† Hebr. wing.

† Hebr. leanneſſe to me, or my ſecret to me.

from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the *pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on hie, & the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖visited.

23 Then the *Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, and ‖before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgments: 6 for his sauing benefits. 9 and for his victorious saluation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of olde *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heape; of a defenced citie, a ruine: a place of strangers, to bee no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heate in a drie place, *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And hee will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will *swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and hee will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as hee that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swimme: and hee shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walles shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this Song bee sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong citie, saluation wil *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarks.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ mind is stayed *on thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on hie, the lofty citie he layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foote shal tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnesse: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will hee not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuie ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue, they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast remoued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so haue we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 Wee haue beene with child, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth winde, wee haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shal liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee; hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place, to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shal punish Leuiathan the ‖ piercing serpent

*Iet. 48. 44.
† Hebr. visit vpon.
† Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners,
‖ Or, dungeon.
‖ Or, fould wasting.
* Chap. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15.
‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

† Hebr. swallow vp.
† Hebr. couered.
*1. Cor. 15. 55.
* Reuel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

‖ Or, threshed.
‖ Or, threshed in Madmenah.

† Hebr. truths.
† Hebr. peace, peace.
‖ Or, thought, or, imagination.
† Heb. the rocke of ages.

‖ Or, towards thy people.
‖ Or, for vs.

† Hebr. secret speach.

*Mic. 1. 3

† Hebr. bloods.

‖ Or, crossing like a barre.

ſerpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that *is* in the ſea.

2 In that day ſing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Furie *is* not in mee: who would ſet the briers *and* thornes againſt mee in battell? I would ‖ goe thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he ſhall make peace with me.

6 Hee ſhall cauſe them that come to Iacob, to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and budde, and fil the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as hee ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? *or* is hee ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlaine by him?

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the Eaſt winde.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his ſinne: when he maketh all the ſtones of the Altar as chalke ſtones, that are beaten in ſunder, the groues and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand vp.

10 Yea the defenced city ſhalbe deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken, and leſt like a wildernes: there ſhall the calfe feed, and there ſhall he lie downe, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they ſhall be broken off: the women come *and* ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding: therefore he that made them wil not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will ſhew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall beate off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the ſtreame of Egypt, and ye ſhall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the great trumpet ſhall be blowen, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride, and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shalbe aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour 9 Their vntowardnesse to learne. 14 And their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shalbe tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beautie *is* a fading floure, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and ſtrong one, *which* as a tempeſt of haile, *and* a deſtroying ſtorme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, ſhal caſt downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, ſhall be a fading floure, *and* as the haſtie fruit before the ſummer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people,

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and for ſtrength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo haue erred through wine, and through ſtrong drinke are out of the way, the prieſt and the prophet haue erred through ſtrong drinke, they are ſwallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through ſtrong drinke, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthines, ſo that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? & whom ſhall he make to vnderſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breaſts.

10 For precept ‖ *muſt be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † * ſtammering lippes, and another tongue ‖ will he ſpeake to this people:

12 To whom he ſaid, This *is* the reſt *wherewith* ye may cauſe the wearie to reſt, and this *is* the refreſhing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falſehood haue wee hid our ſelues.

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: he that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet: and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhalbe diſannulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, then ye ſhall be † troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* vnderſtand the report.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himſelfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he ſhalbe wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke, and bring to paſſe his acte, his ſtrange acte.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bonds be made ſtrong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſts a conſumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my ſpeach.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to ſowe? doeth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doeth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ Or, march againſt

† Heb. according to the ſtroke of thoſe.

‖ Or, when thou ſendeſt it forth.

‖ Or, when he remoueth it.

‖ Or, Sunnages.

† Helvr. broken.

† Helvr. with feet.

† Hebr. ſwallowed.

† Heb. the bearing.

‖ Or, hath beene.

† Helvr. ſtammering of lip.

* 1. Cor. 14. 21.

‖ Or, bee hath ſpoken.

* Pſa. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33 & 10. 11.

† Hebr. a treading downe to it.

‖ Or, when he ſhall make you to vnderſtand doctrine.

* 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chron. 14. 13. * Ioſh. 10. 12. 2. ſam. 5. 25. 1. chron. 14. 16.

‖ Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.

‖ Or, ſpelt.

† Hebr. border.

‖ *Or, and chastiseth in such sort as God doth teach him.*

26 ‖ For this God doeth instruct him to discretion, *and* doeth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he will not ener be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ierusalem.* 7 *The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesnesse,* 12 *and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

‖ *Or, ob Ariel,* that is, *the lyon of God:* or *of the citie.* † *Hebr cut off the heads.*

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shalbe heauinesse and sorrow, and it shall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shall bee low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speach shall † whisper out of the dust.

† *Hebr. peepe or chirpe.*

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away, yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of ‡ LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, and he awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh: but he awaketh, and behold he *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖ *Or, take your pleasure and ryot.*

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken but not with wine, they stagger but not with strong drinke.

† *Hebr. heads.*

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers, the Seers hath hee couered.

‖ *Or, letter*

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is sealed, which men deliuered to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

* Mat. 15. 8. marke 7. 6. † *Hebr. I will adde.* * Ier. 49. 7. obad. verse 8. 1 cor. 1. 19.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue removed their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their works are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Eccles. 23. 15.

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not; or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He hath no vnderstanding?

* Chap. 45. 19.

17 *Is it* not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darknesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the Holy one of Israel.

† *Hebr. shal adde*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

† *Hebr. Shall know vnderstanding.*

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of mee, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lyon, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yoag asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cried ‖ concerning this. Their strength is to sit still.

‖ *Or, to her.*

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† *Heb. the latter day.*

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake

speake vnto vs smooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the Holy one of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

‖ Or, fraud

13 Therefore this iniquity shall bee to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not bee found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

† Hebr. the bottell of potters

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said No: for we will flee vpon horses, therefore shall ye flee. And wee will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on a hill.

‖ Or, a tree left of branches, or boughs or a mast.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite, that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that waite for him.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9 prou. 16. 20. ierc. 17. 7.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will bee very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the LORD giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

‖ Or, oppression.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying; This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, & when ye turne to the left.

22 Yee shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy moulten images of golde: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

† Hebr. the grauen images of thy siluer. † Hebr. scatter.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seede that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shalbe fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feede in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, & the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

‖ Or, sauoury, Heb. leauened. † Hebr. lifted vp.

25 And there shall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hil, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shalbe seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, that healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue, as a deuouring fire.

‖ Or, and the grieuousnesse of flame. † Hebr heauines.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the siue of vanity: and *there shall bee* a bridle in the iawes of ỹ people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

† Hebr. rocke.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shal shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and haile stones.

† Heb. the glory of his voice.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

† Hebr. euery passing of the rod founded.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall bee with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Hebr. cause to rest vpon him. ‖ Or, against them.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea, for the king, it is prepared, he hath made it deepe & large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone, doth kindle it.

† Hebr. from yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly, in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 Hee exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they *are* many, and in horsemen because they are very strong: but they looke not to the holy one of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet hee also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will rise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

† Hebr. remoue.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and hee that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me Like as the lyon and the young lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of shepheards is called foorth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, multitude. * Chap. 2. 20. † Heb. the idols of his gold. ‖ Or, for feare of the sword ‖ Or, tributary: Heb. for melting, or tribute

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: and the sword not of a meane man shall deuoure him: but he shall flie ‖ from the sword, and his yong men shall be ‖ discomfited.

‖ Or, his strength: Heb. rock shall passe away for feare.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessing of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Reuelauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shall reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a wearie land.

† Hebr. heauy.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shal not be dim, and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

† Hebr. hastie.
‖ Or, eloquently.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: he deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ Or, be established.

9 ¶ Rise vp yee women that are at ease: heare my voice, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeres shall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

† Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careleſſe ones, strip ye and make ye bare, and gird *sackecloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Hebr. the fields of desire.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous citie.

‖ Or, burning vpon, &c.

14 Because the palaces shal be forsaken, the multitude of the citie shall be left, the ‖ forts and towres shall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde asses, a pasture of flockes;

‖ Or, a lift & watch-towers.

15 Vntill the spirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then * iudgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnesse remaine in the fruitfull field.

* Chap. 29.17.

17 And the worke of righteousnes shalbe peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest, ‖ and the citie shall be low in a low place.

‖ Or, and the citie shall be vtterly abaſed.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running too and fro of Locusts shall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

† Hebr. saluations.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall be the stabilitie of thy times, *and* strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shal cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

‖ Or, messengers.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, hee hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruites*.

‖ Or, withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee *as* the burnings of lyme: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I haue done and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, feare fulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

* Psalme 15.2. and 24.3.

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribs, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

† Hebr. in righteousnesses. † Hebr. vprightnesses. ‖ Or, deceits.

16 He shall dwel on † high; his place of defence *shalbe* the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

† Hebr. bloods. † Hebr. heights, or high places.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† Hebr. the land of farre distances.

18 Thine heart shal meditate terrour. Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is* hee that counted the towers?

* 1. Cor. 1.20. † Hebr. weigh her

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceiue, of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

‖ Or, ridiculous.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnites: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer bee remooued, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

† Hebr. broad of spaces or hands.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of * broad riuers *and* streames, wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

† Hebr. stately shaker.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

‖ Or, they haue forsaken thy tackings.

23 ‖ Thy tackings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spreade the saile: then is the prey of a great spoyle diuided the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say I am sicke: the people that dwel therein shall be forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainety of the prophesie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, hee hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall be cast out, and their stincke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shal be dissolued, and

*Reuel. 6.14. *Reuel. 6.13.

and the heauens shalbe *rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling figge from the figge tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes, for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

‖Or, Rinocerots.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖Or, drunken.

* Chap. 63.4.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS *vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

*Reuel. 18.3,18. and 19.3. *Zeph.2. 14. reuel. 18.2.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

‖Or, pellican.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shal possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and he shal stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation for dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

‖Or, ostriches Heb. daughters of the owle.

14 The wild † beasts of the desart shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrich owle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

† Heb. Zijm.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

† Hebr. Iijm. ‖ Or, night monster.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the LORD, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shal want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourish of Christs kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernesse and the solitarie place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shal blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

* Hebr. 12.12.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

† Hebr. hastie.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be strong, feare not, behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompense, hee will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the * eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

* Mat. 9. 27. & 11. 5 and 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. iohn 9 6.7.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desart.

* Mat. 11. 5. marke 7.32. * Mat. 11. 5. and 15. 30. & 21 14. ioh. 5. 8,9. 2 Kings 3.2. and 8.7. and 14.8.

7 And the parched ground shal become a poole, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reedes and rushes.

*Mat. 9. 32. & 12. 22. and 15 30.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fooles shall not erre *therein*.

‖Or, for hee shall be with them.

9 No lyon shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne, and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

*Iohn 7.38,39. ‖Or, a court for reeds, &c. *Chap. 51 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasion solliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His wordes are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the foureteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2. Kings 18.13. 2. chron. 32.1.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem vnto king Hezekiah, with a great armie, and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

‖Or, secretary.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus sayth the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

† Hebr. a word of lips. ‖Or, but counsell and strength are for the warre.

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reede, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

* Ezec. 29. 6,7.

7 But if thou say to me, Wee trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shal worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖Or, hostages.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language: for wee vnderstand *it*: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these wordes? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wal, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and said: Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

‖ *Or, seeke my fauour by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing.*

17 Vntill I come and take you away, to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, & told him the words of Rabshaketh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

*2. Kings 19.1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz,

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Hebr. found.*

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ *Or, put a spirit into him.*

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Beholde, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of Hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreyes,

† *Hebr. lands.*

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† *Hebr. giuen.*

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

† *Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants.*

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

† *Heb. the talnesse of the cedars thereof, & the choice of the firre trees thereof.*

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy one of Israel.

‖ *Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.*

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I wil cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choise firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole

sole of my foot haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the fielde, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse of the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, & I wil turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shal eat this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in third yeere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then * the Angel of the LORD went foorth and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, Behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his God, that Adrammelech and Sharezar his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thankesgiuing.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death; and Isaiah § Prophet the son of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee, & this citie, out of the hand of § king of Assyria: & I wil defend this citie.

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which *is* gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backeward: so the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bene sicke, and was recouered of his sickne.

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall go to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a shepherds tents: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lyon so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen till night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in loue to my soule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue me: therfore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boile, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonians captiuitie.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had bene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them § house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, & all § was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house

‖ *Or, fenced, and closed.* ‖ *Or, Hast thou not heard. how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? Should I nowbring it to bee laid waste & defenced cities to bee ruinous heapes?* † *Hebr. short of hand.* ‖ *Or, sitting.* † *Heb. the escaping. of the house of Iudah that remaineth.* † *Hebr. the escaping.* * 2. Kings 19. 11. chap. 9. 6. * 2. Kings 20. 6. * 2. Kings 19. 35. † *Hebr. Ararat.*

* 2. Kings 20. 1. 2 chron. 32. 24. † *Hebr. giue charge concerning thine house.* † *Hebr. with great weeping.*

† *Heb. degrees, by or with the Sun.* ‖ *Or, from the thrum.* ‖ *Or, passe me.* ‖ *Or, on my peace came great bitternesse.* † *Hebr. thou hast loued me from the pit.*

* 2. King. 20. 12, &c ‖ *Or, spicery.* ‖ *Or, iewels. Heb. vessels, or instruments.*

house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the daies come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in store, vntill this day, shall bee caried to Babylon: nothing shalbe left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shal issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shalbe peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 5 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, saith your God.

† Heb. to the heart. ‖ Or, appointed time.

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her that her †warfare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

* Mat. 3. 3. mar. 1. 3. luke 3. 4. iohn 1. 23. ‖ Or, a plaine place.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that crieth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Euery valley shalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shalbe made ‖ straight, & the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Iob 14. 2. psa. 102. 12. and 103. 15. iam. 1. 10. 1. pe. 1. 24. * Iohn 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25.

6 The voyce said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry, * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. ‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalē. ‖ Or, against the strong. * Chap. 62. 11. ‖ Or, recompense for his worke. * Eze. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11. ‖ Or, shall giue suck. ‖ Heb. and Tierce. Vid. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings: get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp; bee not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a shepherd: he shal gather the lambes with his arme, and cary *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently leade those ‖ that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hils in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being ‖ his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of Iudgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

† Heb. a man of his counsel. † Heb. made him vnderstand. † Heb. vnderstandings.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, & vanity.

* Dan. 4. 32. * Acts 17. 29.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with golde, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that *is* so impouerished that hee hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot, hee seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be moued.

† Heb. Is poore of oblation.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *Is it* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * streatcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

‖ Or, him that sitteth, &c. * Psal. 104. 2.

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; hee maketh the iudges of the earth as vanitie.

* Iob 12. 21. psal. 107. 40.

24 Yea they shall not bee planted, yea they shall not bee sowen, yea their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is wearie? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

* Psal. 147. 5.

29 He giueth power to the faint, & to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as eagles; they shall runne, and not be wearie, *and* shall walke and not faint.

† Heb. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 about the vanitie of idoles.

KEepe silence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together in iudgement.

2 Who raised † vp the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him ruler ouer kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

† Heb. righteousnesse. † Heb. in peace.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

* Cha. 43. 10. and 44. 6. and 48. 12. rene. 1. 17. & 22. 13. † Heb. be strong. ‖ Or, fourdar.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the endes of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, & euery one said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, and

‖Or, the smiting. ‖Or, saying of the soder, it is good.

*Dan.4. 32. *Acts 17. 20.

*Deut 10. 6.and 7. 15. and 14.2. psa. 135.4. cha.43.1 44.1. *2.Chro. 20.7. iam.2.23. * Exod. 23.22. chap. 60. 12.zech. 12. 3. †Hebr. the men of thy strife. †Heb. the men of thy contention. †Heb. the men of thy war. ‖Or, few men. †Hebr. mouthes.

* Psal. 147.5.

* Chap. 35.7. and 44.3. * Psal. 107.35.

†Hebr. change.

†Hebr. cause to come neere. †Hebr. set our heart vpon them. ‖Or, worse then nothing. ‖Or, worse then of a viper.

† Hebr. poore of oblation.

‖ Or, him that sit-teth, &c. * Psal. 104.2. * Iob 12. 21. psal. 107.40.

† Hebr. is

anuile not that smootheth *with* the hammer, ‖ him that smote a anuill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and hee fastened it with nailes *that* it should not be mooued.

8 But thou Israel *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen. the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 * Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Beholde, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be *ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that strine with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee, shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God, will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirste, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Israel, will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring foorth your strong *reasons*, saith the king of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that wee † may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that *are* to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good, or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing; and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is hee that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sun shall hee call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth the clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that wee may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea

there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

† Hebr. returned

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ graced with meekenesse and constancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulity.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect, *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and the ‖ smoking flaxe shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth iudgement vnto truth.

4 He shall not faile, nor bee † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, He that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread foorth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnes, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise to the ylands.

13 The LORD shall goe foorth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, he shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bene still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I crie like a traualing woman, I wil destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers ylands: and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in pathes, *that* they know not knowen. I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They

* Matth. 12.18. * Matth. 3 17. and 17.5. eph. 1.6. Or, dim burning. † Hebr. quench it * † Hebr. broken.

* Chap. 49.6. luk. 2. 32. acts 13.47. * Chap. 61.1. * Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14,15. chap. 9 2. * Chap. 48.11. †Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

‖ Or, behaue himselfe mightily. † Hebr. (wallow, or sup vp.

† Heb. into straightnesse.

17 ¶ They shall be *turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke yee blind that yee may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as hee that *is* perfit, and blind as the LORDS seruant.

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a pray, and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laide *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises.* 8 *Hee appealeth to the people for witnesse of his Omnipotence.* 14 *Hee foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon:* 18 *and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people.* 22 *Hee reproueth the people as inexcusable.*

BVt now thus sayeth the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thine name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 *Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I wil bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* hee * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *God* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea before the day *was*, I *am* hee, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall †* let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and I haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy one, the Creatour of Israel your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which *maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mightie waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the armie and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernes, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

21 *This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices, I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me:

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promises.* 7 *The vanitie of idoles:* 9 *and folly of Idolemakers.* 21 *Hee exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie*

YEt now heare, O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will help thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant, and thou Iesurum, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the drie ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his

---

* Psalme 97.7. chap.1. 39. and 44.11. and 45. 15.

* Rom. 2.2.

‖ *Or*, him.

‖ *Or*, in snaring all the yong men of them.

† Hebr. a treading.

† Hebr. for the after-time.

‖ *Or*, person.

* Cha. 44. 1. iere. 30.10. and 46. 27.

* Chap. 41.21.

* Chap. 41.4 and 44.8.

‖ *Or*, nothing formed of God.

* Chap. 45.21. ose. 13.4.

† Hebr. *turne is backe.*

* Iob 9. 12. chap. 14.17.

† Hebr. *barres.*

* Exod. 14.

* Iosh 3.

*2. Cor. 6 17. reuel. 21.5.

‖ *Or, ostriches Heb. daughters of the owle.*

* Luke 1. 74, 75.

† Hebr. *lambes, or kids.*

† Hebr. *made not drinke or abundantly moistned.*

* Ezek. 36.22. &c.

† Hebr. *interpreters.*

‖ *Or, holy Princes.*

* Chap. 41.8. and 43.5. ier. 30.10. & 46.27.

* Chap. 35 7. ioel. 2.28 ioh. 7. 38. act. 2. 18.

his redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? ye *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profite, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe *ashamed, and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shalbe ashamed together.

12 * The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line; hee fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oake, which hee ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof and warme himselfe; yea he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roste, and is satisfied: yea he warmeth *himselfe*, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coles thereof: I haue rosted flesh and eaten *it*, & shall I make the residue therof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant; I haue formed thee, thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloude, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*; shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake foorth into singing ye mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe,

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liers; and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backeward, and maketh their knowledge foolish.

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers that saith to Ierusalem Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shalbe built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof.

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will drie vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake.* 5 *By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience.* 20 *How conuinceth the idoles of vanity by his saving power.*

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ haue holden, to subdue nations before him, and I will loose the loines of kings, to open before *him* the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darknes, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides mee: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together, I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard *striue* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith to *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy one of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his waies: he shall * build my city, and hee shall let go my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, & merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans men of stature, shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall be thine,

* Chap. 41.4. and 48.12. reuel. 1.8, 17 & 22. 13.
* Chap. 43.5. deu. 4.35.39. & 32.39. 1.sam.2.2.
† Hebr. *nor is* Baasha.
* Iob 9. 12. chap. 14.17.
† Hebr. barres.
* Exod. 14.
* Iosh 3.
† Hebr. rocke.
† Hebr. desireable.
*Psa. 115. 4 &c.
*Psal. 49. 7. chap. 1. 29. & 42. 17. & 45. 16.
* Ier. 10. 3. wisd. 13. 11.
‖ Or, with an axe.
‖ Or, teketh courage.
† Hebr. daubed.
† Hebr. feareth to his heart.
† He. that which comes of a tree.
* Deut. 4. 35.39. & 32.39. chap. 44.8.
* Iere. 18. 6. rom 9. 20.
‖ Or, make streights.
* 2 Chro. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap 44. 28.
† Hebr. masters. 2. Chro. 36 22. ezra 1.1. chap 45. 13.
‖ Or, strengthened.

thine, they shal come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, & *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall bee ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together, that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD, with an euerlasting saluation; yee shall not bee ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD, that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, hee created it not in vaine, he formed it to bee inhabited, *I am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

* Deut. 30.11.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnes, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues; and come: draw neere together, yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tel ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsel together who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? And *there is* no God else beside me: a iust God & a Sauiour *there is* none beside me.

* Rom 14 11. phil. 2 10.

22 Looke vnto mee, and bee ye saued, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

‖ *Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes and strength. Heb. righteousnesses.*

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto me euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue I* righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel bee iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell, your cariages *were* heauie loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuity.

† *Heb. their soule.*

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by mee*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe

4 And euen to *your* old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires wil I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18,25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, & weigh siluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they cary him and set him in his place, and hee standeth, from his place shall hee not remoue: yea one shall crie vnto him, yet can hee not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of olde, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me:

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

* Psal. 33. 11. prou. 19.21. & 21.30.

11 Calling a ranenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country: yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

heb. a bird. † Heb. the man of my counsell.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse, it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tary, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locke: make bare the legge, vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes shalbe vncouered, yea thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shalbe * a Lady for euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

* Reuel. 18.7.

8 Therefore heare now this, that thou art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelessely, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the losse of children, & widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments

* Chap. 51.19.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth mee. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee.

‖ *Or, caused thee to turne away.* † *Heb she mourning thereof.*

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shal come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† *Heb. expiate.* † *Heb. viewers of the heauens.*

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

† *Heb. that giue knowledg concerning the moneths.*

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the † monethly prognosticatours stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold,

† Hebr. their soules.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowen obstinacie, reuealed his prophesies: 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 Hee exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 Hee lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, & are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truoth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, and did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

† Hebr. hard.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an yron sinew, and thy bow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not yee declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖ Or, for siluer.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake wil I doe *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glorie vnto another.

* Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. reu. 1.17. and 22.13.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens, *when* I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

‖ Or, the palme of my right hand hath spread out.

14 All ye assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shal make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare ye this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profite, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voice of singing, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob.

* Exod. 19.4.5.6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them thorow the deserts; he * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he clane the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

* Exo. 17.6. num. 20.11.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

* Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto mee, and hearken yee people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid mee, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath hee hid mee,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe to bee his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shalbe my strength.

‖ Or, thou Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, art thou light to thy seruant that thou shouldest, &c.

* Chap. 42.6.

7 Thus saith the LORD the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy one, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ Or, desolations.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

* Chap. 42.6.

‖ Or, to him that is despised in soule.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that *are* in darknes, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* 1. Cor. 6.2.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shal the heat nor Sun smite them, for he that hath mercie on them shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

‖ Or, raise vp.

* Chap. 42.7. * Reuel. 7.16.

11 And I wil make all my mountaines a way, and my high waies shalbe exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe

these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and wil haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

18 * ¶ Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shal say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for me: giue place to me, that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remoning to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standerd to the people, and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shall bee caried vpon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy † nourising fathers, and their † queenes thy nourising mothers: they shal bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shal not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mightie shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall bee deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their owne * blood as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the Mightie one of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus sayeth the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not bee ashamed.

8 * Hee *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersarie? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his seruant, that walketh *in* darknesse and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues*, about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye haue kindled: * This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man: 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to mee, ye that follow after righteousnesse yee that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your Father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnes shall be found therein, thanksgiuing and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone foorth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me yo that know righteousnes, the people in * whose heart is my Lawe: * Feare yee

† Helr. from hauing compassion.

* Chap. 60.5.

† Helr. bosome.
† Helr. nourishers.
† Helr. princesses
* Psal. 72.9.
† Heb. the captiuitie of the iust
† Helr. captiuitie
* Reuel. 14.20. & 16.6.
‖ Or, new wine.

* Num. 11.23.
Chap. 59.1.

* Exod. 14.21.
* Iosh. 5. 16.

* Mat. 11. 28.

* Iohn 14 31. hebr. 10.5, &c. Phil. 2.8.
* Mat. 26. 67. and 27.26.
* Rom. 8. 32, 33.
† Heb. the master of my cause.

* Iohn 9. 39.

* Psa. 102 27 mat. 24.25.
* Psal. 37 31.
* Mat. 10. 27.

yee not the reproch of men,neither be yee afraide of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eat them like woolle: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake,awake,put on strength,O arme of the LORD,awake as in the ancient dayes,in the generations of olde. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath *dryed the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall be* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you,who art thou that thou shouldest be afraide * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall bee made *as* * grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched foorth the heauens,and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy; and where *is* the furie of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that hee may bee loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens,and lay the foundations of the earth,and say vnto Zion,Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake,awake,stand vp,O Ierusalem,which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregges of the cup of trembling,*and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought foorth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 *These two things † are come vnto thee, who shall be sory for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken,but not with wine,

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people,Behold,I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee:which haue said to thy soule,Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption,* 7 *to receiue the Ministers thereof,* 9 *to ioy in the power thereof,* 11 *and to free themselues from bondage.* 13 *Christs kingdome shall bee exalted.*

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Ierusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke,O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD,My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to soiourne there,and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them make them to howle, saith the LORD,and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* hee that doeth speake: Behold,*it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice,with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy,sing together,ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people,he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye,depart ye,go ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the midst of her, bee yee cleane that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste,nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your reward.

13 ¶ Behold my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled,and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any men, and his forme more then the sonnes of men;)

15 So shall hee sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard,shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuseth the scandall of the crosse,* 4 *by the benefit of his passion,* 10 *and the good successe thereof.*

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For hee shall grow vp before him as a tender plant,and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes,and acquainted with griefe, and ‖ wee hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * hee hath borne our griefes and caried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions

as a hiding of faces from him or from vs. * Mat.8.18. *wounded.* * Rom.4 25.1.cor.15 3.

* Chap. 51.17.

* Gene. 46.8.

* Ezc.36. 20.23. rom.2.24

* Nahum 1.15.rom. 10.15.

* Psal.92. 8. luke 3.6. *2 Cor.6 17.reue. 18.4.

† *Hebr.* *gather you vp.* ‖ *Or,pro-sper.*

* Chap. 53.3. * Rom.15. 21.

* Iohn 12. 38.rom. 10.16. ‖ *Or, doctrine. Heb. hearing.*

* Chap. 32.14. mat.9.17. ‖ *Or, he hid as it were his face from vs. Heb.* *Or, for-*

* 1. Pet. 2.24. † Hebr. bruise. † Hebr. he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him. *Matth. 26.36. and 27. 12 marke 14.61. and 15.6. * Actes 8.32. ‖ Or, he was taken away by distresse and iudgement: but &c. † Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. † Hebr. deaths. *1. Pet. 2. 22. 1. Ioh 3. 5. ‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering. * Marke 15.28. luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: hee is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ Hee was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And hee made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe. ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, hee shall see *his* seed, hee shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 Hee shall see the trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therfore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles prophesieth the amplitude of their Church, 4 their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

*Gal. 4. 27. SIng *O barren, thou *that* didst not beare, breake forth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not trauell with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the maried wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, & let them stretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

* Luke 1. 32. 5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name,) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

*Gen. 9. 11. 9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth, so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hils be remooued, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be remooued, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, & not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

*1. Chro. 29.2. 12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

*John 6.45. 13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare, and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, & an I to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

* Ioh 7.37. HOe, * euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come yee buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

† Hebr. weigh. 2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? & your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

*Actes 13.34. 3 Encline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the * sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

† Hebr. the man of iniquitie. 7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

† Hebr. he will multiply to pardon. 8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, & the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voide, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it

*Chap. 35.1. 12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountaines & the hils shall * breake foorth

forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Mirtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification:* 3 *He promiseth it shall be geuen all without respect of persons.* 9 *He enueigheth against blind watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ iudgement, and do iustice: for my saluation is neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

‖ Or, equitie.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree:

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths: and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant,

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyneth themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called an * house of prayer for all people.

* Chap. 2.2.
* Matth. 21.13. mar.11 17.luke 19.46.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

† Heb. to his gathered.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke, ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber:

‖ Or, dreaming or talking in their sleep.

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

† Heb. strong of appetite.
† Heb. know not to be satisfied.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shalbe as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *Hee giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come*.

† Heb. men of kindnesse or godlines.
* Psal. 12.2. micah 7.2.
‖ Or, from y which is euill.

2 Hee shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

‖ Or, goe in peace.
‖ Or, before him.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

‖ Or, among the oakes.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

* 1. Kings 16.4.

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty & hie mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also & the postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp, thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

‖ Or, hewed it for thy selfe larger then theirs.
‖ Or, where.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, & didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

‖ Or, thou prouidedst roume.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, yet saidest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou was not grieued.

‖ Or, thou respectedst the King.
‖ Or, liuing.

11 And of whom hast thou bin afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes: for they shall not profite thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; Vanitie shall take *them*: but hee that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.

15 For thus saith the High & lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy, I dwel in the high & holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, & to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwaies wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid mee and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Heb. turning away.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lippes, peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God the ỹ wicked.

* Chap. 48.22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true:* 8 *He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

CRy † alowd, spare not, lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

† Heb. with the throat.

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinance of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

‖ Or, things wherewith ye grieue others.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in ỹ day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

Heb. griefes.
‖ Or, yee exact not all this day.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse. ‖ ye shall not fast

as *ye doe* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it *such a fast that* I haue chosen? a ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? *Is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thine health shall spring foorth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Heere I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darknesse be as the noone day:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shalbe* of thee, * shal build ‖ old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; & thou shalt be called, The repairer of ‖ breach, the restorer of pathes to dwel in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamitie is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither is his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hidde *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lippes haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perueerseneſſe.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanitie, and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice eggs, and weaue the spiders webs: he that eateth of their eggs, dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shal not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their works: their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the acte of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feete run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgements in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: wee wait for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as it wee had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, wee know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backeward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth *is* fallen in the streer, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, trueth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and † it displeased him that *there* was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on * righteousnes as a breastplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* a cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According * to *their* † deeds accordingly he will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompense to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne, when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ list vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is my* Couenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, & his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy side*.

5 Then

* Zech. 7.5.
* Leuit. 16.29. ‖ Or, to afflict his soule for a day.
† Heb. the bandes of the yoke.
† Hebr. broken.
* Ezek. 18.8. ‖ Or, afflicted.
† Hebr. shall gather thee vp.
† Hebr. droughts. ‖ Hebr. lie, or deceiue.
* Chap. 61.6.
* Deut. 32.13.
* Numb. 11.23. cha. 59.2. ‖ Or, haue made him hide.
* Chap. 1.15.
* Iob 15. 35. psal. 7.15.
‖ Or, adders.
‖ Or, that which is sprinkled, is as if one should breake out a viper.
* Iob 8. 14,15.
* Pro. 1. 15. rom. 3.15.
† Hebr. breaking.
‖ Or, right.
‖ Or, is accounted mad.
† Heb. it was euill in his eies
* Chap. 63.5.
* Ephe. 6. 17. 1. thes. 5.8.
* Chap. 63.7.
† Hebr. recompences.
* Reuel. 12.15.
‖ Or, put him to flight.
* Rom. 11.26.
‖ Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth
* Reuel. 11.24.
* Chap. 49.18.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee, and flow together, & thine heart ſhall feare and bee inlarged, becauſe the ‖ abundance of the Sea ſhall be converted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee.

‖ Or, noiſe of the Sea ſhall be turned toward thee.
‖ Or, wealth.

6 The multitudes of camels ſhall couer thee, the dromidaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhal *bring gold & incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

* Chap. 61.6.

7 All the flockes of Kedar ſhall be gathered together vnto thee, ỹ rams of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter vnto thee: they ſhall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I wil glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who *are* theſe that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles ſhal wait for me, and the ſhips of Tarſhiſh firſt, *to bring thy ſonnes from farre, their ſiluer and their golde with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Iſrael, becauſe he hath glorified thee.

* Gal. 4.26.

10 And the ſons of ſtrangers ſhall build vp thy walles, and their kings ſhall miniſter vnto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * ſhall be open continually, they ſhall not be ſhut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Rem. 21.25.
‖ Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not ſerue thee, ſhall periſh, yea thoſe nations ſhall bee vtterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The ſons alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending vnto thee: and all they that deſpiſed thee ſhall * bow themſelues downe at the ſoles of thy feet, and they ſhall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Iſrael.

* Reuel. 3.9.

15 Whereas thou haſt beene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſucke the breaſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring golde, and for yron I will bring ſiluer, and for wood braſſe, & for ſtones yron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtructiõ within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy wals ſaluation, and thy gates praiſe.

* Reuel. 21.22.& 22.5.

19 * The Sunne ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD ſhall bee vnto thee an euerlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne ſhall no more goe downe, neither ſhall thy Moone withdraw it ſelfe: for the LORD ſhall be thine euerlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall be ended.

21 Thy people alſo *ſhall be* all righteous, they ſhal inherit ỹ land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Chriſt. 4 The forwardneſſe, 7 and bleſſings of the faithfull.

* Luke 4.18.

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, becauſe the LORD hath anointed mee to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath ſent mee to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for aſhes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heauineſſe, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they ſhall * build the old waſtes, they ſhall raiſe vp the former deſolations, and they ſhall repaire the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

* Chap. 58.12.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feed your flocks, and the ſonnes of the alient ſhalbe your plowmen, and your Vine-dreſſers.

6 But ye ſhall bee named the Prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: * ye ſhall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelues.

* Chap. 60.6.

7 ¶ For your ſhame *you ſhall haue* double: and for confuſion they ſhall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: euerlaſting ioy ſhall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offering, & I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlaſting couenant with them.

9 And their ſeede ſhall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their offſpring among the people: All that ſee them, ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my ſoule ſhall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſaluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegroome † decketh himſelfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herſelfe with her iewels.

† Helv. decketh as a Prieſt.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſowen in it, to ſpring foorth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth, before all the nations.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The ſeruant deſire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the miniſters, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Ieruſalems ſake I will not reſt, vntill the righteouſneſſe thereof goe footh as brightneſſe, and the ſaluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: & thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which ỹ mouth of the LORD ſhal name.

* Oſe.1. 10.1. pet. 2.10.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a Royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

‖ That is, my delight is in her.

4 Thou ſhalt no more be termed, *Forſaken*; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt bee called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

‖ That is, married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *ſo* ſhall thy ſonnes marrie thee: and † *as* the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

† Helv. with the ioy of the bridegroom.

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ieruſalem,

salem, which shall neuer holde their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence.

‖ *Or, yee that are the Lords remembrancers.*

7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

† *Hebr.* silence.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his Right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to bee meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

† *Hebr.* if the giue, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

* Chap. 40.3 and 57.14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Beholde, thy saluation commeth, beholde his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

* Zach. 9. 9 matth. 21.5. iohn 12.15.

* Chap. 40.10.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt bee called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

‖ *Or, recompence*

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who hee is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward his Church. 10 In his iust wrath hee remembreth his free Mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint professe their Faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnes, mightie to saue.

† *Hebr.* decked.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in ẏ wine fat?

* Reuel. 19.13.

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people *there was* none with mee: for I will treade them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe: and I wondered that *there was* none to vpholde: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

6 And I will treade downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their streng-h to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed vpon vs; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their sauiour.

* Chap. 59.16. * Deut. 7. 8. * Exod. 15.24. numb. 14. 11. psal. 78.57. & 95.9.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie hee redeemed them, and hee bare them, and caried them all the dayes of old.

* Exod. 14.30.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore hee was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his flocke: where *is he* ẏ put his holy Spirit within him?

‖ *Or, shepheards, as psal. 77. 21.*

12 That ledde *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

* Exod. 14.27. Ioh. 15. 16.

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest, so diddest thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and beholde from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

* Deut. 26.15. ‖ *Or, the multitude.*

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

‖ *Or, our redeemer from euerlasting is thy name.*

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

† *Hebr.* thy Name was not called vpon them.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 Wee are *thine*, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercie, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

† *Hebr.* the fire of melting.

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile, to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things, *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

* 1. Cor. 2.9 psal. 31.20.

4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, *what* hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

‖ *Or, seene a God besides thee, which doth so for him, &c.*

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnes, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

* Psal. 50.5,6.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

† *Hebr.* melted.

8 But now, O LORD thou *art* our father: wee are the clay and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Psal. 79.8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are layed waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou holde thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredulitie, idolatrie and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shall be saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

I Am * sought of *them that* asked not *for me*: * I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me vnto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, & ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me: for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one sayth, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herdes to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not answere; when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but yee shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde:

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I wil reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his daies: for the child shall die an hundred yeres old, but the sinner being an hundred yeres old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shal build houses, & inhabit *them*, and they shal plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, & another eat: for as the dayes of a tree *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seede of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eat straw with the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerities. 3 He condemneth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus sayth the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footestoole: where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD, but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also wil chuse their ‖delusions, and wil bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shal appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion trauailed, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loued her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts

---

*Rom. 10.20.
* Rom. 9. 24,25,26
Iph. 2.12.

† Hebr. vpon bricket.

‖ Or, pieces.

‖ Or, anger.

* Exod. 14.27.
Ioh. 15, 16.

* Deut. 26.15.

‖ Or, one redeemer

‖ Or, from euerlasting is thy name.

† Hebr. thy Name was not called vpon them.

† Hebr. the fire of melting.

* 1. Cor. 2.9 psal. 31.20.

‖ Or, seeme a Godlinesse thee, which doth so for him, &c.

* Psal. 50.5,6.

Hebr. exalted.

Psal. 8.

‖ Or, Gad.
‖ Or, Meni.

* Prou. 1. 24. iere. 7.13.
* Chap. 66.4.

† Hebr. breaking.

* Chap. 66.22.2. pet. 3.13. reu. 21.1.

† Hebr. come vp on the heart.

* Reuel. 21.4.

† Hebr. shal make them continue long or shall reioyce
* Psal. 22 5.
* Isa 11. 6.7.

* 1. Kings 8.27. 2. cor. 6. 18 actes 7.49. and 17.24.

‖ Or, kid.
† Hebr. maketh a memoriall of.

‖ Or, deuices.
* Prou. 1. 24. iere. 7.13.
* Chap. 65.12.
* Chap. 5.19.

‖ Or, beget.

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shall be * borne vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe, and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants: and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD wil come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebukes with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, sayth the LORD.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I wil set a signe among them: and I will send those that escape of them vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, & vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Isra l bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests, and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shal remaine before me, sayth the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come, to worship before me, sayth the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

Or, brightnesse.

*Chap. 49.22. & 60.4.

‖ *Or, one after another.*

Or, caches.

*Exo.19. 6.chap. 61.6. 1.pet.2.9 reuel.1.6.

*Chap. 65.17. 2.pet.3. 13 reuel. 21.1.

† *Hebr. from new Moone to his new Moone, & from Sabbath to his Sabbath.*

*Marke 9.44.

¶THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah:* 11 *His propheticall visions of an almond rod, and a seething pot:* 15 *His heauie message against Iudah.* 17 *God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THe wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Thē the word of ỹ LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, Behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child, for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rodde of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † toward the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, Out of the * North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loines, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

*Isa 49. 1.5.

*Gal.1. 1,15.

† *Hebr. gaue.*

* Exod. 3.4.

*Eze.3.9

Exo.3. 12.deut 31.6,8. Iosh.1.5. heb.13.6.

*Isa 6.7.

* Chap. 5.14.

*Chap. 18.7. 2.cor.10. 4.5.

† *Hebr. from the face of the North.*

*Chap. 4.6.

† *Hebr. shall be opened.*

*Chap. 5.15. and 6.22. and 10.22.

‖ *Or, breake to pieces.*

* Chap. 6.27. and 15 20. Isa 50.7.

CHAP. II.

1 *God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth not with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt,* 9 *beyond any example.* 14 *They are the causes of their owne calamities.* 20 *The sinnes of Iudah.* 31 *Her confidence is reiected.*

Mor-

MOreouer the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy * youth, the lone of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after mee in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe, all that deuoure him, ſhall offend, euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in mee, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD, that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wilderneſſe, through a land of deſarts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof, but when ye entred * ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law knew mee not: the Paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after *things* that doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childreas children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee, and ſend vnto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils, * they haue forſaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is hee a home borne ſerue? why is he † ſpoiled?

15 The yong lions roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte; his cities are burnt without an inhabitant:

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednеſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reproue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandreſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right ſeed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto mee?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with niter, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedarie, traueſſing her wayes:

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † vſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth vp the wind at her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can turne her away? all they that ſeeke her, will not weary themſelues, in her month they ſhal find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope, No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the thiefe is aſhamed, when hee is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke, Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone; Thou haſt ‖ brought mee foorth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto mee, and not their face, but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe and ſaue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſaue thee in the time of thy trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with mee? yee all haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * ſmitten your children, they receiued no correction: your own ſword hath * deuoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD, * haue I beene a wilderneſſe vnto Iſrael? a land of darkeneſſe? wherefore ſay my people; † Wee are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten mee dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt ‖ thy waies to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt thou alſo taught ‖ wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſaieſt; Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt bee aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea thou ſhalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael: 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproued and called by God, maketh a ſolemne confeſſion of their ſinnes.

THey † ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe goe from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land bee greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to mee, ſayth the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not beene lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſate for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes and with thy wickednеſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowers haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou haddeſt

---

‖ Or, for thy ſake.
*Ezek. 16.8. cha. 23.14.

*Iſa.63. 9,11,13. &c.13.4.

*Pſal.78. 58. and 106.38.
* Som.2. 20.

‖ Or, ouer 10.

* Chap. 16.20.
* Chap. 17.13. and 18. 14. pſal. 36.9.
† Hebr. become a ſpyle.
† Hebr. giue out their voice.
‖ Or, feed on thy crowne, deut 33. 12. iſa.8.8.
*Iſa.3.9. oſe.5.5.
‖ Or, ſeruet.
*Iſa.57. 5.7.
*Ier.3.6.
*Mat.21. 23. marke 12.1. luke 20.9.
*Exod. 15.17. pſal.44.3. and 80.9. Iſa.5.2.

* Iob 9. 30.
‖ Or, O ſwift dromedary.
‖ Or, O wilde aſſe &c.
† Hebr. taught.
† Hebr. the deſire of her heart.
‖ Or, remerſe it.
‖ Or, is the eaſe deſperate.
‖ Or, beſotten me
† Heb the kinder part of the necke.
*Iſa.26. 16.
* Iſa.45. 20.
† Hebr. euill.
* Chap. 11.13.
*Iſa.9.13. chap.5.3.
*Mat.25. 29.&c.
* Chap. 2.5.
† Heb. me haue dominion.
† Hebr. digging.

† Hebr. ſaying.
* Deut. 24.4.

* Deut. 28.24. chap.9. 12.

* Chap. 6.15.

* Chap. 2.20.

‖ Or, fame.

† Hebr. in falsehood.

* Psal. 86. 15. and 103.8,9.

* Chap. 23.4.

† Hebr. come vp on the heart.

‖ Or, it be magnified

‖ Or, stubbornesse

‖ Or, to.

‖ Or, caused your fathers to possesse.

† Hebr. land of desire.

† Hebr. from after me.

† Hebr. friend.

haddest a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will hee reserue *his anger* for euer, will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me in the dayes of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine and vnder every greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things Turne thou vnto me; but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw *it*, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce, yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that shee defiled the land and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified herselfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you, and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land: in those dayes saith the LORD, they shall say no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ierusalem: neither shall they wallow any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call mee, My Father, and shalt not turne away † from mee.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband, so haue ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *Returne ye backesliding children, *and* I will heale your backeslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is* saluation hoped *for* from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks & their herdes, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion coureth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

* Ose. 14.2.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by feareful iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, sayth the LORD, * returne vnto mee: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

* Ioel 2. 12.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

* 2. Cor. 10.17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ‖ retire, stay not, for I will bring euill from the North, and a great † destruction.

‖ Or, strengthen.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: hee is gone fourth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laide waste, without an inhabitant.

* Chap. 1.13,14, 23.chap. 6.26.

† Hebr. breaking.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

* Chap. 6.26.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, sayth the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall bee astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse.

12 *Euen* ‖ a full winde from those *places* shall come vnto mee: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

‖ Or, a fuller wind then those

† Heb vttereth iudgements.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as clouds, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewind, his horses are swifter then eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

* Isa 1.16.

14 O Ierusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For

15 For a nation declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednes, because it is bitter, because it toucheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of war.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not known me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hilles moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; * yet will I not make a full ende.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken *it*, I haue purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and clime vp vpon the rockes: euery citie ſhall bee forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of golde, though thou renteſt thy †face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauaile, *and* the anguiſh, as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſeneſſe: 7 for their adultery: 10 for their impietie: 19 for their contempt of God: 25 and for their great corruption in the Ciuil ſtate: 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

RVne ye to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof: if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou haſt *ſtriken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction, they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh, for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *&* a wolfe of the ‖euenings ſhall ſpoile them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhall bee torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backeſlidings † are increaſed.

7 ¶How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 *They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶Goe ye vp vpon her walles, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and ſayd, *It is* not hee, * neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: *it is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eate vp thine * harueſt and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes, and thine herds: they ſhall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impoueriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

18 Neuertheleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them; Like as ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhall ye ſerue ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not

*Chap. 4.16.
* Oſe. 14.2.
*pſal. 107.17. Iſa 50.1.
*Iſa.22.4. cap.9.1. †Heb. the walles of my heart.
* Ioel 2. 12.
*2.Cor. 10.17.
*Chap. 5.18.
Or, trenghen. Chap. 13,14. 1.chap. 26. †Hebr. eaking. Chap. 6.
†Hebr. eyes.
*Iſa.9.13 cha.2.30.
‖Or, deſerts.
† Heb. are ſtrong.
*Exe.22. 11.
*Iſa.28. 15.
*Chap. 1.9.
*Deut.28 49.chap. 1.15.and 6.22.
*Leuit. 26.16. deut.28. 31,33.
* Chap. 4.27.
*Chap. 16.10.& 13.22.
*Iſa 6.9. mat.13. 14.act.28. 26.rom. 11.8.iohn 12.40.
† Hebr. hearts.

nor tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot passe it; and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe ouer it.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the former and the latter in his ſeaſon: hee reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay waite as hee that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they ſhine: yea they ouerpaſſe the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherles, yet they proſper; and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule bee auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophecie falſely, and the priests beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* ſo: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies, ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelues: 6 God ſetteth them on worke, becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgments of God becauſe of their ſins. 18 Hee proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their ſinnes.

OYe children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The ſhepheards with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war againſt her, ariſe, and let vs go vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes ſaid, Hew yee downe trees and caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the city to be viſited, *ſhe is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

7 As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickednesse: violence and ſpoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall throughly gleane the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake & giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their eare *is* vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the aſſembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them euen to the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to couetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet, euen vnto the Prieſt, euery one dealeth falſly.

14 They haue healed alſo the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſite them, they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and ſee and aſke for the olde pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhall find reſt for your ſoules; but they ſaid, Wee will not walke *therein*.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O Congregation what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O yee earth, behold: I will bring euill vpon this people, euen the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 To what purpoſe commeth there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the North country, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercie: their voice roareth like the ſea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not foorth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the ſword of the enemy *and* feare *is* on euery ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with ſackecloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue ſet thee for a towre, *and a* fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed of

*Iob.38. 10,11. pſal.104. 9.
*Deut. 11.14.
‖Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.
‖Or, coupe
*Deut. 32.15.
*Iſa.1.23 22c.7.10
‖Or, aſſo- ſuſtinements and ſtibi- neſſe.
*Chap. 14.18.& 23.25,26. ezc.13.6.
‖Or, take into their hands.
‖Or, dwelling at home.
‖Or, powre out the engine of ſhot.
*Iſa.57. 20.
†Hebr. be looſed or diſioint- ted.
*Chap. 7.26.
*Iſa.56. 11.chap. 8.10.
*Chap.8. 11.ezek. 13.10.
†Hebr. bruiſe or breach.
*Cha.3. 3.and 8. 12.
*Iſa.8.20 mal.4.4. luk.16.29
*Matth. 11.29.
*Iſa.1.11 and 66.3. amos 5. 21. mich. 6.6, &c.
*Chap.1. 15. and 5.15.and 10.22.
*Chap.4. 8.and 25. 36.
*Chap.1. 18.and 15.20.
*Ezek. 22.18.

of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *¶ Reprobate ſilver ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 Hee reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I wil cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt;

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteale, murder, and commit adulterie, and ſweare falſely, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are deliuered, to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickednes of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not, and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein yee truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeede of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither liſt vp crie nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women kneade their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drink offrings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my furie ſhall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commaunded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings, or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commaunded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and yee ſhall be my people: and walke yee in all the wayes that I haue commaunded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they wil not hearken vnto thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction, truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeiſes of this people ſhalbe meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamitie of the Iewes both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitencie. 13 He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

*Iſa.1.22. ‖Or, refuſe ſilver

*Iſa.56. 11.chap. 8.10. *Chap.8. 11.ezek. 13.10. † Helor. bruiſe or breake. *Cha.3. 3.and 8. 12. *Iſa.8.20 mal.4.4. luk.16.29 *Matth. 11.29.

*Cha.26 13.and 18.11.

†Helor. vpon my Name is called.

*Iſa.1.11 and 66.3. amos 5. 21. mich. 6.6, &c.

*Iſa.56.7 *Mat.21. 13.marke 11.17. lu. 19.46.

* 1 Sam. 4.11.pſal. 78.60. cha.26.6. * Pro.1. 24.iſa.65. 12.and 66.4.

*1.Sam.4 11.pſa.78 60.& 132 6.chap. 26 6.

* Chap. 12.14.& 14.11. exo.32. 10.

*Chap. 44.19. ‖Or, frame or workmāſhip of heauen.

* Iſa.1.12 cha.6 20. amos 5. 21.

† Helor. concerning the matter of.

* Deut. 6.3.

* Exod. 19. 5. leuit.26. 12.

‖Or, ſulburneſſe.* †Hebr. were.

*1.Chro. 36.15.

* Chap. 16.12.

‖Or, inſtruction.

* 2.Kings 23.10. cha.19.5. † Helor. came it vpon my heart.

* Chap. 19 6

*Cha.34. 20. & 16. 4.pſal. 79.2.

*Iſa.24.7 cha.16.9. & 25.10. & 33.11. eze.26.13 oſe 2.11.

2 ¶ And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not bee gathered, nor be buried, they shall bee for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceipt, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the *storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The *‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people sleightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they *ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall, among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶‖ I will surely consume them, sayeth the LORD, *there shall bee* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * fig-tree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs bee silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 Wee * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will not bee* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold, the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there no* * balme in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamitie. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselues, but in God. 25 Hee threateneth both Iewes and Gentiles.*

OH † *that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day & night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernes a lodging place of waifairing men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *bee* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bende their tongue *like* their bowe *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth, for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour: and wil not speake the truth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceite, through deceit they refuse to know mee, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out; it speaketh * deceit: one * speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart hee layeth ‖ his waite.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? Shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping, and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, and * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernes that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feede them *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom

---

* Isa. 1.3. ‖ *Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falshood.* * Chap. 6.15. ‖ *Or, haue they been ashamed, &c.* † *Heb. the wisdome of what thing.* * Iia. 56. 11. chap. 6.16. * Chap. 5.14. * Ezek. 13.10. * Chap. 3.3. and 6.15. ‖ *Or in gathering I will consume.* * Isa. 5.1. &c. * Mar. 11. 13. Luke 13.6. &c. * Ier. 9.15 dan. 23. 15. ‖ *Or, poyson.* * Iere. 14.19. * Ier. 4.15 † *Heb. the fulnesse thereof.* * Psal. 58 5. 6. † *Heb. vpon.* † *Heb. because of the country of them that are farre off.*

* Chap. 46.11. † *Heb. gone vp.*

† *Heb. who will giue my head, &c.* * Isa. 22.4. ier. 4.19.

* Chap. 12.6. mic. 5.6. ‖ *Or, friend.* ‖ *Or, mocke.* * Psal. 120.4. * Psal. 12.2. and 28.3. * Psal. 12. 3. and 28. 3. † *Heb. in the middest of him.* ‖ *Or, wait for him.* * Chap. 5.9.29. ‖ *Or, pasture.* ‖ *Or, desolate.* † *Heb. from the foule euen to, &c.* * Chap. 11.10.22. † *Heb. desolation.*

‖ *Or, stubbornesse* * Chap. 8. 12. and 23.15. * Leuit. 26.33.

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women ‖ they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run down with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * Let not the* wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glorie in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glorie in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth; for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the vncircumciſed:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the* vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall compariſon of God & idols.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee frō the calamitie to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the ſpoile of the Tabernacle by fooliſh paſtors.* 23 *He maketh an humble ſupplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen; and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold; they faſten it with nailes and with hammers, that it mooue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be * borne, becauſe they cannot goe: bee not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither alſo *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doeth it apperteine: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhal tremble, and the nations ſhall not bee able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto them, The goddes that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapors to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightenings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutiſh in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanitie *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and wil diſtreſſe them, that they may find *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my coards are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey; to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelfe; it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy furie vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant,* 8 *rebuketh the Iewes diſobeying thereof,* 11 *propheſieth euils to come vpon them,* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare yee the wordes of this couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem;

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of E-

* 1.Cor.1 31. 2.cor. 10.17.
† Heb. viſit vpon.
† Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their hair poll'd.
* Chap. 25.23.
* Rom.2. 28,29.
† Heb. ſtatutes or ordinances are vanitie.
* Pſal. 115.5.
* Iſa.46. 1.7
* Iſa.41. 28.
* Pſal.86. 8,10.
* Reuel. 15.4.
‖ Or, it lifteth thee.
† Heb. in one, or at once.
* Iſa.41. 29 abac. 2.18. zac. 10.2.
* Chap. 12.6.mic. 5.6.
‖ Or, friend.
‖ Or, mocke.
* Pſal. 120.4.
* Pſal. 12,2, and 28.3.
* Pſal.12. 3. and 28. 3.
† Heb. in the middeſt of them.
‖ Or, wait for him.
* Chap. 5.9,29.
‖ Or, paſtures.
‖ Or, deſolate.
† Heb. from the foule euil to, &c.
* Chap. 11.10,23.
† Heb. deſolation.
‖ Or, ſhal-bourneſſe
* Chap. 8. 12. and 23.15.
* Leuit. 26.33.
† Heb. God of truth.
† Heb. King of eternity.
* Gen.1. 6.chap. 51.15.
‖ Or, noiſe.
‖ Or, for vaine.
‖ Or, is more brutiſh then to know.
* Chap. 51.17,18.
* Chap. 51.19.
† Heb. inhabitreſſe.
* Chap. 1.15.and 5.15.and 6.22.
* Chap. 9.11.
* Pro.16. 1.and 20. 24.
* Pſal.6.1 and 38.1. cha.30.11
† Heb. diminiſh me.
* Pſal. 79.6.
* Deut. 2,26. gal 3.10

* Leu.26. 3,12.

gypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice and doe them, according to all which I command you, so shall ye be my people, and I will bee your God.

* Deut. 7.12.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

† Hebr. Amen.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime also these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore will I bring vpon them all the words of this couenant which I commaunded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel and the house of Iudah haue broken my couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape; and *though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

† Hebr. to goe forth of.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

* Pro.1. 28. isa.1. 15.cha.14 12.ezc.8. 18.mich. 3.8.

† Hebr. euill.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streetes of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

* Chap. 2.28.

† Hebr. shame.

14 Therefore* pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

* Chap. 7.16 and 14 11.

† Hebr. euill.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

*Isa.1.11 &c.

† Hebr. what is to my beloued in my house?

‖ Or, when thy euil is.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noyse of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

† Hebr. stalk with his bread.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

* 1 Sam. 16.7.1. chro.28.9 psal.7.10. & 20. 12. cha.17 10 & 20.12. reu.2.23.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou shewedst mee their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

† Heb. vile fruit vpon.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * triest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therfore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

† Heb. visit vpon.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them; for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wicked's prosperitie, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treacherie against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I pleade with the: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherfore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherfore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

‖ Or, let mee reason the case with thee

* Iob 21. 7. psa. 37. 1. & 73.3. hab.1.3.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken root: they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

† Hebr. they go on

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

* Psal. 17.3.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

† Hebr. with thee

* Psa.107 34.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses: and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedest, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

* Chap. 9.4.

‖ Or, they cryed after thee fully.

† He. good things.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hands of her enemies.

† Heb. she loue.

8 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a lion in the forest: it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

‖ Or, yelleth. Heb. giueth out his voyce.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come yee, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

‖ Or, talented.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

‖ Or, cause them to come.

† Hebr. portion of desire.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto mee; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places thorow the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

* Leu.26. 16. deut. 28.38. mic.6.15. agg.1.6.

13 They haue * sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

*Deu.30. 3.cha.31. 37.

15 And

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) Then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not *obey, I wil vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

*Isa.60.21.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might be vnto me for a people and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus sayth the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercie, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while yee looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if yee will not heare it: my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and *mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open *them*: Iudah shalbe caried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholy caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when hee shall † punish thee (for thou hast † taught them *to be* captaines *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophesy are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels emptie: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou bee as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mightie man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the middest of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† Heb. vii. *sit vpon.*

‖ Or, *let mee reason the case with thee*

* Iob 21. 7. psa. 37. 1. & 73. 3. hab. 1. 3.

† Hebr. *obey go on*

* Psal. 17. 3.

† Hebr. *with thee*

*Psa. 107 34.

* Chap. 9. 4.

‖ Or, *they cryed after thee fully.*

† He. good *things.*

† Heb. *she loue.*

‖ Or, *yelleth. Heb. gineth out his voyce.*

‖ Or, *talented.*

‖ Or, *cause them to come.*

† Hebr. *portion of desire.*

* Leu. 26. 16. deut. 28. 58. mic. 6. 15. agg. 1. 6.

*Deu. 30. 3. cha. 32. 37.

‖ Or, *reuolting.* Heb. *backsliding.*

† Hebr. *a man against his brother.*

† Hebr. *from destroying them.*

*Isa. 8. 22

† Hebr. *the words of the dearths or restraints*

* Lam. 1. 2. 16. and 2. 18.

‖ Or, *head-tiers.*

† Hebr. *visite vpon.*

* Chap. 5. 19 and 16. 10.

‖ Or, *shall be violently taken away.*

† Hebr. *laughs.*

† Hebr. *after when yet.*

† Hebr. *thy Name is called vpon vs.*

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and viſit their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they faſt, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay vnto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye haue famine, but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword; and if I enter into the citie, then beholde them that are ſicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowlege, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * wee haue ſinned againſt thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vtter reiection and manifold iudgements of the Iewes.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their ſpight receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *Hee prayeth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promiſe.*

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall we goe foorth? Then ſhalt thou tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death, & ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword, and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie:

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kinds, ſaith the LORD; the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aſke how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to me aboue the ſand of the ſeas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ againſt the mother of the yong men, a ſpoiler at noon day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhe hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: ſhee hath beene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou haſt borne me a man of ſtriſe, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſurie, nor men haue lent to me on vſury, *yet* euery one of them doeth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northerne yron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the *ſpoile without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhal burne vpō you

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and reuenge me of my perſecuters, take me not away in thy longſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſtes.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand, for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetual? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen * wall, & they ſhal fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not * preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And

---

* Chap. 16. and 11.14. exod. 32. 10. *Pron. 1 28. iſa. 1. 15. chap. 11.11. eze 8.18. mic. 3. 4. † *Hebr. peace of trueth.* * Chap. 23.21. and 27. 15. and 29.8,9.

* Lam. 1. 16 and 2. 18. chap. 13.17.

‖ *Or, make marchādiſe againſt the land, and men acknowledge it not, chap.* 5 31. * Chap. 8.15. * Pſal. 106 6. dan. 9.8.

* Ezek. 14.14. * Exod. 32.14. * 1. Sam. 7.9. * Chap. 42 11. Ier. 11.9

* Lenit. 26.16. † *Hebr. families.* † *Hebr. I will giue thee for a mouing.* *Deu. 28. 25. chap. 24.9. * 2. Kings 21.11. † *Heb. to aske of thy peace.* ‖ *Or, whatſoeuer it is to* * *deare.* ‖ *Or, againſt the mother city, a yong man ſpoiling, &c. or, againſt the mother and the yong men.* * Amos 8. 9. *Iob. 3.1. &c. chap. 20. 15. ‖ *Or, I wil intreat the enemy for thee.*

* Chap. 17.3. * Deut. 32. 22.

*Ezek. 3. 3. reuel. 10.9. † *Heb. thy name is called vpon me.* * Chap. 30. 15. † *Hebr. be not ſure.*

* Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 27. * Chap. 20. 11.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked. and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet vnder the type of abstaining from marriage from houses of mourning & feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, to because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne fro captiuity shalbe stronger then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God wil double recompense their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they bee buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carkeises shalbe meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die *in this land*: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men * ‖ teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eat and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *when* thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs, or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And yee haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk euery one after ‡ ‖imagination of his euill heart, ‡ they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* yee, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquitie, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth: and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captiuity of Iudah for her sinne.* 5 *Trust in man is cursed,* 7 *in God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God.* 12 *The saluation of God.* 15 *The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie.* 19 *He is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.*

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * penne of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it is* grauen vpon the table of the heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I wil cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, *in a* salt land and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be careful in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* trie the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partrich ‖ sitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leaue them in the middest of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from

* Lenit. 26.16.
† *Hebr. families.*
† *Hebr. I wil giue thee for a mouning.*
*Deu.28. 25.chap. 24.9.
* 2.Kings 21.11.
† *Heb. to aske of thy peace.*
‖ *Or, whatsoeuer it is deare.*
* Chap. 15.2.
* Chap. 25.33.
* Chap. 7.33. and 34.20.
psal.39.2
‖ *Or, mourning stuff.*
* Leuit. 19.28. deu.14.1.
‖ *Or, break bread for them, as Ezek. 24. 27.*
* Isa.24. 7,8.chap. 7.34. and 25.10. ezek.26. 10.
* Chap. 5.19. and 13.22.
* Deut. 32. 22.
*Ezek.3. 3.reuel. 10.9.
† *Heb. thy name is called vpon me.*
* Chap. 30. 15.
† *Hebr. be not sure.*
* Chap. 1. 18. and 6.27.
* Chap. 20. 11.
* Iob 34. 21. prou. 5.21. cha 32.19.
* Chap. 2.11.
* Iob 19 24.
† *Hebr. naile.*
* Iudg. 3.7. isa. 1.29.
* Chap. 15.13.
† *Heb. in thy selfe.*
* Psal.2. 12. and 34.10. and 125. 1. pro. 16. 20. isa. 30 18.
*Psal.1.3
‖ *Or, restrainer.*
* 2. Sam. 16 7. psal. 7.10 cha. 11.23. & 20.12.
‖ *Or, gathereth young which sit hath not brought forth.*
*Psal. 73. 25. isa. 1. 28.

me, shalbe written in ỹ earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: saue me, and I shalbe saued: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a pastour to † follow thee, * neither haue I desired the wofull day, thou knowest that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be cõfounded: let them be dismaied, but let not me be dismaied: bring vpon them ỹ day of euil, and † * destroy them w̃ a double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto me, Goe and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, & in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD ye Kings of Iudah and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem,

22 Neither cary forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue instruction

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of the city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid riding in charets and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched

CHAP. XVIII

1 Vnder the type of a potter is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth against conspiratours.

¶ He word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

4 And the vessell ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so he † made it againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe too, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus sayth the LORD; Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * returne yee now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the Virgine of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * snow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the colde flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath * forgotten me: they haue burnt incense to vanitie, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient pathes, to walke in pathes *in* a way not cast vp,

16 To make their land * desolate *and* a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shalbe astonished, and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East winde before the enemie: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.

19 Giue heede to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their yong men be slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hidde snares for my feete.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell, against me † to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquitie neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessell is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sins.

Thus

---

* Chap. 2.3.
* Isai. 5. 19
† *Hebr. after thee*
* Chap 1.4, &c.
* Psal. 35.4 and 40.15
† *Hebr. breake them with a double breach.*
* Chap. 1.20
* Nehe. 13.19.
* Exod. 20.8 and 23.12. and 31. 13. ezek. 20.12.
* Chap. 22.8.
‖ *Or, frames or seats.*
¶ *Or that he made, was marred in the hand of the potter*
† *Hebr. returned and made*
* Isa. 45.9 rom. 9.10 wisd. 15.7.
* Chap. 1.10
* Ionah, 3.10.
* 2. Kings 17. 13. chap. 7.3. and 25.5. & 25.15.
* Chap. 2.25.
† Chap. 2.10.
‖ *Or, my field is for a rocke, or for the snow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?*
* Chap. 2. 13.
* Chap. 17.13.
* Chap. 6.16.
* Chap. 19.8. and 49. 13. and 50. 13.
* Mal. 2.7
‖ *Or, for the tongue.*
† *Hebr. powre them out.*
* Psal. 109.10.
† *Heb. for death.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests,

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle:

4 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voide the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues; and their * carkeises will I giue to be meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate & an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their cities as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * rooses they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophecie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt. 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shal spoile them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whome thou hast prophecied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, & hast preuailed: I am in derision daily: euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his name: But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was wearie with forbearing, and I * could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side, Report *say they*, and wee will report it, † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be inticed: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with mee as a mightie terrible one: * therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise yee the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare mee, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide:

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 *Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should bee consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to inquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars warre: 3 Ieremiah

† *Hebr. the Sun-gate.*

*1. Sam. 3.11. 2. kings 21.12.

* Chap. 7.13,32.

* Chap. 16.4. and 7.33.

* Chap. 18.16 & 49.13.& 50.13.

* Leuit. 26.29. deut. 28. 53. Iam. 4.10.

† *Hebr. beholded.*

* Chap. 7.32.

* Chap. 32.29.

* 1. Chro. 24.14.

* Chap. 2.10.

* Ionah. 3.10.

*2. Kings 17. 13. chap. 7.3. and 25.5. & 25.15.

* Chap. 2.25.

* Chap. 2.10.

‖ *Or, my fact is for a vocke, or for the snow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?*

* Chap. 2.13.

* Chap. 17.13.

* Chap. 6.16.

* Chap. 19.8. and 49. 13. and 50.13.

* Mal. 2.7

‖ *Or, for the league.*

† *Hebr. powre them out.*

* Psal. 109.10.

† *Hebl. for death.*

‖ That is, *feare round about.*

* 2. Kings 20.17.

‖ *Or, enticed.*

* Psal. 39.3.

* Iob. 32.18.

† *Hebr. euery man of my peace.*

* Chap. 17.18. & 15.20.

* Chap. 23.40.

* Chap. 11.20.& 17.10.

* Iob. 3.3. chap. 15. 20.

* Gen. 19.25.

* Iob. 3.20.

foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuitie. 8 Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the kings house.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wonderous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger; and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shal not spare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 Hee that * abideth in this citie, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, hee shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him, * for a pray.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD, it shall be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Iudah, *say*; Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 Oh house of Dauid, thus saith the LORD, *† Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor lest my furie goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The iudgement of Shallum, 13 of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, & speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, *execute ye iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto mee, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, & they shal cut downe thy choise cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shal passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherfore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for hee shall returne no more, nor see his natiue country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went foorth out of this place; He shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe with cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, & doe iudgment & iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needie, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD, concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shal be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen & cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperitie, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 †O inhabitant of Lebanon † makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As

* Exod. 6.6.
* Chap. 38.2.
* Chap. 39.18. and 45.5.
*Chap. 22.3.
† Hebr. iudge.
† Hebr. inhabitresse.
† Hebr. visite vpon.
* Prou. 1.31.
* Chap. 21.12.
† Chap. 17.25.
† Hebr. for Dauid vpon his throne.
* Deut. 29.24. 1.kings 9.8.
* Lenit. 19.13. deut. 24. 14,15. hab. 2.9.
† Hebr. through aired.
‖ Or, say window.
‖ Or, incurvion.
† Hebr. prosperities.
† Hebr. inhabitresse.

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the
son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the signet vp-
on my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.
25 And I wil giue thee into the hand of them that
seeke thy life, and into the hand of them whose face
thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar
king of Babylon, & into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that
bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not
borne, and there shall ye die.
†Heb. lift vp their mind. 27 But to the land whereunto †they desire to re-
turne, thither shall they not returne.
28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole?
is he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are
they cast out, hee and his seede, and are cast into a
land which they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the
LORD:
30 Thus saith the LORD, Write yee this man
childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes,
for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting vpon the
throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee prophecyeth a restauration of the scattered flocke. 5 Christ shall rule and saue them. 9 Against false prophets. 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

*Ezek. 34.2. WOe * be vnto the pastours that destroy and
scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the
LORD.
2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel,
against the pastours that feed my people; Yee haue
scattered my flock, and driuen them away, and haue
not visited them; behold, I will visit vpon you the
euill of your doings, saith the LORD.
3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke,
out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them,
and will bring them againe to their folds, and they
shall be fruitfull and increase.
*Chap. 3.15. ezek. 34.11,12. 4 And I will set vp * shepheards ouer them
which shall feed them, and they shall feare no more
nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith
the LORD.
* Chap. 33.14,15. Isa. 4.2. & 40.11. dan. 9.24. ioh. 1.45. 5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD,
that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and
a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute
iudgement and iustice in the earth.
*Deut. 33.28. † Heb. Iehouah-tsidkenu. 6 * In his dayes Iudah shall bee saued, and Is-
rael shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name where-
by hee shall be called, † THE LORD OVR
RIGHTEOVSNES.
*Ierem. 16. 14,15. 7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the
LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD li-
ueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out
of the land of Egypt:
8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and
which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the
North countrey, and from all countreys whither I
had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne
land.
9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of
the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drun-
ken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouer-
come) because of the LORD, and because of the
words of his Holinesse.
‖ Or, swearing. ‖ Or, violence. 10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because
of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant pla-
ces of the wilderness are dried vp, and their ‖ course
is euill, and their force *is* not right.
11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea,
in my house haue I found their wickednesse, saith
the LORD.
12 Wherfore their way shalbe vnto them as slip-
pery *wayes* in the darkenesse: they shalbe driuen on,
and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them,
euen the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.
‖ Or, an abhorred thing: heb. horror. 13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the prophets of
Samaria: they prophesied in Baal, and caused my
people Israel to erre.
‖ Or filthinesse. † Isa. 1.9. 14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem
‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery & walke
in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill do-
ers, that none doeth returne from his wickednesse:
they are all of them vnto mee as * Sodome, and the
inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concer-
ning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with
* wormewood, and make them drinke the water of
gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ pro-
fanenesse gone foorth into all the land.
* Chap. 8. 14. and 9 15. 16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not
vnto the words of the prophets that prophesie vn-
to you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision
of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of
the LORD.
‖ Or, hypocrisie. 17 They * say still vnto them that despise me: the
LORD hath said, Ye shall haue peace; and they say vn-
to euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of
his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.
* Chap. 6. 14. and 8. 11. ezek. 13 10. zech. 10.2. 18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the
LORD, and hath perceiued, and heard his word?
why hath marked his word and heard *it*?
‖ Or, stubbornesse. ‖ Or, secret 19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone
foorth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shall
fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.
* Chap. 30.23. 20 The * anger of the LORD shall not returne vn-
till he haue executed, and till he haue performed the
thoughts of his heart: in the later dayes ye shal con-
sider it perfectly.
* Chap. 14.14. & 27.15. 21 * I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ran:
I haue not spoken to them yet they prophesied.
22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had
caused my people to heare my words, then they
should haue turned them from their euill way, and
from the euill of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand saith the LORD, and not
a God afarre off?
* Psa. 139 7, &c. Amos 9. 2, 3. 24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places that
I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill hea-
uen and earth, saith the LORD?
25 I haue heard what the prophets said that pro-
phecie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I
haue dreamed.
26 How long shall this be in the heart of the pro-
phets that prophesie lyes? yea, *they are* prophets of
the deceit of their owne heart;
* Iudg. 3. 7. & 8. 33. 27 Which thinke to cause my people to * forget
my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery
man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten
my Name for Baal.
† Heb. with whom is. 28 The Prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell
a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him speake
my word faithfully. What *is* the chaffe to the wheat,
saith the LORD?
29 *Is* not my word like as a fire saith the LORD?
and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in
pieces?
* Deut. 18 20. chap. 14. 14, 15. 30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets
saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from
his neighbour.
‖ Or, that smooth their tongues. 31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the
LORD, that ‖ vse their tongues, and say: He saith.
32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false
dreames, saith the LORD: and do tell them, and cause
my people to erre by their lies, and by their ligh-
nesse,

nesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or a prophet, or a priest shall aske thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say vnto them; What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † punish that man and his house.

† Hebr. visite vpon.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbour, & euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall hee mention no more: for euery mans word shal be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith yee say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying; Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, & the city that I gaue you & your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

* Chap. 20.11.

40 And I will bring *an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foresheweth the restauration of them that were in captiuity,* 8 *and the desolation of Zedekiah, and the rest.*

THe LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smithes from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24.12. 2. chro. 36. 10.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

† Heb. for badnesse.

3 Then said the LORD vnto mee, What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

† Hebr. captiuity.

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figges, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

*Deu. 30. 60. chap. 32.39. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26,27.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

* Chap. 30.22.& 31.33.& 32.38.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Chap. 29.17.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figges which cannot be eaten, they are so euill, (Surely thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for remouing or vexation.

*Deu. 28. 37. chap. 15.4.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

10 And I wil send the sword, the famine, & the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Ieremiah reprooueth the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets,* 8 *foretelleth the seuentie yeeres captiuitie,* 12 *and after that the destruction of Babylon.* 15 *Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foresheweth the destruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the shepheards.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that *was* the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, *rising early and sending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29.19. * 2. Kings 17.13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. ioan 3.8.

5 They said, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And go not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I wil doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, saith the LORD, that yee might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Because ye haue not heard my words:

9 ¶ Behold, I will send & take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, & will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants therof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

† Hebr. I will cause to perish from them.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the *voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

* Chap. 7. 34. & 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26.13. hos. 2.11. *2. Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9.2.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation; *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon seuentie yeeres.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when seuentie yeeres are accomplished, that I will † punish the king of Babylon and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

† Heb. visit vpon. * Chap. 27.7. * Isa 51. 17. psal. 75.8. iob 21,20.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheceyed against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serue themselues of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they ſhall drinke, and be mooued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſsing, and a curſe (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ yles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſart,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, far and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Drinke yee and be drunken, and ſpue, and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Yee ſhall certainely drinke:

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie, † which is called by my Name, and ſhould yee bee vtterly vnpuniſhed? yee ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe wordes, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from on high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the endes of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: he will pleade with all fleſh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhal goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be doung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle ye ſhepheards and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *ſhalbe heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert as the lyon: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fiercenеſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying;

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word;

3 If ſo be they wil hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent mee of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me to walke in my Law which I haue ſet before you:

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early, and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this citie a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people, tooke him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophеſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this citie ſhall bee deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath prophеſied againſt this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying; The LORD ſent mee to prophеſi againſt this houſe, and againſt this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know yee for certaine, that if ye put mee to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people vnto the prieſts, and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die, for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

* Chap. 49.7, &c.
* Chap. 48.
* Chap. 49.
* Chap. 47.
‖ Or, region by the ſea ſide.
* Chap. 49.23.
* Chap. 45.28.
† Hebr. cut off in to corners or hauing the corners of the haire polled, chap 9.26.
* Chap. 49.31.
* Chap. 49.34.
* 1. Pet. 4. 17.
† Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.
* Ioel. 3. 16. amos. 1.2.
* Chap. 16.4.
* Chap. 9.8. and 48.26.
† Hebr. your daies for ſlaughter.
† Hebr. a veſſell of deſire.
† Heb. the fit vpon.
* Chap. 27.7.
* Iſa 31. 17. pſal. 73.8. iob 21, 20.

* Chap. 29.19.
* 2. Kings 17.13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. iona 3.8.

† Hebr. I will cauſe to periſh from them.
* Chap. 7. 34. & 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. hoſ. 2. 11. * 2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2.
† Heb. the fit vpon.
* Chap. 27. 7.
* Iſa 31. 17. pſal. 73. 8. iob 21, 20.

† Hebr. a deſolation.

* Acts 20. 27.
* Chap. 18. 8.

* 1. Sam. 4 12. chap. 7. 12, 14. pſal. 78. 60.

‖ Or, at the doore

† Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.

* Chap. 7. 3.
* Verſe 19.

† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,
*Mic.1.1. and 3.12. 18 *Micah the Morathite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Zion ſhalbe plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.
19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beſought the †LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which hee had pronounced againſt them? thus might wee procure great euill againſt our ſoules.
†Hebr. the face of the LORD.
20 And there was alſo a man that prophеſied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophеſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.
21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, & all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid and fled, & went into Egypt.
22 And Iehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.
23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who ſlewe him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.
†Hebr. ſonnes of the people.
24 Neuertheleſſe the hand of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like hee doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhalbe caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,
2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke:
3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and do to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.
4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ to your maſters:
‖ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying,
5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, * and haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meete vnto me.
*Dan.4. 14,22.
6 And now I haue giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon *my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.
*Chap. 25.9. and 43.10.
7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.
8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdom which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punith, ſayth the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence: vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.
9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon:
† Hebr. dreamers
10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.
11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, & ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſayth the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.
12 ¶I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Iudah, according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.
13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation, that will not ſerue the king of Babylon?
14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they prophecie * a lie vnto you:
*Chap. 14.14] and 23.
15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, yee and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.
21. and 29.8. †Hebr. in a lie, lying.
16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD. Hearken not to the wordes of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.
17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this citie be laide waſte?
18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.
19 ¶For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,
20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylō took not, when he caried away *captiue Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:
* 2.Kin. 24.14.
21 Yea thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem:
* 2.Kin. 25.13. 2.Chron. 36.18.
22 They ſhall be * caried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be vntill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.
* 2. Chron. 36.22. chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yere, & in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur ỹ prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake

Deut. 13. 1. chap. 29. 32. †Hebr. vaults.

spake vnto mee in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying;

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD;

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of olde, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which propesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet be knowen that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets, 10 and that they shall returne with grace, after seuentie yeeres. 18 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 Hee sheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King & the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters and the smithes were departed from Ierusalem.)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee caryed away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that yee may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue caused you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither harken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuenty yeeres bee accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and find *mee*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, the LORD hath raised vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sworde, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be remooued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the Nations whither I haue driuen them.

19 Because

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words
*Chap. 25.4. and 32.3. saith the LORD, Which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name. Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, & like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

‖*Or, dreamer.* 25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in
*2. Kings 9.11. Acts 26.24. the house of the LORD, for euery man that is *mad, and maketh himselfe a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuitie is* long, build ye houses, & dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: *Chap. 28.16. ‖Hebr. reuolt. he shal not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught ‖ rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes.* 4 *After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance.* 10 *He comforteth Iacob.* 18 *Their returne shall be gracious.* 20 *Wrath shall fall on the wicked.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne, to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace. ‖*Or, they is feare and not peace,*

6 Aske yee now and see whether a † man doeth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe? †*Hebr. male.*

7 *Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shal be saued out of it *Ioel 2. 11. amos 5.18. zep. 1.15.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and *Dauid their king, whom I wil raise vp vnto them. *Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. hos. 3.5.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy *Isa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. and 44. 1. chap. 46. 27. seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and bee quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid. ‖*Hebr.* *am a-feard.* ‖*Or, haue rest.*

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full *Psal. 6. chap. 10. 24. and 46. 28. end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished. *Hebr.* *with iudg. ment.* *Ier. sine vlo thee.*

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous. †*Hebr.* *for binding vp or preſſing.* *Esa. 15. 18. 34. ‖Or, simple.*

13 There is none to plead my cause, † that thou mayest bee bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines. ‖*Hebr.* *vnhandsome.*

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one: for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy *Chap. 13. 16. sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * shalbe *Exod. 23. 22. Isa. 41. 11. ‖Or, spoyls. deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee shall be a spoile, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a pray. *Exod. 23. 22.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the citie shall bee builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shal ‖*Or, little hill.* remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small. *Isaiah 58.11.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before mee, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the middest of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approch vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD? *Chap. 24.7. and 31. 33. & 32. 38. *Matth. 5.18.

22 And ye shalbe my people, and I will be your God. *Chr. 23. 19, 20.

23 Behold, the whirlewinde of the LORD goeth foorth with furie, a † continuing whirle- †*Hebr.* *trauailing.* winde,

wind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting is brought home againe.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His new couenant.* 35 *The stabilitie,* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I bee the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wildernes, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnesse haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eate *them* as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let vs go vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shoute among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I wil bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with child together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a strait way wherein they shall not stumble, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say, Hee that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepheard *doeth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therfore they shal come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and wil comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine ende, sayeth the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised mee, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shall bee turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is hee* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therfore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgin of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backesliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speach in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of Iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe forth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come saith the LORD that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes shall they say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge;

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah:

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, sayth the LORD:

33 But this *shalbe* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, saith the LORD, I wil put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shalbe my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, sayth the LORD,

captiuitie.
ORD
ard a
loeth
man
uell,
like
shal
the
rom
ran-
and
em.
nant
Is-
thy
cob
and
ame
hi-
full
are,
in-
on
di-
ke
nd
e:
hy
hy
ni-
ue
be
of
le
e,
ill
se
g
r-
e
l
,
l
d
,
f
,
,
,

LORD, * for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the starres for a light by night, *which* diuideth * the sea, when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name;

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shal cease from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall be built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe foorth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horsegate towards the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not bee plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which *was* in the King of Iudahs house

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shal come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.

10 And I ‡subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest * louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hostes is his Name.

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in †worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sons of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings:)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day:

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour:

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didest sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they haue done nothing of all that thou commaundedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold, the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shal come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses, * vpon whose tooles they haue offered incense

* Chap. 33.8. mi. 7.18. 2&3. 10.43.
* Gene. 1.16.
* Isai. 51. 15.
* Isa. 54.9 chap. 33. 20.
* Chap. 33.22.
* Chap. 34.2.
* Chap. 34.3.
* Leu. 25. 24. ruth 4.4.
‖ Or seuen shekels, and ten pieces of siluer.
† Hebr. wrote in the booke
‖ Or, engines of shot.
* Num. 16.22.
* Chap. 19.13.

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue onely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath bene to me as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoue it from before my face;

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching them, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

34 But they * set their abomination in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow the fire vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof ye say it shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countries whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus sayeth the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *God promiseth to the captiuitie a gratious returne:* 9 *A ioyfull state:* 12 *A setled gouernment:* 15 *Christ the branch of righteousnesse:* 17 *A continuance of kingdome and Priesthood:* 20 *And a stabilitie of a blessed seed.*

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD is his Name,

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, & the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie wherby they haue sinned against me, & I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shalbe to me a name of ioy, a praise, & an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall bee heard in this place (which yee say *shalbe* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The * voice of ioy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shalbe* a habitation of shepheards, causing their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaine, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the flockes passe again vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued & Ierusalem shall dwel safely, and this *is the name* wherwith she shalbe called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel,

18 Neither shal the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that hee should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my Ministers.

22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seede to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah prophesieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The princes and the people hauing disfranchised their bondseruants, contrary to the couenant of God, re-assume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying.

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime * libertie vnto them;

9 That euery man should let his manseruant, and euery man his maidseruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his manseruant, and euery one his maidseruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more: then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus sayeth the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying;

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which ‖ hath bin solde vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither enclined their eare.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before mee in the house, † which is called by my Name.

16 But yee turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid whom ye had set at libertie at their pleasure to returne, and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: beholde, I proclaime a liberty for you, sayeth the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I wil giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant, which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem the eunuches, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the host of Babylons armie, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of

*Chap. 31.36. Isa. 54.9.

*Chap. 31.37.

*2. King. 25.1. &c. cha. 52.4. †Heb. the dominion of his hand.

*Chap. 32.4. †Heb. his mouth shall speake to thy mouth.

*Exod. 21.2.

*Exod. 21.2. den. 15.12. ‖ or, hath sold him. †Heb. to day.

†Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

†Heb. for a remouing. *Deu. 28. 64. chap. 29.18.

*Chap. 33. and 10.4.

the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah the ſonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the houſe of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Hebr. threſhold or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, Wee will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* yee, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeied the voice of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will yee not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, *Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and yee ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

* Chap. 18.11. and 25. 5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which hee commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Becauſe yee haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

† Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his Prophecie, 5 and publikely to read it. 11 The princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, burneth part of it and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which hee had ſpoken vnto him vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the eares of Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the furie that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudeth, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a Faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, doore * Chap. 36. 10.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD:

12 Then he went downe into the kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah the ſonne of Cuſhi vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the

rowle wher in thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah tooke the rowle in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, & I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou & Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laide vp the rowle in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, & told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fet the rowle, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi reade it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the Princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter-houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penne-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the rowle was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraide, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah, had made interceſsion to the king, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the rowle, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, & ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Danid, and his dead body ſhall bee * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22.19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquitie, and will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, & gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 Hee is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in priſon: 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his libertie, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND king *Zedekiah the ſonne of Iohiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſon of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2.kings 24.17. and 2.chron. 36.10.

2 But neither hee, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Hebr. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me: Behold Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

* Chap. 21.9.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† Hebr. ſoules.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

† Hebr. thrust thorow.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† Hebr. made to aſcend.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

‖ Or, to ſhake away for heauie in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

† Hebr. falſehood or lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, cells

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid hee, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

18 More-

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants', or against this people, that yee haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my supplication I pray thee be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should daily giue him a piece of bread out of the Bakers street, vntill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuite, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference hee counſelleth the King by yelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the Kings inſtruction hee concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city, shal die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for he shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons armie which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them, for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the king *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then they tooke Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with coards: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but myre: so Ieremiah sunke in the myre.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † hee is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the king vnder the treasury, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the coards. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with coards, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the King said to Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put mee to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly to Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, & thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer *thee:* obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee; so shall it bee well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe forth *this is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house, shall be brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feet are sunke in the myre, *and* they are turned away backe.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, & say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death, also what the king said vnto thee:

26 Then shalt thou say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the King, that hee would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes to Ieremiah, and asked him, and hee told them according to all these words, that the King had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated, 9 the people

† Hebr. as they.

Heb. let my ſupplication fall.

* Chap. 22.24. & 2.kings 24.17. and 2.chron. 36.10.

† Hebr. by the hand of the Prophet.

Chap. 21.9.

† Hebr. ſoules.

† Hebr. haue thruſt downe.

Hebr. water.

† Hebr. made to aſcend.

Or, of the king.

Or, ſo ſhall away by abſence in the midſt of the people.

† Hebr. falſehood or lie.

Hebr. he will die.

Or, ſet him

† Hebr. in thine hand.

Or, priuiſpall.

† Hebr. they were ſilent from him.

† Hebr. then ſhalt burn, &c.

captiuated. 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebed-melech.*

* 2.King. 25.1. cha. 52.4.

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them and all the men of war, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the Kings garden, by the way betwixt the two wals, & he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Helv. *spake with him iudgements.*

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with † chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

† Helv. *with two brasen chaines, or fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or, *chiefe Marshall, Heb. chief of the executioners or slaughter-men. And so vers. 10. 11. &c.*

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Heb. *in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

† Heb. *set thine eyes vpon him*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should cary him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in mee, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Iewes repaire to him.* 13 *Iohanan reuealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.*

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, *manacles.*

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* vpō thine hand, if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Helv. *I will set mine eye vpon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwel with him among the people: or go wheresoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiues to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

† Helv. *in going and weeping.*

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahiham the sonne of Shaphan, sware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Helv. *to stand before. And so verse 10.*

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oile, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

‖ Or, *were by Gedaliah, heb. by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.*

11 Likewise, when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and *in* Edom, and that *were* in all the countryes, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Helvr. to strike thee in soule.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killeth Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

† Helvr. I will set mine eye vpon thee.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the tenne men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slewe him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offrings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to ỹ house of the LORD.

† Helvr. to going and weeping.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went foorth from Mizpah to meete them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as hee met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

† Helvr. to stand before. And ſt verſe 12

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honie: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

‖ Or, were Gedaliah hel. by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was it*, which Asa the king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel, & Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* ỹ kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah caried thẽ away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safetie in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

‖ Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet ‖ Let we beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and ỹ thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then said they to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we wil obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may bee well with vs, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euil that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that hee may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwel in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but wee will goe into the land of Egypt, where wee shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to soiourne there,)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which yee feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Hebr. *shall cleaue after you.*

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Hebr. *So shall a the men be.*

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, as mine anger and my fury hath beene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury bee powred foorth vpon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and yee shall bee an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† Hebr. *testified against you.*

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts, when yee sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

‖ Or, *you haue vsed deceit against your soules.*

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therfore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go & to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan discrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheseith by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God hath sent him to them, *euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proude men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the son of Kareah and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwel in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen to dwel in the land of Iudah.

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, & he shall spread his royal pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shall smite the land of Egypt, *&* *deliuer* such *as are* for death to death, and such *as are* for captiuity to captiuity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

* Cha. 15. 2. zach. 11. 2.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

† Hebr. *statues, or standing images.*

13 He shall breake also the †images of ‖ Bethshemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

‖ Or, *the house of the Sun.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheseith their destruction, who consumit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same. 29 And for a signe, propheseith the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye haue seen all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickednesse, which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incence, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants, the Prophets rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child & suckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

† Hebr. *out of the midst of Iudah.*

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes

workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither yee be gone to dwell, that yee might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, and they shall all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shal die from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shal returne but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee:

17 But wee will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ * queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, wee and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plentie of † vitailes, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since wee left off to burne incense to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And * when wee burnt incense to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, Wee will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed; to burne incense to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her: ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shal returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to sojourne there, shal know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that yee may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these wordes in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a pray in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates: 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against

†Heb. wicked-nesses, or punish-ments, &c.

†Heb. contrite.

*Amos 9.4.

*Chap. 44. 2. Zach. 11. 2.

† Heb. statues, or standing images.

‖ Or, the host of the Sun.

†Heb. lift vp their soule.

‖ Or, frame of heauen

*Chap. 7. 18.

†Heb. bread.

* Chap. 7. 18.

‖ Or, husbands.

† Heb. out of the midst of Iudah.

†Heb. From me, or from them.

*Chap. 39. 18.

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Charchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp ye horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, fourbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are †beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces.

† Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are mooued like the riuers, and hee saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye charets, and, let the mightie men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lybians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Hebr. Cush. † Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduersaries, and the sword shal deuoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines, *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† Hebr. no cure shall be vnto thee

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word of the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

† Hebr. caulti-plied the faller.

16 † Hee made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativitie from the oppressing sword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to goe into captivitie: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, but destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

† Hebr. make thee instruments of captivitie.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† Hebr. bullocks of the stall.

22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, & *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel sayth, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of Noe, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, murtherer. Heb. Amon.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterward's it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of olde, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ *But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Isa 41. 15. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap. 30.10.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

* Chap. 10.24.

‖ Or, not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Hebr. Azzah.

2 Thus sayth the LORD, Behold, *waters rise vp out of the North and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, & them that dwel therein, then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

* Isa 8.7.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hooses of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shal not looke backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Hebr. the Ile.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

† Hebr. in-balmest.

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

† Hebr. gather thy selfe.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shoare? there hath he appointed it.

* Isa 16.7

† Hebr. how can thou?

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The indgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their securitie,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God and his people.* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or, she hie place.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab in Heshbon, they haue deuised euill against it: come & let vs cut it off from *being a* nation: also thou shalt be ‖ cut down, O madmen, the sword shal † pursue thee.

‖ Or, is brought to silence. † Hebr. goe after thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim; spoiling and great destruction.

† Hebr. weeping with weeping.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

Or, to goe vp with weeping. * Isa 15.5

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of

Horo-

Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuitie with his * priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery citie, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall bee desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *bee hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste †remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶How say ye, Wee *are* * mightie and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his chosen yong men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoane him, and all yee that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* hee shall destroy thy strong holdes.

19 O †inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kirioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre and neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶Make yee him drunken: for hee magnified *himselfe* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomite, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (hee is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice: * from Zoar, euen vnto Horonaim *as an* heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes: and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* hee hath gotten is perished.

37 For *euery head shalbe bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *shalbe* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

38 There shall bee lamentation generally vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holdes are surprized, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall bee destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come foorth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶Yet will I bring againe the captinity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

3 The indgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom: 23 Of Damascus: 28 Of Kedar: 30 Of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restauration of Elam.

Con-

*Or, a wanderer.
* Chap. 17.6.
* Chap. 49.5.
*Or, nourisher. Heb. Ammon.
* Isa 41. 15. and 43.5. and 44 1. chi. 30.10.
*Cha. ja. 11. and 10.24.
*Or, not vsteth cut then off.
† Heb. Azzah.
* Isa 8.7.
† Heb. the future thereof.
*1. Kings 12.29.
† Heb. the choice of.
† Heb. the Ila.
† Heb. in basinesse
† Heb. gather thy selfe.
† Heb. how can thou?
*Isa 16.7.
‖ Or, she hie place.
‖ Or, be brought to silence.
† Heb. goe after thee.
† Heb. weeping with weeping.
*Isa 15.5.
*Or, moo-uist thy tayle.
*Isa 16. 6, &c.
*Or, neglecteth.
† Heb. blood.
*Or, those on whom he sweeth (Heb. his bars) due vnt right.
* Isa. 16. 10.
* Isa. 15. 5, 6.
† Heb. desolations.
* Isa. 15. 2, 3.
† Heb. diminished.
† Heb. necke.
‖ Or, the cities.
* Numb. 21.28.
† Heb. children of noise.
† Heb. in captiuity.

‖ *Or, against.*

‖ *Or, Melcom.*

* Amos 1.13.

* Amos 1.14.

‖ *Or, Melcom.*

* Chap. 48.7.

‖ *Or, thy valley floweth away.*

* Obad. verse 8.

‖ *Or, they are turned back.*

* Obad. verse 5.

† *Hebr. their sufficiencie.*

* Obad. verse 1.

* Obad. verse 4.

* Chap. 50.13.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath hee no heire? Why *then* doeth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackecloth: lament, and runne to and fro by the hedges; for ‖ their king shall goe into captivity: *and* his * priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and yee shall bee driuen out euery man right forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hostes, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I wil make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee? and who will * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepheard, that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall drawe them out: surely hee shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of the fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, & feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall bee cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I wil kindle a * fire in the wal of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shal take to themselues their curtaines: and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ † Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitant of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, & hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthie nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamities from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus sayth the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

‖ *Or, gone out in into.*

* *Hebr. by hand.*

* *Iob 39.22. Ier. 1 chap. 50.44.*

† *Hebr. waters sea.*

‖ *Or, as the sea.*

† *Hebr. place to die down in.*

* *Amos 1.4.*

* *Illi. 48. 20. chap. 51.8. Reuel. 18.4.*

* *Verse 1.*

† *Hebr. flie greatly.*

‖ *Or, dwell at ease.*

† *Hebr. wing, or corner.*

† *Heb. vtmost corners.*

* *Chap. 49.37.*

‖ *Or, of their hairy tuft.*

* *Chap. 49.6. & 48.47.*

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35 *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33. *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standard, publish *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images, are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoone, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe, their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoone out of the midst of Babylon, and goe foorth out of the land of the Caldeans, and bee as the hee goats before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shalbe taken: their arrowes *shall be* as of a mightie ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall bee a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because yee reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles.

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate, * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against *her* round about: she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feede on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shal be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, & hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that shee hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp, and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes: The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, he shall throughly pleade their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ liers, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets,

Or, gouernours. Heb. by the hand of. * Iob 1. Hierem. 1. chapiah. 50. 46. Hebr. 49. 19. †Hebr. weary ſta. Or, ſtate. †Hebr. to-eſtel. Or, at the ſtate. Heb. Place to ſit down in. * Amos 1. 4. * Iſai. 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. reuel. 18. 4. * Veſſ. † Hebr. Or, deſtiu gouernours. Or, the ſtate. † Hebr. big, or ſtrong. † Heb. ſtrength. Chap. 49. 17. of their hairy ſcalp. Or, ſiſhe. * Chap. 49. 6. & 48. 47. Or, of the rebels. Or, viſitation. † Hebr. Come to the end. Or, ſtroad her. † Hebr. pride. † Hebr. pride. Or, of the chiefe ſtayes bee harres.

charets,

charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shalbe robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wilde beasts of the ylands shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen.19. 25.chap. 49.18. 40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses *euery one* put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

* Chap. 49.19. 44 Behold, he shal come vp * like a lion from the swelling of Iordane, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

* Iob.41. 1.chap. 49.19. ‖ *Or, conuent me to pleade.* 45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the crie is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel.* 59 *Ieremiah deliuereth the book of this prophecie to Sheraiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † middest of them that rise vp against me, a destroying winde;

† Hebr. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her yong men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the lande of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streetes.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes, though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

* Chap. 50.8.reu. 18.4. 6 *Flee out of the middest of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompense.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be shee may be healed.

*Isa.21. reu.14.8 and 18.2

9 Wee would haue healed Babylon, but shee is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his own countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnes: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

† Hebr. pure.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that, which hee spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Hebr. liers in wait.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures: thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 *The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

* Amos 6.8 † Hebr. his soule. † Hebr. voice. * Gen. 1.6. chap. 10.12. &c.

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome & hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voice, *there is a* ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the end of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

‖ Or, sound.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

*Chap. 10.14. ‖ Or, more brutish then is known.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

*Chap. 10.16.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for hee is the former of all things, and * *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes.

‖ Or, in thee am I by thee.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee will I breake in pieces both man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, & his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Beholde, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

† Hebr. euery thing latin.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone, for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

† Heb. visite vpon.

27 Set yee vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end:

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they haue burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore; ‖ *it is* time to threshe her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an emptie vessell: he hath swallowed me vp like a dragon, hee hath filled his belly with my delicates, hee hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me, and to my ‖ flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will pleade thy cause and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions; they shal ‖ yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heate I will make their feastes, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with hee goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a drie land and a wildernes, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth, that which hee hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe yee out of the middest of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and yee feare for the rumour that shall bee heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shalbe confounded, and all her slaine shall fall into the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Yee that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 Wee are confounded, because we haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voice is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mightie men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when hee went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euil that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shalbe when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ierusalem is besieged, and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the citie. 24 He carieth away the captiues. 32 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

Zedekiah

*Isa.21.9 ren.14.2 and 18.2

† Hebr. pure.

† Hebr. hers is wast.

‖ Or, in the time when he thresheth her.

* Amos 6.8 † Hebr. his soule. † Hebr. vnto. * Gen. 1,6. &c. 10.12, &c.

† Heb. my violence. ‖ Or, remainder. † Hebr. rebuking reuenge.

*Chap. 10.14 ‖ Or, a snare shall one fall vpon them vnawares. *Chap. 10.16.

‖ Or, shake the feastes.

‖ Or, in the ships by sea.

† Heb. vision vpon.

‖ Or, the walles of broad Babylon.

‖ Or, made naked.

‖ Or, ou the behalfe of.

‖ Or, prince of Menuchah, or chiefe chamberlaine.

† Hab. desolations.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twentie yeere old when hee † began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison til the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the bases, and the ‖ firepannes, and the bolls, and the cauldrons, & the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of golde, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea and twelue brazen bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubits did compasse it, and the thicknes thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and sixe pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranats vpon the network *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore:

25 He tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the kings person, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the host, who mustred the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guarde tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, he caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodah king of Babylon in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon: † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

* 2. King. 24 18.
† Hebr. reigned.
* 2. King. 25. 1. cha. 39. 1.
† Hebr. blinded.
‖ Or, fetters.
† Hebr. house of the wards
‖ Or, chief Marshal. Hebr. chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so verse. 14. &c.
† Hebr. stood before.
* Chap. 27. 19.
‖ Or, instruments to remoue the ashes.
‖ Or, basins.
‖ Or, censers.
† Hebr. their brasse.
* 1. King. 7. 15. 2. kings. 25. 17. 2. Chr. 3. 15.
† Hebr. shorted.
† Hebr. threshold.
† Hebr. saw the face of the king.
‖ Or, Scribe of the captaine of the host.
† Hebr. soules.
† Hebr. good things with him.
† Hebr. the maner of the day in his day.

¶THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne.* 12 *She complaineth of her griefe,* 18 *and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.*

HOw doeth the citie sit solitarie *that was* full of people! *how* is shee become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations, and princelie among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributarie?

2 She * weepeth sore in the night, & her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers, she *hath* none to comfort her: all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The waies of Zion doe mourne, because none come to her solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her: the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is remoued: all that honoured her, despised her because they haue seene her nakednesse: yea, shee sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end: therefore she came downe wonderfully: shee *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction, for the enemie hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersarie hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All the people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold & see, if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: hee hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath treaden ‖ the virgine the daughter of Iudah, as in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, *mine eye, mine eye* runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule, is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgines and my young men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meate to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home, *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the miserie of Ierusalem.* 23 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemie, and he turned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he stood with his right hand as an aduersarie, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his furie like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemie: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her places: hee hath destroyed his strong holds, & hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

‖ *Or, ceruix.*

† *Heb. their breast.* * 1. Kings 7.15.2. kings.25 17. 2. chr. 3.15.

* Ierem. 13. 17. * Iob.7.3.

† *Heb. for the greatnesse of seruitude.*

† *Heb. threshold.* † *Heb. saw the scorne of the king.* ‖ *Or, Scruile of the captiuitie of the bush.*

‖ *Or, desirable.*

† *Heb. is become a remouing or wandering.*

† *Heb. soules.*

‖ *Or, desirable.* * Deut. 23.3.

‖ *Or, to make the soule to come again.* ‖ *Or, is in nothing.* † *Hebr. passe by the way.*

† *Heb. good things with him.* † *Heb. the mutter of a day in a day.*

‖ *Or, the winepresse of the virgin, &c.* * Ier.13. 17. & 14. 17. chap. 2. 18. † *Hebr. bring backe.* * Dan 9.7 † *Hebr. mouth.*

* Esa. 16. 11. Ier. 48.36.

‖ *Or, proclaimed.*

† *Hebr. made to couch.*

† *Hebr. all the desirable of the eye.*

* Psal. 80. 13. & 89. 41. & Esai. 5 5. ‖ *Or, hedge.*

† *Hebr. ſhut vp.*

† *Hebr. ſwallowing vp.*

* Pſalm. 74.9.

‖ *Or, faint.*

* Ier. 2.8. and 5.31. & 14.14. & 23.16.

† *Heb. by the way.*

* Pſal. 48.2.

* Leu. 26. 16. deut. 28, 15.

* Ier. 14. 17 chap. 1.16.

‖ *Or, ſwadled with their hands.*

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuarie: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wal of the daughter of Zion: hee hath ſtretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſh together.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground, *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackcloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe of the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreetes of the citie.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquitie, to turn away thy captiuitie: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the citie that men call * the perfection of beautie, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſ: and gnaſh the teeth; they ſay, Wee haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: hee hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eye ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhal the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuarie of the Lord?

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreetes: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance. 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led mee and brought *mee into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt mee, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauie.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my waies with hewen ſtone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a lyon in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule far off from peace: I forgate † proſperitie.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD.

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtil in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

† *Hebr. ſonnes.*

* Ier. 20.7.

† *Heb. bitternesſes.*

‖ *Or, rubbed me in the aſhes.*

† *Hebr. good.*

‖ *or, remembrat.*

† *Hebr. bowed.*

† *Hebr. make to return to my heart.*

* Pſal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. & 119. 57. Ier. 10. 16.

33 For

33 For hee doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High.

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approueth not.

37 ¶ Who is he * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good?

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs, thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloude, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and beholde from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enimies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Beholde their sitting downe and their rising vp, I am their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

† *Heere. from his heart.*

‖ *Or, a superiour.*

‖ *Or, seeth not.*

* *Psal. 33.9.*

* *Amos 3.6.*

‖ *Or, murmure.*

* *1. Cor. 4.13.*

* *Isa. 24. 17.*

† *Hebr. my soule.*

‖ *Or, more then all.*

† *Hebr. sonnes.*

* *Iere. 20.7.*

† *Heb. his teruelles.*

‖ *Or, rolled me in the ashes.*

† *Hebr. good.*

‖ *Or, remember.*

† *Hebr. bowed.*

† *Hebr. make to return to my heart.*

* *Psal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. & 119. 57. Iere. 10. 16.*

‖ *Or, obstinacie of heart.*

* *Psa. 8. 4.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sinnes.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the golde become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious stones of Zion, comparable to fine golde, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their yong ones, the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed dilicately, are desolate in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in bodie then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury: hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her.

14 They haue wandred as blind men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart yee, ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, they shall no more soiourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrels, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom wee said, Vnder his shadow wee shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee, thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished

‖ *Or, stra-cabus.*

‖ *Or, iniquitie.*

* *Gen. 19. 25.*

† *Hebr. darker then blackenes.*

‖ *Hebr. flow out.*

* *2. King. 6. 29. deut. 28. 57.*

* *Iere. 5. 31. and 23. 22.*

‖ *Or, so that they could not but touch.*

‖ *Or, so polluted.*

‖ *Or, face.*

* *Gen. 2. 7.*

‖ *Or, thine iniquitie.*

compliſhed, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: hee will viſit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

‖ Or, carry thee captiue for thy ſins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

† Hebr. commeth for price.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

†, Hebr. on our neckes are we perſecuted.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: wee labour and haue no reſt.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians to be ſatiſfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue ſinned and *are* not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wildernеſſe.

10 Our * ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

* Ier. 31. 29. ezek. 18 2. * Pſal. 11.38.

‖ Or, terrours or ſtormes.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the yong men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our daunce is turned into mourning.

† Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue ſinned.

* Pſal. 9.8 & 29.10. and 102. 13. and 145.13.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

† Heb. for length of dayes.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

* Iere. 31. 18.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

‖ Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs † ſo long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels propheſie at Chebar. 4 His viſion of foure Cherubims: 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† Hebr. captiuity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of king Iehoiakims captiuitie,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Hebr. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † enfolding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

† Hebr. catching it ſelfe.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likenes of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance, they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

† Hebr. a ſtraight foot.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 A^s for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide: and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies.

‖ Or, diuided about.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp & downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of Beril: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, ſtrakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went, and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had

two

two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speach, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And abone the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I sawe as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD, and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers haue transgressed against mee, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, bee not afraid of them, neither bee afraid of their words, though ‖ bryers and thornes *bee* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afrayd of their words, nor bee dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat * that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roule, and go, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat the roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth, as hony for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speach, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speach, and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee: for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent, and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant, harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

15 ¶ Then came I to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen daies, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne from his † righteousnes and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die, because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sinne not, and he doeth not sinne, he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

† Heb. nations.

† Heb. hard of face.

‖ Or, rebels.

† Heb. rebellion.

* Reuel. 10.9.

* Reuel. 10.9.

† Heb. deepe of lips and heauie of tongue, and so verse 6.

† Heb. deepe of lip, and heauie language.

‖ Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkned vnto thee?

† Heb. stiffe of forehead, and hard of heart.

* Ier. 1 8.

† Heb. kissed.

† Heb. bitter.

† Heb. hote anger.

* Chap. 33 7.

* Chap. 18.24.

† Heb. righteousnesses.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as
* Chap. 1. the glory which I * saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with me, and said vnto me, Go shut thy selfe within thy house.

25 But thou, O Sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, and thou shalt be dombe, and
‖ A man reproouing. shalt not be to them ‖ a reproouer, for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem;

2 And lay a siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against it round about.

‖ Or, chief leaders.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

‖ Or, a flat plate, or slice.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie:

5 For I haue layd vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes,
* Numb. 14.34. three hundred and ninetie dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall bee* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† Hebr. from thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and miller, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred and ninetie dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

‖ Or, spelt.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall bee* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said. Euen thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not bene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes doung for mans doung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment;
* Leuit. 26.26.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword and dispersion.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbers rasour, and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the daies of the siege are fulfilled, & thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the middest of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And thee hath changed my Iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my Iudgements, and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgments, neither haue done according to the Iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and wil execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, & the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.
* Leuit. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. 2. King. 6. 29. Iere. 19. 9. Lament. 4. 10. Ezech. 5. 10.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine * eye spare neither will I haue any pitie.
* Chap. 7. 4, 9.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my *fury* to rest vpon them, and I wil be com-

* Deut. 28.37.

* Leuit. 26.26. chap. 5. 16. and 13.13.

* Leuit. 26.26. chap. 4. 16. and 14.13.

* Leuit. 26.22.

* Chap. 16.1.

‖ Or, some images, and so ver. 6.

† Hebr. iust.

comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my furie in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shalbe for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your * staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Israel for their idolatrie.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleyes, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I wil destroy your hie places.

4 And your altars shall bee desolate, and your ‖ images shalbe broken: and I wil cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall bee desolate, that your altars may bee laid waste and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *some*, that shal escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shal ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the toppes of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more ‖ desolate then the wildernesse towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournefull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chaine, is shewed their miserable captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them, *shall remain*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: hee that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape and shall bee on the mountaines like doues of the valleyes, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weake *as* water.

18 They shall also * gird *themselues* with sackcloth,

* Deut. 28.37.

* Leuit. 26.26. chap.5. 16. and 13.13.

* Leuit. 26.26. chap.4. 4. and 14.13.

* Leuit. 26.22.

* Chap. 36.1.

† Heb. wings.

Or, some images, and so ver.6.

† Heb. liue.

‖ Or, desolate from the wilderness.

† Heb. gine.

† Heb. awaketh, against thee.

‖ Or, echo.

† Heb. vpon thee.

‖ Or, their tumultuous persons. Heb. tumult.

† Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing. Or, whose life is in iniquitie. Heb. his iniquity.

* Leuit. 26. 19. deut. 28. 53. 2. king. 6. 29. Ier. 19. 9. lament. 4. 10. ezech. 5. 17. * Chap. 7. 4, 14.

* Isa. 13. 7. iere. 6. 24.

† Heb. goe into water.

* Isa. 15. 3. iere. 48. 37.

cloth, and horror shall couer them, and shame *shall bee* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall bee † remoued: their * siluer, and their golde shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament, hee set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine, for the land is full of bloodie crimes, the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shal perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, and the Princes shall bee clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Ielousie. 7 The chambers of imagerie. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me: that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand: and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielousie in the entrie.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel purtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought mee into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the prosternation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine eares, with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came: from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand, and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

† Hebr. *for a separation or vncleanesse.* * Pron. 11.4 zep. 1.18 ecclus. 5 8. ‖ Or, *because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.* ‖ Or, *made it vnto them an vncleane thing.* ‖ Or, *burglers.* ‖ Or, *they shall inherite their holy places.* † Hebr. *cutting off.* † Hebr. *with their iudgements.*

* Dan. 5 5.

* Chap. 3.23.

* Chap. 9.9.

‖ Or, *is there any thing hid from* Ieroboam *that he commit* * Chap. 11.& 7.4. * Prou. 28.isa.1. 15.ier.11. 11.mich. 7.4.

† Hebr. *which burned.* † Hebr. *a weapon of his breaking in pieces.* † Hebr. *vpon his hynes.* † Hebr. *marke marke.* * Exod. 12.7.ezek. 9.6.

men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing, Goe yee after him through the citie, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pitie.

† Hebr. *mine eares.*

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary, then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

† Hebr. *to destruction.*

7 And hee said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe yee foorth: and they went foorth, and slew in the citie.

8 ¶And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

† Hebr. *filled with.*

‖ Or, *wresting of iudgement.*

9 Then said he vnto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great; and the land *is* † full of blood, and the citie full of ‖ peruersenesse: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

* Chap. 9.9.

10 And as for me also mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will recompense their way vpon their head.

* Chap. 5.11. and 7.4. and 8.18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his side † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

† Hebr. *returned the word.*

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coales of fire, to be scattered ouer the citie.* 8 *The vision of the Cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

* Chap. 1.22.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my sight.

† Hebr. *the bold-comming of thine hand.*

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and* stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

† Hebr. *was lifted vp.*

* Chap. 1.24.

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almightie God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then hee went in and stood beside the wheeles.

† Hebr. *which turned.* † Hebr. *a weapon of breaking in pieces.* † Hebr. *vpon his hands.* † Hebr. *markes marke.*

† Hebr. *sent forth*

7 And one Cherub † stretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the handes of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Berill stone.

* Exod. 32.7. ver. 3.

* Chap. 1.16.

10 And as for their appearance, they foure *had* one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

† Hebr. *flesh.*

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

‖ Or, *they were called in my hearing wheele, or Galgal.*

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature which I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: & when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted vp, *these* lift vp themselues *also*: for the spirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, *of life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also *were* beside them, and *euery one* stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same face which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances, and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the Princes:* 4 *Their sin and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in sauing a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaueth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, and brought mee vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twentie men; among whom I saw Iazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, these *are* the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this citie.

3 Which say, It ‖ *is* not *neere, let vs build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

‖ Or, *it is not for vs to build houses neere.* * 2. Pet. 3.4.

4 ¶Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie O Sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, thus saith the LORD: Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel, for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*.

6 Yee haue multiplied your slaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the midst of it, they *are* the

the flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword: and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I wil bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the middest thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maner of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ *Or, which haue not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophecyed, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loude voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full ende of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them far off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh:

* Iere. 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing:* 8 *It shewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation.* 21 *The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The speedines of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ *Or, instruments.*

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing; and thou shalt goe foorth at euen in their sight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

† *Heb. as the goings forth of captiuitie.*

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

† *Heb. digge for thee.*

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto ‖ house of Israel.

‖ *Or, to.*

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† *Heb. digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith ‖ Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

‖ *Or, the.*

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuitie.

† *Heb. remouing.*

12 And the prince that *is* among them shal beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth: they shall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: he shall couer his face, that hee see not the ground with *his* eyes.

Heb. them that are Prouinces out of their owne coasts. goe into captiuitie.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though he shall die there.

* Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. men of number.*

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; they shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† *Heb. fulnesse thereof.*

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus sayth the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to cease, & they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shalbe no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD, I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, sayth the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say: The vision ỹ he seeth, *is* for many daies *to come*, and he prophecieth of the times that are farre off:

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, sayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the prophets of Israel that prophecie, and say thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD:

3 Thus sayth the Lord GOD; Wo vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the desarts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gappes, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanitie and lying diuination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination: whereas ye say, The LORD sayth *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue spoken vanitie, and seene lies: therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be vpon the prophets that see vanitie, and that diuine lies, they shal not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and *yee*, O great haile stones shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not bee said vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormie winde in my fury: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger and great haile stones in *my* fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall bee consumed in the midst thereof, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, The prophets of Israel which prophecie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, sayth the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sowe pillowes to all ‖ arme holes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will ye saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you?

19 And will yee pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the soules to make ‖ *them* flie, and I will turne them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall bee no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made ỹ heart of the righteous sad whom I haue not made sad, & strengthened the hands of the wicked that he should not returne frō his wicked way ‖ by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrecouerable sentence of famine, 15 of wilsome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their Idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therfore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart: because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

‖ Or, instrumits.

† Helr. the gouernours of captiuitie.

† Helr. digge for thee.

2. Pet. 3 4

† Helr. digged for me.

† Helr. prophecie out of the hearts of their owne hearts.

* Chap. 13. 20.

† Helr. walke after.

‖ Or, and things which: they haue not seene. Or, breaches. Helr. hedged not vnto.

‖ Or, secret, or counsell.

* Ezech. 6. 14.

‖ Or, a light wall.

† Helr. fulnesse thereof.

‖ Or, elbowes.

‖ Or, into gardens.

‖ Or, that I should saue his life Heb. by quickening him.

‖ Or, others.

saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from mee, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28.37. cha. 5.15. * 1. King. 22.23.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the Prophet shall bee euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may bee my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespasing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26.26 chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16. * Ierem. 15.1.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, and no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

‖ Or, bereaue.

16 *Though* these three men *were* in † it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall bee deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

† Hebr. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall bee deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or, *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast;

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter, they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ Or, also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters, behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings, and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings; and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfruitfulnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 16 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shal wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both endes of it, and the midst of it is burnt, † is it meet for *any* worke?

† Hebr. is profane. † Hebr. made fit.

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meete yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD: As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

† Hebr. trespasse a trespasse. † Hebr. of a male.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercy is promised in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy † birth and thy natiuitie *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Hebr. causing you to be Littatim.

4 And as for thy natiuitie in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, when I looked vpon thee. ‖ Or, to Ierusalem house.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖ Or, treaden vnder foot. † Hebr. made thee a multitude. † Hebr. ornament of ornaments.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growen whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

‖ Or, ciuit.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water, yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I annointed thee with oyle.

† Hebr. bloods.

10 I clo-

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy rayment *was* of fine linnen, and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eate fine floure, and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowme went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beautie, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowme and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my golde, and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couereſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine floure, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt born vnto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: *is* *this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high places at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplyed thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbors, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatiſfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplyed thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatiſfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreete, and haſt not beene as an harlot in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts all to whores, but thou gineſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them: that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes, and *in* that thou gineſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednеſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes, with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, *and* by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednеſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednеſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlock and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhal ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſe with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and I will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things, behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdnes, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which loathed their husbands, & their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhee and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † yonger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As

† Heb. in his proſper. † Heb. made ſi.

† Heb. a ſtrength. † Hebr. of a male.

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.

† Hebr. to deuoure.

† Heb. cutting out or limitation.

‖ Or, when I looked vpō thee.

‖ Or, ſtrong-holes houſe

‖ Or, ſtreets of euery head.

† Heb. made thy beauty a nullity.

† Heb. ornament of ornaments.

‖ Or, cities

† Heb. bloods.

† Hebr. with iudgements of.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament

* 2. Kings 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.

† Hebr. leſſer then thou

‖ Or, that was loathed as a ſmall thing.

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnes of bread and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needie.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they; they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded also and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues, in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome and her daughters, shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which § despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will † establish my couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD;

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a citie of merchants.

5 Hee tooke also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold this vine did bend her rootes toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soyle by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall hee not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know yee not what these things *meane*? tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a Couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mightie of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath hee despised, and whose Couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon hee shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mightie army, and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing hee despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall bee scattered towards all windes: and yee shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set

* Gen. 19.24.

† Hebr. for a report or hearing.
† Hebr. prides, or excellencies.
† Hebr. Aram. Or, spoile
† Hebr. borne them.

* Gal. 4.26.

† Hebr. imbroidering.

† Hebr. put in a field. seed.

† Hebr. field.

* Here, 31. 29.

† Hebr. iudgement and iustice.
* Leu. 18. 20.
* Leu. 18. 19. and 20. 18.
* Exo. 22. 1. Ieuit. 19. 15. & 5. 14.
* Deu. 24. 12. exod. 22. 20.
* Deut. 15. 7. isai. 58. 7. mat. 25. 35.
* Exod. 22. 25. Leu. 25. 36, 37. Deut 23. 19 pfal. 15. 5.

* Clem. 12. 13. and 31.

set it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shal bring forth boughs, and beare fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and vnder it shal dwell all soule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the drye tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how hee dealeth with a iust father:* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a iust father:* 14 *with a iust sonne of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iust man revolting.* 25 *Hee defendeth his iustice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The *fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, ye shal not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not *oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his pledge, hath spoyled none by violence, hath *giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon *vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he is iust, hee shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase, shal he then liue? he shal not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountains, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, hee shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe euen he shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, hee shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne, the righteousnes of the righteous shalbe vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that hee should returne from his wayes and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet yee say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them: for his iniquitie that hee hath done shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue:

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD, * repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue yee.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, vnder the parable of lyons whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ierusalem vnder the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And

*Ierem. 31. 29.

† Hebr. Iudgement and iustice.

*Leu. 18. 20.

*Leu. 18. 19. and 20. 18.

† Hebr. Oppressed.

*Exo. 22. 21. Leuit. 25. 35. & 25. 14.

*Deu. 24. 12. exod. 22. 20.

* Deut. 15. 7. isai. 58. 7. mat. 25. 35.

* Exod. 22. 25. Leu. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19 psal. 15. 5.

‖ Or, breaker vp of an house.

‖ Or, that doeth to his brother besides any of these.

† Hebr. bloods.

† Hebr. hath not pledged the pledge or taken the pledge.

* Mat. 3. 2.

‖ Or, others.

* Ier. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19. & 36. 26.

* Chap. 33. 11. 2. pet. 3. 9.

‖ Or, others.

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lyoneſſe, ſhe lay downe among lyons, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among yong lyons.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

*2. kings 23. 33. iere. 22. 11.

5 Now when ſhee ſaw that ſhee had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a yong lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, he became a young lyon, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

‖ Or, their widowes.

7 And he knew ‖ their deſolate palaces, and he layd waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the Prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ Or, in bookes.

9 And they put him in ward in ‖ chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖ Or, in thy quietnes, or in thy likeneſſe.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the water, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhee had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

* Oſe. 13. 15.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in furie: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the * East wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhee *is* planted in the wilderneſſe in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to bee conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtorie of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Vnder the name of a forreſt, he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ Or, plead for them. * Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them ſonne of man: wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ Or, ſware, and ſo verſe 6. &c. * Exod. 31. 8. and 4. 31.

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe * knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands.

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt mee, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eies, neither did they forſake the idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 13. 18.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

† Hebr. made them know.

11 And I gaue them my ſtatutes, and † ſhewed them my iudgements, *which* if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

* Leui. 18. 5. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.

12 Moreouer, alſo I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifieth them.

* Exod. 20. 8. 31. 13. and 35. deu. 5. 16. * Exod. 14. 18. * Num. 14. 21. 26. 65.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wilderneſſe, to conſume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands:

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my iudgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe; Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

‖ Or, a diſtilling.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſayd, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh mine anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe:

‖ Or, chiefe. † Hebr. ſeuour of reſt.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys,

24 Becauſe they had not executed my iudgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo ſtatutes that

were

were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 16.21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed mee, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me:

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offred there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ said I vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖ Or, I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, Wee will bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with furie powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with furie powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder ‖ rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the couenant.

‖ Or, a delivering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee; I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they soiourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, serue ye euery one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue mee: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.

‖ Or, chiefe.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

† Heb. sauour of rest.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers:

43 And there shall ye remember your waies, and all your doings, wherein yee haue bene defiled, and ye shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field,

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree, the flaming flame shal not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth not he speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheseth against Ierusalem, with a figure of sighing. 8 The sharpe and bright sword 18 against Ierusalem, 25 against the kingdome, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my sword out of his sheath, it shal not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternes sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee when they say vnto thee; Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings; because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shal be weake *as* water; behold, it commeth, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. shall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* euery tree.

‖ Or, It is the rod of my sonne, it despiseth euery tree

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Crie and howle, sonne of man, for it shall bee

vpon my people, it *ſhall be* vpon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhalbe vpon my people: * ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? it ſhalbe no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, prophecie and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, & their ruines be multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my furie to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come; both twaine ſhal come forth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place; chooſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem, to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voyce with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhalbe vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, ‖ to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee haue made your iniquitie to be remembred in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe *I ſay* that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end:

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoone the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more vntill he come whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawen for the ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed to conſume, becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie *ſhall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created in the land of thy natiuitie.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I wil blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath and deliuer thee into the hand ‖ of brutiſh men, *and* ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhall bee in the middeſt of the land, thou ſhalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem.* 13 *God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * wilt thou † iudge wilt thou iudge the † bloodie city? yea thou ‖ ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; The city ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guiltie in the blood that thou * haſt ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that bee neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that cary tales to ſhed blood; and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee * haue they diſcouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſurie and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middeſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and yron and lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are *euen* the † droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Becauſe yeare all become droſſe, behold therefore, I will

‖ *Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.*

* Iere. 31. 19.

‖ *Or, when the triall hath ben, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod?*

† *Hebr. hand to hand.*

‖ *Or, glittering or ſhare.*

‖ *Or, ſharpened.*

† *Heb. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.*

† *Hebr. mother of the way.*

‖ *Or, ruines.*

† *Heb. Teraphims.*

‖ *Or* battering rammes, *Hebr.* rams.

‖ *Or, for the oathes made vnto them.*

† *Hebr. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.*

‖ *Or, cauſe it to returne.*

‖ *Or, leauing.*

† *Heb. cordin to the ſtirring*

* Chap. 20. 41. & 23 36.

† *Hebr.* plead for.

† *Heb. cup of bloud.*

† *Hebr.* make her known.

* Matth. 23. 14.

* 1. King. 21. 26.

† *Hebr.* offered violence

30.

† *Hebr.* pollutel of name, much in vexation

* Mic 3. 11. zeph. 3. 3.

† *Hebr.* arme.

‖ *Or,* deceit.

† *Hebr.* men of ſlanders.

‖ *Or,* deſtruction.

* Leui. 18. 20.

* Leui. 18. 8. & 20. 11.

‖ *Hebr.* without right.

19.

‖ *Or,* to cry out.

* Leui. 18. 20.

* Ier. 5.

‖ *Or,* for one.

‖ *Or,* lewdly

* Leui. 18. 9.

* Chap. 21. 22.

‖ *Or,* be prophane

† *Hebr.* ſtirred dro

Or, for whor bus vp them.

will gather you into the middeſt of Ieruſalem.

20 † As they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: ſo will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Y a, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and yee ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the middeſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and yee ſhall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying:

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracie of her Prophets in the midſt thereof like a roaring lion, ramening the pray: they * haue deuoured ſoules: they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the middeſt thereof.

26 Her prieſts haue † violated my law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and profane, neither haue they ſhewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hidde their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the middeſt thereof *are* like wolues rauening the pray, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſoules, to get dishoneſt gaine.

28 And her prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *morter*, ſeeing vanitie, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue vſed ‖oppreſſion, and exerciſed robberie, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before mee for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and threateth their iudgements.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, & they bare ſonnes and daughters, thus *were* their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhee was mine, and ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were cloathed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them deſirable yong men, horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus † thee committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria and with all on whom ſhee doted, with all their idoles ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth, they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginitie, and powred their whordome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakednes, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

12 Shee doted vpon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſirable yong men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhee was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way.

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhee ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtraied with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And † aſſoone as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhee was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

18 So ſhe diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakednes, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplyed her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhee doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdnes of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod and Shoah and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my iealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhal fall by the ſword: and ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

†Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large: thou shalt bee laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it conteineth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sherds thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast mee behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto mee, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20.4. and 22.2.

‖ Or, plead for.

37 That they haue committed adultery, & blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto mee, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto mee: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Hebr. comming.

41 And satest vpon a † stately bedde, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

† Hebr. honourable.

* Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Hebr. of the multitude of men.

‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

† Hebr. whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they go in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall * iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shedde blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

* Chap. 16.38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to bee remooued and spoiled.

† Hebr. for a remouing & spoile.

47 And the company shal stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖ Or, finish them.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shal recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irreuocable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choise bones.

5 Take the choise of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, heap.

6 ¶ Wherfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloodie citie, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

* Nah. 3. 1. and 12.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scumme went not foorth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe and I will doe *it*: I will not go backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, sayth the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weep, neither shall thy teares † runne downe.

† Hebr. go.

17 † For-

Hebr. silence.

Hebr. ouer lip, And so verse 22.

Hebr. the lifting vp of the soule.

Hebr. children.

Hebr. hand. Hebr. feet. Hebr. soule. Or, meat

* Ier. 48. 1, &c.

17 †Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy †lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at Euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and †that which your soule pitieth, and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it not be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and †that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst Aha against my Sanctuary when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuity:

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoile to the heathen, and will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I wil open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of his country Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and wil cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my furie, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the Sea, at her fall.

ANd it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, thee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is layd waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the wals of Tyrus and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it* saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall bee slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy wals,

Helr. astonished.
Helr. open lips. And so verse 22.
Or, signe
† Helr. for a reproach & spoile
† Helr. the lifting vp of the soule.
‖ Or, heape vp of the soule.
* Nah. 3. 1. Abac. 2. 12.
* Ier. 49. 1, &c.
† Helr. children.
† Helr. hand.
† Helr. foot.
† Helr. soule.
‖ Or, meat
* Ier. 48. 1, &c.
† Helr. toe.
† Helr. shoulder of Moab.
‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.
† Helr. by reuenging reuengement.
‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.
‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.
‖ Or, sea of the Sea.
† Helr. vengeances.
‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.

and with his axes he ſhal breake downe thy towres.

10 By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes their duſt ſhall couer thee: thy walles ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hooſes of his horſes ſhall he tread downe all thy ſtreetes: hee ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong gariſons ſhall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandize, and they ſhall breake downe thy walles, and deſtroy † thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

13 *And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harpes ſhall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the Sea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they ſhall clothe themſelues with † trembling, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, and ſhall tremble at *euery* moment and be aſtonied at thee.

17 And they ſhal take vp a *lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed, that waſt inhabited of † ſea-faring men, the renowned citie, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitants which cauſe their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now ſhall the Iles tremble at the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the ſea, ſhalbe tronbled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall make thee a deſolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters ſhall couer thee;

20 When I ſhall bring thee downe, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou ſhalt be no *more*: though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou neuer be found againe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich ſupply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus:

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the ſea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid: I *am* † of perfite beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midſt of the Seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

5 They haue † made all thy *ſhip* boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maſtes for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Baſhan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Aſſhurites haue made thy benches of yuorie, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſaile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Arnad were thy mariners; thy wiſemen, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſemen thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Arnad with thine army *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy wals round about, they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind* of riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meſech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants: many Iles *were* y merchandize of thine hand, they brought thee for a preſent hornes of yuorie and Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires, bright yron, Caſſia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar † they occupied with thee in lambes and rams and goats: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba Aſſhur & Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ‖ ſorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with coards and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the † midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy ^ riches and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the middeſt of thee, ſhall fall into the ‖ middeſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ ſuburbes ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the crie of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all

† Hebr. according to the enrings of a city broken vp.

† Hebr. houſes of thy deſire

* Iſa. 24. 8. Ier. 7. 34. and 36. 9.

† Hebr. tremblings.

* Reuel. 18. 9.

† Hebr. of the Seas,

† Hebr. terrours.

† Hebr. perfect of beautie.

† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. built.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of yuory well troden.

† Heb. the daughter.

‖ Or, purple and ſcarlet.

‖ Or, ſteppers of chinkes. Hebr. ſtrengthners.

‖ Or, merchandize.

† Hebr. workes.

‖ Or, Chryſopraſe.

‖ Or, ruſſin.

‖ Or, Mercall.

† Hebr. clothes of freedome.

† Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.

‖ Or, excellent things.

† Hebr. foldings.

† Hebr. heart.

* Reu. 18. 9, &c.

‖ Or, ſware withall.

‖ Or, heart.

† Or, wares.

all the pilots of the Sea ſhall come downe from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voyce to bee heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelues vtterly bald for thee, and girde them with ſackecloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *ſaying*, What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the middeſt of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy marchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy company in ſ middeſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall bee ſore afraide, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a † terror, and † neuer *ſhalt bee* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgements vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his ſacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by ſinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man ſay vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thine heart is lifted vp, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a God, I ſit *in* the ſeat of God in the † midſt of the ſeas, * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſedome, and with thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſiluer into thy treaſures.

5 † By thy great wiſedome, *and* by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp becauſe of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore, I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beautie of thy wiſedome, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlaine in the midſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ ſlayeth thee.

10 Thou ſhalt die the death of the vncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme, full of wiſedome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou haſt beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious ſtone *was* thy couering: the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iaſper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerand, and the Carbuncle, and golde, the workemanſhip of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

14 Thou art the anoynted Cherub that coūereth: and I haue ſet thee *ſo*: thou waſt vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou haſt walked vp & downe in the middeſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou *waſt* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they haue filled the midſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the mountaine of God: and I wil deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp becauſe of thy beautie, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſedome by reaſon of thy brightnes: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may beholdthee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring fourth a fire from the middeſt of thee, it ſhall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people ſhalbe aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be a † terrour, and neuer *ſhalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middeſt of thee, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her:

23 For I will ſend into her, peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreets, and the wounded ſhall bee iudged in the midſt of her by the ſword vpon her on euery ſide, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall be no more a pricking briar vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall haue gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Iacob.

26 And they ſhall dwell ‖ ſafely therein, and ſhal build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all thoſe that ‖ deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treacherie to Iſrael.* 8 *The deſolation of Egypt.* 13 *The reſtauration thereof, after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and propheſie againſt him and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speake, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt,

‖ Or, purple and ſcarlet.

‖ Or, ſtoppers of chinkes. Hebr. ſtrengtheners.

† Hebr. terrours.

‖ Or, merchandiſe.

† Hebr. ſhalt not be for euer.

† Hebr. workes. ‖ Or, Chryſopraſe.

‖ Or, ruſa.

† Hebr. heart. * Ezek. 31. 13.

‖ Or, Meſech.

† Hebr. clothes of freedome. † Hebr. they went the merchants of thy hand.

† Hebr. by the greatnes of thy wiſdome.

‖ Or, excellent things. † Hebr. Foldings.

‖ Or, wounded.

Hebr. ſcarl. Reu. 18. &c. Or, ſcarlet. Or, fine linnen. Or, ſcarl. Or, ſcarlet.

‖ Or, ruby. ‖ Or, chryſolite.

‖ Or, chryſopraſe.

† Hebr. terrours

‖ Or, with confidence. ‖ Or, ſpoile.

the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee:

9 And the land of Egypt shalbe desolate, & waste and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the middest of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreyes.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, and they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in ỹ seuen & twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled, yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages of his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour, wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arme of Pharaoh shall be strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day: it shall bee the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, & they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, & † Libya, and Lydia, & all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe; from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in shippes, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraide, and great paine shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall bee brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that *is* therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, & will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall bee rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shalbe ‖ darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a clonde shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, that

*Psal 74. 13,14 Isa. 27.1 and 51.9.

† Heb. face of the field.

*2. Kings 18.21. Isa. 36.6.

† Heb. wastes of wastes.

† Heb. Seueneh.

* Isa. 19. 23 Ierc. 46.26.

‖ Or, birth † Heb. low.

† Heb. spoile her spoile, and pray her prey.

‖ Or, for his hire.

‖ Or, sizn.

† Heb. Phut.

† Heb. children.

† Heb. broken.

† Heb. drought.

† Heb. the fulnes thereof.

* Zach. 13.2.

‖ Or, Tanis.

‖ Or, Pelusium.

‖ Or, Heliopolis.

‖ Or, Pubastum.

‖ Or, repaired.

that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it ſhall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and wil breake his armes, the ſtrong, and that which was broken; and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and I will diſperſe them through the countreys.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes: and hee ſhall grone before him with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, & the armes of Pharaoh ſhall fall downe, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee ſhall ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh.* 3 *of the glorie of Aſſyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like deſtruction of Egipt.*

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon †with faire branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhrowd and of an high ſtature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ſet him vp on hie, with her riuers running round about his plants, and ſent out her †little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he ſhot forth.

6 All the * ſoules of heauen made their neſts in his boughes, & vnder his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the cheſſenut trees were not like his branches, nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe in height, and hee hath ſhot vp his top among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lifted vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee ſhall ſurely †deale with him. I haue driuen him out for his wickedneſſe.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him, vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his ſhadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beaſts of the field ſhall be vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelues for their height, neither ſhoot vp their top among the thick boughs, neither ‖ their trees ſtand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they all are deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middeſt of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the grane, I cauſed a mourning: I couered the deepe for him: and I reſtrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed, and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and beſt of Lebanon, all that drinke water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe into hell with him vnto them that be ſlaine with the ſword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaine by the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude ſayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it.* 17 *It ſhall be brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumciſed Nations.*

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a whale in the Seas: and thou cameſt forth with thy riuers, and troubleſt the waters with thy feete, and fouleſt their riuers.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: I will therefore * ſpread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhal bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then wil I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee forth vpon the open field, and wil cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I wil fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhall be full of thee.

7 And when I ſhall ‖ * put thee out, I wil couer the heauen, and make the ſtarres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make ‖ darke ouer thee, and ſet darkeneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 I will alſo † vexe the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations into the countreys which thou haſt not knowen.

10 Yea

†Helor. faire of branches. ‖Or, nouriſhed.

‖Or, brought him vp.

†Helor. conduits.

‖Or, when it ſent them forth.

* Dan. 4.

* Gen. 2.

‖Or, ſtood vpon themſelues for their height.

†Helor. to be blacke.

‖Or, draw.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

‖Or, the head of thy ſwimming.

‖Or, exting uiſh.

* Ioel. 2. 31. and 3. 15. mat. 24. 29.

† Helor. lights of the light in heauen

† Helor. to make darke.

†Helor. prouoke to anger or griefe.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *every* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mightie will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, & cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhal make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhalbe † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword, ſhe is deliuered ‖ to the ſword, draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the ſword is laid.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty, ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhal not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† Hebr. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhal lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

† Hebr. giuen, or put.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhalbe comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and hee ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlaine by the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the dutie of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his dutie. 20 God ſheweth the Iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, & towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, hee propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, ‖ When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

‖ Hebr. a land when I bring a ſword vpon him.

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of ỹ trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away his blood ſhalbe vpon his own head.

† Hebr. he that hearing heareth. Chap. 3.27.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhalbe vpon him: but he that taketh warning ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſon of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare ỹ word at my mouth, & warne them from me.

* Chap. 3.17, &c.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if hee doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus yee ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſsions and our ſinnes *lee* vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

* 2. Sam. 14.21. and 3. chap. 18.7. * Hebr. wherefore.

12 Therefore thou ſon of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The * righteouſnes of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in ỹ day of his tranſgreſsion, as for ỹ wickednes of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby

* Chap. 18.31. * Chap. 18.24.

thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shal say to the righteous, that he shal surely liue, if hee trust to his owne righteousnesse and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesse shal not be remembred: but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed, shall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right: he shall surely liue.

17 ¶Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, hee shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shal liue thereby.

20 ¶Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, *The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill hee came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes towards your idoles, and shed blood, and shall yee possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease, and the mountaines of Israel shalbe desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare my words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnes.

32 And loe thou *art* vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (loe, it will come) then shal they know that a Prophet hath bene amongst them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproofe of the shepheards.* 7 *Gods iudgement against them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flocke.* 20 *The kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the woolle, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost, but with * force and with crueltie haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepheard: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them.*

7 ¶Therefore ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD. Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that hee is among the sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue bene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will

‖ *Or, my people sit before thee*

† *Heb. they make loues or iests.*

† *Heb. a song of loues.*

*Ier 23.1

*1. Pet. 5.3. ‖ *or, without a shepherd, and so vers 8.*

† *Heb. according to the seeking.*

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and wil bind vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong. I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rams and the † hee goats.

† Heb. small cattell of lambes and kids.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

† Heb. greate hee goates.

19 And as for my flocke, they eat that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all their diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad.

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

* Isa. 40. 11. Iohn 10. 11.

23 And I will set vp one * shepheard ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I wil make thē and ỹ places round about my hill, a blessing; & I wil cause the shewre to come down in his season: there shalbe showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beastes of the land deuoure them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

* Isa 11. Ier. 23. 5. ‖ Or, for renowne.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall no more be † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

† Heb. taken away.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And yee my * flocke of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ioh. 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sone of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD. Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

† Heb. desolation & desolation.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquitie *had an* end;

‖ Or, hatred of old. † Heb. powred out the children.

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

† Heb. desolation & desolation.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hilles and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countreys shalbe mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

* Psal. 83. 12. ‖ Or, though

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuē vs † to consume.

† Heb. meate. † Heb. eating vp.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth reioyceth I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt bee desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reiected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemie had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

* Chap. 36. 2.

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that yee might bee a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ yee are taken vp in the lippes of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people:

† Heb. because they. ‖ Or, are taken vp in the lip of the talker.

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleyes, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖ Or, streames.

5 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey:

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD,

GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie and in my furie, becauſe yee haue borne the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, *I am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhall bee inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſet le you after your old eſtates: and will doe better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhal know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more hencefoorth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD:

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanneſſe of a remooned woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the middeſt of them: and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreyes and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtonie heart out of your fleſh, and I wil giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my ſtatutes, and ye ſhal keepe my iudgements, and doe them. * Chap. 11.19.

28 And yee ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and yee ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhal lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate, I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*. * Chap. 17.24. and 22.14. and 37.14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities bee filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. † Hebr. flocke of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued.* 15 *By the ioyning of two ſtickes:* 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael vnto Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried mee out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet mee downe in the middeſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry. ‖ Or, champian

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O yee dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and wil bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkin, and put breath in you, and yee ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noyſe, and beholde a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

And

8 And when I beheld, loe the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them and the ſkin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid hee vnto me, Prophecie vnto the ‖ winde, prophecie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

‖ *Or, breath.*

10 So I prophecied as hee commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feet an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay our bones are dryed, and our hope is loſt, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and yee ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer, thou Sonne of man, take thee one ſtick, and write vpon it; For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſtick of Ephraim, & for all y houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and * one king ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhal they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

* Iohn 10.16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them. ſo ſhall they bee my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall bee* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepheard: they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes and doe them.

* Iſa. 40. 11. ier. 23. 5. and 30. 9. cha. 34. 23.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall be* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the middeſt of them for euermore.

* Pſal. 4. cha. 34. 25. * 2. Cor. 6. 16. * Chap. 11. 20. 14. 11.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuarie ſhall be in the middeſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie: 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and prophecie againſt him,

* Reuel. 20. 8. ‖ *Or, Prince of the chief.*

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal:

* Chap. 39. 2.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine armie, horſes & horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour, euen* a great company, with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords:

Or, ſorts, or ſquires

5 Perſia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

‖ *Or, Phut*

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountains of Iſrael: which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

Chap. 36. 23. & 37. 28.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ *Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.*

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barre nor gates,

‖ *Or, ſecurely*

12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † middeſt of the land.

† *Heb. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to take the prey.* † *Heb. nauell.*

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the ‖ yong lyons thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey, to cary away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell, and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

‖ *Or, villages*

14 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, in that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mightie armie.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of

of Israel, as a clond to couer the land, it shalbe in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shal come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that daythere shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beastes of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe thrown downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will cal for a sword against him throwout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, & I wil be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the foules.* 23 *Israel hauing be ene plagued for their sins shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee back, and ‖ leade but the sixt part of thee, and I will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel.

3 And I wil smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the raueneous birdes of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwel ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the middest of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, & it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shal go forth, and shal set on fire and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I wil giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, The valley of ‖ Hamon Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shal bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renowne the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it; after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shalbe* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goates, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shalbe filled at my table with horses and charets with mightie men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I wil set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquities: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now wil I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them

vnto

*Psal. 4. chap. 34.23. * 2.Cor. 6.16. * Chap. 11. 20. 14.11.

Heb. by hands

* Reuel. 20.8.

‖ Or, princes of the chiefe

* Chap. 39.2.

Or, bowes, or staires

Chap. 36.23.& 37.28.

Or, strike out with his plagues or draw him back with an hooke of a mans sword, &c. Chap.

‖ Or, cause to come vp from the North parts

Heb. the open field

Heb. to deuour.

Heb. the sea

Heb. the sea and the riuers

Heb. the beast of the field. Or, continually.

Or, ieuelins.

Or, make a fire of them.

‖ Or, mouthes.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

† Hebr. men of continuance.

† Hebr. build.

‖ That is, the multitude.

† Heb. to the foule of euery wing.

‖ Or, slaughter.

† Hebr. great goats.

* Chap. 36.23.

† Hebr. In my causing of them, &c.

vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

* Ioel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate. 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South, 32 of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fine and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he mee into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South. ‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eies, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East. 6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† Hebr. limit or bound. 12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubits on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twentie cubites, doore against doore.

14 Hee made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

† Hebr. closed. 16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poste *were* palme trees. ‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, ‖ and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* vpon the pauement. ‖ Or, within.

18 And the panement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubites Eastward and Northward. ‖ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that looked toward the North, hee measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof. † Hebr. whose face was

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites. ‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it, by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court, *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 After that hee brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 ‖ And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about like those windowes, the length *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites: ‖ Or, diuersly, or the two hearthhouses.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad. † Hebr. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the archers thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sin offring, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priestes the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubits broad foure square, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured each poste of the porch, fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubits on that side, and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and he brought mee by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought mee to the Temple, and measured the postes, sixe cubites broad on the one side, and sixe cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore sixe cubits, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the bredth twenty cubits before the Temple, & he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After, he measured the wall of the house sixe cubits, and the breadth of *euery* side chamber foure cubits round about on euery side.

6 And the side chambers were † three one ouer another, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house, went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side chambers were a full reed of sixe great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And be weene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuenty cubits broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubits long:

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubits.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate places which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † postes of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, & the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the wals thereof were of

Or, galleries, or porches.
Or, within.
Or, from without.
† Heb. whose face was
Or, at the step.
Or, galleries or porches.
Or, arches, or the two hearthstones.
Or, ward or ordinance, and so ver. 45.
† Heb. bread.
Or, ordinance.
† Heb. ſtil chamber ouer ſtil chamber.
‖ Or, three and thirty times or foot.
† Heb. Le holden.
† Heb. it was made broader, and went round.
‖ Or, ſtorie. ‖ walkes, or walkes with pillars.
† Heb. ſtelling of wood.
‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windows.
† Heb. measures
† Heb. poſts.

wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priestes.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites*, which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubits bredth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fiftie cubits: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thicknesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wal toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approch vnto the LORD, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shal lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, hee brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East † side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed round about.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed.

20 Hee measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reedes* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought mee to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar, *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and beholde, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whordome, and the carkeises of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, & the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, & the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This

‖ *Or, did eate of these.*
‖ *Or, and the building* consisted *of the lower and the middlemost.*
‖ *Or, from the place.*
‖ *Or, he brought me.*
‖ *Or, as he came.*
† *Heb. winde.*
* Chap. 1. 24.
* Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.
‖ *Or, when I came to prophesie that the citie should be destroyed, see chap. 9. 2, 5*
‖ *Or, I had set them by mine.*
‖ *Or, figure or modell.*

12 This is the Law of the house, Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall bee* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite, and an handbreadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And fro the bottom *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle *shal be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from the † Altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall bee* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall bee* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priestes the Leuites that be of the seede of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood therof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne offring: and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen daies shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the altar, and your ‖ peace offerings, and I wil accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The East gate assigned only to the Prince.* 4 *The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary.* 9 *Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office.* 15 *The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the Priests.*

THen he brought mee backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shal enter by the way of the porch of the gate and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary, † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised *in* flesh, to be in my Sanctuarie to pollute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shal enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from mee, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shal euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to do the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice therof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shal come neere to me to minister vnto mee, and they shal stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shal enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no woollen shall come vpon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their

loines: they shal not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherin they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shal they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shal they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and profane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shal iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shal hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuarie, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 They shal eat the meat offring, and the sinne offring, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shal be theirs.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruites of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shalbe the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shal not eate of any thing ŷ is * dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be fowle or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary,* 6 *for the citie,* 7 *and for the Prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall bee* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall bee* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand, and in it shall be the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twentie thousand of length, and the tenne thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall bee* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, & the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shal haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekell *shall bee* twentie Gerahs: twentie shekels, fiue and twentie shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue ŷ sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oile, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offring, and for a burnt offring, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shalbe the princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and drinke offrings in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meat offring, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullock without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sinne offring, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so shalt thou doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and

---

‖ *Or, in sweating places: Heb. in or with sweat.*

* Leuit. 21.13. † *Heb. thrust forth.*

‖ *Heb. from a Priest.*

* Leuit. 21.1,11.

* Numb. 18.20. deu.10.9 and 18.1, 2. ioth.13 14,33.

‖ *Or, deuoted.*

‖ *Or, chiefe.*

*Exo.13. 2. and 22. 29 & ver. 30. num. 3 13 and 18.12.

*Exo.22. 31 Leuit. 22.8.

† *Heb. when ye cause the land to fall.*

† *Heb. holinesse.*

‖ *Or, void places.*

† *Heb. possessions.*

* Leui.19. 35,36.

† Exo.30 13 leuit. 27.25. num.3 6

Heb. he gift of his land.

‖ *Or, his*

‖ *Or, his offerings*

He. his he for.

‖ *Or, his*

‖ *Or, his offerings*

Heb. of yeere.

Heb. burning more.

and seuen rammes without blemish dayly the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he doe the like in the *Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offring, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

Numb. 28.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 19 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

*Heb. perfect. * Leu. 9. 55 56.*

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offring that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shalbe* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

† Exo. 29. 13 leuit. 27. 25. num. 28.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, †as he shalbe able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

‖ Or, his. Or, his offering.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

† He shall be for. ‖ Or, with.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

‖ Or, his offering.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntarie burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offrings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

Heb. of his yeere. Heb. morning by morning.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shalbe* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his soones for them.

18 Moreouer the Prince shal not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, hee brought mee through the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: And behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said hee vnto me, This is the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, made with chimneis. † Hebr. cornered.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure: and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, *These are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the Southside of the Altar.

2 Then brought he mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went foorth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† Hebr. waters of the ancles

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† Hebr. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brink of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the Sea: *which* being brought forth into the Sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth which moueth, whither soeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue* two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the borders of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothath, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the Northside.

18 And the Eastside ye shall measure from Hauran, and from † Damascus, & from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea, and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer to the great Sea, and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall yee giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23 The portion of the twelue tribes, 8 of the Sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbes, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side to the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand reedes in breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in bredth, and toward the East ten thousand in bredth, and toward the South fiue and twentie thousand in length, and the Sanctuarie of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures therof, the North side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, & the South side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand, and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the city shalbe toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East, two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And

† *Helr. lip.*
* Reuel. 22.2.
‖ *Or, plaine.*
† *Helr. two riuers.*
‖ *Or, and that which shall not be healed.*
† *He. shall come vp.*
‖ *Or, principall.*
‖ *Or, for bruises, & sores.*
* Reuel. 22.2.
‖ *Or, sware.*
* Gen. 12. 7 and 17. 8 and 26. 3. and 28. 13.
‖ *Or, the middle village.*
† *Helr. from beside.*
‖ *Or, Meribah.*
‖ *Or, valley.*
‖ *Or, toward Teman.*
‖ *Or, Leuites portion shall be for the Priests.*
Or, a sanctuary.
2 King. 14.2. 2 Chron. 26.6.
Helr. the mine of this brinke.

19 And they that ſerue the citie, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation *ſhalbe* fiue and twenty thouſand, by fiue and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhalbe* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the city ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuarie of the houſe *ſhalbe* in the middeſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Lewites, and from the poſſeſſion of the citie, *being* in the midſt of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhall be for the Prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin, *ſhal haue* † a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon *ſhal haue a portion*:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun *a portion*:

† Hebr. one portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the Eaſt ſide vnto Weſt ſide, Gad *a portion*:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ ſtrife in Kadeſh, and to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ Or, Meribah. Kadeſh.

29 This *is* the land which yee ſhall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe *are* their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe *are* the goings out of the city, on the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the citie *ſhall bee* after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred: and three gates; one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thouſand *meaſures*, and the name of the citie from that day *ſhalbe*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Hebr. Iehouah Shammah.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuitie.* 3 *Aſpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael and Azariah.* 8 *They refuſing the kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wiſedome.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

* 2 Kings 24.1. 2 Chron. 36.6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar, to the houſe of his god, and *he* brought the veſſels into the treaſure houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake vnto Aſpenaz the maſter of his Eunuches, that he ſhould bring *certaine* of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well fauoured, and ſkilfull in all wiſedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* abilitie in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily proniſion of the kings meat, and * of the wine which he dranke: ſo nouriſhing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the king.

* Hebr. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for hee gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that hee would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee requeſted of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why ſhould hee ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ ſort? then ſhall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

† Hebr. ſadder. ‖ Or, ſtem, or, continuance. ‖ Or, the ſeruant.

11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

12 Proue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee tenne daies, and let them giue † pulſe † to eate, and water to drinke.

† Hebr. of pulſe. † Hebr. that we may eat, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So hee conſented to them *in* this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten daies, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children, which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drinke: and gaue them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and ſkill in all learning and wiſedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderſtanding in all viſions and dreames.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderſtand.

18 Now at the end of the daies that the king had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the King.

† Hebr. wisedome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of †wisdome and vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, and Astrologers that were in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1. Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inabilitie, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slaying the decree is brought to the king. 30 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriacke, * O King liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 5.9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if yee will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3.29. † Calde. made pieces.

6 But if ye shew the dreame and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, Fee.

7 They answered againe and said, * Let the king tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

* Chap. 5.17.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certaintie, that ye would † gaine the time, because yee see the thing is gone from me.

† Calde. buy?

9 But if yee will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, Lord nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magitian, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wisemen of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wisemen should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

† Calde. returned. ‖ Or, chiefe marshall. Calde. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughter man.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wisemen of Babylon.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king, that hee would giue him time, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mithael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the Wisemen of Babylon.

† Calde. from before God. ‖ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

* Psal. 113.2. and 115. 18.

20 Daniel answered, and said, * Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth kings, and setteth vp kings: he giueth wisdome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisedome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wisemen of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wisemen of Babylon: bring mee in before the king, and I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

‖ Or, Iustice.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the ‡ captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.

† Calde. that I haue found. † Calde. children of the transmigration. Iudah.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

† Calde. both made known. † Calde. came into

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the Wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the king:

28 But there is a God *in* heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in the latter daies. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

thy mind

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee what shall come to passe.

† Calde. was passing.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to mee for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the King, that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† Calde. was.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ Or, which was in haue.

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

as 2.45.

35 Then

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſilver and the gold broken in pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the ſummer threſhing floores, and the winde caried them away, that no place was found for them, and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and wee will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And wherſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall riſe another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as yron: foraſmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall breake it *in* pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part, of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome ſhall be diuided, but there ſhall bee in it of the ſtrength of the yron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with the myrie clay.

42 And *as the toes of the feet were* part of yron, and part of clay, *ſo* the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖ Or, brittle.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt yron mixt with myrie clay, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

† Chald. this wub this.

44 And in † the dayes of theſe kings ſhall the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome, * which ſhall neuer be deſtroyed: and the † kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall breake in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for euer.

† Chald. their dayes. * Chap. 4.3.34. and 6. 27. and 7. 14. 27. mich. 4.7. luke 1.33.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cutte out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer, and the golde: the great God hath made knowen to the king what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

† Chald. kingdome thereof. ‖ Or, which was not in hand. † Chald. after this.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad nezzar fell vpon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours vnto him.

47 The king anſwered vnto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueale this ſecret.

* Chap. 4.9.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wiſe men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the king, and hee ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *ſate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They being threatned make a good confeſſion. 19 God deliuereth them out of the fornace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar ſeeing the miracle bleſſeth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of golde, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof ſixe cubites: he ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king ſent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad nezzar the king had ſet vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernors and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet vp, they ſtood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet vp.

4 Then an herald cried † aloude, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages;

† Chald. with might. † Chald. they command.

5 *That* at what time yee heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, yee fall downe, and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath ſet vp:

‖ Or, ſinging Cald. Symphony.

6 And whoſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, and all kinds of muſicke, all the people, the nations and the languages fell downe *and* worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And whoſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, *that* hee ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou haſt ſet ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, ‖ haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

† Chald. haue ſet. no regard vpon thee.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? doe not yee ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp?

‖ Or, of purpoſe, as * Exod. 21.13.

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackebut, pſalterie and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke, yee fall downe, and worſhip the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the middeſt of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar we are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *ſo*, our God whom we ſerue is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king:

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O king, that

that wee will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

† Calde. filled.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: therefore hee ſpake & commanded ỽ they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Calde. weight of ſtrength.

20 And he commanded the moſt † mightie men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, mantle.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen and their ‖ hattes, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the middeſt of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, ſeruant.

22 Therfore becauſe the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the †flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

† Calde. word.

‖ Or, ſpoke.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtoniſh'd, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid vnto his ‖ counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? they anſwered and ſaid vnto the king, True, O king.

‖ Or, gouernours.

25 Hee anſwered, and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the ſorme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

† Calde. there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt high God, come foorth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, came foorth of the midſt of the fire.

† Calde. doore.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the kings Counſellers, being gathered together ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

† Calde. a decree is made by me.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhalbe made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God, that can deliuer after this ſort.

† Calde. errour.

* Chap. 2. 5.

† Calde. made pieces.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

† Calde. made to proſper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interprete. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 Hee interpreteth it. 28 The ſtorie of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwel in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† Calde. it was ſeemely before me

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

* Chap. 3. 34.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſemen of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southſayers: and I tolde the dreame before them, but they did not make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before mee, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, * according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* ỽ ſpirit of the holy Gods) and before him I tolde the dreame, *ſaying*,

* Chap. 5. 12. &c.

9 O Belteſhazzar, * Maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

† Calde. I was ſeeing.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of my head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

‖ Or, ex ceeding, aſtitute errour. ‖ Or, vpon

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes therof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

† Calde. with might.

14 He cryed † aloud, and ſaid thus: Hew downe the tree, & cut off his branches; ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſ leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

* Chap. 7. 14. mic. 4. 7 luke 1. 33. * Iob 9. 12. iſa. 55. 9.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſemen of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growen & become strong: for thy greatnes is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king:

25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shal make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stump of the tree rootes, thy kingdome shalbe sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthning of thy tranquilitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon † king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shalbe* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eies vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto mee, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heauen and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto me, and my Counsellers, and my Lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll, and honour the King of heauen, all whose works *are* truth, and his waies iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshezzars impious feast. 5 A hand writing vnknowen to the Magicians troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the Queene Daniel is brought. 17 He reproueth the king of pride and idolatrie, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, & of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wal of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers, *and* the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banker-house, *and* the queene spake, and said, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisdome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say*, thy father made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge, and vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

* Chap. 5.21,&c.
* Chap. 4.28.
† Chald. I was seeing.
‖ Or, my breaking, or blue error.
‖ Or, vpon.
† Chald. with might.
* Chap. 7.14. mic. 4.7 luke 1.33.
* Iob 9.12. isa. 45.9.
† Chald. brought from.
† Chald. brightnesse.
† Chald. changed it.
‖ Or, girdles. Chald. bindings, or knots.
† Chald. with might.
‖ Or, purple.
† Chald. brightnesse.
* Chap. 2.48.
‖ Or, grandfather.
‖ Or, grandfather.
* Chap. 4.6.
‖ Or, of ac interpreter, &c.
‖ Or, of a dissoluer.
† Chald. knots.
‖ Or, grandfather.

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they should reade this writing and make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

† Chald. interpret.

16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, set, as chap. 2.6.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ‖ selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, & make knowen to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom hee would, he slew, and whom he would, hee kept aliue, and whom he would, he set vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

‖ Or, to deale proudly. † Chald. made to come downe. * Chap. 4.22. ‖ Or, he made his heart equal, &c.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, & his mind hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruleth in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will:

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and concubines haue drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer and gold, of brasse, yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then cõmanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. he, is the sonne of, &c.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine,

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeres old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions denne. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the King should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shal not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

‖ Or, gouernours, counsellors.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the counsellers and the captaines haue consulted to gether to establish a royall statute, and make a ‖ firme decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, he shall be cast into the den of lyons.

‖ Or, irrefragable.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the *Lawe of the Medes & Persians, which † altereth not.

* Esth. Chap. 1.19. 8.8. Dan. 6.12. † Chald. and passeth not. Chap. 7.25. * Ezra. 1.1. Esther. 1.19. 8.8. and 9.27. * Mat. Chap. 5.18.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed and gaue thankes before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and spake before the King, concerning the Kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree that euery man that shall aske a petition of any god or man, within thirty daies, saue of thee, O King, shall be cast into the den of Lyons? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

† Chald. matter. ‖ Or, words.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

‖ Or, hereafter.

14 Then the king when hee heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

‖ Or, it lieth vpon me to deliuer.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons, *now* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and layde vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

‖ Or, dances.

19 Then the King arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of Lyons.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt mee: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commaunded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because hee beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the denne of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be *destroyed, and his dominion *shall bee* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* tolde the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lyon, & *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie streame issued, and came foorth from before him: *thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened. *Reuel. 5.11. *Reuel. 20.12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great wordes which the horne spake: I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroied, and giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time. †*Chald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the son of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of daies, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that*, which shal not be destroyed. *Chap. 2.44. mic. 4.7. luke 1.33

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me. †*Chald. sheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure kings *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shal take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer. †*Chald. the vses: that is, things or places.*

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuerse †, from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet: †*Chald. from all those.*

20 And of the tenne hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them,

22 Vntill the Ancient of daies came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High, & the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shalbe the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shalbe diuers from all kingdoms, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shal rise after them, and he shalbe diuers from the first, and he shal subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shal weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdom vnder the whole heauen, shall *Luke 1.33.

shalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the Ram, and hee Goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred daies of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe: when I saw that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, & behold, there stood before the riuer, a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

†Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖Or, wone touched him in the earth. † Heb. a horne of sight.

6 And hee came to the ramme, that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the fury of his power.

*Chap. 11.4.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choller against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

*Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20.6.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖Or, against the hoste. ‖ Or, against. ‖Or, from him.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

‖Or, the hoste was giuē ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

10 And it waxed great euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖ The numberer of secrets, Or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

11 Yea, he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the prince of the hoste, & ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖Or, making desolate.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and *it* cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

† Heb. euening, morning.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

† Hebr. iustified.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

*Chap. 9.21.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

† Heb. stood vpon my standing.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goate *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first king.

† Heb. accomplishers.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressors † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

† Heb. prospered shall prosper. ‖Or, power. *2. Mac. 9.9.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told is true: wherfore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captiuitie,* 3 *maketh confession of sinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans:

‖Or, was made king.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuentie yeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

*Ieremi. 25.11. & 29.10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

*Nehem. 1.5. *Baruch 2.13.

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements:

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖belongeth vnto thee, but

but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, * to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the *Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As *it is written in the Law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast *brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mightie hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for we doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the †commandement came forth, & I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and † prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to restore and to builde Ierusalem vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weekes, and threescore and two weeks, the street † shall be built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

the abominable armies. *Mat.24.15.mar.13.14.luke 21.20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision.* 10 *Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoynt my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great Riuer, *which is* *Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his wordes like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fledde to hide themselues.

8 Therfore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comelines was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, & vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But

‖ Or, to seale vp.
† Hebr. Prophet.
† Hebr. shall returne and be built.
‖ Or, breach or ditch.
† Hebr. in streit of times.
‖ Or, shall haue nothing.
‖ Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.
‖ Or, with

† Hebr. to eat.
† Hebr. weeks of dayes.
† Hebr. bread of desires.
*Gene. 2. 14.
† Heb. one man.
* Rev. 1. 13, 14, 15.

‖ Or, vigour.
*Chap. 7. 28.
† Hebr. moued.
† Hebr. a man of desires.
† Hebr. stand vpon thy standing.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood mee one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

‖ Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips, then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

‖ Or, this seruant of my Lord.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me;

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace bee vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong: and when hee had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake; for thou hast strengthned me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia; and when I am gone forth, loe, the Prince of Grecia shall come.

† Helv. strengtheneth himselfe.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts betweene the kings of the South and of the North. 30 The inuasion and tyrannie of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there shal stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia,

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall bee diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shalbe pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shalbe strong, and one of his princes, and he shalbe strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall bee* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but she shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall hee stand nor his arme: but she shalbe giuen vp, & they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

† Helv. shall associate the selues. † Helv. rights. ‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shal enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile,

8 And shall also cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, *and* with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and hee shall continue *more* yeeres then the king of the North.

† Heb. vessels of desire.

9 So the King of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and ouerflow and passe thorow: then shall he returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

‖ Or, warre.

11 And the King of the South shall bee moued with choller, and shall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and hee shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and he shall cast downe *many* tenne thousands: but he shall not bee strengthned *by it.*

13 For the king of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Heb. the end of yeeres.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the king of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Heb. children of robbers.

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there bee* any strength to withstand.

† Heb. the citie of munitions. † Heb. people of his choice.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him, and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, by his hand.

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

‖ Or, by whom. † Or, mutilations. Helv. Maurtin, or, after the Almighties God in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a god, &c. † Heb. corrupt.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe, shall cause the † reproach offered by him to cease without his owne reproach, he shal cause *it* to turne vpon him.

† Heb. reproach. † Heb. him. † Heb. reproach. † Heb. that of his reproach.

19 Then he shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shalbe destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† Heb. causeth a exactor to passe. † Heb. anger.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shal come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be ouerflowen from before him, and shalbe broken: yea also the Prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shal become strong with a small people.

24 He shal enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he shall scatter among them the prey and spoile, and riches: yea and he shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

‖ Or, the peaceable. † Heb. thinke vpon.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power and his courage against the King of the South with a great armie,

nie, and the King of the South shalbe stirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but hee shall not stand: for they shal forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shal destroy him & his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shal take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall be ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* daies.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shalbe holpen with a little helpe; but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shal speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for hee shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shal acknowledge, *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the ende shall the King of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with charets, and with horsemen, and with many shippes, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shalbe ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch † forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But hee shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians *shall bee* at his steppes.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the Tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.*
5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shal Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shal * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the ende: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and beholde, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: when he shal haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety daies.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *bee*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

¶ Hosea, to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Loammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredomes, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I wil †auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shal come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah; for † I wil no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I wil haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and wil saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shal be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Yee are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her * breasts.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that shee was * borne, and make her as a wildernes, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I wil not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *bee* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *mee* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not find her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but shee shall not ouertake them, and she shall seeke them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and I will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I wil also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I wil † destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I wil visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, & she decked her selfe with her earerings and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I wil allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake † comfortably vnto her.

15 And I wil giue her her viney ards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, & as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call mee † Ishi, and shalt call me no more † Baali.

17 For I wil take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant * for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bowe and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteousnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewen the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

Then

† Hebr. visite.

‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercy. † Heb. I will not adde any more to. ‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.

‖ That is, not my people.

* Kom. 9. 25, 26.

‖ Or, in stead of that.

*Ier. 3. 18 ezc. 24. 37

‖ That is, my people

‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.

*Isa. 52. 1

* Ezek. 16. 25.

* Ezek. 16. 4.

† Hebr. drinks.

† Hebr. wall a wall.

† Hebr. new wine

‖ Or, wherewithall made Baal.

‖ Or, to cloth.

† Hebr. folly or vilitie.

† Heb. make a solace

*Mic. 6. 2.

† Hebr. bloods.

‖ Or, friend. Hebr. her lo

† Hebr. cut off. † Hebr. cut off.

† That my lo Lord. † That my Lo

* Iob 23.

† Heb. lift vp their soule to their iniquitie.

*Isa. 24. 2

† Heb. visit vpon.

† Hebr. cause to returne.

* Ro 26 b 2, 23

‖ Or, shall I visit, &c

‖ Or, be punished.

Priests

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt *abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *bee* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and *Dauid their king, and shal feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

† Hebr. of grapes.
† Hebr. halfe a homer.
† Hebr. lhhetch.
* Deut. 21.13.
† Hebr. standing, or, statue.
* Iere. 30. 9. ezek. 34.23. *Isa. 2.2.

CHAP. IIII.

Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 *and of the Priests,* 12 *and against their idolatry.* 15 *Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.*

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the earth also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reprooue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to mee, seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like * Priest: and I will † punish them, for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountains, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doeth not vnderstand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither go ye vp to * Beth-auen, and sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall bee ashamed because of their sacrifices.

† Hebr. shields.

CHAP. V.

Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 *vntill they repent.*

HEare ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue bene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidde from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whordomes *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them:

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their herdes to seeke the LORD: but they shall not find *him*, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Bethauen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowen that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoone the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpō them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moath: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to repentance. 4 *A complaint of their vntowardnesse, and iniquitie.*

COme and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: hee hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

* 1. Kings 12.29.
† Hebr. is gone.
† Hebr. reuolters.
† Hebr. rebuking.
‖ Or, and &c.
† Hebr. a correction.
† Hebr. they will not giue.
‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.
‖ Or, a worme.
Or, to the king of Iareb: Or, to the king that should plead.
† Hebr. till they be guilty.

‖1.Cor. 5.4.
‖Or, mercie, or kindnes.
‖Or, that thy iudgments might be, &c.
*Mat.9. 13.and 10.7.ecclesi.4.17. 1.Sam.15 22.
‖Or, like Adam.
‖Or, cunning for blood.
†Hebr. with one shoulder.
Or, to Sychem.
‖Or, enormitie.

†Hebr. exiles.
†Hebr. strippeth.
†Hebr. say not to

‖Or, the raiser wil ceasse.
‖Or, frō waking.
‖Or, with heat thorow wine
‖Or, applied.

†Hebr. sprinkled.
*Chap. 5.5.

†Hebr. spoyle.

2 *After two dayes will hee reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and wee shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning: and hee shall come vnto vs as the raine: as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therfore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the wordsof my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgments *are* as the light *that* goeth foorth.

6 For I desired *mercie, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel; there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproofe of manifold sinnes.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoyleth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottels of wine, hee stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth al the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the *pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart; they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto mee with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne *and* wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 *Destruction is threatned for their impiety* 5 *and idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shal crie vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the wind, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shal they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wild asse alone by himselfe, Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shalbe vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offrings, and eate *it*: *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuitie of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a *reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feed them: and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they bee pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shall bee polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD.

6 For

Or, she fleeted.

*Psal. 73.9.

†Heb. she roofe of thy mouth

Or, flowing turne.

†Heb. louers.
‖Or, begin

‖Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings, &c.

* Iere.44. 17.
‖Or, in, &c.
‖Or, wine fat.

†Hebr. knit. Or, their liuer shal be infected, the veule, &c. Heb she desire. ‖Or, man of the spirit.
‖Or, against.
†Iudg. 19.18.
*Numb. 23.3.

†Hebr. that eateth the fruit.
*Chap. 12.13.

†Heb. the desires.

‖Or, a vine empying the fruit which is giueth.
†Hebr. statues, or standing images.
‖Or, hee hath diuided their heart.
†Hebr. behead.
‖Chemarims.
*Chap. 5.13.
†Heb. the face of the water.
*Ia 2.19. Iuk.23.30 reu.6.16. and 9.6.

6 For loe they are gone, becauſe of † deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall bury them: ‖ the pleaſant *places* for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, † the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God, *but* the Prophet *is* a ſnare of a fowler in all his waies, *and* hatred ‖ in the houſe of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themſelues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therfore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will viſite their ſinnes.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wildernes: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the figge tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to *Baal-peor, and ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhal flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there ſhall not be a man *left*: yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a †miſcarying wombe, and drie breaſts.

15 All their wickednes * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings I will driue them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their roote is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet wil I ſlay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God wil caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatrie.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to the ‖ multitude of his fruit, hee hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land, they haue made goodly † Images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now ſhal they be found faultie: hee ſhall † breake downe their altars; hee ſhall ſpoile their images.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We haue no king, becauſe we feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a king doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken wordes, ſwearing falſely in making a couenant: thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhal feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ prieſts thereof, *that* reioyced on it, for the glory therof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhalbe alſo caried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to king Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the ſome vpon † the water.

8 The high places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhalbe deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vp on their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battel in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhalbe gathered againſt them, ‖ when they ſhall bind themſelues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I paſſed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, *and* Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe: reape in mercy: *breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to ſeeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednes, ye haue reaped iniquity, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhalbe ſpoiled as Shalman ſpoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So ſhal Bethel do vnto you, becauſe of † your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Iſrael vnto God for his benefices. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Iſrael *was* a childe, then I loued him, * and called my Sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to go, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cordes of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Aſſyrian ſhalbe his king, becauſe they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and deuoure *them*, becauſe of their owne counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* ſhal I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as *Admah? *how* ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I wil not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy One in the middeſt of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhall walk after the LORD: he ſhall roare like a lion: when he ſhall roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt: and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceite: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 4 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims ſinnes prouoke God.

Mm 3 Ephraim

---

y, &c.

‖ Or, ſhe.

Or, ſhe ſtened.

* Pſal. 73.9.

† Heb. ſhe roofe of thy mouth

Or, ſtra ving turne.

† Heb. louer. ‖ Or, begin

Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offerings, they, &c.

* Iere. 44. 17. Or, in, &c. Or, in no ſin.

‖ Or, a vine empty ing the fruit which is like it.

† Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.

‖ Or, hee hath diuided their heart.

† Heb. behead. ‖ Chemarims.

* Chap. 5.13.

† Heb. the face of the water.

* Iſa 2.19. Iuk. 23.30 Reu. 6.16. and 9.6.

*Heb. ſhe ſacrificed vnto Baalim.

Or, when I ſhall bind them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.

† Heb. the beauty of hernecke.

* Ier. 44.

*2. Kings 18.19.

† Heb. the will of your euill

* Matth. 2.15.

† Heb. lift vp.

† Heb. together they exalted not.

*Gen. 19. 22. amos, 4.11.

‖ Or, with the moſt holy.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East winde: he daily encreaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will †punish Iacob according to his waies: according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in *Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his memoriall.

6 Therfore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet am I become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in mee, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwel in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullocks in *Gilgal: yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shal he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Hebr. visite vpon.*
* Gen. 25.26.
† *Heb was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.*
* Gen. 32. 24.
* Gen. 35. 9, 10.
* Exod. 3.15.
‖ *Or, Canaan.*
‖ *Or, deceiue.*
‖ *Or, all my labours suffice me not: he shal haue punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne.*
† *Hebr. which.*
† *Hebr. by the hand.*
* Chap. 4. 15. and 9. 15. * Gen. 28.5. * Gen. 29.20, 28. * Exod. 12.50, 51. † *Hebr. with bitternesse.* † *Hebr. bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idols according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shalbe as the morning cloud, and as the early dewe, it passeth away as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, & will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * king in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim *is* bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shal come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne, for hee should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death, * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I wil be thy destruction, repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East winde shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become drie, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate: for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

† *Heb. she beast of the field.*
† *Hebr. is thy helpe.*
* 1. Sam. 8.3. and 15.23. and 16.1.
† *Hebr. a time.*
† *Heb. in hand.*
* 1. Cor. 15.55.
* Ezek. 19.12.
† *Hebr. vessels of desire.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you wordes, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so wil we render the * calues of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our handes, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I wil heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shal ‖ grow as the lilly, and † cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beautie shalbe as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel vnder his shadow, shal returne: they shal reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall know these? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

‖ *Or, giue good.*
* Hebr. 13.15.
‖ *Or, like sonne.*
† *Hebr. strike.*
† *Hebr. shall go.*
‖ *Or, like sowe.*
‖ *Or, memorial.*
* Chap. 2.15.
* *Or, key of restraint.*
* Isa. 13.6
† *Hebr. graines.*

Isa 43. 11. chap. 13.10.
† *Hebr. wrought.*

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them,* 8 *and to mourne.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaints.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſon of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and gine eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes? or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten, and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the cankerworme eaten; and that which the cankerworme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and houle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and *he hath* the cheeke teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte: and † barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with ſackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts, the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth, for the corne is waſted: the newe wine is ‖ dryed vp, the oyle languiſheth.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howle O ye vine dreſſers, for the wheate and for the barley; becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the fig tree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree alſo and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſons of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, ye Prieſts: howle ye miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackecloth, yee miniſters of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offring is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Eldets, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid deſolate, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beaſts grone? the heards of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture: yea the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ paſtures of the wildernesſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field,

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wildernesſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods iudgement.* 12 *Hee exhorteth to repentance.* 15 *Prescribeth a faſt.* 18 *Promiſeth a bleſſing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with preſent,* 28 *and future bleſſings.*

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine, let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkeneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thicke darkeneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhall it be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, & behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wildernesſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhalbe much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall runne like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his pathe: and when they fall vpon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall runne too and fro in the citie, they ſhall runne vpon the wall: they ſhall climbe vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The * earth ſhal quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the ſtarres ſhall withdrawe their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voice before his armie, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne to the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and merciſull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of euill.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent and leaue a bleſsing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering, and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion: * ſanctifie a faſt: call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the Congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegroome

†Heb. the beast of the field. †Heb. in thy holy.

*1. Sam. 8. 3. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.

†Heb. a time. †Heb. in hand. *1. Cor. 15. 55.

*Ezek. 19. 12.

†Heb. weaſted it deſart.

†Heb. laid my figge-tree for a barking.

‖ Or, aſhamed.

‖ Or, good. *Hebr. 13. 15.

‖ Or, like ſome. †Heb. ſtrike. †Heb. ſhall go. ‖ Or, like ſowe. ‖ Or, memorials.

* Chap. 2. 15. ‖ Or, day of reſtraint. *Iſa. 13. 6

†Heb. graines.

‖ Or, habitations.

‖ Or, Cornet.

†Heb. of generation and generation.

† Heb. pot.

‖ Or, ſtart.

* Iſa. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 2.

* Ier. 39. 5 amos 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15. *Ier. 4 1.

* Exod. 34 6. pſal 86. 35. iona. 4 2. * Ionah. 3. 9.

* Chap. 1. 14.

gone forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the Ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD bee iealous for his land, and pittie his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people, Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone farre off from you the Northren *armie*, and will drine him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraide, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first moneth.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fat shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And yee shall eat in plentie, and be satisfied and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophecie: your olde men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoake.

31 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe, *that* * whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

‖ *Or, vse a lyp-word against them.*

* Psal. 42.11. and 79. 10 and 115.2.

† *Heb. he hath magnified to doe.*

‖ *Or, a teacher of righteousnesse.* † *Heb. according to righteousnesses.*

* Leuit. 26.4. deut 14. 24.

* Psa 44 8 acts 2.17.

* Chap. 3.15.

* Rom. 10.13.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be knowen in his iudgement.* 18 *His blessing vpon the Church.*

FOr behold, in those daies and in that time when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah, and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head:

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caryed into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee solde vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoone them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither yee haue sold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, & they shall sell them to the Sabeans, and to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 * Beat your plow shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither, ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be weakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put yee in the sickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for their wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of decision.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roare out of * Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shal shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall yee know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shal water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shalbe a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

† *Heb. before.* ‖ *Heb. sold.* † *Heb. the sonnes of the Grecians.*

‖ *Or, be for warre.* ‖ *Or, consume us, or let vs be quiet. And so verse 6, &c.* ‖ *Or, Beth-Anath.* ‖ *Or, Aruz.*

† *Heb. sanctifie.* * Isa 2. ‖ *Or, sithes.*

‖ *Or, cause thy Lord to bring downe.*

* Reuel. 14.15.

‖ *Or, confusion, or threshing.* * Chap. 2 31.

* Ierem. 25. 30. amos. 1.2.

† *Heb. place of repaire, or harbour.* † *Heb. holinesse.* * Reuel. 21.27. * Amos. 9.13. † *Heb. goe.*

‖ *Or, dwelleth.* ‖ *Or, Euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.*

* Zech. 14.5. * Mat. 25. 30. Iud. 5.18.

‖ *Or, diuided the prouinces.*

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods iudgment vpon Syria,* 6 *vpon the Philistines,* 9 *vpon Tyrus,* 11 *vpon Edom,* 13 *vpon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel two yere before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* therof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plain of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Askelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind:

15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, hee and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab,* 4 *vpon Iudah.* 6 *And vpon Israel.* 9 *God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions, of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* therof, because * they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shoes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and hee was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites, *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therfore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mightie shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The wretchednesse of Gods iudgment against Israel,* 9 *The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can

---

* Zech. 14.5. Amos 1.1. 2.10. Iud. 5.18.

‖ Or, be for foure. ‖ Or, consumed it, or let it lie quiet. And so verse 6, &c.

‖ Or, Beth-Eden.

* Esa. 15. Ier. 48. Amos 1.8.

‖ Or, fire.

‖ Or, Beth-Eden.

* 2 Chro. 28.18.

‖ Or, carried them away with an entire captiuitie.

† Hebr. the couenant of brethren.

* Chap. 2.1.

* Ier. 25. Ioel 3. Amos 1.2.

† Hebr. corrupted his compassions.

† Hebr. place of prey.

* Reuel. 21.27.

* Amos 1.13.

† Hebr. bring forth.

‖ Or, diuided the mountaines.

‖ Or, Euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

* 2 Kings 3.27.

‖ Or, yong woman.

‖ Or, such as haue sinned or polluted.

* Numb. 21.24. deut. 2. 31. Iosh. 24.8.

* Exod. 12.51.

* Chap. 7.12.

‖ Or, I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.

† Hebr. his soule or life.

† Hebr. strong of his heart.

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?
4 Will a lion roare in the forreſt when he *hath* no prey? will a yong lion † cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?
5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?
6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there be euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?
7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing: but hee reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.
8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?
9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.
10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD; who ſtore vp violence, and ‖ robberie in their palaces.
11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary *there ſhalbe* euen round about the land: and he ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.
12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare, ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damaſcus *in* a couch.
13 Heare yee and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſtes,
14 That in the day that I ſhall ‖ viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar ſhall bee cut off, and fall to the ground.
15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſes, and the houſes of yuory ſhall periſh: and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Iſrael for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatrie, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needie, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let vs drinke.
2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, & your poſteritie with fiſhhookes.
3 And yee ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery *Cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ yee ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.
4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion, and bring your ſacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.
5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publiſh the free offrings, for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.
6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.
7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.
8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one citie to drinke water; but they were not ſatiſfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.
9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew: ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increaſed, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.
10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, ‖ after the maner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.
11 I haue ouerthrowen *ſome* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not turned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.
12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.
13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenes, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hoſtes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

2 A lamentatiõ for Iſrael. 4 An exhortatiõ to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocritical ſeruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, *euen* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.
2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhee is forſaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raiſe her vp.
3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.
4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.
5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie, & Bethel ſhall come to nought.
6 Seeke the LORD, and yee ſhall liue, leſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.
7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:
8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, & turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.
9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the ſtrong.
10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.
11 Foraſmuch therfore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drinke wine of them.
12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mightie ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from their right*.
13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke

‖ *Or, not runne together.*
‖ *Or, and ſhall not the Lord doe ſomewhat?*
‖ *Or, oppreſſions.*
‖ *Or, ſpoile.*
† *Hebr. deliuereth.*
‖ *Or, on the beds feet.*
‖ *Or, puniſh Iſrael for.*
‖ *Or, yee ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.*
† *Hebr. three yeeres of dayes.*
† *Hebr. offer by burning.*
† *Hebr. ſo ye loue.*
‖ *Or, the multitude of your ſacrifices, &c. did the palmer worme, &c.*
‖ *Or, as the way.*
† *Hebr. with the captiuitie of your horſes.*
* *Gen. 24.*
‖ *Or, ſtrength.*
* *Iſa. 14.*
* *Iob 9. & 38. Amos 9.*
† *Hebr. ſpoiling.*
* *Iſa. 5.*
* *Deut. 28. Zeph. 1.*
† *Hebr. planted plantations of pleaſantneſſe.*
‖ *Or, a bribe.*
‖ *Or, right.*

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the LORD the God of hostes, shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord sayth thus: Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, sayth the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what ende is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy violes.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mightie streame.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chinn your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, sayth the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel, 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came,

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seate of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beddes of yuorie, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and annoint themselues with the chiefe ointments; but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die,

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? and hee shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Holde thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grasshoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe-line, is signified the reiection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold hee formed ‖ grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: & loe *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgiue I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this, It shall not be, sayth the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shalbe laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but

*Chap. 5.13.
‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.
‖ Or, droppings.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, grene wormes.
‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob shall stand.
‖ Or, Sanctuary. † Hebr. house of the kingdome.

but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycamore fruite.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus sayth the LORD, Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

‖ *Or, wilde figges.* † *Hebr. from behinde.* *Ezek. 21.2.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howling in that day, sayth the Lord GOD, *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* foorth † with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, when will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that wee may † set foorth wheate, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheate?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I wil neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, sayth the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I wil bring vp sackecloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East, they shall runne to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

† *Hebr. shall howle.* † *Hebr. be silent.* ‖ *Or, moneth.* † *Hebr. open.* † *Hebr. peruerting the ballances of deceit.* *Chap. 2.6.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and hee said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and hee that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 * Though they digge into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shal rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, hee that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, sayth the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, sayth the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of olde:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, sayth the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seede, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweete wine, and all the hilles shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, & they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, sayth the LORD thy God.

‖ *Or, ioynts of temp.* ‖ *Or, vessels of them.* *Psal. 139.8. &c. *Ier. 21. ‖ *Or, ghosts beh. confus.* *Psal. 104.3. ‖ *Or, vaults.* *Chap. 5.8. *Isa. † *Hebr. confounded.* † *Hebr. shaken.* *Act. 15. † *Hebr. to be called vpon.* † *Hebr. driuen forth.* ‖ *Or, wine.* *Ioel. 3.18.

¶ OBA-

¶ OBADIAH.

1 The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The saluation and victory of Iacob.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom: *We haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as an Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stolen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not *in* that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side; in the day that the strangers ‖ caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, & they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliuerance and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not bee *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shal possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin, *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Shepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shalbe the LORDS.

‖ *Or, doe not behold, &c.*

† *Helbr. magnified thy mouth.*

‖ *Or, sonnes.*

‖ *Or, shut vp.*

* Ezek. 35.15.

‖ *Or, sup vp.*

‖ *Or, they escape.*

‖ *Or, it shall be holy.*

‖ *Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.*

* 1. Tim. 4.16. Iames 5. 20.

* Luke 1. 33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I

1 Ionah sent to Nineueh preeth to Tarshish. 4 He is hurryed by a tempest. 11 throwen into the Sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOW the Word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the Shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, and call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tel vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What *is* thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

† *Helbr. thought to bee broken.*

9 And

9 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the ſea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall wee doe vnto thee, that the ſea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the ſea ‖ wrought and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt me forth into the ſea, ſo ſhall the ſea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheles, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, wee beſeech thee, Let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him foorth into the ſea, and the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh, three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fiſh.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I *cryed ‖ by reaſon of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard mee, out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardeſt my voice.

3 For thou haſt caſt mee into the deepe, in the † midſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues paſſed ouer mee.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The *waters compaſſed me about euen to the ſoule, the depth cloſed me round about: the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about me for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercie.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of *thankeſ-giuing, I will pay that, that I haue vowed: *ſaluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Nineuites. 5 Vpon their repentance 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great city of three daies iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a daies iourney, and he cryed, and ſaid, Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh ſhall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackecloth, from the greateſt of them, euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laide his robe from him, and couered *him* with ſackecloth, and ſate in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed and † publiſhed through Nineueh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herde nor flocke taſte any thing, let them not feed, nor drinke water:

8 But let man and beaſt be couered with ſackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their works that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had ſaid that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercie, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and ſayd, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and merciſull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the citie, and there made him a booth, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till hee might ſee what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah † it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sun did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eaſt winde, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that hee fainted and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh, that great citie, wherein are more then ſixe ſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell?

¶ MICAH.

† Hebr. with great feare.
† Hebr. may be ſilent from vs.
‖ Or, grew more and more tempeſtuous. Heb. went
† Hebr. digged.
† Hebr. ſtood.
† Hebr. ſacrificed a ſacrifice & vowed vowes
*Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. luke 11. 30.
† Hebr. bowels.

* Pſal. 120. 1.
‖ Or, out of mine affliction.
‖ Or, the graue.
† Hebr. heart.
* Pſal. 69. 2.
† Hebr. cuttings off.
‖ Or, the pit.

*Pſal. 50. 14. 23, & 116 7. hoſ. 14 2. heb. 13. 5.
*Pſal. 3. 9

† Hebr. of great.

* Mat. 12. 41. luke 11. 32.

† Hebr. ſmall.
† Hebr. greatneſſe.
*

* Ioel 2. 13. 14

† Hebr. daughters of the owle.
‖ Or, ſhe is grieuouſly ſick of her wounds. *2. Sam. 1. 20.
‖ That is, deſt. *Ier. 6. 26.
† Heb. in habitresſe.
‖ Or, thou that dwelleſt ſecurely. *Iſa. 47. 8.

‖ Or, the countrey of Rockes.
‖ Or, a place where.
‖ Or, was grieued.
‖ Or, ſaw.
‖ That is, a lie.
‖ Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhall come, &c.
* Iſa. 22. 12.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for his idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his *place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleys shalbe cleft, as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaira? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe ‖ stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ hee shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee from thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation *and* say, We be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remooued it from mee? ‖ turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemie: yee pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because *it is* polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold; they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falshood of the prophets. 8 The securitie of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know Iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them, he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Pro-

---

3 Heare. heare ye people all of them.
* Deu. 32. 1. Esa. 1. 2.
† Heb. the things therof.
* Esa. 26. 21. psal. 115. 3.
* Deu. 32. 13. & 33. 29.
* Psal. 97. 5.
† Heb. a descent.
† Heb. daughters of the wall.
Or, she is grieuously sick of her wounds.
* 2. Sam. 1. 20.
‖ That is, dust.
* Ier. 6. 26.
† Heb. inhabitresse.
‖ Or, thou that dwellest faire by.
* Esa. 47. 3.
‖ Or, she country of flockes.
‖ Or, a place neere.
‖ Or, was grieued.
‖ Or, saw.
‖ That is, a lie.
‖ Or, she glory of Israel shall come, &c.
* Esa. 22. 12.

* Esa. 5. 8.
‖ Or, defraud.

† Heb. r. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in stead of restoring.
* Deut. 32. 8, 9.
‖ Or, prophesie not as they prophesie.
† Heb. r. drop, &c.
* Esa. 30. 10.
‖ Or, shortned.
† Hebr. vpright.
† Heb. yesterday.
† Hebr. ouer against a garment.
‖ Or, wiues
‖ Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely.

prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night *shall bee* vnto you, † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shall bee darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and pernert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof iudge for hire, and the prophets there of diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as a* field, and Ierusalem shal become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdome,* 11 *and victory of the Church.*

BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shalbe established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat the it swords into * plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation: and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shal it come euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out alond? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine, and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe foorth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee that say, Let her bee defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ:* 4 *His kingdome:* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath layd siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou, * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel, whose goings forth *haue bene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp vntil the time that she which trauaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide, for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shalbe the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod † in the entrances thereof; thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lyon among the flocks of ‖ sheepe: who if he goe thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shalbe cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for iniustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth, for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

5 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the most high God? shall I come before him with burnt offrings, with calues † of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the citie, and *the man of* wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shal I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the middest of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer, and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the olines, but thou shalt not annoint thee with oyle; and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Church complaining of her small number,* 2 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God.* 8 *She triumpheth ouer her enemies.* 14 *God comforteth her by promises,* 16 *by confusion of the enemies,* 18 *and by his mercies.*

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruites, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischieuous desires: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth, now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put yee not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation, my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise, when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shalbe* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemie shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remoued.

12 *In* that day also he shal come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwel solitarily in the wood in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shalbe deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he reteineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he wil haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depthes of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

* Psal.12. 3. isa.57.1
‖ *Or, godly or mercifull.*
† *Heb the mischiefe of the soule.*

* Mat.10. 21.35,36. luk.24.18

‖ *Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame.*
* Psal.79. 10. & 115. 2. ioel 2. 17.
† *Heb shee shall be for a treading downe.*
* Amos 9 11, &c.
‖ *Or, cum to.*
‖ *Or, after that it hath beene.*
‖ *Or, yule.*
* Psalm. 72.9.
‖ *Or, creeping things.*
* Exod. 34.6,7.

¶NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The maiestie of God in goodnesse to his people, and seueritie against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God is * ielous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and is † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and hee reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD is * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shal they be cut downe when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement cõcerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, O Iudah, † keepe thy solemne feastes, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

HEe ‖ that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 *For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Israel, for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, & valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shalbe* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shalbe terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad waies: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 Hee shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe led away captiue, she shal be brought vp, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*, but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is no end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and voyd, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the yong lions? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not,

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the prancing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horsman listeth vp both the † bright sword and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, *I am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I wil cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flie from thee, and say: Nineueh is layd waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it

‖ *Or, the Lord is a ielous God, and a reuenger, &c.*
* Exod. 20.5.
† *Hebr. that hath furie.*
* Exod. 34.7.
† *Hebr. stand vp.*
‖ *Or, strength.*
† *Hebr. a counseller of Belial.*
‖ *Or, if they would haue bene at peace, so should they haue bene many, and so should they haue bin shorne, and hee should haue passed away.*
† *Hebr. thorne.*
* Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10.15.
† *Hebr. feast.*
† *Hebr. Belial.*
‖ *Or, the disperser, or hammer.*
* Isa. 10. 12.
‖ *Or, the pride of Iacob, & the pride of Israel.*
‖ *Or, died scarlet.* † *Hebr. fierie torches.*
† *Hebr. their flowre.*
† *Or, glasses.*
† *Heb. wearing of couerts.*
‖ *Or, mules.*
‖ *Or, she which was established, where vpon I stand made.*
‖ *Or, desolate.*
‖ *Or, the idol that he hath let vp.*
‖ *Or, pray thee turn.*
‖ *Or, as their wife sons &c.*
† *Hebr. wrestlers.*
* Isa. 13. 7, 8.
† *Heb. actions of blouds.*
* Ezek. 9. habac. 2.
† *Heb. flaming sharpe and lightning of the speare.*
* Isa. ezek. 37.
‖ *Or, prouision. Heb. Ammon.*
* Iob. 21.7. Ieere. 12.1
‖ *Or, wrestled.*
* Acts 13.41.
† *Hebr. breadths.*
‖ *Or, from them shall proceede the iudgement of these, and the captiuitie of these.*
† *Hebr. sharpe.*
* Zeph. 3.3.
† *Heb. the lapping vp of their eares, &c.*
‖ *Or, their faces shall looke toward the East: Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the East.*
† *Hebr. rocke.*
† *Hebr. founded.*

was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she caried away, she went into captiuity: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt bee hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemie.

12 All thy strong holds *shal be like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shalbe set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make strong the bricke kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen; the canker worme ‖ spoileth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

‖ Or, spreadeth himselfe.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

† Heb. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *Hee complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shal I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, & thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquitie, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therfore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I wil worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shal march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull, ‖ their iudgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues, & their horsemen shall come from farre, they shal flie as the Eagle *that* hasteth to eate.

9 They shal come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp *as* the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the kings, and the Princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong holde: for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shal passe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgment, & O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euil, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them

15 They take vp all of them with the angel: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge, therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

‖ Or, griuousness.

‖ Or, mooning.

‖ Or, flutes.

‖ Or, destrie: Heb. fas.

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an answere, is shewed that he must waite by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldeans for vnsatiablenesse,* 9 *for couetousnesse,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I Wil * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that hee may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shal speake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his soule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the * iust shall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them:

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoyle thee: because

‖ Or, I am argued with Heb. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on hie that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people & hast sinned *against* thy soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that putteſt thy bottell to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou alſo, and let thy foreſkinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhalbe turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpuing *ſhall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall couer thee and the ſpoile of beaſts *which* made them afraid, becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work truſteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake! to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with golde and ſiluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middeſt of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

† Hebr. bloods.
* Iere. 22.13.
‖ Or, gaineth an euill gaine
† Hebr. palme of the hand.
‖ Or, piece or faſtening.
‖ Or, witneſſe againſt it.
* Exe. 24.9 nah. 3.1.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, in vaine.
‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.
* Iſa. 11.9
‖ Or, more with ſhame then with glory.
* Iere. 25.26.
* Iere. 36.8.14. zec. 10.2.
† Heb. the fashioner of his fashion. * Pſal. 11.4. † Hebr. be ſilent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maieſtie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy ſpeech *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ I reuiue thy worke in the midſt of the yeeres, in the middeſt of the yeeres make knowen, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the Holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens and the earth was full of his praiſe:

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light: he *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feete.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld and droue aſunder the nations and the euerlaſting mountains were ſcattered the perpetuall hilles did bow: his wayes *are* euerlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of ‖ Cuſhan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the riuers? *was* thine anger againſt the riuers? *was* thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride vpon thine horſes, *and* † thy charets of ſaluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah ‖ Thou didſt cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines ſaw thee, & they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water paſſed by: the deepe vttered his voice *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * ſtood ſtill in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluation of thy people, *euen* for ſaluatiō with thine Anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, † by diſcouering the foundation vnto ſ neck. Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaues the heade of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to ſcatter mee: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walke through the Sea with thine horſes, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennes entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of trouble; when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree ſhal not bloſſome, neither *ſhal* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue ſhall † faile, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meate, the flocke ſhall be cut off from the folde, and there *ſhall be* no herde in the ſtalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The LORD God is my ſtrength, and he will make my feete like * hindes *feete*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe ſinger on my † ſtringed inſtruments.

‖ Or, according to variable ſongs or tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.
† Heb. thy report, or by the hearing.
‖ Or, preſerue aliue.
‖ Or, the South.
‖ Or, bright beames out of his ſide.
‖ Or, burning diſeaſes.
‖ Or, Ethiopia.
‖ Or, vnder affliction, or vanity.
‖ Or, thy charets were ſaluation.
‖ Or, thou diddeſt cleaue the riuers of the earth
* Ioſh. 10.12.
‖ Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c.
* Ioſh. 10.11.
† Hebr. making naked.
† Hebr. were tempeſtuous.
‖ Or, and
‖ Or, cut them in pieces.
† Hebak.
* 2. Sam. 22.34. pſal. 18.34.
† Heb. Neginoth.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods ſoueare iudgmēt againſt Iudah for diuers ſinnes

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ioſiah, the ſon of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly conſume all things from off † the land, ſaith the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the foules of the heauen, & the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ‖ ſtumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſayth the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the prieſts.

5 And them that worſhip the hoſt of heauen vpon the houſe tops, & them that worſhip, *and* ſ ſweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that ſweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and thoſe that haue not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the LORD, GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the

† Hebr. by taking away I wil make an end.
† Heb. the face of the land.
‖ Or, idoles.
‖ Or, to the Lord.

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath ‡bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, sayth the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: al they that beare siluer, are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is a* * day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the doung.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their golde shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for he shal make euen a speedie riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philistiues.* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon.* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired:

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be ye shalbe hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you, O Canaan, the land of the Philistines. I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and foldes for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feede thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproched my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shalbe as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah *euen* the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, & a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproched and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shal be slaine by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shal lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations; both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in their heart, * *I am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sinnes.* 8 *An exhortation to waite for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to reioyce for their saluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthie and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she receiued not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: shee drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnawe not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her *prophets are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: hee will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towres are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passed by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not bee cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be hautie † because of mine holy mountaine.

† Heb. in my body.

12 I will also leaue in the middest of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquity, nor speake lies: neither shal a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feede, and lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

*Isa. 12.6 and 54.1.

14 ¶ Sing, O *daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath cast out thine enemie: the king of Israel, euen the LORD is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slacke.

[Or, faint

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mightie: he will sane, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

† Heb. be will in silent.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, to whom the † reproch of it was a burden.

† Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to shame.

*Mic. 4.7 † Heb. I will set them for a praise. † Heb. of them shamt.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, sayth the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

† 1 *Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.*

IN the second yere of Darius the king in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernor of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, † Consider your wayes.

† Heb. set your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue *sowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: yee clothe you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages, *to put it* into a bagge † with holes.

* Deu. 28 38. mic. 6 14, 15. † Heb. pierced. through.

7 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it and I will be glorified, sayth the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run euery man vnto his owne house.

‖ Or, blowes away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dewe, and the * earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattel, & vpon all the labor of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the hie Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying, I am with you, sayth the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the pople, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the worke by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things & vncleane, he sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying;

† Heb. by the hand of

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying;

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glorie? and how doe yee see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, sayth the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah, sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all yee people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes.)

5 *According* to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, *Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

* Heb. 12.26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shal come, and I will fill this house with glory, sayth the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, sayth the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith ‖ LORD of hosts.

* Amos 4.9.

‖ Or, boy.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth

moneth,

moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oile, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered & said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, & that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laide vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fatte for to draw out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twentie.

17 I smote you* with blasting and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

* Amos 4.9.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth, euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the Olive tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of Kingdomes, and will destroy the strength of the Kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ieruſalē.* 18 *The vision of the foure hornes, & the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eight moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

† Heb. with displeasure.

3 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you saith the LORD of hostes.

* Mal. 3.7. * Isa. 31.6. Ierem. 3.12. and 18. 11. Ezek. 18.30. Hos. 14. 1.

4 *Be ye not as your fathers vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, * Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

‖ Or, ouertake. * Lament. 1.18.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horses ‖ speckled and white.

‖ Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees, answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke too & fro through ỹ earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked too and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie.

* Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction:

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall bee stretched foorth vpon Ieruſalem.

17 Cry yet saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ieruſalem.

† Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto mee, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meete him,

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, saying; Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will bee the glorie in the midst of her.

6 ¶Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you; for hee that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

ANd he shewed me Ioshua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brande plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthie garments and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, and cloathed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for beholde, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day saith the LORD of hostes, shall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figgetree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Olive trees, the two anointed ones.

ANd the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and beholde a Candlestick all of golde † with a bowle vpon the toppe of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the toppe thereof.

3 And two Olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and he shall bring foorth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of smal things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: *they are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶Then answered I, and said vnto him, What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oile* out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is shewed the curse of theeues and sweerers. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites.

3 Then

*Deu. 32. 10. psal. 17. 8.

*Esai. 12. 6. & 54. 1. *Ier. 26. 12. ezek. 37. 27. 2. cor 6. 18. † Hebr. the habitation of his holinesse.

‖ That is, an aduterry. † Hebr. to be his aduterssie. *Iude 9

‖ Or, ordinance. † Hebr. walkes.

† Hebr. eyes of wonder. *Esa. 11. 2. ier. 23. 5. and 33. 15. chap. 6. 12. luke 1. 78.

‖ Or, emptie pipes.

† Hebr. with her bowle. ‖ Or, seuen pipes to the bowle, &c.

‖ Or, emmie.

‖ Or, shall the seuen eyes of the Lord behold, reioyce. † Hebr. stone of ioynt. *Chap. 3. 9.

‖ Or, strong.

‖ Or, winds.

† Hebr. by the hand. ‖ Or, empty out of themselues oile into the gold. † Hebr. the gold. † Hebr. sonnes of oyle.

3 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the curse, that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth shall bee cut off *as on* this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shal remaine in the midst of his house and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with mee went foorth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I said, What *is it*? and he said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This *is* the resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crownes of Iosuah, is shewed the Temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet, blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* ‖ bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and saide vnto mee, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which goe foorth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein goe forth into the North countrey. and the white goe foorth after them, and the grizled goe foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth and sought to go, that they might walke too & fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke too & fro through the earth: So they walked too & fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed hee vnto me, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North country, haue quieted my spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobiiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech, the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow vp out of this place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, and hee shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and hee shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captiues enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproueth their fasting.* 8 *Shewe the cause of their captiuitie.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu,

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating *my* self, as I haue done these so many yeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuenty yeeres: did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

6 And when ye did eate, and when ye did drinke, ‖ did not ye eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

7 ‖ *Should yee* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, & † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, so * they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they layd the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and inlargement are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was Iealous for Zion, with great Iealousie: and I was * Iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shalbe called a city of trueth, & the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shall yet olde men, and olde women, dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes, and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also bee ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East country, and from the † West country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shal dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was layde, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖* hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel: so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to do well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe: * Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour, † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are* things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall bee to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall yet come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that tenne men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory & defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be * very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong holde, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine golde as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and shee shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Askelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Askelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy king commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bowe shalbe cut off, & he shal speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* * from sea euen to sea, & from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne yee to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them and his

* Chap. 1.14.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

† Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

* Hag. 1.6

† Hebr. of peace.

* Ephes. 4.25.

† Hebr. iudge truth, & the iudgement of peace.

† Hebr. solemne or set times.

* Isa. 22. Mic. 4.2.

‖ Or, continually, before going.

† Hebr. to intreat the face.

* Ezek. 28.3, &c.

† Hebr. blood.

* Isa. 62. Mat. 21.5. Ioh. 12.15.

‖ Or, shewing himselfe.

* Psal. 72.8.

‖ Or, whose warrant by blood

* Isa. 61.

his arrow shall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewindes of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall devoure, and ‖ subdue with slingstones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, *for they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beautie? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheereſull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright cloudes, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lie, & haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there *was* no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came foorth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shalbe as mighty men which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shal fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shalbe as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mightie man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and bee glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, & they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the Sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall drie vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his name saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The elect being spared for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of beautie and bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mightie are spoiled, howle, O yee okes of Bashan, for the ‖ forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepheards; for their glorie is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of yong lyons; for the pride of Iordane is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feede the flocke of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich; and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feede the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues, the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If ye thinke good, giue *me* my price; and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirtie *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I wil raise vp a shepheard in the land, *which* shall not visite those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idole shepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHPA. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And

† Heb. solemne or set times.
* Isa. 22. Amic. 4. 11.
‖ Or, commandeth, heb. giueth.
† Heb. to intreat the face.
Or, in the eyes of.
Or, speak.
Or, lightnings.
* Ier. 10. 8. Baruc. 6. 38.
† Heb. transgressours.
Or, answered that, &c.
† Heb. visited vpon.
Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.
† Heb. bloods.
Isa. 63. 11. marg.
22. 5. ‖ 22. 15.
‖ Or, so saying in their selfe.
* Psal. 72. 28.
‖ Or, who hosts soeuer.
† Heb. by them.
Isa. 63.
* Exod. 28. 3. &c.
Or, gallants.
Or, the defenced forrest.
† Heb. make to be found.
‖ Or, verely the poore.
Or, kinders.
† Heb. was straitned for them.
* Ier. 15. 2
† Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.
Or, the poore of the flocke, or certainly knew.
† Heb. if it bee good in your eyes.
* Matth. 26. 15.
* Matth. 27. 9.
‖ Or, sinners.
Or, hidden.
Or, leaue
* Ier 23 1 ezek 34 2 Ioh. 10. 12
Or, slaughter, or poyson.
Or, & also so against Iudah shal he be which shall be in the siege against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

‖ *Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shalbe inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

‖ *Or, abject. Hebr. fallen.*

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

* Ioh. 19. 34. 37. Reu. 1. 7.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Actes 2. 37.
* 2. Chro. 35. 22.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

† *Hebr. families, families.*

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry and false prophesie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall bee a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

† *Hebr. separation for vncleannesse.*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, (saith the LORD of hostes) *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begate him shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† *Hebr. a garment of haire.* † *Hebr. to lie.*

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then hee shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my sheepheard, and against that man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the sheepheard, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Mat. 26. 31. Mar. 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, & will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as golde is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1. Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroiers of Ierusalem destroied. 4 The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoiles shalbe holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoyle shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shalbe taken, and the houses rifled, & the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe foorth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the middest thereof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shall be* a very great valley, & halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

‖ *Or, the mountaines that ioyne to the valley.*

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee shall flee like as yee fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee:

‖ *Or, for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto the foote thereof.*
* Amos 1. 1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

† *Hebr. precious.* † *Hebr. congealed.*

7 But ‖ it shall bee * one day, which shall bee knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * euening time it shall be light.

‖ *Or, this day shall be one.*
* Rom. 11. 26.
* Isa. 26. 20. 21. 13.
* Esa. 1. 10. 28. 22. 32. 1.

8 And it shall be * in that day, *that* liuing * waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in Winter shall it be.

‖ *Or, passed.* ‖ *Or, abide.*

9 And the LORD shall bee king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shalbe lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the kings wine-presses.

‖ *Or, abide.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall bee no more vtter destruction, but Ierusalem ‖ shall bee safely inhabited.

‖ *Or, shall abide.*

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, whil

while they stand vpon their feet, and their eies shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay holde euery one on the hand of his neighbour: and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall bee gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who so will not come vp *of all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there shall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shal be holinesse vnto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seeth therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. vpon whom there is not.
‖ Or, some
‖ Or, bridles.
* Isa. 35.8 ioel 3.17. reu. 21.27 & 22.15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse. 6 Of their irreligiousnesse, 12 and prophanenesse.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? was not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laide his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, & a seruant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you O priests, that despise my name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe yee kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But yee haue prophaned it, in that yee say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearines *is it*, and ‖ ye haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hostes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus yee brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, sayth the LORD of hostes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

† Heb. in whose flocke is.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproueth the priests for neglecting their couenant, 11 and the people for idolatrie, 14 for adultery, 17 and for iustifying iniquitie.

AND now, O yee priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send a * curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dounge vpon your faces, *euen* the dounge of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therfore haue I also made you contemptible & base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept

* Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.
‖ Or, reproue.
† Heb. scatter.
‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.
‖ Or, fall in the law.

kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bin partiall in the law.

10 * *Haue* wee not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of ☞ LORD which ‖ hee loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange God.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ Master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, in somuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously, yet *is* shee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherfore one? That he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, Maiestie, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacriledge,* 13 *and insidelitie of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that feare God.*

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare ☞ way before me: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, & against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, sayth the LORD of hostes: But yee said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me: But ye say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the store house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prooue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † power you out a blessing, that *there shall* not be *roome* enough *to receiue it*.

11 And I wil rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shalbe a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now wee call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgement on the wicked,* 2 *and his blessing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the study of the Law,* 5 *and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.*

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, sayth the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

APO-

‖ Or, lifted vp the face against. Hebr. accepted faces.
* Ephes. 4. 6.
‖ Or, ought so long
‖ Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.
‖ Or, excellencie.
† Hebr. a seed of God.
‖ Or, vnfaithfully
‖ Or, if he haue her, put her away.
† Hebr. so put away.
* Matth. 11.10. mar. 1.2. luke 1.76 and, 7.27
‖ Or, account.
‖ Or, defraud.
* Deut. 7.11. † Heb. windowes.
* Iosh. 24.
* 1. Kings 18.22.2. chron. 33 2.
* Psal. 73.
* Psal. 95.
* Luke 1.17.
‖ Or, Iehiel.
‖ Fiue hundred calues, 2. Chr. 35.9. † 2. Chro. 35.12. And so of the bullocks.

APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites.* 7 *A great Passeouer is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented.* 34 *His successors.* 33 *The Temple, city, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are caried vnto Babylon.*

AND Iosias helde the *feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the priests according to their daily courses, being araied in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shal no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was borne there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambs, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernors of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathaneel his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses. † And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pannes ‖ with a good sauour,

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priestes offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Iedathun, who was * of the Kings retinue.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eightenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the works of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent vnto him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with mee, yea the Lord is with me, hasting me forward, depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot

* 2. Kings 23.22.2. Chron. 35 1.

‖ Or, Iebiel.

‖ Fiue hundred calues, 2. Chr. 35.9 † 2. Chro. 35.12. And so of the lullocks.

‖ With good speed or willingly, 2. Chron. 35.13.

* 2 Chro. 35.15. of Dauid and Asaph.

* 2. Chro. 35.15. the Kings Seer.

‖ Or, were vngodly. ‖ Or, sensibly.

* 2. Chro. 35.20.

riot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord,

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Megiddo, and the princes came against King Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants, Cary me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then he gate vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually, in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, & euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that hee had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the kings of Israel and Iudea.

* 2. King. 23. 30. 2. chro 36. 1

34 * And the people tooke Ioachas the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Ioacim his brother king of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2. Chro. 36. 4. Ioahaz, or, Eliakim.

39 Fiue and twenty yeres old was Ioacim † when hee was made king in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and caried him vp vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and caried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannesse and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteene yeeres old:

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten daies in Ierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke and his heart, he transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people, and of the Priests did many things against the lawes, & passed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets:

52 So farre foorth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp against them:

53 Who slewe their young men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither young man nor mayd, olde man nor childe among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the kings treasures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremy.

* Ieremy 11. and 29. 10. ‖ Or, long Sabbaths

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall shee ‖ rest, vntill the full terme of seuentie yeeres.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple, 5 and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth againe the vessels which had bin taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN the first yere of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremy:

* 2 Chro. 36. 22. Ezr. 1. 1.

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and hee made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iury.

5 If therfore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord euen his Lord be with him, and let him go vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, & build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, this

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things which haue bene set forth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose mind the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem.

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses & cattel, and with very free gifts of a great number, whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

† Hebr. Iashphar. Ezr. 1. 6

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought

brought them foorth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer.

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabassar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and ‖ Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story writer, & Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their councel, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked city,) doe build the market places, and repaire the wals of it, and do lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things perteining to the Temple are now in hand, we thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter;

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers;

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein; for the which cause euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now wee doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath bene found that that citie was from the beginning practising against kings,

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the anoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remooning in haste towards Ierusalem with a troup of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battel aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, & vnto all his household, and vnto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernors & captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bedchamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another,

5 Let euery one of vs speake a Sentence: hee that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke.

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and layd it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the king, and the three princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory bee giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him down in the ‖ royal seat of iudgement, and the writings were read before them.

‖ Or, consell.

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the king, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one; of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich.

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget

their lone both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords.

13 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

14 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that inforceth to doe thus? And when he had so spoken, hee held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of Trueth. 41 The third is iudged to be wisest, 47 and obteineth letters of the king to build Ierusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say,

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ *Or, haue the command.*

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe.

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if hee send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoile, as all things else.

6 Likewise for them that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry; when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowen, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: If he command to kill, they kill; if hee command to spare, they spare;

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if hee command to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart and doe his own busines, neither disobey they him in any thing.

‖ *Or, can.*

12 O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and hee held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the Trueth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speake,

14 O yee men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them? are they not women?

† *Helv. is of force.*

15 Women haue borne the king, and all the people that beare rule by sea and by land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, & without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, & if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all these things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her? and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He stickes not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when he hath stollen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father or mother.

26 Yea, many there be that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes.

‖ *Or, grown desperate.*

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

Iosephus Antiq. lib. 12. cap. 4. Rabsaces Thamasius.

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head, she also strooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

‖ *Or, sword.* ‖ *Or, loued.* ‖ *Or, his friends within.*

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the Trueth.

34 O ye men are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is not he great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vnto the Trueth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

‖ *Or, praiseth the Trueth, Abbas.*

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no Trueth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

38 As for the Trueth, it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her works.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of Trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted and said, Great is Trueth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next mee, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then

43 Then said he vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when hee vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 Hee wrote letters also to the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes ‖ that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores:

50 And that all the countrey which they holde, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should be yerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built:

52 And other ten talents yeerely to maintaine the burnt offrings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free liberty as well they as their posterity, and all ‖ Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestments wherein they minister:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to bee giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the citie, ‖ pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen mee wisedome: for to thee I giue thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and liberty,

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 *The names and number of the Iewes that returned home.* 50 *The Altar is set vp in his place.* 57 *The foundation of the Temple is laid.* 73 *The worke is hindred for a time.*

AFter this were the principal men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go vp with their wiues, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men seruants, and maid seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem, safely and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp, according to their familes, amongst the tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel of the house of Danid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 *a* Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, *which is* the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iewry that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Neemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mordocheus, Beelsarus, *c* Aspharasus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of *e* Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of *f* Saphat *g* foure hundred seuenty and two:

10 The sons of Ares, seuen hundred fifty & sixe.

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sonnes of *h* Zathui nine hundred forty and fiue: the sonnes of *i* Corbe, seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, sixe hundred sortie and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of *k* Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonican, sixe hundred sixty and seuen: the sonnes of *l* Bagoi, two thousand sixty and sixe: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Seilan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom thirty two, and the sonnes of *n* Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of *p* Bethsamos, forty and two:

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred forty and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

‖ Ioachim and Zorababel. This place is corrupt: For Ioachim was the son of Iosedech, Neh. 12. 10. & not Zorobabel who was of the tribe of Iudah.

a Zorobabel.

b Saraiah

c Or, Mispar.

d Or, Reelaiah.

e Paross, Ezra. 2. 3 nehe. 7. 9. where for breuitie looke for the true numbers of the particulars following for here they vary much, & the numbers much more.

f Shephatia.

g Or, three hundred seuenty two.

h Zattu.

i Zacchai

k Adgad.

l Bigui.

m Aterhezekia.

n Bessi.

o Bethlehem.

p Asmaueth.

q Kiriathiarius.

20 They of ‖Chadias and Amidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of r Cyrama, and s Gabdes, sixe hundred twenty and one:

21 They of t Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of u Betolius, fiftie and two: the sonnes of x Nephis, an hundred fiftie and sixe:

22 The sonnes of y Calamolalus, and Onus, seuen hundred twentie and fiue, the sonnes of Ierechus, two hundred sortie and fiue:

23 The sonnes of z Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The Priests, the sonnes of a Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, amongst the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of b Meruth, a thousand fiftie and two:

25 The sonnes of c Phassaron, a thousand sortie and seuen: the sounes of d Carme, e a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of f Iesshue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seuentie and foure.

27 The holy singers, the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of g Salum, the sons of h Istal the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of i Dacobi, the sounes of k Teta, the sonnes of l Sami, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of m Esau, the sonnes of n Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of o Ceras, the sonnes of p Sod, the sonnes of q Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of r Graba:

30 The sonnes of s Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the sonnes of t Cetub, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of u Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of x Cathua, the sonnes of y Geddur:

31 The sonnes of z Airus, the sonnes of a Daisan, the sonnes of b Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of c Gazera, the sonnes of d Azia, the sonnes of e Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of f Bastai, the sonnes of g Asana, the sonnes of h Meani, the sonnes of i Naphisi, the sonnes of k Acub, the sonnes of l Asipha, the sonnes of m Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of n Basaloth:

32 The sonnes of o Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of p Charea, the sonnes of q Charcus, the sonnes of r Aserer, the sonnes of s Thomoi, the sonnes of t Nasith: the sonnes of Atipha:

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of u Azaphion, the sonnes of x Pharira, the sonnes of y Ioeli, the sonnes of z Lozon, the sonnes of a Isdael, the sonnes of b Sapheth:

34 The sonnes of c Hagia, the sonnes of d Phacareth, the sons of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sons of Allom:

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuenty and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shewe their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of e Ladan, the sonnes of Ban, the sonnes of f Necodan, sixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Priestes that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of g Obdia: the sons of h Accoz, the sonnes of i Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of k Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the regist er, and was not found, they were remoued from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias, and Atharias, that they should not bee partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest, clothed with † doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number forty thousand, besides menseruants, and womenseruants, two thousand three hundred and sixtie.

42 Their ‖ men seruants, and handmaides were seuen thousand three hundred sortie and seuen: the singing men, and singing women, two hundred sortie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and sixe camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses: two hundred forty and fiue mules, * fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place, according to their ability.

45 And to giue into the holy treasurie of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also, and their porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one consent into the open place of the ‖ first gate, which is toward the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppressed them, and they offred sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offrings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 And they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and *offred* sacrifices dayly, as was meete:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, & of the new Moones, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that † had made any vowe to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters money, meate and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ierusalem,

r Rama. s Gabah. t Michmas. u Pethel. x Magbis. y Lodhadid. z Zenaah a Iedaiah b Innaar c Pashur d Harim. ‖ Or, 217. according to some copies. e Thus it is read, Ezr. 2.40 the sons of Iesshua and Cadmeel of the sons of Hodouiah f Shallum g Ater. h Akkub i Hatita. k Shobai. l Zich. m Hasiuphа. n Keros. o Siaha. p Padon. q Agabah r Akkub s Hagab. t Shamlai u Hanan. x Giddes y Gahar. z Reaiah. a Rezin. b Necodah c Gazem d Huzza. e Pashah. f Besai. g Asnah. h Meunim i Nephusin. k Bakbuk l Hacupa m Harhur n Bazluth o Mehida p Harsha. q Barcos. r Sisera. s Thamai. t Neziah u Zophoreth. x Peruda y Iaalah. z Darcon. a Giddel. b Shephatiah. c Hatti. d Phoseroth Hazzebaim, Ezra 2.25. e Delaiah. f Tobiah. g Necodah. h Hakoz. i Cat. k Barzellai. ‖ Nehemias, who also Athasia, two of our Nab. 8.9. and 10.2. 1 Esd. 8.83. † Heb. Trim and Thummim. ‖ See Num. 7.88 * Ezra 2. 67. ‖ Assir. ‖ Or, before the Eastgate. ‖ Or, sacrifices. † Or, holy. ‖ Or, daily

lem, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and their brethren and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuity.

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Ieruſalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus and his ſons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiaban, with the ſonnes of Ioda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren all Leuites, with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arrayed in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiuing and praiſing the Lord, ‖ according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordeined.

61 And they ſung *with* lowd voices ſongs to the prayſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercie and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 * Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voice,

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not bee ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to knowe what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuitie did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe as you, do obey your Lord, & doe ſacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Asbazareth the king of ỹ Aſſyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone wil build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Indea, and holding them ſtrait, hindred their building.

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building all the time that king Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is ſollicited to hinder it. 27 But he doeth further it by all meanes, 32 and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the ſonne of ‖ Addo, the Prophets propheſied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie, and in Ieruſalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael, ‖ which was vpon them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the ſame time came vnto them ‖ Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

4 By whoſe appointment do yon build this houſe and this roofe, & performe al the other things? and who are ỹ workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuẽ vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria & Phenice, wrote and ſent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be knowen vnto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ieruſalem, we found in the citie of Ieruſalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie.

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord, great *and* new of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already layed vpon the wals.

10 And thoſe workes are done with great ſpeed, and ỹ worke goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandement build you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them, who were the chiefe doers, & we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere: We are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon of the Chaldees.

16 Who pulled downe the houſe, & burnt it and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſilver, that Nebuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Ieruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne temple, thoſe Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the Temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that he ſhould cary away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the temple at Ieruſalem, and that the temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, and from that time to this being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it ſeeme good vnto the king,

‖ Or, yeuls

let search he made among ‖ the records of king Cyrus.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath bin done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roule, wherein these things were recorded.

‖ Or, place

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixtie cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus:

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, & be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished;

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullockes, and rammes and lambes:

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem, shall signifie to be daily spent,

‖ Drinke offerings.

31 That sofferings may be made to the most high God, for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And hee commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea or make light of any thing afore spoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he theron be hanged, and al his goods seazed for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

* Ezra 6.13.

THen * Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, & with the consent of Cyrus, Darius, & Artaxerxes kings of Persia.

‖ Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy House finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

† Hel. sixth day, Ezra 6.15

6 And the children of Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel according to the number of the ‖ chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

‖ Or, tribes.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kinreds in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel: according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery gate.

† Hebr. diuisions, Esdras 6.18.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

‖ Or, with those that, &c.

11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for al them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuitie, did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord:

15 For that hee had turned the ‖ counsell of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

‖ Or, mind

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings Commission to build. 8 The copie of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 62 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people: 96 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persianes reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Sarajas, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum,

‖ Azeias

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleasar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.

‖ Azarias ‖ Meraioth. ‖ Hebr. Some copies want the seuen names. † Hebr. was first, Ezra 7.1.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon as a Scribe being very ready in the Lawe of Moyses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple vnto Hierusalem,

‖ Nethinims.

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

† See Ezra 7.7, 8, 9. ‖ Or, successe.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances, and Iudgements.

8 Now

8 Now the copy of the ‖ Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeable to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the golde and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

14 With that also which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullockes, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing els thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasurie.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shal send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheate euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his soones.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras according to the wisedome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria & Phenice, † all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the king, shall bee punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem;

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these *are* the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamaeli: of the sonnes of Danid, ‖ Lettus * the sonne of Sechanias:

30 Of the sonnes of Phares, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundreth and fiftie men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab, Eliaonias, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the son of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men:

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuentie men:

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias, sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Ioab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

36 Of the sons of Banid, ‖ Assalimoch son of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred & threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuenty men:

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him ‖ seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where wee pitched our tents three dayes: and then I suruayed them.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon, principall men, and learned.

45 And I bade them ỹ they should go vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of ỹ treasury,

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to his brethren and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mightie hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sons of ‖ Moli, the soune of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia, and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

48 And Asebia, and Annaus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuncus, and their sonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Danid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whose names were shewen.

‖ *Or, Daniel.* ‖ *or, Chasias.* *Ezra 8. 3. of the sonnes o Shechoniah, of the sons of Parosh. ‖ *Zerachaiah.* ‖ *Or, of the sonnes of Shechemah the sonne of Pahaziel.* † *Hebr. fifty men.* ‖ *Or, Ashaliah.* ‖ *Or, Zebadiah.* ‖ *Or, foure score men.* ‖ *Or, Obadiah.* ‖ *Or, Jehiel.* ‖ *Or, eighteen men.* ‖ *Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.* ‖ *Or, Azgad.* ‖ *Or, Catan* ‖ *Or, Shemaia.* ‖ *Or, sixtie men.* † *Hebr. Bagui.* ‖ *Or, to the riuer called Ahaua.* Ezr.8.11. ‖ *Or, hee numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sons of Leui,* ‖ *Or, Ariel.* ‖ *Or, Shemaiah.* ‖ *Or, Iarib.* ‖ *Or, these seuen names with their generations are rightly distinguished. Ezr.8.16.* ‖ *Or, Iddo.* ‖ *Or, of.* ‖ *Or, Casiphia.* ‖ *Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.* ‖ *Or, Mashli.* ‖ *Or, Sherebia, Ezra 8.18.* ‖ *Or, also Hashabia, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8.19.*

‖ Proclaimed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a faſt vnto the yong men before our Lord, to deſire of him a proſperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children, and for the † cattell:

† Helr. ſubſtance.

51 For I was aſhamed to aſke the king footmen, and horſmen, and conduct for ſafegard againſt our aduerſaries:

52 For we had ſaid vnto the king that the power of the Lord our God ſhould bee with them that ſeeke him, to ſupport them in all wayes.

53 And againe we beſought our Lord, as touching theſe things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

‖ Serebias, and Haſſibias.

54 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts ‖ Eſebrias, and Aſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the king and his counſell, and the princes, and all Iſrael had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

† Helr. two veſſels, Ezra 8.27.

57 And twenty golden veſſels, and † twelue veſſels of braſſe, euen of fine braſſe, glittering like gold.

58 And I ſaid vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy, and the gold, and the ſiluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch yee, and keepe them till yee deliuer them to the chiefe of the Prieſts & Leuites, and to the principall men, of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem into the chambers of the houſe of our God.

60 So the Prieſts and the Leuites who had receiued the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, brought them vnto Ieruſalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord delinered vs from euery enemy, and ſo we came to Ieruſalem.

‖ Dangers in the way.

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes, the gold and ſiluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the houſe of the Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the Prieſt, the ſoane of Iri.

‖ Or, vnto Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt.

63 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, and with them were Ioſabad the ſon of Ieſu, and ‖ Moeth the ſonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

‖ Noadiah the ſon of Binnui.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the ſame houre.

† Heb. 77. lambs, 12. he goates for a ſin offering, Ezra 6. 31.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, euen twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, fourteſcore and ſixteene rammes.

66 † Threeſcore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a ſacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings ſtewards, and to the gouernours of Coeloſyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when theſe things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and ſaid:

69 The nation of Iſrael, the Princes, the Prieſts, and Leuites haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Phereſites, Iebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians and Edomites.

* Ezr. 9.2

70 *For beth they, and their ſonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy ſeed is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And aſſoone as I had heard theſe things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and ſate me downe ſad, and very heauie.

72 So all they that were then mooued at the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, aſſembled vnto me, whileſt I mourned for the iniquitie: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

73 Then riſing vp from the faſt with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and ſtretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord,

74 I ſaid, O Lord, I am confounded, and aſhamed before thy face.

† Gr. haue abounded.

75 For our ſinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer ſince the time of our fathers, we *haue beene*, and are in great ſinne, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our ſinnes and our fathers, wee with our brethren, and our kings, and our Prieſts, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the ſword, and to captiuitie, and for a pray with ſhame vnto this day.

78 And now in ſome meaſure hath mercy beene ſhewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there ſhould be left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary:

79 And to diſcouer vnto vs a light in the houſe of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our ſeruitude.

† Helr. life. Ezra 9.8.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forſaken of our Lord; but hee made vs gracious before the Kings of Perſia, ſo that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raiſed vp the deſolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a ſure abiding in Iury and Ieruſalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what ſhall we ſay, hauing theſe things? for we haue tranſgreſſed thy Commandements, which thou gaueſt by the hand of thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the ſtrangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleanneſſe.

84 Therefore now ſhall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhall yee take their daughters vnto your ſonnes.

85 Moreouer, you ſhall neuer ſeeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great ſinnes: for thou, O Lord didſt make our ſinnes light:

87 And didſt giue vnto vs ſuch a root: but we haue turned backe againe to tranſgreſſe thy Law, and to mingle our ſelues with the vncleanneſſe of the nations of the land.

‖ Or, be not angry, &c.

88 ‖ Mightſt not thou be angry with vs to deſtroy vs, till thou hadſt left vs neither root, ſeed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Iſrael, thou art true: for wee are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot ſtand any longer by reaſon of theſe things before thee.

91 And

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that wee will put away all our wiues which wee haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after these things, and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in mind of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should bee gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Lawe in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loude voyce: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre: *

12 Therefore, let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till wee turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that helde strange wiues, was brought to an ende in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus, the sonne of Iotedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sons of *e* Phaisur, Ellionas, Masias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters, Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *s* Hiericlus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Elisimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sonnes of *e* Many, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus Iasubus, *i* Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Baanus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes Iuel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests and the Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth; so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman and

to

a Maasias.
b Iarib
c Gedaliah
† Heb. *d* Iammie
e Or, purification
a Harim
b Maasiah
c Iehiel.
d Vzziah.
e Pashur.
f Iosabad.
g Elasah.
h Kelaiiah
i Kaliah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliashib.
m Telem.
n Paroth.
o Ramiah
p Iesiah
q Miamin
r Malchuah.
s Iehiel.
t Abdi.
u Zatui.
x Elienai
y Eliashib
z Mattaniah.
a Sabad.
b Aziza.
c Zabbai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Mesullam.
g Malluch
h Adaiah
i Sheal.
† Of the names in verse 31. 32. 34. 35 See Ezr. 10. 30. 31. 34. &c.
k Mattenai.
‖ Mattithiah.
m Zabad
‖ Or, villages.
* Nehe. 8. 1.

to all the priests, to heare the law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the Law stood vp vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpose*.

43 And there stood vp by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he sate † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they stood all straight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hostes Almighte.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

‖Or, Hilkiah.
‖Or, Maasiah.
‖Or, Pedaiah.
‖Or, Hashum.
‖See Nehem. 8.4.
† Hebr. aboue them all.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateas, ‖ Auteus, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, and Biatas, the Lewites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withal to vnderstand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and reader, and to the Lewites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Lewites published al things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merrie, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere:

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

‖Or, Hodiah.
‖Then Nehemiah, and Esdras the Priest & Scribe, and the Lewites that instructed the people, said vnto all the people, Nehe 8.
‖Or, the poore.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reprooue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off,* 35 *and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

THE second booke of the Prophet * Esdras the son of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ‖ Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

* Ezra. 7.1.
‖Or, Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Azieli, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captine in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

*Isa. 58.1

4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against mee, that they may tell their childrens children;

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

* Exod. 14.28.

10 * Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

*Numb. 21.24. Ioh. 8.12.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, * and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

*Exod. 14.29.
‖Or, street.

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, & great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

* Exod. 3.10. and 4.14.

15 Thus saith the Almightie Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheless you murmured there;

* Exod. 13.21.

16 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

*Exod. 16.13. psal. 104. 40.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirstie in the wilderneſſe, * did you not cry vnto me,

* Numb. 14.3.

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pittie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, * so ye did eat Angels bread.

*Wisd. 16.20.

20 *When ye were thirstie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

*Numb. 20.11. wisd. 11.4.
‖Or, abundantly.

21 I diuided amongst you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

*Isa. 5.4. and exo. 15.23.

22 Thus saith the Almightie Lord, when you were in the wilderneſſe in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

‖Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies; but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

* Exod. 32.8.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken mee, I will forsake you also: when yee desire mee to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercie vpon you.

*Isa. 1. 15.

26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Yee

27 Ye haue not as if it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 * I gathered you together; as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 * When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new Moone, & your circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out, as ‖ wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull: for they haue despised my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me yet shall beleeue me, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene mee with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, which is called also an * Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of these children which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that there may be no off spring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenant.

8 Woe be vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe:

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch, and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almightie Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tel my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto mee, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shall neither labour nor be wearie.

13 Goe and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortned: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good, for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that be dead, will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Esay and Ieremie, after whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and honie: and seuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, cloath the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearenes.

22 Keepe the olde and young within thy walles.

23 *Whereesoeuer thou findest the dead † take them, and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nourse, stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt bee merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuie thee, but they shalbe able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall couer thee, so that thy children, shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew Mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almightie.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, & shew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel: but when

* Gene. 19.24.

‖ Or, bring them vp with gladnesse as a dout: make their feet fast for, &c.

‖ Or, thy name, O Israel.

* Tob. 17.18.

† Signing bury them.

‖ Or, preach.

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord,

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderstand: Looke for your shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest, for hee is nigh at hand that shal come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnes of your glory: I testifie my Saniour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord.

‖ Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† Let conclude.

40 Take thy number, O Zion, and †shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning may be hallowed.

* Reuel. 7.9.

41 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number; and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crowues, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖ Or, Lord

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, & haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sins of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, & the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore mooued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said.

4 O Lord, who beарest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou diddest plant the earth, (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

* Gene. 2.7.

5 * And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine handes, and diddest breathe into him the breath of life, and hee was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which he transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

* Gen. 12.

9 * And again in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

* Gen. 10.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheless one of them thou lefte st, namely * Noah with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men.

* 1. Pet. 3.20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou diddest choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

* Gen. 12.1. * Gen. 17.5.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will,

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isahac, and * vnto Isahac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude.

* Gen. 21.2.3. * Gen. 25.26. * Mala. 1.2,3. * Rom. 9 13. conf. 19.1.&c. 4.10.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heauens thou diddest set fast the earth, moouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

‖ And is all the narration of Israel, that they should keepe it with diligence.

20 And yet tookest not thou away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed and was ouercome, and so be all they they are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent; and the Lawe (also) in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the roote: so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeres were brought to an ende: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant called Dauid.

* 1. Sam 16.13.

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

* 2. Sam 5.1. and 7.13.15.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For

30 For I haue ſeene how thou ſuffereſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroied thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may bee left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the balance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: and ſo ſhall thy name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgements,* 13 *and aſſureth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach.* 23 *Neuertheleſſe Eſdras aſketh diuers queſtions, and receiueth anſweres to them.*

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto me, whoſe name was Vriel, gaue me an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my Lord: and he anſwered me, and ſaid I, am ſent to ſhew thee three waies, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the wind, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man is able to do that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aſke thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradiſe:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me I neuer went downe into the deepe nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheles, now I haue aſked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me no anſwere of them.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto me, Thine own things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then be able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my ſight?

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtill in wickednes, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me, and ſaid, I went into a foreſt into a plaine, and the * trees tooke counſell,

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe and make warre againſt the ſea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the ſea alſo in like maner tooke counſell, and ſaid, Come, let vs goe vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the ſea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert Iudge now betwixt theſe two whom wouldeſt thou begine to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verely it is a fooliſh thought that they haue both deuiſed, for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

20 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

21 For like as the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood and the Sea to his floods: euen ſo * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs daily, namely, wherfore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖ none effect.

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as graſſehoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhement and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of theſe things haue I aſked.

26 Then anſwered hee me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt the more thou ſhalt maruell, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou aſkeſt me, I will tell thee, for the euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſowen, be not turned vpſide downe, and if the place where the euill is ſowen, paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill ſeede hath been ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threſhing come?

31 Ponder now by thy ſelfe, how great fruit of wickednes the graine of euill ſeede hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares ſhalbe cut downe, which are without number, how great a ſtoore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered, and ſaid, How and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Doe not thou haſten aboue the moſt Higeſt, for thy haſte is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did

Apocrypha.

mmediat-
his gene-
ople, and

eir owne
ee, and

brough-
world,

that as

name-
me all

dwelt
gotten
e, they
ft.
before
mong

thou

with
e for-

vnto
e Ia-
y E-

deſt
p to

faſt
deſt
of

of
hat
ob,

a
ait

t,
y

e
e

d

* Gen.4
12.

* Gen.3
10.

Or, a-
lone.

* 1.Pet.
3.20.

* Gen.
12.1.
* Gen.
27.5.

* Gene.
21.23.
* Gen.25
25.26.
* Mala.
2.3.
* Rom.9
13.exod.
19.1.den.
4.10.

* And a
all the g.
mention
of Iſrel,
that they
ſhould
keepe it
with di-
ligence.

* 1.Sam
2.(13.
* 2.Sam
5.1.and
7.53.13.

Or, incor-
ruption.

* Iudg. 9
8.2.chr.
25.18.

Or, the
land.

Or,
waues.

The land
* Iſa. 55.
8,9.ioha
3.31.
1.cor.2.
13.

Or, no
where.

Or, floore

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Jere-miel. 36 And vnto these things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and said, Euen when the number of seedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times: and by number hath hee numbred the times: and he doth not moue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when the hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto me, In the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desireſt to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew mee then whether there bee more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold, an hote burning ouen passed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me, a watery cloude, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormie raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the dropes and the smoke remaine behind: so the ‖ quantitie which is past, did more exceede.

‖ Or, measure.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue thinkeſt thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what shall happen in those dayes?

‖ Or, who shall be manu-scripts?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part, but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 *The signes of the times to come.* 23 *He asketh why God chusing but one people, did cast them off.* 30 *Hee is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnsearchable:* 46 *and that God doth not all at once.*

NEuerthelesse, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

‖ shall be found with great wealth.

2 But * iniquity shall be increased aboue that which now thou seeſt, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

* Matth. 24.12.

3 And the ‖ land that thou seeſt now to haue roote, shall thou see wasted suddenly.

‖ Or, that thou dost see vp and sup.

4 But if the most High grant thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in a day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shall bee troubled.

6 And euen he shall rule, whom they looke not for, that dwell vpon the earth, and the foules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shalbe oft ‖ sent out againe, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters.

‖ Or, sent.

9 And salte waters shall be found in the sweete, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdrawe it selfe into his secret chamber;

10 And shall bee sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall vnrighteousnes and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnesse that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

‖ Or, be rewarded.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame fearefulneſſe went through all my body, and my mind was troubled; so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set mee vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came to me, saying, Where hast thou beene? and why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell woolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Go thy waies from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning & weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was ‖ the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

‖ or the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most High againe,

23 And said, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the soules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee on sheepe.

27 And

37 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a law that is approued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gaine-ſay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy Couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou diddeſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine owne hands.

31 Now whē I had ſpoken theſe words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſaid vnto me, Heare me, and I wil inſtruct thee: hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on, my Lord: Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou art ſore troubled in mind for Iſraels ſake: louſt thou that people better then hee that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No, Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto mee, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherfore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearineſſome toyle of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make mee the flowers greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring mee forth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew mee the image of a voice, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, who may know the things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me I am vnwiſe, how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reſerued till the ende, and what ſhall they doe that haue bene before me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And he ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackeneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue bene made, and bee now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold thē at once that ſhalbe created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which gineſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Aſke the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, Shee cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowen in it in their times.

49 For like as a yong child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I aſked, and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt told me that ſhe is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age, (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider then therefore alſo, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you, leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found ſauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow this immediatly. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 31 Hee is promiſed more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the works of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he ſaid vnto me, In the beginning when the earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the winds blew,

2 Before it thundered and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were layd.

3 Before the faire flowres were ſeene, or euer the moueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Zion were hote,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne, were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by mee alſo ſhall they be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhalbe the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto me, From Abraham vnto Iſaac when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heele of Eſau.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand other queſtions, Eſdras, aſke thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found ſauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſheweddeſt me part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, Stand vp vpon

‖ *Or, circle of the earth.*

*Gen.25. 26.

‖ *Or, from the beginning.*

vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty ſounding voyce.

14 And it ſhalbe as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhall not be moued.

‖ Or, earthquake.

15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderſtood.

16 And why? becauſe the ſpeach of theſe things trembleth and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of theſe things muſt be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the dayes come, that I wil begin to draw nigh, and to viſit them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vniuſtly with their vnrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhall be fulfilled,

20 And when the world that ſhall begin to vaniſh away, ſhall be ‖ finiſhed: then will I ſhew theſe tokens, the booke ſhall be opened before the firmament, and they ſhall ſee all together.

‖ Or, ſealed.

21 And the children of a yeere old ſhall ſpeake with their voices, the women with child ſhall bring forth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they ſhall line and be raiſed vp.

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſowen places appeare vnſowen, the full ſtorehouſes ſhall ſuddenly bee found emptie.

23 And the trumpet ſhall giue a ſound, which when euery man heareth, they ſhall be ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in feare with thoſe that dwel therein, the ſprings of the fountaines ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not run.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe that I haue told thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſaluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it, who haue not taſted death from their birth, and the heart of the inhabitants ſhall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill ſhall be put out, and deceit ſhall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it ſhall flouriſh, corruption ſhall be ouercome, and the truth which hath bene ſo long without fruit, ſhall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe words ſaid he vnto me, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeuen daies againe, I ſhall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

‖ See Chap. 13. ver. 52.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the moſt High: for the Mighty hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, he hath ſeene alſo thy chaſtitie, which thou haſt had euer ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he ſent mee to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt to thinke vaine things, that thou mayeſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to ſpeak before the moſt High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the creation, euen the firſt day, and ſaidſt thus, * Let heauen and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect worke.

* Gen. 1.1.

39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkneſſes and ſilence were on euery ſide: the ſound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedſt thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diuiſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didſt command that the waters ſhould bee gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſixe parts haſt thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome beeing planted of God, and tilled, might ſerue thee.

43 For aſſoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedſt that the Sunne ſhould ſhine, and the Moone giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhould be in order:

* Gen. 1.14.

46 And gaueſt them a charge to doe * ſeruice vnto man that was to be made.

* Gen. 1.28. deut. 4.19. * Gen. 1.20.

47 Vpon the fift day thou ſaidſt vnto the ſeuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe.

48 For the dumbe water, & without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might prayſe thy wonderous works.

49 Then didſt thou ordeine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledſt Enoch, & the other Leuiathan.

‖ Behemoth.

50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gaueſt one part which was dryed vp the third day, that he ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hils.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moyſt, and haſt kept him to be deliuered vnto whom thou wilt, and when.

* Deut. 14.

53 Vpon the ſixt day thou gaueſt commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring forth beaſts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid, that they are nothing, but bee like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold theſe heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If

139 If the world now be made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made paradise in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And hee said vnto mee, Vp, Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? if he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water. ‖ Or, steepe place.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small*, that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if he neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painfull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit. ‖ Or, greater.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy self, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooned, where as thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast ordeined in thy * Law, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish: * Deut. 8.1.

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shal not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish, in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should observe to auoid punishment.

22 Neuertheles they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his law haue they despised, and denied his couenants; in his statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming forth, shall be seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Iesus shall bee reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall bee turned into the olde silence seuen dayes, like as in the former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine. ‖ Or, first beginning

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shalbe raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, trueth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shalbe shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse: * Gene. 18.23. * Exod. 32.11.

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan: ‖ Or, Achor.

38 And Samuel and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary: * 2. Sam. 24.17 2. chro 6.14

39 And * Helias for those that receiued rain, and for the dead that he might liue: * 1. Kings 17.21. & 18 42.45.

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many. *2. King. 19.15.

41 Euen so now, seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not bee so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doeth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake

43 But the day of doome shall bee the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortalitie for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off righteousnesse is growen, and trueth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though

it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there bee promised vs an immortall time, whereas wee haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues beeing most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safetie, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there should be shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer; wherein is ‖ securitie and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinencie, shal shine aboue the starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darknesse?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, wee considered not that wee should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he mee, and saide, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, shall fight:

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said; but if he get the victorie, hee shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, * Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuertheless, they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him; no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not bee such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then & said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law.

64 And that * hee is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for hee is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercie, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And hee pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities, might be eased of them: the ten thousand part of men, should not remaine liuing.

69 And beeing Iudge, if hee should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

70 There should bee very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

* Rom. 5. 18.

‖ Or, a chaste life.

‖ Or, fulnesse.

‖ Or, inuent.

* Deut. 30. 19.

* Rom. 2. 4.

‖ Or, creased.

‖ Or, consempts.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne work. 26 And prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely serue him. 41 God answereth that all seed commeth not to good. 52 And that glory is prepared for him, and such like.

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * There be many created, but few shalbe saued.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruants that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workemanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers womb, and thou giuest it members ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy workmanship endure, thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, & is kept, shal both be preserued, and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breast,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnes, and nurturedst it in thy law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordeined by thy commandement, that the thing which was made, might be preserued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry:

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel for whom I am heauie, and for Iacob for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp, and I said;

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnes, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the ayre,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hostes of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in wind and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance searefull,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depthes, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth,

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in trueth.

* Mat. 20. 16.

‖ Or, to giue vs.

‖ Or, how is the body fashioned?

* Iob 10. 8. psal. 139. 14. &c.

27 Regard

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked faithfully before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter towards it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly: and among the faithfull, there is none which haue not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

39 But *I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowne good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Bee not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest far short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I, but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer vnto the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High;

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shalbe done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a citie is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them, for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times, but at what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

1 Who shalbe saued, & who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 33 He complaineth that those perish, which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe, and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before;

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time, wherein the highest shall begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene * earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plain beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ be in pitifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine:

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there bee many moe, of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued:

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, to is also the seed: as the floures be, such are the colours also, such as the workman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me.

19 For then euery one obeyed. ‖ but now the maners of them which are created in this world, that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vaine, and let my ‖ grape be kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of floures, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowres of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate floures onely,

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sate amongst the floures and did eat of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt:

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my words thou seed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I sow my Law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and yee shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And lo, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meat or drinke, that that being perished wherein it was sowen, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therin, or receiued, doth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not hapened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, shee mourned and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and shee had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell mee.

43 Shee said vnto mee, I thy seruant haue beene barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And those thirty yeeres I did nothing els day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty yeres God heard mee thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue mee a sonne: and I was very glad of him: so was my husband also, and all my neighbors, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nourished him with great trauell.

47 So when hee grewe vp, and came to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vanisheth away, & a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth these visions in the field.*

AND it came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell down and dyed.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night.

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort mee, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I vp by night, and fled, and came hither into this field as thou seest.

4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne and fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing wee all mourne, and are sad, for we are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for one sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is shee which ought to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come: and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

11 Who then should make more mourning then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sory but for one?

12 But

‖ *And now because the time of the world was come when I was preparing the world, &c.*

‖ *But whe the world was made both now and then, the maners of euery one created, were corrupted by a neuer-failing harueſt, and a law vnſearchable.*

‖ *Or, grain*

‖ *Or, grain*

* Exod. 19.9. and 24 5. deu. 4.12.

‖ *Or, commeth.*

‖ *Or, ſeuen treymen ſtinges.*

‖ *Or, ſhe ſtayed.*

‖ *Or, ſhe laſted.*

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruite of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with sorrowes:

13 ‖ But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to bee iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt bee commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersaties of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is laid waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed:

22 Our Psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlesticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost prophaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men caried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the Seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauines, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Mighty may be merciful vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe, while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry, very fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a lowd voyce, and said,

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto mee at the first? for he hath caused mee to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken mee, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse. * Chap. 5. 20.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on my lord in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my sence deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision. ‖ Or, trance.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for the people, and makest great lamentation for Sion. ‖ Or, purpose.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou begannest to comfort her.

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution. ‖ Or, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas shee said vnto thee (euen shee whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said vnto thee, that she hath bene thirty yeeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my son comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died; this was the destruction that came to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou begannest to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffersest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art ‖ called with the Highest, and so are but few. ‖ Or, are called to be with.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here. &c.

59 And ſo ſhall the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of
‖ *Or, laſt things.* the ‖ High things, which the moſt High will doe vn-
to them that dwell vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So
I ſlept that night and another, like as he comman-
ded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lyon out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen I ſaw a dreame, and behold, there came vp
from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue fea-
thered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhe ſpread her wings
ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the ayre blew
on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there
grew other contrary feathers, and they became lit-
tle feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the
‡ *Lat. ſhe.* midſt was greater then the other, yet reſted ‡ it with
the reſidue.

5 Moreouer, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew
with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer
them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were
ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no
not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle roſe vpon her
talents, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying:

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his
owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out
of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and
behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, & behold, on the right ſide there
aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was that when it reigned, the end of
it came, and the place thereof appeared no more:
ſo the next following ſtood vp and reigned, and
had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end
of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared
no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and ſaid,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the
earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou be-
ginneſt to appeare no more:

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy
time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other
before, and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after ano-
ther, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared
no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceſſe of time, the
feathers that followed ſtood vp vpon the right ſide,
that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled,
but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and beheld, the twelue fea-
thers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles bo-
dy, but three heads that reſted, and ſixe little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo, that two little feathers divi-
ded themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder
the head, that was vpon the right ſide; for the foure
continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were
vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and
to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one ſet vp,
but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained,
thought alſo in themſelues to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awa-
ked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely, it
that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the
two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were
ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them
that were with it, and did eat vp the two feathers
vnder the wings that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare and
bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the
earth w much oppreſſion, and it had the gouernance
of the world more then all the wings that had bene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that
was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like
as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo
in like ſort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer thoſe
that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the
right ſide, deuoured it that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voice, which ſaid vnto mee,
Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou
ſeeſt.

* *Daniel 7.7.*

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring
Lyon chaſed out of the wood, and I ſaw that he ſent
out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the
Higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure
beaſts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the
end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the
beaſts that were paſt, & had power ouer the world
with great fearefulneſſe, and ouer the whole cõpaſſe
of the earth with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo
long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meeke, thou haſt
hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loued liars, and de-
ſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought footh
fruit, and haſt caſt downe the walles of ſuch as did
thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp
vnto the Higheſt, and thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proud
times, and behold, they are ended, and his abomina-
tions are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more, thou Eagle,
nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor
thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor
all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may
returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that
ſhe may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him
that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he ſaw is deſtroied. 10 The viſion is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his viſions, 39 and to faſt, that hee may ſee more. 46 Hee doth comfort thoſe that were grieued for his abſence.

ANd it came to paſſe whiles the Lion ſpake theſe
words vnto the Eagle, I ſaw,

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the
foure wings appeared no more, and the two went
vnto it, and ſet themſelues vp to reigne, and their
kingdome was ſmall and full of vproare.

3 And

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my minde, and verie weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me; for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene, in the vision of thy brother Daniel. *Daniel 7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue kings raigne one after another.

15 Wherof the second shall begin to raigne, and shall haue more time, then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shal arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish, the midle time approaching, foure shall be kept vntill their ende begin to approach: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednesse, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest, that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head, that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lion whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard:

32 This is the Anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shall reproue them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelties.

33 For he shall set them before him aliue in iudgment, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall hee deliuer with mercy, those that haue beene preserued vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of Iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou only hast beene meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke and hide them;

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But waite thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may bee shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preserued from the tempest: ‖ Or people.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if wee also had beene burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For wee are not better then they that dyed there. And they wept with a loud voice: then answered I them and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauie thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, & the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them.

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes of the flowres of the field, and had my meat of the herbes,

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hee seeth in his dreame a man comming out o the sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 He is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there arose a winde from the sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

‖ *A certaine man as the wind. Imitis* ‖ *Clouds.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth saileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure winds of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had graued himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as hee saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had beene a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests.

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to bee perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this, I was afraide.

12 Afterward I saw the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorie, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and said,

‖ *Iunius. Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruants wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer.

15 Shew mee now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall bee left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet it is easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me and said,

‖ *Or, this day.*

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall indure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that bee fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou saweſt a man comming vp from the mideſt of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Higheſt hath kept a great season, which by his own selfe shall deliuer his creature: and hee shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou saweſt that out of his mouth, there came as a blast of winde, and fire, and storme:

28 And that hee held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the daies come, when the most high wil begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one citie against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another. * Matth. 24.7.

32 And the time shalbe, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou saweſt as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, euery man shall in their owne land, leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shalbe gathered together, as thou saweſt them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou saweſt the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shal lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to bee tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou saweſt that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caried away prisoners out of their own land, in the time of Osea the king, * whom Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and he caried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land. * 2. King 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counsell among themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankinde dwelt.

42 That they might there keepe their statutes which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most high then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer. * Exod. 14.21. Iosh. 3. 15,16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way

* Exod. 3.2,8.

way to goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the ſame region is called‖ Arſareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time, and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſprings of the ſtreame againe, that they may goe through: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee ſhall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then ſhall he ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: Wherefore haue I ſeene the man coming vp from the midſt of the ſea?

52 And he ſaid vnto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my ſonne or thoſe that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightned.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine owne way, and applied thy diligence vnto my law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſedome, and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the higheſt: After other three dayes, I will ſpeake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mightie and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praiſe and thankes greatly vnto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And becauſe he gouerneth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons, and there I ſate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voice out of a buſh calleth Eſdras, to* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth olde.* 22 *He deſireth, becauſe the law was burnt, to write all againe,* 24 *and is bid to get ſwift writers.* 39 *Hee and they are filled with vnderſtanding:* 45 *But hee is charged not to publiſh all that is written.*

AND it came to paſſe, vpon the third day I ſate vnder an oake, and behold, there came a voice out of a buſh ouer againſt me, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I, Lord, and I ſtood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, * in the buſh I did manifeſtly reueale my ſelfe vnto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerued in Egypt.

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I helde him by me a long ſeaſon,

5 And tolde him many wonderous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe wordes ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene and the interpretations which thou haſt heard:

9 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remaine with my ſonne, and with ſuch as be like thee, vntill the times bee ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to waxe olde.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the tenne parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reprooue thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortal thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heauie vnto thee, & haſte thee to flee from theſe times.

16 For * yet greater euils then thoſe which thou haſt ſeene happen, ſhall be done hereafter. *Matth. 24.7.

17 For looke how much the world ſhall be weaker through age: ſo much more ſhall the euils encreaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: for now haſteth the viſion to come, which thou haſt ſeene.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, and ſaid,

20 Behold, Lord, I wil goe as thou haſt commanded me, and reprooue the people which are preſent, but they that ſhalbe borne afterward, who ſhall admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkeneſſe, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that ſhall begin.

22 But if I haue foūd grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into me, and I ſhall write all that hath beene done in the world ſince the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for fortie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe-trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus and Aſiel, theſe fiue which are ready to write ſwiftly. ‖Or, boxe tables to write on. See verſe 44.

25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhal not be put out, till the things be performed which thou ſhalt begin to write. ‖Or, Banus.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſaid,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael:

29 *Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: *Gen. 47.4. *Acts 7. 33.

30 *And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which ye alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſneſſe, and haue not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And foraſmuch as he is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongſt you.

34 Therefore if ſo be that you will ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your hearts, yee ſhall be kept aliue, and after death ye ſhall obtaine mercie.

35 For after death, ſhall the iudgement come when

when we shall liue againe: and then shal the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commaunded me, and we went into the field, and remained there,

38 And the next day, behold a voice called me, saying, Esdras, *open thy mouth and drinke that I giue thee to drinke. *Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke, and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourtie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

*43 As for me I spake in the day, and I helde not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes. ‖Or, 904.

45 And it came to passe when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keep the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them only to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaine of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge. ‖Or, the lights of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 *This prophecie is certaine.* 5 *God will take vengeance vpon the wicked:* 12 *Vpon Egypt.* 28 *An horrible vision.* 43 *Babylon and Asia are threatned.*

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, sayth the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imagination against thee, let not the incredulitie of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will holde my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the *innocent and righteous blood crieth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually. *Reuel. 6. 10. and 19.2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I wil bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein,

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shal haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth, to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth:

23 The fire is come foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way, ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth hee them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall goe foorth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shalbe feare, and dread, and strife ‖ among their kings. ‖Or, a

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the grisly North,

North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre; and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly:

36 And doung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough.

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnes and trembling vpon earth; and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which hee raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West winde, shalbe destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fieldes may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and grasse of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre, and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shal the dust and smoke go vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore, saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee, widowhood, pouertie, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as a flowre, when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mightie and loners shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou haddest not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying ouer their † dead, when thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beautie of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shalbe in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, sayth the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die for hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shalbe broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy, shalt come thorow the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage, they shall rush on the idle citie, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt bee cast downe by them, as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire.

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they cary away captiue, and looke what thou hast they shall spoile it, and ‖ marre the beautie of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided: 23 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles, 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they shall be deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe foorth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shal cast lightnings, and who shal not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth?

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mightie archer returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from

‖ Or, deface.

‖ Or, like vnto Babylon.

† Or, death.

‖ Or, defile.

from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to bee in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as doung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shalbe wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall bee no man left to till the earth, and to sowe it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a citie there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which shal hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall bee layd waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe old, and her wayes, and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell thorow.

33 The virgines shall mourne hauing no bridegromes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegromes be destroied, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her son, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe: which paines when the childe commeth forth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shall not the plagues bee slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him bee as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandize, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if hee should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as hee that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowes.

45 And therfore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruites, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnes hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when hee commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little and iniquitie shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shal reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

* Iohn 16.15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

* Genes.

56 In his word were the starres made, and hee knoweth the * number of them.

* Psal. 146.4.

57 Hee searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 Hee hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath hee hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desert hath hee made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almightie God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth;

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: leane off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God lead you forth, & deliuer you from al trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feede you ‖ being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

‖ Or, vnwilling.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like madde men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For

72 For they ſhall waſte & take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be knowen who are thy choſen, and they ſhall be tryed, as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, ſaith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I wil deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Be not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements and precepts, ſaith the Lord God, Let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities liſt vp themſelues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities, like as a field is couered ouer with buſhes, and the pathe thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile through.

78 It is ‖ left vndreſſed, and caſt into the fire to be conſumed therewith. ‖ *Or, ſhut out.*

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his flocke, and deuotion in his youth: 9 His mariage: 10 and captiuitie. 13 His preferment. 16 Almes and charitie in burying the dead: 19 For which he is accuſed, and fleeth. 22 And after returneth to Nineue.*

THE booke of the ‖ words of Tobit ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananiel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali, ‖ *Or, ſaſt.*

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar king of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aſer. * *1. Kings 17.1.* ‖ *Or, South of Nephthali in Galilee, Iudg. 4.6.*

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iuſtice, and I did many almes-deeds to my brethren, & my natiõ, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali ſacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal. * *1. Kings 12.30. with the power of Baal, or the god Baal.*

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the Feaſts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Iſrael, by an euerlaſting decree, * hauing the firſt fruits, and tenths of increaſe with that which was firſt ſhorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Prieſts, the children of Aaron. * *Exod. 22.29. Deut. 12. 6. & 26. 2.*

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe I gaue to the ſonnes of ‖ Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem. ‖ *Or, Leui.*

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias. * *Numb. 36.7.*

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kinred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles. * *Gen. 43.32. ‖ Or, my kinſfolke. † Or, ſoyer. ‖ Or, in the land or countrey of Media.*

11 But I kept † my ſelfe from eating:

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemeſſar ſo that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media. † *Or, the wayes of whom were vnſetled.*

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, & gaue my bread to ỹ hungry

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him. ‖ *Or, behind the walles.*

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlaine any when he was come, * and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the King. * *2. Kings 19.35.36. Iſa. 37.36, 37. eccluſ. 48.18,22. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.*

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, & complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe, vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anael, ſonne: * *2. Kings 19.37. 2. chro. 32 21.* ‖ *Or, Eſarhaddon.*

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne. ‖ *Or, Eſarhaddon.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead: 10 and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and ſhee fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſon Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy Feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me in the which I ſate downe to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meate, I ſaid to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarrie for thee.

3 But he came againe & ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, & is caſt out in the market place

4 Then before I had taſted of any meate, I ſtart vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meate in heauineſſe:

6 Remembring that propheſie * of Amos, as he ſaid, Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation. * *Amos 8.10.*

7 Therefore I wept and after the going down of the Sunne, I went and made a graue & buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man

man is not yet afraid to bee put to death for this matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, he buryeth the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wal, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whitenes came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped mee not: moreouer Achiacharus did nourish me, vntill I went to Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens works to doe.

12 And when shee had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to crie. I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is stollen.

14 * But she replied vpon me, it was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But shee replied vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maids, prayeth also 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow: prayed, saying,

2 O Lord thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy cõmandements, wherefore thou hast deliuered vs * for a spoile, and vnto captiuitie, & vnto death, & for a prouerb of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers, because we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit: to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolued, and become earth, for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard falsse reproches, and haue much sorrow, command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Because that shee had beene maried to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the cuill spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When shee heard these things, shee was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my Father, & if I do this, it shalbe a reproch vnto him, & I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue,

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knowest Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath hee any child to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinseman, nor any sonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seauen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the cuill spirit, because shee belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Ragnel, came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne Tobias: 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, burie me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember my sonne, that shee saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and when she is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 * Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly; if thou haue but a little, be not afraide to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessitie:

10 *Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all *whoredome my son, and chiefely take a wife of the seede of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember

my ſonne, that our fathers from the beginning euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeede ſhall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God, he will alſo repay thee: bee circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy converſation.

15 * Do that to no man which thou hateſt: drink not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the burial of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aſke counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as hee will: now therefore my ſon, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed tenne talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my ſonne, that wee are made poore; for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God and depart from all ſinne, and do that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will go with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered, and ſaid, Father, I will doe all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand-writing, and ſaid vnto him, ſeeke thee a man which may go with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when hee went to ſeeke a man, hee found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and he ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou go with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Go and tarie not, ſo he went in, and ſaid to his father, Behold. I haue found one which will goe with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe hee is, and whether he be a truſty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew mee of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas ſonnes of that great Samaias: as wee went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruites, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages ſhall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, & things neceſſary as to mine owne ſonne?

15 Yea, moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſomething to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid hee to Tobias, Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid, Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company: So they went forth both, and the yong mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is hee not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖ as refuſe in reſpect of our child.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, he ſhall returne in ſafetie, & thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel bideth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fiſh, 10 and to marrie Sara the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid to him, Take the fiſh; and the yong man laid hold on the fiſh, and ‖ drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man ſaid to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill or an euill ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmeake thereof before the man or the woman, and the partie ſhall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The

Let not money be added, but be the office-owring of our ſon.

‖ Or, ſo long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is ſufficient.

‖ Caſt it vpon the land.

10 The Angel said to the yong man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin, he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speak for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife.

‖ Or, inheritance.

11 For to thee doeth the ‖ * right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

* Num. 27.8. and 36.8.

12 And the maide is faire and wise, now therefore heare mee, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marrie her to another, according to the Law of Moses, but he shall be guiltie of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her: wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of mee) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for shee shalbe giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall shee be giuen thee in marriage.

‖ Or, inabers.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoake with it.

17 And the deuill shal smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preserue her, and shee shall goe with thee. Moreouer, I suppose that shee shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, hee loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖ Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in mariage vnto him: 17 Shee is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them Doe ye know Tobit our kinseman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when hee had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, & Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully; and after that they had killed a ‖ ramme of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou dideſt talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖ Aſcingram or lambe. Iunia.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe, I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe, for the present be merrie. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till wee agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and shee is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

‖ Or, lawe.

13 Then hee called his daughter Sara, and shee came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father: And he blessed them,

* Numb. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument *of couenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and shee wept, and shee ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

‖ Or, bleed.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith:

‖ Or, fumbers.

3 The which smell when the euill spirit had smelled, hee fled into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angell bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, & said, Sister, arise and let vs pray that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should bee alone, let vs make vnto him an aid like to himselfe.

* Gen. 2. 7, 18, 21.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying,

10 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.
11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,
12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee whether he be aliue: *if he bee not*, that we may bury him, and no man know it.
13 So the mayd opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleepe,
14 And came foorth, and told them that he was aliue.
15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praiſe thee for euer.
16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.
17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.
18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.
19 And hee kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.
20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath that he ſhould not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired,
21 And then he ſhould take the halfe of his goods and goe in ſafetie to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money.* 6 *The Angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.*

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhal not depart.
4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very ſorry.
5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.
6 And earely in the morning they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne.* 7 *Shee will not bee comforted by her husband.* 10 *Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods.* 12 *and bleſſeth them.*

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:
2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is none to giue him the money?
3 Therefore he was very ſorry.
4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,
5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.
6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe.
7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not, my ſonne is dead: and ſhee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne that he ſhould ſpend there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.
8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tary with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.
9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let me goe to my father.
10 Then Raguel aroſe, & gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattel, and money.
11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.
12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee [of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not entreat her euill. ‖ *Or, to be ſafely kept*

CHAP. XI.

6 *Tobias mother eſpyeth her ſonne comming.* 10 *His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight.* 14 *He praiſeth God,* 17 *and welcommeth his daughter in law.*

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way praiſing God, that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, & went on his way, till they drew neere vnto Nineue.
2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt, brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.
3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.
4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.
6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.
7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.
9 Then Anna ran foorth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee, my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.
10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him,
11 And tooke hold of his father, and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.
12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.
13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, hee fell vpon his necke.
14 And he wept, and ſaide, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:
15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pitie on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſon went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled, because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, hee blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother, and there was ioy amongst all his brethren which were at Niniue.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

‖ Ionius, who is also called Nasbas.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But hee calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that hee was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his son Tobias, and saide vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, & thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him half of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safetie, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and go away in safetie.

6 Then he tooke them both apart: and said vnto them, Bless God, praise him and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which hee hath done vnto you in the sight of all that line. It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe close the secrets of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnes: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing from you, For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner † to go & couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me, but I was with thee.

† Gr. to goe and bury.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces; for they feared:

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God, I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

* Gen. 18. 8. 19. 3. Iudg. 13. 16.

20 Now therfore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent mee, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed bee God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For he doeth scourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 6. wisd. 16. 13.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing: for he is our Lord, and hee is the God our Father for euer.

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and wil gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and wil not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: In the land of my captiuitie doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if hee will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

* Ex. 3. 8. and 6. 14.

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy Citie, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercie againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

‖ Or, he will lay a scourge vpon the workes of thy children.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for hee is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

‖ Or, to make.

11 Many nations shal come from far to the Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

‖ Or, prosperity.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shal be built vp with Saphires, and Emerands, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And

17 And the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem ſhall bee paued with Beril, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreetes ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineueh. 11 Hee and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remooueth to Ecbatane. 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And hee was eight and fifty yeres old when hee loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and hee ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſon, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children, for behold I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, My ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhalbe deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhalbe deſolate for a time:

5 And that againe God wil haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ieruſalem glorioufly, and the houſe of God ſhall be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people, and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Comandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury mee decently, and thy mother with mee, but tary no longer at Nineue, Remember my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkeneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aſſan fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

11 Wherefore now my ſon, conſider what almes doth, and how righteouſneſſe doth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, hee buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where hee became old with honour, and hee buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media (being an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he dyed, hee heard of the deſtruction of Nineue: which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus, and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

1 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and craueth aide: 12 Hee threateneth thoſe that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles rounde about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits,

3 And ſet the towres thereof vpon the gates of it an hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubits.

4 And hee made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuentie cubites, and the breadth of them was fortie cubites, for the going forth of his mightie armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his ſootmen)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates and Tigris, and Hidaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch, the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the ſea coaſt:

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities therof, & beyond Iordane vnto Ieruſalem, & Betane, and Chelus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, & they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all his countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be auenged vpon

all those coasts of Cicilia and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and spoyled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragan, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his ease, and banquetted, both he and his armie an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed Generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld, 15 His armie and prouision: 23 The places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Naduchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret
1.Sam. 20.7.and 25.17. counsell, *and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Naduchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes
† *Gre. second men* the chiefe captaine of his armie, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

5 Thus saith the great king the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against al the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they
‖ *Or, after the manner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were Lords of land and sea, Herodotus.* prepare for mee ‖ earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them:

8 So that their slaine shall fill the valleyes, and brookes, and the riuer shall bee filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth, and take beforehand for mee all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoyle them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the Army of Assur.

15 And hee mustred the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him vnto an hundred and twentie thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And hee ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels and asses for their cariages a very great number, and sheepe and oxen, and goats without number for their prouision,

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the armie, and very much gold, and siluer out of the kings house.

19 Then he went foorth, and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets, and horsmen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreyes came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse, at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Enphrates, and went thorow Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepe-coats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harueit, and burnt vp al their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreyes, and smote all their yong men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therfore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aschalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea coasts intreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet hee destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor, 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Embassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee, vse vs as shalbe good in thy sight.

3 Beholde our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes and herds, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Beholde, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof

thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for ayde.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, received them with garlands, with daunces, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues, for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land; that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also he came ouer against ‖ Esdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer against the †great strait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that hee might gather together all the cariages of his army.

‖ Or, Esdrelon. ‖ Or, Dotham. † Or, great sea.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes, 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what maner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the Altar, and the house, were sanctified after the prophanation.

4 Therefore they sent vnto all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem:

5 And possessed themselues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and layd vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for the fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the high Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia and Betomestham, which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neere to Dothaim:

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hil-countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait ‖ for two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackecloth about the Altar;

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions, for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loynes girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and aduiseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared vnto Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hilles, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys,

† Or, all the top.

2 Whereuith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the sea-coast:

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey, and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

14 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 * Then said Achior the captaine of all the sons of Ammon, Let my lord now heare the words of the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, & inhabiteth the hill countrey: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

* Chap. 11.7,9.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they soiourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

* Gen. 11.31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestours, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and soiourned there many dayes.

‖ Or, went out of.

9 Then *their God commanded them to depart from the place where they soiourned, and to goe into the land of Canaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

* Gen. 12.1.

10 But when a famine conered all the land of Canaan, they went downe into Egypt, and soiourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them lowe with labouring in * bricke, and made them slaues.

* Exod. 1.8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

* Exod. 12.31,33.

* Exod. 14 21.
* Exod. 19.1.
† *Or, into the way of the wildernesse of Sina.*
* Iosh. 22.8.

13 And * God dried the red Sea before them,
14 And *brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan, they possessed all the hill countrey.
16 * And they cast forth before them, the Canaanite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in the countrey many dayes.
17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 3.8.
* 2. King. 25.1,11.
18 But * when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, and * were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

* Ezra 1. 1,3.
‖ *Or, haue their dwellings.*
19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.
20 Now therefore my lord and gouernor, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.
21 But if there be no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, least their Lord defend them, and then God bee for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that hee should kill him.
23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.

† *Greeke, against a mightie armie.*
24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among vs as to day, and hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God wil defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?
3 He will send his power, and wil destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.
4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shalbe filled with their dead bodies, and their foottepts shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor lord of all the earth, for hee said, None of my words shall be in vaine.
5 And thou Achior an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity shalt see my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.
6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue mee, passe thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaines when I returne.
7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the chiefe passages,
8 And thou shalt not perish til thou be destroied with them.
9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.
10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.
11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the camp into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and every man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp by casting of stones against them.
13 Neuertheless', hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.
14 But the Israelites descended from their citie, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the city,
15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the son of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the Ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the middest of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.
17 And he answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.
18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cried vnto God, saying,
19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pitie the low estate of our nation, & looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.
21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast vnto the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the gouernours, 30 who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoone their campe against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

3 Then

2 Then their ſtrong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was, an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were afoote amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled and ſaid euery one to his neighbour, Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaine, nor the valleys, nor the hillcs are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towres they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Oloſernes brought forth all his horſemen in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captains of the ſea coaſt and ſaid,

‡ 9 Let our Lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine armie, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth foorth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their citie, and wee and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the citie.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children ſhall bee conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall be ouerthrowen in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants, and hee appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the armie of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horſemen, foure and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure. ‖ Or, pits.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the citie, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the citie, both yong men and women and children, and cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God * bee iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniurie in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur. * Exod. 5.21.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſte, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Oloſernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for wee will be his ſeruants that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eies, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ he doe not according as we haue ſaid this day. ‖ Or, leſt he doe; meaning Oloſernes

29 Then there was a great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voice.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And hee diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles, and towres of their citie, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very lowe brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 Shee blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 and adviſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 Shee promiſeth to doe ſome thing for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſon of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſon of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gideon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho the ſonne of Elin, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael. ‖ Or, Sea maiel.

2 And Manaſſes was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who dyed in the barley hareſt.

3 For as hee ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and dyed in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new Moones, and the new Moones, and the feaſts, & ſolemne daies of ſ houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, & very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and thee remained vpon them.

‖ Or, and ſhe kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhee heard the euill words of the people againſt the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that he had * ſworne to deliuer the citie to the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes)

* Chap. 7.26.

10 Then ſhe ſent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that ſhe had to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhee ſaid vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which yee made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his minde, or comprehended his purpoſe? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within fiue dayes he hath power to defend vs when he wil, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counſels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that hee may bee threatned, neither is he as the ſonne of man that he ſhould be wauering.

‖ Or, inforce.

* Numb. 23.19.

17 Therefore let vs waite for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voyce if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe daies, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people, nor city among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath bin aforetime.

‖ Or, towne.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoile, & had a great fall before our enemies.

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 4. 2. & 6. 1.

20 But we know none other god: therefore we truſt that hee will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken ſo all Iudea ſhal lie waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhall be ſpoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth,

22 And the ‖ ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the countrey, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles whereſoeuer we ſhall be in bondage, and wee ſhall bee an offence and a reproach to all them that poſſeſſe vs.

‖ Or, ſlo.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therfore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thanks to the Lord our God, which tryeth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tryed Iſaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22.1. * Gen. 28.5.

27 For he hath not tryed vs in the fire as hee did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs; but the Lord doeth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gaineſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſedome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſtie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them, as we haue ſpoken, and to bring an oath vpon our ſelues, which wee will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which ſhall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will viſite Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine acte: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things bee finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias & the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelfe. 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackecloth wherewith ſhe was clothed, and about the time, that the incenſe of that euening was offered in Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loude voice, and ſaid,

* Gen. 34.25.

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproach, (for thou ſaideſt it ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo.)

† Creeke, mother.

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to bee ſlaine, ſo that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued,

deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their spoiles to be diuided amongst thy deare children, which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Loe, we are here, for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath: for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 † Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

11 † For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, and protector of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens, and earth, creatour of the waters, king of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power & might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudith doth set foorth her selfe. 10 Shee and her maide goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Holofernes.

NOw after that shee had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words;

2 She rose where she had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the house, in the which shee abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackecloth which shee had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and annointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith shee was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she tooke sandales vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her eareings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps of figges, and with fine bread, so she ‖ folded all these things together, and layd them vpon her.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth to accomplish the things, whereof you haue spoken with me: so they commanded the yong men to open vnto her as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill she was gone downe the mountaine, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her,

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall bee giuen you to be consumed.

13 And I am coming before Holofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of trueth, and I wil shew him a way, whereby he shall goe and winne all the hill countrey, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her,

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, bee not afraid in thine heart: but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to ‖ accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her as shee stood without the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Holofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was woouen with purple, and gold, and emerauds, and precious stones,

22 So

* Gen. 21.1.
* Gen. 28.3.
*Iudg. 4. 21 and 5. 26.
*Iudg. 7. 22. chro. 14.11. and 16.8. and 20.6.
† Or, tire.
‖ Or, wrapped, or packed.
‖ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lamps going before him.
23 And when Iudeth was come before him & his seruants, they all marueilled at the beauty of her countenance, & she fell down vpon her face and did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

1 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 Shee telleth him how, and when hee may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdome and beautie.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman bee of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth.
2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by mee, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.
3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs? for thou art come for safegard, bee of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.
4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well as they doe the seruants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.
5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the word of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.
6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God wil bring ỹ thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shal not faile of his purposes.
7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the soules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.
8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, & it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖excellent in all the kingdome, & mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in seates of warre.
9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speak in thy counsel, we haue heard his words, for the men of Bethulia ‖saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.
10 Therefore, O Lord and gouernour, reiect not his words, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sin against their God.
11 And now that my lord be not defeated, and frustrat of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them and their sin hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.
12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, & purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes:
13 And are reioiued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people, so much as to touch with their hands.
14 for they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like to bring them a licence from the Senate.
15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.
16 Wherfore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shal be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.
17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe ont by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and hee will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.
18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.
19 And I will leade thee through the midst of Iudea vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dog shall not so much as ‖open his mouth at thee: for ‖these things were tolde mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto mee, and I am sent to tell thee.
20 Then her wordes pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,
21 There is not such a woman from one ende of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.
22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord.
23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy wordes: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iudeth will not eat of Olofernes meat. 7 Shee tarried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went foorth to pray. 13 Bagoas doeth mount her to be married with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen hee commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that shee should drinke of his owne wine.
2 And Iudeth said, *I will not eate thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shall be made for me of the things that I haue brought. *Gen.43. 32.dan.1. 8.tob.1.
3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation. 11.
4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.
5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and shee arose when it was toward the morning watch,
6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may goe foorth vnto prayer.
7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the camp three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.
8 And when shee came out, shee besought the Lord

‖Or, excellent.
‖Or, saued.
‖Or, these things were told mee.
‖Or, shee spoken.
*Ecclesi. 31.20,21.

Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So shee came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Go now and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, shee will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and hee said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, & her maid went and laide soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that shee might sit, and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke, and ate and dranke before him, what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 Shee cut off his head while he slept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They saw it, and commended her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had bin long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine. *Eccles. 31.30, 35.

3 Now Iudeth had commaunded her maide to stand without her bedchamber, and to wait for her comming forth as she did daily; for shee said shee would goe forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke holde of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And shee smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bagge of meate; so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemie, as hee hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voice, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ranne all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them, that shee was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So shee tooke the head out of the bagge, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkennes, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath hee not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, & worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visite thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation; but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles. *2. Mac. 15.35.

3 And

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sonne shall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though yee would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but go not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Assur, and they shall runne to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not finde him, then feare shall fall vpon them: and they shall flee before your face

4 So you and all that inhabite the coast of Israel shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before yee doe these things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, & saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fel at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said: Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that shee had done from the day that shee went forth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went forth by bands vnto the ‖ straits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, ascents.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came vnto their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our Lord: for the slaues haue beene bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that hee had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then.

16 ‖ Therefore he cryed with a lowd voyce, with weeping and sighing, and a mighty crie, and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried:

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these words, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Assyrians are chased, and slaine.* 8 *The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth.* 11 *The stuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth.* 13 *The women crowne her with a garland.*

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done,

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether they fled into euery way of the plaine, & of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had encamped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fledde away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad, and in Galile ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof. ‖ Or, on.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel which dwelt in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirtie dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds and vessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laide them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and shee tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The song of Iudeth.* 19 *She dedicateth the stuffe of Olofernes,* 23 *Shee died at Bethulia a widow of great honour.* 24 *All Israel did lament her death.*

THEN Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise. ‖ Or, in praise.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him

him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the mids of the people, hee hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the sword, & dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a spoyle.

6 But the Almightie Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mightie one did not fall by the young men neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and annointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tire, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her sandales rauished his eyes, her beautie tooke his minde prisoner, and the sawchin passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed alowde; but ‖ they were astonished, they lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The sons of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord ‖ a new song. O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength, and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For the mountaines shall be moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offring: but hee that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almightie will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offrings, and their free offrings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie, which she had taken out of his bed-chamber for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his own inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession; and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But shee increased more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeeres olde, and made her maide free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manasses.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her * seuen dayes, and before shee died shee did distribute her goods to all them that were neerest of kinred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the neerest of her kinred.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

‖ Or, sepulchre. * Gen. 50. 10.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew nor in the Chalde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountain became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are, I and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, * and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred is people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall bee vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The stocke and quality of Mardocheus. 6 Hee dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight: 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water

IN the fourth yeere of the raigne of Ptolomeus, & Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this

Epistle

Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem had interpreted it.

2 In the second yere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor, the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea, and this was his dreame.

5 Behold a noyse of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darkenesse, and obscuritie: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vprore vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracy of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus: 5 for which he is entertained by the king and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabbatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

*Esther 2 1. and 6. 2.

2 *And hee heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote these.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardochews and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THE copy of the letters was this; The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.

*Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

2 After that I became lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but caring my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the vttermost coast to renew peace, which is desired of all men.

‖ Or, mild.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approued for his constant good will, and stedfast felicitie, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of kings, so as the vniting of our kingdoms honourably intended by vs cannot ‖ goe forward.

‖ Or, proceed.

5 Seeing then wee vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly stablished:

6 Therefore haue wee commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is ‖ next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pittie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

‖ Or, vnto.

7 That they, who of olde, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee:

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bowe downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, stop.

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord.

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, shee couered her head with ashes and dung, and shee humbled her body greatly

greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with her torne haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our king; helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee.

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now we haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the handes of our enemies.

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue striken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordeined, and destroy thine inheritance, and stoppe the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to set forth the praises of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that † be nothing: and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O king of the ‖ nations and Lord of all power.

13 Giue me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abborre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge; and that I weare it not when I am† priuate by my selfe:

17 And that thine handmaide hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmayd any ioy since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the handes of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The king doeth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after shee had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one shee leaned, as carying her selfe ‖ daintily.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

5 And shee was ‖ ruddy, through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, shee stood before the king, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, hee looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maid, that went ‖ before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till shee came to herselfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall, come neere.

11 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great King Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull subiects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious princes, the more prond they are waxen,

3 And endeuour to hurt not our subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewed persons ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in truste to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authoritie to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities,

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnes of princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may if ye search what hath beene wickedly done of late, through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdom may be quiet & peaceable for al men,

2 Both

*Or, yoke-coloured.
‖ Or, as amiable, or smiling.
‖ Or, with her, or by her.
† Greeke, in an agonie.
‖ Or, all well shine as mine.
‖ Or, she fell in a swoone.
Ioseph. ant. lib. 11 chap. 6.
‖ Or, well affected to our state.
† Gr. their honestiers.
‖ Or, needy.
‖ Or, that neuer tasted prosperitie.
‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.*

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwaies iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, beeing indeede a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre foorth obteined the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to deprive vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Haning by manifold and cunning deceites sought of vs the destruction, aswel of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath delinered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust Lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most High, and most mightie liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent maner.

‖ Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes,

20 And ye shal ayd them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shal therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may bee safetie to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery citie and country whatsoeuer, which shall not do according to these things, shalbe destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shalbe made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wild beasts and soules for euer.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON,

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and wisdome her selfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.

LOue * righteousnesse, ye that be iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖ reproueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shal not enter: nor dwell in the body * subiect vnto sinne.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceite, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

6 For wisedome is a * louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world, and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall bee made into the counsailes of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the care of ielousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr the *vngodly* said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of man there is no remedie: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the grave.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mooning of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft aire.

4 And our name shalbe forgotten in time, and no man shal haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shal passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall bee

* 1. King. 3. 3. clay 56. 1.

* Deut 4. 29. 2. chr. 13. 4.

‖ Or, watcheth manifest.

* Iere. 4. 22.

‖ Or, is rebuked, or shewth it selfe.

* Gal. 5. 22.

‖ Or, lipt.

‖ Or, vpbraideth.

‖ Or, reproueth.

‖ Or, destroyeth.

* Deut. 32.

* Iob 7. 1 Mat. 23. 1. 1 Ioh. 2. 16.

‖ Or, soft aire.

be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments: and let no floure of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose-buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, not reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble, is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie the transgressing of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

15 He is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: hee pronounceth the end of the iust to bee blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words bee true; and let vs prone what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be * the Sonne of God, he will helpe him and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meeknesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shameful death: for by his owne saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternitie.

24 Neuertheless, * through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 *The godly are happie in their death, 5 and in their troubles.* 10 *The wicked are not, nor their children:* 15 *But they that are pure, are happie, though they haue no children:* 19 *For the adulterer and his seede shall perish.*

BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for miserie,

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men; yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing bene a little chastised, they shalbe greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the fornace hath he tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shalbe punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome and nurture, hee is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their works vnprofitable:

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off spring is cursed: wherefore blessed as the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: she * shall haue fruit in the visitation of the soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shalbe giuen the * ‖ speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours, and the roote of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The chaste man shall bee crowned.* 3 *Bastard slips shall not thriue.* 6 *They shall witnesse against their parents.* 7 *The iust die young, and are happie.* 19 *The miserable end of the wicked.*

BEtter it is to haue no children and to haue vertue, for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it, it weareth a crowne and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time, * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they shalbe rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

‖ Or, benefited.
* Exod. 16.4. deu.8.2.
‖ Or, meet.
* Matth. 13.43.
* Matth. 19.28.1. cor.6.2.
‖ Or, and such as be faithfull, shall remaine with him in loue.
* Ma th. 25.41.
‖ Or, light, or vnchaste.
* Isa.56.5
* Isai.56. 4 5.
† Or, the chosen.
‖ Or, amongst the people.
‖ Or, bee partakers of holy things.
‖ Or, bearing.
‖ Or, approued.
† Or vile, sleepie.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres:

9 But wiſedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

* Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5. 10 * He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him, ſo that liuing among ſinners he was tranſlated:

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickednesſe ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceite beguile his ſoule.

† Gr. peruert. 12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe doeth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandering of concupiſcence doeth † vndermine the ſimple mind.

‖ Or, conſlifted, or conſummated. 13 He being made ‖ perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted *he to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not: neither layd they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with the Saints, and that he hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſaſetie.

18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter bee a vile carkeiſe, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For hee ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong that they ſhall be ſpeachleſſe: and he ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly laide waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

‖ Or, to the caſting vp of the account. 20 And ‖ when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their error, 5 and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iuſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall bee troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall bee amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groaning for anguiſh of ſpirit ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was hee whom wee had ſometimes in deriſion, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproach.

‖ Or, payable. * Chap. 3. 2. 4 *We fooles counted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of truth: and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

‖ Or, filled our ſelues or ſurfeted. * 1. Chro. 29. 15. & 2, 5. 7 We ‖ wearied our ſelues in the way of wickednes and deſtruction: yea, we haue gone thorow deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vanting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and a Poſte that haſted by:

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the wanes of the water, which when it was gone by, the trace thereof cannot be fonnd: neither the pathway of the keele in the wanes:

* Pro. 30. 19. Or, ſhip. 11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light ayre being beaten with the ſtroake of her wings, and parted with the violent noyſe and motion of them is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickednesſe.

* Iob 8. † Gr. diſſolue. Or, cheſe. 14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt that is blowen away with the winde; like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ‖ ſmoke which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

* Pſal. 34. 16. 109. 15. Pro. 10. 7. 15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautiful crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhal he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

Iſa. 11. 5. ‖ Or, habergeon. 17 He ſhall take to him ielouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

Iſa. 59. 17. 18 He ſhall put on * righteouſneſſe as a breaſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

19 He ſhal take ‖ holines for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

Iſa. 13. 5. * Iſa. 59. 17. 21 Then ſhal the right-ayming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a wel drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

Or, from. 22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhall be caſt as out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the ſea ſhal rage againſt them, and the flouds ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mightie wind ſhal ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquity ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God. 5 Who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſedome is ſoone found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it: 24 For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye kings, and vnderſtand, learne, ye ‖ that be iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

* Rom. 13. 1. 3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſouereaigntie from the Higheſt, who ſhall trie your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

4 Becauſe being Miniſters of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhal he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall bee to them that bee in high places.

6 For mercy wil ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For

7 For hee which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no * mans person: neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for hee hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mightie.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shall be ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things shall ‖ find what to answere.

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away: yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

13 Shee preuenteth them that desire her, in making herselfe first knowen vnto them.

14 Who so seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauell: for he shall find her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wisdome: and who so watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For shee goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her selfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖ discipline, and the care of discipline is loue.

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes, and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight bee then in thrones and scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisedome, that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wisdome, what she *is*, and how she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuy: for such a man shall haue no fellowship with wisdome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 Hee preferred wisedome before all things else. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisedome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the off-spring of him that was first made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths * being compacted in blood, of the seede of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voice which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance into life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called *vpon God*, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before scepters and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, & chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.

11 All * good things together came to mee with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, because wisdome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate *her* † liberally, ‖ doe not hide her riches.

14 For shee is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth; which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath ‖ graunted me to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are giuen me: because it is hee that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hands are both wee and our words: all wisedome also and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For hee hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst, of the times, the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of Starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wild beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things taught mee: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, † one only, manifold, subtil, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free frō care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going through all vnderstanding, pure, and most subtil spirits.

24 For wisedome is more mouing then any motion: shee passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For shee is the * brightnesse of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one she can doe all things: and remaining in herselfe, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, she maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Hee is in loue with wisedome. 4 For hee that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had but from God.

WIsedome reacheth from one ende to another migitily: and ‖ sweetly doeth she order all things.

2 I loued her, and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

3 In that she is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobilitie: yea the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For she is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

5 If riches be a possession to bee desired in this life; what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 And if * prudence worke: who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then shee?

7 And if a man loue righteousnes, her labours are vertuous, for she teacheth temporance & prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience she knoweth things of old, and coniectureth *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speaches, and can expound darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therfore I purposed to take her to me, to liue † *Gr. will* with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shalbe admitted in the sight of great men.

12 * When I hold my tongue, they shal bide my leisure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth. * Iob. 29 8,9,10, 21.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shal obtaine immortality, and leaue behind mee an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me. ‖ *Or, gouerne.*

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre. ‖ *Or, appeare.*

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy. ‖ *Or, being entred into mine house.*

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortality, * Prou. 7.3.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me. ‖ *Or, fame* ‖ *Or, marry her.*

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Nouertheless: when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to knowe whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said: ‖ *Or, went*

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie, who hast made all things with thy word;

2 And ordained man through thy wisdome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made, * Gen. 1. 28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * me wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children: * 1. Kin. 3.5.

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes. * Psal. 116.16.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen mee to be * a king of thy people and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters. * 1. Chr. 28.5. 2. chr. 1.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherin thou dwellest, a resemblance of ỹ holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And * wisdome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements. * Prou. 8. Iob. 22. 2,3,10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the Throne of thy glory, that being present, she may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For she knoweth & vnderstandeth all things, and shee shall leade mee soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power. ‖ *Or, by the power of thy glory.*

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what * man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is? * Isa. 40. 13. rom. 11. 34.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine. ‖ *Or, fearfull.*

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthly Tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen who hath searched out? * Exod. 31. † *Gre. as hand.*

17 And thy counsel who hath knowen, except thou giue wisdome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue? * Exod. 35.1.

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things. * Gen. 2. 21.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherwith he murdered his brother. * Gen. 4.8.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value. * Gen. 7.21.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracie being confounded, shee found out the righteous and preserued him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his sonne. * Gen. 11.9. ‖ *Or, p*

6 * When

6 * When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoaketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisdome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in waite, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: shee went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left not him in bonds till shee brought him the scepter of the kingdom, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for those that had accused him, she shewed them to be lyars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blameles seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labour, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of stars in the night season:

18 * Brought them thorow the red sea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and *praised thy holy Name, O Lord, & magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise: 23 But he is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetual running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, *how thou hadst punished their aduersaries. * Exod 7.20.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercie, chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another maner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a seuere King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to bee benefited, they had ‖ some feeling of the Lord. ‖ *Or, perceiued.*

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when he was long before thrown out at the casting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednes wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents voyde of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wild beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fierie vapour, or filthie sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes.

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is a little ‖ graine of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. ‖ *Or, little weight.*

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all; for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend. *

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made, for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all, for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

1 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controule him? 19 but by sparing them hee taught vs, 27 they were punished with their gods.

FOr thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leaning their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious works of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feastes of blood;

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of all helpe.

7 That the land which thou esteemedst abone all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.

8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy Iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer bee changed.

11 For it was a * cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy Iudgement is not vnright.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgest with equitie, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely, and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

24 * For they went astray very farre in the waies of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

25 Therefore vnto them as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to bee the true God, whom before they denied to know; and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 But most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master.

2 * But deemed either fire or wind, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water: or the lights of heauen to bee the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whose beautie, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first Authour of beautie hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to bee blamed, for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aime at the world: how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew arte in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that selleth timber, after he hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life;

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, & fashioned it to the image of a man,

14 Or

‖ Or, ancient.

‖ Or, sorceries.

‖ Or, new inhabitance.

* Exod. 33.2. deut. 2.22.

*Gen. 9. 25.

* Rom. 9.20.

‖ Or, in thy presence.

‖ Or, a reuenger.

* 1. Pet. 5.7.

* Iob 10.2.

‖ Or, perfect.

‖ Or, dominable idoles.

* Cap. 11.13. rom. 1.

* Rom. 9. deut. 4.19. 17.3.

‖ Or, ship. ‖ Or, vessell, or ship.

*Exod. 4.22.

*Gene. 6. 3. and 7. 20.

* Rom. 1.21.

‖ Or, fooles.

* Isai. 13.

‖ Or, the scrapings. ‖ Or, graue.

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red: and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when hee had made a conuenient roume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to help: and for a good iourney, hee asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting and for good successe of his hands, asketh abilitie to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed, & so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatrie. 23 And the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsly by their idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the vessell that carieth him.

2 For verely desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the Sea, and a safe pathe in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger; yea, though a man went to Sea without art.

5 Neuertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 * For in the old time also when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, aswell * it, as he that made it: he, because he made it, and it, because being corruptible it was called god.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination and * † stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies, and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandement of ‖ kings.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peraduenture willing to please one in authoritie, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamitie or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunacable ‖ Name.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery:

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury,

26 Disquieting of goodmen, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, disorder in marriages, aduulterie, and shamelesse vncleannesse.

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the ende of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophecie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life; though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 Wee doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of Idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 because besides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sin we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing y we are coūted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnes: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

7 For the * Potter tempering soft earth fashioneth euery vessel with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay hee maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the Potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly he maketh a vaine God of the same clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken: when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths and siluersmiths, and endeuoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay.

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his maker, & him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for say they, wee must be getting euery way, though it bee by euill meanes.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to bee gods which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much, as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gone straunge meat to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 Hee stung with his serpents, 12. but soone healed them by his word only. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts * tormented.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen * quailes to stir vp their appetites:

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the onely signe of the beasts sent among them, loath euen that which they must needes desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might bee made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them, exercising tyranny, should come penury which they could not auoide: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beastes came vpon these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a small season that they might be admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw, but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And this thou madest thine enemies confesse that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill.

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercie was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou *leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone foorth returneth not; neither the soule received vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes and showres were they persecuted, that they could not auoyde, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometimes the same was mitigated that it might not burne vp the beastes that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 * In steade whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, & diddest send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnes vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

22 * But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkeling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker

Or, turneth a reproch to the foolish.

* Rom. 9 11.

* Luke 12.20.

Or, be sicke, or die.

†*Gr. life.*

Or, so.

Or, aire.

* Numb. 11.6. cha. 11.15,16.
* Numb. 11.31.

maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength, for the benefite of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that *it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire being warmed with a little sunne beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that we must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the Winters hoare frost, and shall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

2 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darkenesse. 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

FOr great are thy iudgments, & cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions:

4 For neither might the corner that helde them keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Only there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 *As for the illusions of art magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrors and troubles from a sicke soule, were sick themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet being skared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They dyed for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side be auoided.

11 For wickednes condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night ‖ which was indeede intollerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexuitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare and not looked for came vpon them.

16 So then whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron bars.

17 For whether hee were husbandman or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was oneretaken, and endured that necessitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most sauage wilde beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoune for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauy night, an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darkenesse, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was stayed.

NEuertheles, thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voice they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 *In stead whereof thou ganest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmelesse Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprined of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sons shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one child being cast forth, and saued, to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mightie water.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted, both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 *For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖ holy Law, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euil, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one maner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For

‖ Or, desart.

‖ Or, hideous.

*Exod. 10.23.

*Exo.13. 21. and 14.24. psal.78. 14. and 105.39. ‖ Or, incorruptible.

*Exo.14. 24,25.

*Exod. 11.4.

*Exod. 12. ‖ Or, a couenant of God, or league: see psal.50.5.

* Exod. 11.5 and 12.29.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt down from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the middest of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

‖*Or, imaginations.* 17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted,

20 Yea the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wildernesse: but the wrath endured not long. *Numb. 16.46.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So he ouercame the destroyer not with strength of body nor force of armes, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alledging the oathes and couenants made with their fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, standing betweene, hee stayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing. ‖*Or, cut off.*

24 *For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiestie vpon the diademe of his head. *Exod. 28.6. and 39.10.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians.
5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people.
14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites.
18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the ende: for hee knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone. ‖*Or, cast out by intreatie.*

4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthy, drewe them vnto this ende, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Wherethorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought foorth ‖ flyes in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes. ‖*Or, gnats.*

11 But afterward they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the sea, for their ‖ contentment. ‖*Or, ease.*

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their own wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shalbe had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnes were these striken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kinde of harmonie, like as in a psalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done. †*Gen. 1. by him.*

19 For earthly things were turned into waterie, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the yeelding kinde of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them; but didst assist them in euery time and place.

¶ THE

¶ THE WISDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

¶ A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Iesus of the same name with him: This man therefore lined in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Iesus (as hee himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short sentences of wise men, that had beene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of mush vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this booke almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to haue a greater loue to the studie of this booke. It containeth therefore wise Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his Prayer, and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for Wisedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

¶ The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to bee commended for learning and Wisedome, and whereof not onely the readers must needs become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: My grand-father Iesus, when hee had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on also himselfe, to write something pertaining to Learning and Wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may seeme to come short of some words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the † Prophets, and the rest of the Bookes, haue no small ‖ difference when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt when Euergetes was King, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ Booke of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for mee, to bestow some diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vsing great watchfulnesse and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an end, and set it foorth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

1 *All wisedome is from God.* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 12 *The feare of the Lord is full of many blessings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocrisie.*

ALL * wisedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wisedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting vpon his Throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his works.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall find fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their seed.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

* Prou. 1.7. psal. 110.10.
‖ Or, shall be blessed
* 2. Chro. 20.21.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away ſinnes:
and where it is preſent it turneth away wrath.
‖ Or, eſcape puniſhment.
22 A furious man cannot ‖ be iuſtified: for the
ſway of his fury ſhall be his deſtruction.
23 A patient man will beare for a time, and af-
terward ioy ſhall ſpring vp vnto him.
24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips
of many ſhall declare his wiſedome.
25 The parables of knowledge are in the trea-
ſures of wiſedome: but godlineſſe is an abomina-
tion to a ſinner.
26 If thou deſire wiſedome, keepe the Comman-
dements, and the Lord ſhall giue her vnto thee.
27 For the feare of the Lord is wiſedome and in-
ſtruction, and faith, and meeknes is his delight.
‖ Or, be not diſobedient to.
28 ‖ Diſtruſt not the feare of the Lord when thou
art poore: and come not vnto him with a double
heart.
29 Bee not an hypocrite in the ſight of men, and
take good heed what thou ſpeakeſt.
30 Exalt not thy ſelfe leſt thou fall and bring diſ-
honour vpon thy ſoule, and ſo God diſcouer thy ſe-
crets, and caſt thee downe in the midſt of the Con-
gregation, becauſe thou cameſt not in vnto the
feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

*1 Gods ſeruants muſt look for trouble, 7 and be pa-
tient, and truſt in him: 12 For wo to them that doe
not ſo. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe ſo.*

* Mat. 4. 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 4. 12.
MY ſonne, if * thou come to ſerue the Lord, pre-
pare thy ſoule for temptation.
‖ Or, haſte not.
2 Set thy heart aright, and conſtantly endure,
and ‖ make not haſte in time of trouble.
3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that
thou mayeſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.
4 Whatſoeuer is brought vnto thee, take cheere-
fully, and be patient when thou art changed to a
low eſtate.
* Wiſd. 3. 6. pro. 17. 3.
5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable
men in the furnace of aduerſitie.
6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee: order
thy way aright, and truſt in him.
7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and
goe not aſide leſt ye fall.
8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your
reward ſhall not faile.
9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for
euerlaſting ioy and mercy.
10 Looke at the generations of old, and ſee, did
euer any truſt in the Lord, and was confounded? or
did any abide in his feare, and was forſaken? or
whom did he euer deſpiſe, that called vpon him?
* Pſal. 37. 25.
11 For the * Lord is full of compaſſion and mer-
cie, long ſuffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth
ſinnes, and ſaueth in time of affliction.
12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands,
and the ſinner that goeth two wayes.
13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for hee
beleeueth not, therefore ſhall he not be defended.
14 Woe vnto you that haue loſt patience: and
what will ye doe when the Lord ſhall viſit you?
* Iohn 14. 20.
15 They * that feare the Lord, will not diſobey
his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his
wayes.
16 They that feare the Lord, will ſeeke that
which is well pleaſing vnto him, and they that loue
him, ſhall be filled with the Law.
17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their
hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight,
18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the
Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his
Maieſtie is, ſo is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

*3 Children muſt honour and helpe both their pa-
rents. 21 Wee may not deſire to know all things.
26 The incorrigible muſt needs periſh. 30 Almes
are rewarded.*

HEare me your father, O children, and do there-
after, that ye may be ſafe.
2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour
ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authe-
ritie of the mother ouer the ſonnes.
3 Whoſo honoureth his father, maketh an atone-
ment for his ſinnes.
4 And hee that honoureth his mother, is as one
that layeth vp treaſure.
5 Whoſo honoureth his father, ſhall haue ioy of
his owne children, and when he maketh his prayer,
he ſhall be heard.
6 He that honoureth his father, ſhall haue a long
life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, ſhall be
a comfort to his mother.
7 He that feareth the Lord will honour his fa-
ther, and will doe ſeruice vnto his parents, as to his
maſters.
8 *Honour thy father and mother, both in word
and deed, that a bleſſing may come vpon thee from
them.
9 For the *bleſſing of the father eſtabliſheth the
houſes of children, but the curſe of the mother roo-
teth out foundations.
10 Glory not in the diſhonour of thy father, for
thy fathers diſhonour is no glory vnto thee.
11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of
his father: and a mother in diſhonour, is a reproach
to the children.
12 My ſonne, helpe thy father in his age, and
grieue him not as long as he liueth.
13 And if his vnderſtanding faile, haue patience
with him, and deſpiſe him not when thou art ‖ in thy
full ſtrength.
14 For the relieuing of thy father ſhall not be
forgotten: and in ſtead of ſinnes it ſhall be added
to build thee vp.
15 In the day of thine affliction it ſhalbe remem-
bred, thy ſinnes alſo ſhall melt away as the yce in
the faire warme weather.
16 He that forſaketh his father is as a blaſphemer,
and he that angreth his mother, is curſed of God.
17 My ſonne, goe on with thy buſineſſe in meek-
neſſe, ſo ſhalt thou be beloued of him that is ap-
prooued.
18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy
ſelfe, and thou ſhalt finde fauour before the Lord.
19 Many are in high place and of renowme: but
* myſteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.
20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is
honoured of the lowly.
21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard
for thee, neither ſearch the things that are about thy
ſtrength.
22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereup-
on with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to
ſee *with thine eyes* the things that are in ſecret.
23 Be not curious in vnneceſſary matters: for
moe things are ſhewed vnto thee, then men vnder-
ſtand.
24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine
opinion, and an euil ſuſpition hath ouerthrowen
their iudgement.
25 Without eyes thou ſhalt want light: profeſſe
not the knowledge therefore that thou haſt not.
26 A ſtubborne heart ſhall fare euill at the laſt,
and he that loueth dangers, ſhall periſh therein.

27 An

27 An obstinate heart shall bee laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proude there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

31 And hee that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth, he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seeke for wisedome: 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainesay the trueth, 30 nor be as huns in our houses.

MY sonne defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if hee curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the Congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffreth wrong from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint hearted when thou sitteth in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and instead of a husband vnto their mother: so shalt thou bee as the sonne of the most High, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 Hee that holdeth her fast shall inherite glory, and wheresoeuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shall minister ‖ to the holy One, and them that loue her the Lord doth loue.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations and hee that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare & dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and trie him by her lawes.

18 Then will shee returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.†

20 Obserue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall.

23 And refraine not to speake, † *when* there is occasion *to doe good*, and hid not thy wisedome in her beauty.

24 For by speach wisedome shall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but be abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Bee not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the riuer.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deedes slacke and remisse.

30 Be not as a Lyon in thy house, nor franticke among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay.

‖ *Or, and striue not against the streame.*

‖ *Or, giue.*

CHAP. V.

1 Wee must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 nor of the mercie of God to sinne. 9 Wee must not bee double tongued, 12 nor answere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not *I haue enough for my life.

2 Follow not thy owne mind, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart.

3 And say not, Who shall controll mee for my workes? for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

6 And say not, His * mercie is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

7 * Make no tarrying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come foorth, and in thy security thou shalt bee destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

8 * Set not thine heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity:

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a soule shame is vpon the thief, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

* Luke. 12.15.

* Eccles 21.1.

* Chap. 16.13.

* Pro.10. 2.and 11. 4 Ezek. 7.19.

* Iam.1. 19.

CHAP. VI.

1 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to some, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to heare wise men.

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Exroll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine

owne

owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, and loose thy fruit, and leane thy selfe as a drie tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies.

† *Greatwette throat.* 5 † Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: nevertheless haue but one counsellour of a thousand.

‖ *Or, get him in the time of trouble* 7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ prooue him first, and be not hastie to credite him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

* Chap. 37.5. 9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

10 * Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction?

11 But in thy prosperity hee will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low he wil be against thee and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shall find him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

‖ *Or, heart* 20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: hee that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

* Zeph. 12.4. 21 Shee will lie vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue care, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell.

‖ *Or, collar* * Matth. 11.29. 24 And put thy feet into her setters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

25 Bow * downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and she shalbe made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her setters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

‖ *Or, a ribband of blue silke, Numb.* 15 38. 30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and * Ecc. 8.9. cleane vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betime vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: he shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from sin, 4 from ambition, presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to esteeme a friend, 19 a good wife: 20 a seruant: 22 our carefull: 27 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Priests: 32 the poore and those that mourne.

DO no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the king.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a citie, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most High God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not fainthearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuise not a lye against thy brother: neither † Gen. doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of elders, * and *make not ‖ much babling* when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most High hath † ordained.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners: but remember that wrath wil not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee. *Le. 19.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 *Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profite, keepe them with thee. *Gen. 30.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bowe downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his Priests.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.

32 * And stretch thine hand vnto the poore: that thy ‖ *blessing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man living, and for the dead detaine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not slow to visit the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not striue with, & nor dispise, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest hee ouerweigh thee: for * golde hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy auncestours be disgraced.

5 Reproch not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy * of punishment.

6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe olde.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Dispise not the discourse* of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbes, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as neede requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou bee burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an injurious person, lest hee lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not suretie aboue thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grieuous vnto thee: for hee will doe according to his owne will, and thou shall perish with him through his folly,

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight: and where there is no helpe hee will ouerthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a foole: for he cannot keepe counsell.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger: for thou knowest not what he will bring foorth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are edusted how to vse our wiues. 3 What women to auoid. 10 And not to change an olde friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authoritie: 14 But to know our neighbours: 15 And to converse with wise men.*

BEe not ielous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foot vpon thy substance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the streetes of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman; for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart incline vnto her, and so through *thy desire* thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuie not the glorie of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shalbe his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest hee take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canst, ghesse at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talke bee with the wise; and all thy communication in the Law of the most High.

16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer the worke shalbe commended: and the wise ruler of the people for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talke, shalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wise ruler: 4 God setteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniustice, and couetousnesse. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shalbe honoured, 29 and who not.*

A Wise Iudge will instruct his people, & the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 *As

* Prou. 22.14.

‖ *Or, playeth vpon instruments.*

*Gen.34. 22.2.sam. 11.2. iudg.19. 17.

2 * As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

* Prou. 29. 12.

3 An vnwise king destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the Scribe shall hee lay his honour.

‖ Or, face

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for * euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practises.

* Leuit. 19. 17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquitie.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings iniuries, and riches gotten by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physician cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a king, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shal inherite creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therfore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proude nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 Hee tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sure seed; and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖ deceiueable seed.

‖ Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren, he that is chiefe, is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obteining of authoritie: but roughnesse and pride is the losing thereof.

‖ Or, principalitie.

22 Whether he be rich, noble or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates shalbe honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free, doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

*Pro. 17 12. Sam. 12. 13.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things then hee that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.

* Pro. 12. 9

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meeknesse, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt or set foorth our selues, 8 Nor answere rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Bragge not of thy wealth, 29 nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

‖ Or, of the low * Cor. 1. 28. 40. 21. 3. 6.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

* Ab 12. 13.

5 Many † kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

† Gen. xxxvi. * 1. Sam. 15. 28. Iob. 12. 21. * Dan. 2. 21. 12. 24. * Prou. 18. 13.

6 * Many mightie men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the trueth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

8 * Answere not before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

‖ Or, in iudgement of sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.

‖ Or, escape.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

* Mich. 7. 1. Luc. 12. 18. Iam. 4. 13. * Mat. 11. 28. Luc. 14. 18. 384

12 Againe, there is another that is slow, and hath need of helpe, wanting abilitie, and full of pouerty, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperitie and aduersitie, life and death, pouerty and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenes had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warines, and pinching: and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and *yet* he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that he must leaue those things to others, and die.

* Luc. 12. 19. ‖ Or, is * Mat. 10. 22.

20 * Be stedfast in thy couenant, and be conuer-

perfect therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

21 Maruell not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, *What profit is there of my seruice? and what good thing shall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things, and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperitie there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deedes shall be discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud, and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischieuous man (for he worketh wickednesse) lest he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and hee will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 But not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it; so shalt thou bee thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest he ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in prosperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersitie.

9 In the prosperitie of a man, enemies will bee grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

11 Though he humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt bee vnto him as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest hee seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts.

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pitie? ‖ Or, mingled.

15 For awhile hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, *but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunitie, he will not be satisfied with blood. * Ieremi. 41. 6.

17 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though he pretende to helpe thee, yet shall he ‖ vndermine thee.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance. ‖ Or, supplant.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy selfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch shall bee defiled therewith; and *hee that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him. * Deut. 7. a.

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken. † Or, like shal smite against it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threateneth withall: the poore is wronged, and hee must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing he will liue with thee, yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, hee will speake thee faire, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And hee will shame thee by his meats, vntil he haue drawen thee drie twice or thrice, and at the last hee will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when hee seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou bee not deceiued, and brought downe in thy ‖ iolitie. ‖ Or, by thy simplicitie.

9 If thou be inuited of a mightier man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more wil he inuite thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou bee put backe; stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee, will get out thy secrets. ‖ Or, Forbeare not ‖ Or, but.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heed, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heares these things, awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly?

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: so doe the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, & yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, & yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll it to the cloudes: but if the poore man speak, they say, What fellow is this? and if hee stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happie that draw neere to wisdome.

BLessed * is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

* Chap. 29.16. & 25.8. Iam. 3.2. ‖ Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will hee be good? he shall not take pleasure in his good.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe, and there is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, hee turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

* Pro. 27. 20.

9 * A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked drieth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy abilitie doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

* Tob. 4. 9. luk. 14. 13. ‖ Or, the shall-day.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie stretch out thy hand, and giue to him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

* Isa. 40. 6. Iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues of a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, & another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 * Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisedome, & that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisedome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 Vse may not charge God with our faultes: 14 For he made vs left vs to our selues.

HEe that feareth the Lord, will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obteine her.

2 And as a mother shall hee meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shal he feed him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be mooued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the middest of the Congregation shall shee open his mouth.

6 He shall find ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and shee shall cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not ataine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord.

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abhomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe his commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch foorth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *It is better to haue none, then many lewd children.* 6 *The wicked are not spared for their number.* 12 *Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great.* 17 *The wicked cannot be hid.* 20 *Gods workes are vnsearchable.*

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the city be replenished: but the ‖ kinred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire.

7 *He was not pacified toward the olde giants, whose fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 *Neither spared hee the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes:

10 *Nor the sixe hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there bee one stiffenecked among the people, it is marueile if he escape vnpunished: for *mercie and wrath are with him, hee is mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercie is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, that his powerfull workes might bee knowen to the world.

16 His mercie is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe frō the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not bee remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is shall be moued when he shall visit.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shalbe shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes.

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them: for his couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in iudgment from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour not are weary, nor cease from their workes.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with blessings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furnished man.* 14 *A warnide all sinne:* 19 *For God seeth all things.* 25 *Turne to him while thou liuest.*

THe Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

2 *Hee gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image.

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixt place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this he gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and hee *gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshy hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a *ruler ouer euery people, but *Israel is the Lords portion.

18 Whom being his first borne, hee nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their works are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The *almes of a man is as a signet with him, and hee will keepe the good deedes of a man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

23 *Afterward he will rise vp and reward them,

‖ Or, kindreds

‖ Or, fire

‖ Or, adamant

‖ Or, chiefe

‖ Or, giuing

*Gen.1. 27. and 5.2. wisd. 2.23. and 7.1,6. 1.cor. 11. 7.co.3.16

*Gen.1. 26.1. cor. 11.7.

‖ Or, of him.

*Exod. 20.16. and 22. 33.

*Deu.32. 8. rom. 13.1.

*Deu.4. 20. and 10.15.

*Chap. 29.13.

*Matth. 25.35.

and render their recompence vpon their heads.

24 * But vnto them that repent he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie, for hee will leade thee out of darkenesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 * Who shall praise the most High in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 * What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 Gods mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deserue not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lustes.

HE, that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but hee.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for hee is the king of all by his power * diuiding holy things among them from profane.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall finde out his noble actes?

5 Who shall number the strength of his maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when he leaueth off he shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a * thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

11 Therefore is God patient with them. and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them.

12 Hee saw and perceiued their end to bee euill, therefore he multiplyed his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: hee reproueth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deedes, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the dew asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before * iudgement examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face,

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouertie and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 * A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning hee will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.

30 * Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, shee will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies that malign thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Bee not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in waite for thine owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wisemen. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse shall not be rich, and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and hee that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 * He that is hastie to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth, shall offend against his own soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it bee ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not.

9 For hee heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.

13 * Admonish a friend, it may bee he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speach, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him,] and wisedome obteineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, hee angereth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisdome: neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednes, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is a exquisite subtiltie, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head sadly, but inwardly hee is full of deceit,

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie, hee will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and exceſsiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of silence and speaking.* 18 *Of gifts and gaine.* 18 *Of slipping by the tongue.* 24 *Of lying.* 27 *Of diuers a duertisements.*

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserued from hurt.

3 How good it is when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to deflowre a virgine, so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babbling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere: and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time,

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunitie: but a babbler and a foole will regard no time.

8 He that vseth many words, shalbe abhorred: and hee that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shalbe hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things, and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee, and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory, and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shalbe ‖ powred out.

14 The gift of a foole shal doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessity: for he † looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 He giueth little, and vpbraideth much; he openeth his mouth like a cryer; to day hee lendeth, and to morrow he will aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue not thanke for all my good deedes: and they that eate my bread, speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shalbe reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he † shall not bee troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons, ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man: yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a lyar is ‖ dishonourable: and his shame is euer with him.

26 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his wordes: and he that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

27 * Hee that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and hee that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquitie.

29 * Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is hee that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 *Flee from sinne as from a serpent.* 4 *His oppression will vndoe the rich.* 5 *The end of the vniust shall bee naught.* 12 *The difference betweene the foole and the wise.*

My sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but * aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shalbe made desolate.

5 A * prayer out of a poore mans mouth, reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement cometh speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones, for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together, and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof, and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisedome.

12 * He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood; and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, hee will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but a sloone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shalbe found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖ without sense.

19 Doctrine to fooles, is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A fooliſh mans foot is soone in his [neighbors] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole wil peepe in at the doore into ỹ house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as appertaine not vnto thē: but ỹ words of such as haue vnderstanding are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of the slothfull man, 3 and a fooliſh daughter.* 11 *Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead.* 13 *Meddle not with them.* 16 *The wise mans heart wil not shrinke.* 20 *What will lose a friend.*

A Slouthfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one wil hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slouthfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery one that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nourtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [fooliſh] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 Hee that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖ wherewithall, they shall couer the basenesse of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of their kindred.

11 *Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, & go not to him that hath no vnderstanding, * beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer bee defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot bee loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistring ‖ on the wal of a gallery.

18 Pales set on an high place, will neuer stand against the winde: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eyes, will make teares to fall, and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that

vse thine owne estate in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy mee not.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 Wee may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adultresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare mee not for mine ignorances and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue me not a proude looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖haughty mind:

5 Turne away from mee all vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer mee thy seruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lippes.

8 The sinner shalbe left in his foolishnes: both the euill speaker, and the proude shall fall thereby.

9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One:

10 For a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so he that sweareth, and nameth God continually, shall not bee faultlesse,

11 A man that vseth much swearing shall bee filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, hee shall not be †innocent, but his house shall bee full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God graunt that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men: be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not bene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer bee quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, *Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles couer me: and no bodie seeth me, what need I to feare? The most high will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are tenne thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 Hee knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all:

21 *This man shall bee punished in the streetes of the citie, and where he suspecteth not, he shall bee taken.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖another:

23 For *first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most high: and secondly, she hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She shall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖inquisition shall bee made of her children.

25 Her *children shall not take roote, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heede vnto the commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wisdome doth praise her selfe, shew her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increase and perfection.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people,

2 In the Congregation of the most high, shal she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most high, and couered the earth as a ‖cloud.

4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creator of all things gaue me a commandement, and he that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 Hee *created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the *holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I stablished in Sion.

11 *Likewise in the ‖beloued citie he gaue mee rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypres tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

‖ Or, Cades

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a plesant field, and grew vp as a plane tree ‖ by the water.

‖ Or, in the water.

15 I gaue a sweet smell like cinamon, and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the* Tabernacle.

* Exod. 30.34.

16 As the turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace

17 *As the vine brought I forth pleasant sauour, and my flowres are the fruit of honour and riches.

* Iohn 15.1.

18 I am the mother of faire loue and feare, and knowledge and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

‖ Or, chosen.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of mee, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

* Psal. 19.10, 11.

21 They that eate me shall yet be hungrie, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirstie.

22 He that obeyeth me, shall neuer be confounded, & they that worke by me shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

* Exod. 30.1. and 24 1. deut. 4.1. and 29.2.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord, that hee may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome, as * Physon, and as Tygris in the time of the newe fruits.

* Gen. 2.11.

26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, & as * Iorden in the time of the haruest.

* Iosh. 3.15.

27 He maketh ỹ doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

‖ Or, straine, or ditch.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 *Beholde that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

* Chap. 33.16.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the * vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

‖ Or, glorified. *Gen. 13. 2. 5. rom. 12.10.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth,

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell!

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wise of vnderstanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, & that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

* Chap. 4.1. and 9.16. and 34. Or, friend.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

‖ Or, a friend.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisedome. yet there is none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

‖ Or, to whom.

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue mee] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman.

14 And any affliction but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

* Psa. 91.13.

17 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ sackecloth.

‖ Or, like a bear.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandy wall is to ỹ feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

‖ Or, babling. * 2. Sam. 11.22. and 42.14.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

* Gen. 3. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bil of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doth gled men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wines. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and huckesters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all times reioyce with a chearefull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth, I was sore afraide: † the slander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro: her that hath holde of her, is as though hee helde a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in her haughtie lookes, and eye-lids.

10 * If thy daughter be shamelesse, keepe her in straitly: lest she abuse her selfe through ouermuch libertie.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not if she trespasse against thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirstie traueller, when hee hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will shee sit downe & open her quiuer against euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariseth in the † high heauen: so is the beautie of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her house.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke, so is the beautie of the face ‖ in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the ‖ faire feet with a constant ‖ heart.

19 My sonne, keepe the floure of thine age sound: and giue not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field: sow it with thine owne seede trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.

21 So thy race which thou leauest shall bee magnified, hauing the confidence of their good discent.

22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but a married woman is a towre against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame, but an honest woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shalbe counted as a dog, but she that is shamefast will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband shall be iudged wise of all, but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A lowde crying woman, and a scold, shall bee fought out to drine away the enemies.

28 There bee two things that grieue my heart: and the thirde maketh mee angry: a man of warre that suffereth pouertie, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sinne: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong, and an huckster shall not bee freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is lost by discouering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

MAny * haue sinned for ‖ a small matter: and hee that seeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

2 * As a naile sticketh fast betweene the ioynings of the stones: so doth sinne sticke close betweene buying and selling.

3 Vnlesse a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone bee ouerthrowen.

4 As when one sifteth with a sieue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man in his ‖ talke.

5 The fornace prooueth the potters vessell: so the * triall of man is in his reasoning.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dressed, so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praise no man before thou heare him speake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will trueth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the lyon lieth in waite for the prey: so sinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Meone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreet, obserue the time: but be continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irkesome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their braules make one stop his eares.

15 The striue of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare:

16 Who so discouereth secrets, looseth his credit: and shall neuer find friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemie: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a Roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.

22 Hee that * winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and hee that knoweth him will depart from him.

23 When thou art present he wil speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last hee will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who so casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 Who so diggeth a * pit, shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.

27 He

27 Hee that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery & reproach are from the proud: but
*Deu.32.35.rom.12.19. *vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 25 And backbiting.

HE that reuengeth shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and hee will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that hee hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also bee forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doeth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 Hee sheweth no mercie to a man, which is like himselfe: and doth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enimity cease, [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the highest, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap.8.1. 8 *Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou.26.21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath: and according to his riches his anger riseth: and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be enflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out o thy mouth.

*Chap.21.28. 13 *Curse the whisperer and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

‖Or, third 15 A‖ backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women and depriued them of their labours.

16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword; but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath bene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in waite.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We must shew mercie and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndoe his suretie. 18 To be suretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home then to soiourne.

HE that is mercifull will lend vnto his neighbour, and hee that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *neede, *Deut.15.7.Luke 6.35. and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till hee hath receiued, hee will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speake submissely: but when hee should repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖If hee preuaile, hee shall hardly receiue the ‖Or, he.
halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, hee hath deprined him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemie without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercie.

9 Help the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouerty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother & thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 *Lay vp thy treasure according to the com- *Psal.24.2.
mandements of the most high, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it *1.Pet.4.13.
shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is suretie for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ‖forsake him. ‖Or, fail.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his suretie:

17 And hee that is of an vnthankfull mind, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaked them as a waue of the Sea: mightie men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord shal fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh, and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The

21 The * chiefe thing for life, is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feede me of that thou hast readie.

27 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of houseroome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 21 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

HEe * that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the ende.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

3 * Hee that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like himselfe.

5 While he liued, he * saw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

6 Hee left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken, becommeth headstrong: and a childe left to himselfe will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 * Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beate him on the sides while he is a childe, lest hee waxe stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and holde him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all golde, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes and groaneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sigheth.

21 * Giue not ouer thy mind to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Lone thine own soule, and comfort thy heart, remoone sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart wil haue a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away slepe.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when hee resteth, hee is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 He that loueth gold shall not be iustified, and hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath bene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shalbe taken therewith.

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath bene tried thereby, and found perfit? Then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall bee established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * be not greedy vpon it, and ‡ say not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euil thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as becommeth a man, those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for maners sake, and be not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and hee fetcheth not his winde short vpon his bed.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: hee riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast bene forced to eat, arise, goe forth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My son, heare me, & despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy works be quicke, so shal there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

23 * Who so is liberall of his meate, men shall speake wel of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be beleeued.

24 But

* Prou. 22.25 & 23.13. & 27.22.

‖ Or, exclamation.

‖ Or, a noble.

* 1. Tim. 6.9,10.

* Chap. 8.2.

* Luke 6.24.

* Pſal. xii.9. pro.23.1.

‡ Or, open not thy throat vpon it.

‖ Or, before euery thing that is presented.

* Chap. 37.29.

‖ Or, and lyeth not passing and blowing.

* Prou. 22.9.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole citie ſhall murmure, and the teſtimonies of his niggardneſſe ſhall not be doubted of.

* Eſay 5. 22. indeth 13.8.

25 Shew not thy * valiantneſſe in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping; ſo doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſſe.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaſurably drunke, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart, and cheerefulneſſe of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitterneſſe of the mind, with brawling and quarelling.

30 Drunkenneſſe increaſeth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpitefull words, and preſſe not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duetie that is chiefe or maſter in a feaſt. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counſell. 20 Of a ragged and ſmooth way. 23 Truſt not to any but to thy ſelfe, and to God.

IF thou bee made the maſter (of a feaſt) liſt not thy ſelfe vp, but bee among them as one of the reſt, take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit downe.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayeſt be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for the well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſound iudgement, and hinder not muſicke.

*Eccleſ. 3.7. chap. 20.7.

4 Powre not out words where * there is a muſician, and ſhew not forth wiſedome out of time.

5 A conſort of muſicke in a banquet of wine, is as a ſignet of a Carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſignet of an Emeraud ſet in a work of gold, ſo is the melody of muſicke with pleaſant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet ſcarcely when thou art twice aſked.

8 Let thy ſpeach be ſhort, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet boldeth his tongue.

* Iob. 33.6.

9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vſe not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall goe fauour.

11 Riſe vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home without delay:

12 There take thy paſtime, and doe what thou wilt: but ſinne not by proud ſpeach.

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, will receiue his diſcipline, and they that ſeeke him early, ſhall finde fauour.

15 He that ſeeketh the Law, ſhall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will bee offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord ſhall find iudgment, and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinful man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not danted with feare, emen when of himſelfe he hath done without counſel.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 * In euery good worke truſt thine own ſoule: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandement, and hee that truſteth in him, ‖ ſhall fare neuer the worſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his hand's, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy ſelfe. 24 Of ſeruants.

THere ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard, and bind vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The † heart of the * fooliſh is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and ſome of them hath hee ‖ made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath hee ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath hee curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the works of the moſt High, and there are two and two one againſt another.

16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-preſſe, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 * Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee whileſt thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou intreat for the ſame againe.

20 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt ‖ ſtand to their courteſie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preheminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him goe idle, he shall seeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour that hee be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauie fetters.

29 But bee not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

30 * If thou haue a seruant let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

31 If thou haue a seruant, entreat him as a brother: for thou hast needs of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou entreat him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THe hopes of a man voide of vnderstanding, are vaine and false, and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who so ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, & followeth after the winde.

3 The vision of dreames, is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likenesse of a face to a face.

4 * Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauaile.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I saw many things, and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his strength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mightie protection, and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

17 He raiseth vp the soule, and lightneth the eies: he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 * Hee that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

19 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one praieth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

25 * He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his washing?

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe & doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HE * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse is a propitiation.

4 * Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the Commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweete sauour thereof *is* before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

10 * Giue vnto the most High, according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with giftes, * for such he will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is iudge, and with him is * no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord shalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds:

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth ỹ clouds: and till it come nigh hee will not bee comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be slacke neither, wil the Mighty be patient towards them, till he hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen, till he haue taken away

Deut. 24.14,15. Iha.7.20.

Numb. 19.11,12.

1. Sam. 15.22. Iere.7.3. 5,6,7.

Exod. 23 15. Deut.16. 16.

2.Cor. 9.7.

Or, set apart.

Tob. 4.8.

Or, diminish nothing of thy offerings.

Leu.22. 21,22. Deut.15. 21.

Deut. 10.17.2. Chr.19.7. Iob 34.19 wisd.6.7. Act.10.34 rom.2.11 gal.2.6. eph.6.9. col. 3.25. 1.pet.1. 17.

away the multitude of the ‖ prond, and broken the
‖Or, cruel oppressors
scepter of the vnrighteous:
19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuices, till he haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercy.
†Gr faire
20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A praier for the Church against the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:
2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.
*Iere. 10.25.
3 *Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.
‖Or, vpon
4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.
5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.
6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wondrous workes.
7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemy.
†Gr, oath
8 Make the time short, remember the † couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.
9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.
10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.
11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.
12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast named thy first borne.
*Exod. 4.22.
13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy city, the place of thy rest.
‖Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.
14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.
15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue beene in thy Name.
‖Or, prophecies.
16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.
‖Or, supplians.
17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.
*Numb. 6.25.
18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.
‖Iob. 34.3.
19 *As the palate tasteth diners kinds of venison, so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speaches.
20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse, but a man of experience will recompense him.
21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.
22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.
‖Or, common.
23 If there be kindnesse meeknesse, & comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ‖ other men
‖Or, to thrive.
24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.
25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.
26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed that skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth whersoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counsellours.* 12 *The discretion and wisdome of a godly man blesseth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: But there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.
2 Is it not a griefe vnto death when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?
3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?
4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.
5 There is a companion, which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemy.
‖Or, against the enemy.
6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.
7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.
8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what need he hath (for hee will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee,
‖Or, what profit he hath of it.
9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.
10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuie thee.
11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom shee is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer, of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankefulnesse, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse, nor with the slouthfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a yeere of finishing worke, nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.
12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscarrie.
13 And let the counsel of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.
14 For a mans minde is sometimes wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.
15 And aboue all things pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.
16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.
‖Or, tuning.
17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.
18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.
19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.
20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.
‖Or, his labour.
21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is deprined of all wisedome.
Pro. 15. 23. & 17. 21.
22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.
23 A wise man instructeth the people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.
24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.
25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.
‖Or, the presence upon him.
26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.
1 Sam. 23.30.
27 My

27 My ſonne, proone thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any daintie thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.

30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickneſſe, and ſurfeiting will turne into choler.

31 By ſurfeiting haue many periſhed, but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phyſician, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſdome of the learned man, and of the labourer, and artificer, with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phyſician with the honour due vnto him, for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the king.

3 The ſkill of the Phyſician ſhal lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men hee ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweete with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that he might be honoured in his marueilous workes:

7 With ſuch doeth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſonne, in thy ſickneſſe be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy handes aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickednеſſe.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

12 Then giue place to the Phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their handes there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they giue for eaſe and ‖ remedy to prolong life.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the phyſician.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember ‖ my ſudgement: for thine alſo ſhalbe ſo, yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leaſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can hee get wiſedome that holdeth the plough, and that gloryeth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullockes.

† Or, of the breed of bullockes.

26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter and work-maſter that laboureth night and day, and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great varietie, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the yron worke, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and hee fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doeth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway careſully ſet at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.

30 Hee faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: he applieth himſelfe to leade it ouer: and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

‖ Or, tramperth it with his feet.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited, and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the Congregation: they ſhal not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his mind to the Law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keep the ſayings of the renowmed men: and where ſubtil parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 Hee will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 He ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before princes: hee will trauaile through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall bee filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: he ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew ſoorth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not bee blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall liue from generation to generation.

* Chap. 44.15. 10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisedome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall ‖ increase it.

‖ Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon. for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and bud foorth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field.

‖ Or, riuers of waters.

14 And giue ye a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send foorth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him, you shall say after this maner:

* Gen. 1. 31. marke 7.37. 16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commandeth, shall bee *accomplished* in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherfore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commaundement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, & none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherite his wrath.

* Ose. 14. 10. 24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, flowre of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and cloathing:

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore stroakes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

‖ Or, vipers. 30 Teeth of wilde beastes and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approued.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord w the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggars life is hatefull.*

GReat trauell is created for euery man, and an heauie yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, tell the day that they returne to the mother of all things. * Ecc. 23.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart.

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes:

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is cloathed with a linnen* frocke. ‖ Or, is vnto him.

5 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if hee were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seauen fold more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge: * Ge. 3.19. * Ge. 6. 11.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.

11 *All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the sea. * Ge. 3.19. * Ecclus. 11.10.

12 All † briberie and iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer. † Ecclus. 2.3.

13 The goods of the vniust shalbe dryed vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine. * Gen. 9.13.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall reioyce, so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse. * Iob 8.11. 12.12. 11.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer. ‖ Or, paradise.

18 To * labor and to be content with that a man hath is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both. * Phil. 4.11.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blameles wife is counted aboue them both. 1.23.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beautie: but more then both corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and help are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no

want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shall be accursed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wisedome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needie, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued tenne, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shal perish, and their posterity shal haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children wil complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse, and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth, shal returne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shalbe blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of golde.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisdome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therfore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to reteine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mightie man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the truth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinseman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife.

22 Or to be ouerbusie with his maid, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speaches before friends, after thou hast giuen, and vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking again that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not bee ashamed. 9 Bee carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Bee not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou bee truely learned, and approoued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when she is young, lest shee passe away the flowre of her age, and being maried, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginitie, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest she should mis-behaue her self: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from women, wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a couetous woman, a woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes which the Almightie Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 Hee seeketh out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their craftie deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

‖ Or, of the partners speach.
‖ Or, companions.
‖ Of the giuing.
‖ Or, without profit.
‖ Or, debt left for.
‖ Or, reuoke.
‖ Or, that is accused of fornication.
* Chap. 25.23.
* Gen. 3. &
‖ Or, wickednesse.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

*Iob 41. 4. esay 21. 15. 20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his works! and that a man may see, euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The works of God in heauen and earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious & wonderful. 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisdome is aboue all.*

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

‖ Or, vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more, breathing out fiery vapors, and sending forth bright beames it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

† Gr. hee stayed his course.

6 * Hee made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

*Gen. 1. 16.

7 * From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

* Exod. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the Holy one, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

*Gen. 9. 13.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebowe, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

* Esa. 40. 22.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

13 By his commandement hee maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightenings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doeth the Northren storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖ Or, to groane as a woman in her trauell.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖ Or, prickes.

20 When the cold Northwind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedie of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew comming ‖ after heat refresheth.

‖ Or, after.

23 By his counsell hee appeaseth the deepe, and planteth the Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, wee marueil thereat.

25 * For therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

* Psal. 107. 23.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 Wee may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his works.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous in his power.

* Psal. 96. 4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

* Psal. 145. 3.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.*

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowmed for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing:

‖ Or, sinnes.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be which haue no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had neuer bene, and are become as though they had neuer beene, borne, and their children after them.

* Gen. 22.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not bene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

‖ Or, for both.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore,

15 * The

15 * The people will tell of their wisedome, and the congregation will shew foorth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most high and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in * his flesh, and when he was proued he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore hee assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that hee would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherite from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did hee establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, & diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moyses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND hee brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauor in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moyses beloued of God and man, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 Hee made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words hee caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of the land.

4 * Hee sanctified him *in* his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the darke cloud, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life, and knowledge, that hee might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the priesthood, among the people, † hee beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden belles round about, that as hee went there might be a * sound, and a noise made, that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blue silke and purple, the worke of the embroiderer; with a breastplate of iudgement, and with Vrim, and Thummim,

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engrauen for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherin was ingrauen holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall bee wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and annointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gaue vnto him his commandements, and authoritie in the Statutes of Iudgements, that hee should teach Iacob the testimonies, and enforme Israel in his lawes.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathans and Abirams side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: hee did wonders vpon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But hee made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people hee had no inheritance: neither had hee any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good conrage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuarie, and of his people, and that he and his posterity should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer,

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posteritie alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seede.

26 God giue you wisdome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosuue, 9 Of Caleb, 13 Of Samuel.

IESus the sonne of Naue was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moyses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great, for the saiuing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

2 * How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

§ Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord him-

himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most High Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mightie power hee made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mightie one.

7 In the time of Moyses also, hee did a worke of mercie, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Numb. 26.65. deut. 35. 36. 8 *And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and honie.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seede obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

* Chap. 49.12. 12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place: and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

*1. Sam. 1.10. and 16.19. 13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord beloued of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word hee was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mightie Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered * the sucking lambe.

*1. Sam. 7.9. 17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, & with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And hee destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

*1. Sam. 12.3. 19 And before his long sleepe hee made * protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shooe, and no man did accuse him.

*1. Sam. 28.18,19. 20 And after his death he * prophesied & shewed the king his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glory and infirmities. 23 Of his end and punishment.

*2. Sam. 12.1. AND after rose vp Nathan to * prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offring, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

‖ *Or, hee smote lions.* 3 He ‖ played with lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.

*1. Sam. 17.34. 4 * Slew hee not a giant when hee was yet but young? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

*1. Sam. 17.49, 50, 51. 5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrier, and set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

8 In all his works he praised the holy one most high, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the * Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweete melodie, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order their solemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer,

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding.

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy *song and prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

19 *Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 *So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a roote vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who * turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias

THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, & his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 * Who

5 * Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anointedst kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeed after him.

9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a charet of fierie horses.

10 Who ‖ wast ordeined * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue: for we shall surely liue.

12 *Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued he was not mooued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, and * after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoiled, and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the midst thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with yron, and made wels for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, & stretched out their hands towards him: and immediatly the Holy one heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 Hee saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 Hee shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Iosias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezekias, 6 Of Ieremie, 8 Of Ezechiel 11 Zorobabel, 12 Iesus the sonne of Iosedec. 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

THe remembrance of * Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the arte of the Apothecary: it is sweet as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banket of wine.

2 Hee ‖ behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid, and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed.

5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory vnto a strange nation.

6 * They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuary, and made the streetes desolate ‖ according to the prophecie of Ieremias.

7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuertheless was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 * It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 * And of the twelue Prophets let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was a signet on the right hand.

12 * So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 * And among the elect was Nehemias, whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27 The conclusion.

SImon * the high Priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the * cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people, in the comming out of his † Sanctuary?

6 Hee was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright clouds?

8 And as the floure of roses in the spring of the yere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, & as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire & incense in the censer, and as a vessel of beaten gold, set with all maner of precious stones.

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding forth fruit, & as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was

‖ Or, horne.
* 2. Kings 25.9.
‖ Or, by the hand of Ieremie.
*Ier. 38.6
* Ier. 1.5.
* Ezek. 1.3, 15.
*Eze. 13. 11. and 38.11, 16, & 46.12.
hag. 2.24.
ezra 3.2.
‖ Or, did good.
*Eze. 13. 13. and 38.22.
* Zac. 3.1
ezra 3.2
hag. 1.12. and 2.3.
*Neh. 7.1
* Gen. 5. 24. hebr. 11.5.
* Gen. 41 44. and 42.6 and 45.8.
*Gen. 5.3 & 11.10.
* 2. Mac. 3.4.
* 1. Kings 7.23.
† Gr. the house of the vaile.

d with the perfection of glory, when he went
the holy Altar, he made the garment of holi-
onourable.

When hee tooke the portion out of the
s hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth
Altar, compassed with his brethren round a-
as a young Cedar in Lebanus, and as palme
compassed they him round about.

So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glo-
nd the oblation of the Lord in their hands,
e all the Congregations of Israel.

nd finishing the seruice of the altar, ‖ he might
e the offering of the most high Almighty;

Hee stretched out his hand to the cup, and
d of the blood of the grape, hee powred out
foot of the altar, a sweet smelling sauour vn-
most high King of all.

Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded
uer trumpets, and made a great noise to bee
for a remembrance before the most High.

Then all the people together hasted, and fell
to the earth vpon their faces to worship their
God Almighty the most High.

The singers also sang praises with their voi-
with great varietie of sounds was there made
odie.

the people besought the Lord the most
before him that is mercifull, till
of the Lord was ended, and they had

downe, and lifted vp his hands
Congregation of the children of Is-
ishing of the Lord with his lips,
his Name.

bowed themselues downe to wor-
that they might receiue a bles-
High.

blesse ye the God of all, which
things euery where, which
the wombe, and dealeth
his mercy.

wisedome of heart, and that peace
Israel for euer.

confirme his mercy with vs,

power of nations which my
third is no nation.

the mountaine of Samaria,
the Philistines, and that
in Sichem.

of Sirach of Hierusalem hath
the instruction of vnderstan-
who out of his heart powred

shall bee exercised in these
eth them vp in his heart, shall

ome, he shall bee strong to all
of the Lord leadeth him, who
godly: blessed be the Lord

H A P. L I.

Teacheth the sonne of Sirach.

I, O Lord and King, and praise
Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto

my defender and helper, and hast
from destruction, and from the
rous tongue, and from the lips
hast beene mine helper against

deliuered me according to the mul-
titude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

4 From the choaking fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue: my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere vnto the hell beneath:

7 They compassed mee on euery side, and there was no man to succour me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the day of my trouble, and in the day of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst mee from destruction, and deliueredst mee from the euill time; therefore will I giue thanks and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which was good, so shall I not bee confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureness, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shal I not be forsaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

25 *I opened my mouth and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to find.

27 *Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto mee much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and bee not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward,

BARVCH.

† Gr. iawes of the deuil.

‖ Or, and so.

‖ Or, in my youth.

‖ Or, I purchased wisedome.

‖ Or, soule.

* Esay 55. 1.

* Esay 6. 10.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes wept at the reading of it. 7 They ſend money the booke to the brethren at Hieruſalem.

ND theſe are the words of the booke which Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedecias, the ſonne of Aſadias, the ſonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

In the fift yeere, and in the ſeuenth day of the eth, what time as the Chaldeans tooke Ieruſa- and burnt it with fire.

And Baruch did read the words of this booke, e hearing of Iechonias, the ſonne of ‖ Ioachim of Iuda, and in the eares of the people, that to [heare] the booke,

And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the ſons, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of e people frō the loweſt vnto the higheſt, euen them that dwelt at Babylon by the riuer Sud.

Whereupon they wept, faſted, ‖ and prayed re the Lord.

They made alſo a collection of money accor- to euery mans power.

And they ſent it to Ieruſalem vnto ‖ Ioachim igh Prieſt the ſonne of Chelcias, ſonne of Sa- and to the Prieſts, and to all the people which found with him at Ieruſalem,

At the ſame time when he receiued the veſ- f the houſe of the Lord that were caried out of emple, to returne them into the land of Iuda enth day of the moneth Siuan [namely] ſiluer ls, which Sedecias the ſonne of Ioſias king of had made.

After that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon aryed away Iechonias, and the princes, and the tiues, and the mightie men, and the people of nd from Ieruſalem, and brought them vnto lon:

And they ſaid, Behold, wee haue ſent you y to buy you burnt offerings, and ſin offerings ncenſe, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon ar of the Lord our God,

And pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor king abylon, and for the life of Balthaſar his ſonne heir dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of en.

And the Lord will giue vs ſtrength, and ligh- r eyes, and we ſhall liue vnder the ſhadow of chodonoſor king of Babylon, and vnder the w of Balthaſar his ſonne, and wee ſhall ſerue many dayes, and find fauour in their ſight.

Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lord our God (for ue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and vnto ay the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not from vs.)

And ye ſhall read this booke, which we haue nto you, to make confeſſion in the houſe of rd, vpon the feaſts and ſolemne dayes.

And ye ſhall ſay, * To the Lord our God be- th righteouſneſſe, but vnto vs the confuſion es, as it is come to paſſe this day vnto them of nd to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to rieſts, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

For we haue * ſinned before the Lord,

And diſobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our fore- fathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, we haue beene diſobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and * Deut. the curſe which the Lord appointed by Moyſes his 28.15. ſeruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to ſee this day.

21 Neuertheleſſe we haue not hearkned vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he ſent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to ſerue ſtrange gods, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confeſſion which the Iewes at Babylon made, and ſent in a booke vnto the brethren in Ieruſalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged Iſrael, & againſt our kings, and againſt our Princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Iuda;

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues ſuch as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moyſes,

3 That a man ſhould * eat the fleſh of his owne * Deut. ſonne, and the fleſh of his owne daughter. 28.53.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to bee in ſubiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproach and deſolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

5 Thus wee † were caſt downe and not exalted, † Gre. becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, were le- and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce. uen and not a- lone.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righte- * Chap. ouſneſſe, but vnto vs and to our fathers open ſhame, 1.15. as appeareth this day.

7 For all theſe plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced againſt vs.

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his works, which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath ſet before vs.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt * Dan. brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with 9.15. a mighty hand and high arme, and with ſignes, and with wonders, and with great power, and haſt gotten thy ſelfe a name, as appeareth this day.

12 O Lord our God we haue ſinned, wee haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne ſake, and giue vs fauour in the ſight of them which haue led vs away.

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becauſe Iſrael and his poſterity is † called by thy Name.

† Gr. thy name is called vpon Iſrael.

16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy houſe, and conſider vs, bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

* Deu. 26 15. eſa. 63. 15.

17 * Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whoſe † ſoules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praiſe nor righteouſneſſe.

* Pſa. 6. 5 and 115. 17. eſa. 38. 18, 19.

18 But the ſoule that is greatly vexed, which goeth ſtooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry ſoule will giue thee praiſe and righteouſneſſe, O Lord.

† Greeke, ſpirit of life.

19 * Therefore wee doe not make our humble ſupplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteouſneſſe of our fathers, and of our kings.

* Dan. 9. 20.

20 For thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou haſt ſpoken by thy ſeruants the Prophets ſaying,

* Ier. 27. 7, 8.

21 * Thus ſaith the Lord, bow downe your ſhoulders to ſerue the king of Babylon: ſo ſhall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voice of the Lord to ſerue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cauſe to ceaſe out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ieruſalem the voice of mirth, and the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land ſhall be deſolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to ſerue the king of Babylon: therfore haſt thou made good the words that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruants the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our fathers ſhould be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are caſt out to the heate of the day, and to the froſt of the night, and they dyed in great miſeries by famine, by ſword, and by peſtilence.

26 And the houſe which is called by thy name, (haſt thou laid waſte) as it is to be ſeene this day, for the wickednеſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God thou haſt dealt with vs after all thy goodnes, and according to all that great mercie of thine.

28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruant Moſes in the day when thou diddeſt command him to write thy Law, before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

* Leu. 26 14. deu. 28 15.

29 * If ye will not heare my voice, ſurely † this very great multitude ſhall bee turned into a ſmall [number] among the nations, where I will ſcatter them.

† Greeke, this great ſwarme.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me becauſe it is a ſtiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuitie, they ſhall ‖ remember themſelues.

‖ Or, come to themſelues.

31 And ſhall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they ſhall praiſe mee in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my Name.

† Greeke, backe.

33 And returne from their ſtiffe † necke & from their wicked deeds: for they ſhal remember the way of their fathers which ſinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promiſed with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and they ſhall be lords of it, and I will increaſe them, and they ſhall not be diminiſhed:

35 And I will make an euerlaſting couenant with them, to be their God, and they ſhall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Iſrael out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The reſt of their prayer and confeſſion contained in that booke, which Baruch wrote and ſent to Hieruſalem. 30 Wiſedome was ſhewed firſt to Iacob, and was ſeene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty God of Iſrael, the ſoule in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercie: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, becauſe we haue ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for euer, and we periſh vterly.

4 O Lord Almightie, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our foreſathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee ſhould call vpon thy name, and praiſe thee in our captiuitie: for * we haue called to mind all the iniquitie of our foreſathers that ſinned before thee.

* Deu. 30. 1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou haſt ſcattered vs, for a reproach and a curſe, and to be ſubiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare Iſrael the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderſtand wiſedome.

10 How happeneth it Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſedome:

13 For if thou haddeſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſedome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtanding, that thou mayeſt know alſo where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out * her place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

* Iob. 28. 12.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the aire, and they that hoorded vp ſiluer and golde wherein men truſt, & made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in ſilner, and were ſo careſull, and whoſe workes are vnſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their ſteads.

20 Young men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderſtood the paths therof, nor lay hold of it, their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Canaan: neither hath it beene ſeene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that ſeeke wiſedome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authours of fables, & ſearchers out of vnderſtanding:

‖ Or, Poets

none

none of these haue knowen the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath no end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure golde?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But hee that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beasts.

33 He that seudeth forth light, and it goeth, calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with chearefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him:

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

Prou. 8. 37 *After ward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

Ioh. 1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wisdome which was commended in the former Chapter. 25 The Iewes are moued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, shall come to life: but such as leaue it shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heede of it: walke † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

† Or, to the shining before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are wee: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were solde to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

1. Cor. 10. 20. 7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when shee saw the wrath of God coming vpon you, she said; Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon mee great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuitie of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnes.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuitie of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer, I will cry vnto the euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, prosperitie. ‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. * Psal. 116. 2. & 137. 7.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the euerlasting, that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the Holy one, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my dearlings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and crie vnto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for hee that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sentest away: they

they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of the holy one, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooned to reioyce. 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comlinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head, of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery country vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall bee called of God for euer the peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground § Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweete smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epistle of Ieremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of their captiuity is sinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried, is Babylon: the vanity of those idoles and idolatry are set forth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchadonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, wee must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue it is polished by the workman, and they themselues are guilded and layd ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking golde, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests conney from their gods gold & siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof vnto the ‖common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though hee were a iudge of the country.

15 Hee hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, thorow the feete of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes, and barres, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoake that comes out of the Temple:

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit battes, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moone of themselues, neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themselues streight: but they set ‖ giftes before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part therof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed * eate their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods, feare them not.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their Temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads:

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The Priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children,

* Esa. 44. 8, 9, 10. & 46. 5, 7. psal. 115. 4. wisd. 13. 10.

‖ Or, common harlots.

‖ Or, doores

† Creep, lacke.

‖ Or, a great price.

* Esa. 46. 7.

* Pfal. 115. 4. wisd. 13. 10.

‖ Or, offrings.

‖ Or, spend

* Leuit. 12. 4.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaide with golde and siluer, are like the stones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods: when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them?

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him and intreat Bel, that hee may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand,

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them; for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, shee reprocheth her fellow that shee was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her corde broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them, is false: how may it then be thought or sayd that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths, they can be nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the priests consult with themselues where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre, nor from plague?

50 * For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and golde: it shalbe knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong beeing vnable; for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or siluer, their priests shall flie away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or gold, able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and go away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as bee therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone and Starres, being bright, and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner the lightning when it breaketh foorth, is easie to be seene, and after the same maner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world, they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hils and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to bee supposed, nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen, nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they; for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach.

¶ The

¶ The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place. [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame,*
24 *wherwith the Caldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three childrē within it were not hurt.*
28 *The song of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias stood vp and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy iudgements trueth.

* Psal. 25,10.

4 In all the things which thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to truth and iudgement didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For we haue sinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue wee trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didst deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, wee are become a shame, and a reproach to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names sake, neither disanul thou thy Couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs, for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake and for thy holy Israels sake,

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiplie their seede as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

13 For wee, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to finde mercy.

15 Neuertheless in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offerings of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous works, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, be ashamed:

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ‖ rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood.

23 So that the flame streamed forth aboue the furnace, fortie and nine cubites.

24 And it passed thorow, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen,

26 And made the mids of the furnace as it had beene a ‖ moist whistling winde, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory; and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all yee workes of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise him & exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

35 * O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that be aboue the heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O yee Sunne and Moone, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O yee starres of heauen, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery showre and deaw, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer,

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
44 O ye winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
46 O yee nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
50 O yee lightnings and clouds, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
52 O ye mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
54 O yee fountaines, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
55 O ye ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
56 O yee whales and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
57 O all ye foules of the †aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. †Greeke, heauen.
58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
59 O yee children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
60 O Iſrael bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
64 O yee ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖Or, Saints
65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖Or, graue
66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercie endureth for euer.
67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtorie of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of †Bel and the Dragon. †Greeke, Bell Drag.

16 *Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her:* 28 *which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery,* 49 *but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.*

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.
2 And he tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.
3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.
4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.
5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.
6 Theſe kept much at Iocims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.
7 Now when the people departed away at noone Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.
8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.
9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.
10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.
11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſire to haue to doe with her.
12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her:
13 And the one ſaid vnto the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.
14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her lone.
15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. †Greeke, yeſterday, and the day before.
16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.
17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maides, Bring mee oyle and waſhing bals, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.
18 And they did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖Or, ſide doores.
19 Now when the maides were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,
20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs and lie with vs.
21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnes againſt thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou

thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot scape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to doe it: then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cried out against her.

25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden doore

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuy doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death;

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therfore her friends, & all that saw her wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weeping looked vp toward heauen for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a loud voyce, and said: O euerlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold, I must die: whereas I neuer did such things as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therfore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel:

46 Who cryed with a loud voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said, What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, yee haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, & I wil examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, hee called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her: tell me, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, vnder a † masticke tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, Thou hast lyed against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lyed against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a loud voyce, and praised God, who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnes by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moses they did vnto them, in such sort as they * maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonestie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

THE

¶ THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF † BEL and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Greeke, Bels Dragon.

19 *The fraud of Bels priests is discouered by Daniel,* 27 *and the dragon slaine which was worshipped.* 33 *Daniel is preserued in the lions denne.* 42 *The king doeth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.*

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friendes.

‖ Or, liued with the King.

3 Now the Babylonians had an Idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and forty sheepe, and fiue vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with handes, but the liuing God who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraigntie ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the king vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing God? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, bee not deceiued, for this is but clay within, & brasse without, and did neuer * eat or drinke any thing.

* Eccluc. 30.19.

8 So the king was wroth, & called for his priests and said vnto them, If yee tell mee not who this is that deuoureth these expences, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie mee that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore, and tenne, besides their wiues & children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe we go out: but thou, O king, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow when thou commest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or els Daniel that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring asses, and those they strewed throwout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priestes with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea, O king they be whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the priestes with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuie doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

‖ Some adde this title. Of the Dragon.

24 And the king said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The king said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, Behold what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Iew, and hee hath destroyed Bel, hee hath slaine the Dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he * deliuered Daniel vnto them:

* Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lyons denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two slaues.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, sod.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe carie the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, who is in the lyons denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the denne.

* Ezek. 8.3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

* 1. Kings 17.4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and lone thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon

40 Vpon the seuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the king with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And he drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face. * Iesus 13.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF IVDA, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almightie God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seed, who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatening toward sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repenteste of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any releasse: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue mee, O Lord forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reserving euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth: For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnes: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, neither take my breath

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Ierusalem, 22 and spoyled it, and the Temple in it, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

‖ Or, Chebym.

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖ Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoste, and ruled ouer countreyes, and nations, and kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

5 And after these things hee fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c. † Greeke, that hee dieth.

6 Wherfore he called his seruants, such as were honorable, and had bin brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place,

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the king, who had beene an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirtie and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, † wee haue had much sorrow.

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Ierusalem according to the customes of the heathen,

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were solde to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherfore hee entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and Elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre against Ptolomee King of Egypt,

Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred forty and third yere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of golde, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke also of the siluer and the golde, and the precious vessels: also hee tooke the hidden treasures which he found.

24 And when he had taken all away, went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel in every place where they were.

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and the that sate in the marriage chamber was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe Collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit. for when they had giuen him credence, he fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoiles of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses and wals thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and strong wall, & [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified themselues therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalem, they laid them vp there, and so they became a sore snare.

36 For it was a place to lie in waite against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on every side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it:

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of strangers, & became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her.

39 Her Sanctuarie was laide waste like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, so was her dishonour, increased, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed according to the commandements of the king.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idols, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow the | strange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drinke offrings in the Temple, and that they should prophane the Sabbaths and festiuall dayes,

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people,

47 Set vp altars and groues, and chappels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh and vncleane beasts,

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all manner of vncleannesse and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king, he should die.

51 In the selfe same maner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the law, and so they committed euils in the land;

53 And draue the Israelites into secret places, euen whersoeuer they could flee for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred forty and fift yere, | set they vp the abomination of desolation vpon the altar, and built idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces and burnt the bookes of the Law which they found, they were slain with fire.

57 And whersoeuer was found a booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the law, the | king sentence and decree that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Israelites euery moneth, as they were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth they did sacrifice vpon the idole altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women | that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the children about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 42 Hee slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to idoles on his presence, and the kings messenger also. 34 Hee and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He dyeth, and instructeth his sonnes.

Vu 65 And

Apocry

hose that
e denne
fore his

A,

ghteous
and the
hy ter-
Maie-
rtables
f great
ling to
theez
there-
n, and
at am
mul-
en, for
mine
st thy
Now
d, and
r, and
con-
and
great
uens

vp-
any

ote,
tine-
ne,
fe-

ic-
oe,
are

rd
m

fe
a-
r-
co

t,

Or, And they made Israel hide their idoles in holes in euery place of succour.

† Or, the kings commandement put him to death.

† Greeke, that had circumcised their children.

Or, did
† Or, the
that for
Or, of
The Gre

66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.

‖Or, Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, &c. arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem. ‖Or, who was called and so afterward in the rest. ‖Gaddis. ‖Or, Auaron, or Abaron.

I N those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the son of Iohn ‖ the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin:

2 And hee had fiue sonnes, Ioannan, ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

3 Simon called Thassi:

4 Iudas who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when hee saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glorie.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are slaine in the streetes, her young men with the sword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away; of a free woman she is become a bondslaue.

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beautie and our glory is laide waste, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackecloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise: Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem; so shalt thou and thine house be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with siluer and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loude voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to this his commandement:

20 Yet will I and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee should forsake the law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the Kings words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the Altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement:

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, hee was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as ✻ Phinehas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the couenant, let him follow me.

28 So hee and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to †dwell there:

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell; † because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings seruants, and the hoste that was at Ierusalem in the city of Dauid, that certaine men who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernes:

32 They pursued after them, a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they saide vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth and doe according to the commandement of the King, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement to prophane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all speed.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid:

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath; and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand †people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If wee all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickely roote vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight against him; neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mightie men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily denoted vnto the Law,

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, & were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

47 They pursued also after ✻ proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither ſuffered they the ſinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias ſhould die, he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten ſtrength, and the time of deſtruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my ſonnes, be yee zealous of the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, ſo ſhall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlaſting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe?

53 * Ioſeph in the time of his diſtreſſe kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 * Phinehas our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood

55 * Ieſus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Iſrael.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witneſſe before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, poſſeſſed the throne of an euerlaſting kingdome.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, by beleeuing were ſaued out of the flame.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was delinered from the mouth of Lyons.

61 And thus conſider yee throughout all ages, that none that put their truſt in him ſhall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a ſinfull man, for his glory ſhall be doung and wormes.

63 To day he ſhall be lifted vp, and to morrow he ſhall not be found, becauſe he is * returned into his duſt, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore yon my ſonnes be valiant, and ſhew your ſelues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it ſhall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counſell, giue eare vnto him alway: he ſhall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and ſtrong euen from his youth vp; let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

67 Take alſo vnto you, all thoſe that obſerue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompenſe fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he bleſſed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred fourty and ſixth yeere, and his ſonnes buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 *The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus.* 10 *He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria.* 27 *Antiochus ſtudieth a great power againſt him.* 44 *He and his fall to faſting and prayer,* 58 *and are encouraged.*

THen his ſonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, roſe vp in his ſtead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and ſo did all they that helde with his father, and they fought with cheereſulneſſe the battell of Iſrael.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a breaſtplace as a gyant, and girt his warre-like harneſſe about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoſt with his ſword.

4 In his actes he was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his prey:

5 For he purſued the wicked, and ſought them out, and burnt vp thoſe that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked ſhranke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, becauſe ſaluation proſpered in his hand.

7 He grieued alſo many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is bleſſed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went through the cities of Iuda, deſtroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Iſrael.

9 So that hee was renowned vnto the vtmoſt part of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him ſuch as were ready to periſh. † Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoſte, out of Samaria to fight againſt Iſrael.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meet him, and ſo hee ſmote him, and ſlew him: many alſo fell downe ſlaine, but the reſt fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their ſpoiles, and Apollonius ſword alſo, and therewith he ſought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard ſay, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 He ſaid, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who deſpiſe the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoſte of ỹ vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went forth to meet him with a ſmall company.

17 Who when they ſaw the hoſte comming to meet them, ſaid vnto Iudas, How ſhall wee be able being ſo few, to fight againſt ſo great a multitude and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing we are ready to faint with faſting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas anſwered, * It is no hard matter for many to bee ſhut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a ſmall company: * 1. Sam. 14. c. 2. chron. 14. 11.

19 For the victory of battell ſtandeth not in the multitude of an hoſte, but ſtrength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ againſt vs † in much pride and iniquity to deſtroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to ſpoile vs ‖ Or, vnto vs. † Gr. in multitude of pride, or anuie, and iniquity.

21 But wee fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himſelfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be yee not afraid of them.

23 Now aſſoone as hee had left off ſpeaking, hee leapt ſuddenly vpon them, and ſo Seron and his hoſte was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they purſued them † from the going down of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were ſlaine about eight hundred men of them: and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtines. † Gr. the going down.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them;

26 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation, wherefore hee sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be readie † whensoeuer he should need them.

† Gr. or as euery need.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when hee saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the lawes which had beene of old time,

† Gr. that the collections of tribute in the countrey were few. ‖ Or, for the taking away of the lawes.

30 He feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

† Gr. that he should not haue.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to goe into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyſias a noble man, and one of the blood royal, to ouerſee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him, the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem:

35 To wit, that hee ſhould ſend an army againſt them, to deſtroy and root out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place,

36 And that he ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundreth fourtie and ſeuenth yeere, and hauing paſſed the riuer Euphrates, hee went through the high countreys.

† Gr. a citie of his kingdom.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolome the ſonne of Dorymenes and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he ſent fourtie thouland footmen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke ſiluer and gold very much, with ‖ ſeruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaues, a power alſo of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philiſtines ioyned themſelues vnto them.

‖ Or, ſetters. ‖ Or, of Amalech.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themſelues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to deſtroy the people, and vtterly abolish them)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let vs reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercie and compaſsion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay voide as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary alſo was troden downe, and aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelues together, and came to ‖ Maſpha ouer againſt Ieruſalem: for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

‖ Or, Maſpha.

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackcloth, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein the heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

‖ Or, whereon.

49 They brought alſo the Prieſts garments, and the firſt fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they ſtirred vp, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a lowd voyce toward heauen, ſaying; What ſhall we doe with theſe, and whither ſhall we cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe, and prophaned, and thy Prieſts are in heauineſſe, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs: what things they imagine againſt vs, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall we be able to ſtand againſt them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then ſounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for ſuch as * were building houſes, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, thoſe he commanded that they ſhould returne euery man to his owne houſe, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remoued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, and ſee that ye be in a readineſſe againſt the morning, that yee may fight with theſe nations that are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, than to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas deſeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lyſias. 45 Hee pulleth downe the altar which the heathen had prophaned, and ſetteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand footmen, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and remoued out of the campe by night,

2 To the end hee might ruſh in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himſelfe remoued, & the valiant men with him, that he might ſmite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountaines: for ſaid he, theſe fellowes flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe

ble is the plaine with three thousand men, who nenertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour, nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and wel harneſſed and compaſſed round about with horſemen, and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be yee afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharao purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if perchaunce the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day:

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas, ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmoſt of them were ſlain with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine, of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte, from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand yee now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeene, declared what was done:)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſt of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoyle the tents, where they got much gold and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as hee would were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeare therefore following, Lyſias gathered together three ſcore thouſand choyce men of ſome, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with tenne thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, * who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſt of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of † Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer;

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldnes of their ſtrength to † fal away, and let them quake at their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, & let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before thē were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlines of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited, let vs goe vp to cleanſe and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe;

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarame with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the forteſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe converſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law,

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offrings, which was prophaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntil there ſhould come a Prophet to ſhew what ſhould bee done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former:

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the candleſticke, and the Altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke, they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the fiue & twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the

* 1. Sam. 17. 50, 51.
‖ Or, Philiſtines.
† 1. Sam. 14. 13, 14.
† Greek, melt.
‖ Or, prepare.
* Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5. and Ioſh. 8.
‖ Or, ſpred abroad the hangings, or hanged vp thin valley

hundreth fourtie and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Lawe, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Look at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight daies, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

‖ Or, peace offrings.

57 They decke also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with shields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

‖ Or, dedicated. ‖ Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer, Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel, ordeined that the daies of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fine and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it, and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Beon, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 Hee destroyeth Ephron, for denying him to passe through it. 56 Diuers, that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabatine, because they besieged Israel: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

‖ Or, Arabathene, or Arabattan, or Arabetzine.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ iniurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had bene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the waies.

‖ Or, malice. ‖ Or, Baan, Gen. 36.27. num 33. 3,32.

5 He shut them vp therefore in the towres, and encamped against them, and destroied them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward hee passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him, and hee smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema,

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs.

11 And they are prepared to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled; Timotheus beeing captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children: also they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galile with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galile of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and go, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galile, for I and Ionathan my brother will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias captains of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it;

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galile, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And those that were in Galilee and in Arbatis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iordane, and trauailed three daies iourney in the wildernesse.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities are strong and great.)

‖ Or, Bosra. ‖ Or, Carnion.

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ Or, they

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosorra, and when he had wonne the city, hee slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

‖ Or, Bosra.

29 From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they ‖ looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people, bearing

ring ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun ‖ and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound;

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went foorth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and received the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espy the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him, for he will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if hee be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they tooke the city, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therin. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wines and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needes passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying, Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will only passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hostes, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where hee was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the citie, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed through the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordane, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deedes which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went toward Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Idea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant acte.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seede of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowmed in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where hee smote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

66 From thence he remooued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into ‖ land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

1 Antiochus dieth, 12 & confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 50 Iudas besiegeth those in the towre at Ierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea. 51 Hee besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time King Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard say that Elimais

‖ Or, went round about, 1 Mac. 12.

‖ Or, comforted, or encouraged.

‖ Peace offrings. Ioseph. Ant. 12. 12.

† Greeke, to meet them in battell.

† Greeke, strangers.

Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowmed for riches, ſilver and golde.

3 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ coverings of golde, and breſtplates, and ‖ ſhields which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned firſt among the Grecians had left there.

‖ Or, ſhields.

‖ Or, armour.

4 Wherefore hee came and ſought to take the citie, and to ſpoile it, but hee was not able, becauſe they of the city having had warning thereof,

5 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

6 Moreouer there came one, who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight.

7 And that Lyſias who went forth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour and power, and store of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed:

8 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had ſet vp vpon the altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walls as before, and his city Bethſura.

9 Now when the king heard theſe words, hee was aſtonished, and ſore mooued, whereupon hee laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

10 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

11 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

12 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

13 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of golde, and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

14 I perceiue therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and behold, I perish through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

15 Then called he for Philip one of his friends, whom he made ruler ouer all his kingdome:

‖ Or, he ſhould take his ſonne, Antiochus, to him.

16 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end he ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

17 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourty and ninth yeere.

18 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he let vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom hee had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

19 About this time they that were in the towre ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

20 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

21 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made ingines for ſhot againſt them, and other ‖ engines:

‖ Or, ſtrong holds.

22 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got forth; vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

23 And they went vnto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

24 We haue bene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as hee would haue vs, and to obey his commandements:

25 For which cauſe they of our nation, beſiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

26 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

27 And behold this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

28 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

29 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe:

30 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea, bands of hired ſouldiers.

31 So that the number of the army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirtie Elephants exerciſed in battell.

32 Theſe went thorow Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre, but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

33 Vpon this Iudas remoued from the towre, and pitched in Bethzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

34 Then the king riſing very early, marched ſtrongly with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

35 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

36 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordeined fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

37 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

38 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

39 As for the reſidue of the horſemen, they let them in a ſtraight ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte, ‖ giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being ſtirred vp all ouer among the ranks.

‖ Or, ſtanding by.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleyes below, they marched ſafely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the companie, and

and the rattling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſt drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings armie ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſurnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the ende hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name.

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him courageiouſly thorow the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, hee crept vnder the Elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ieruſalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents againſt Iudea and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura, he made peace: for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there to indure the ſiege, it being a yere of reſt to the land.

50 So the king tooke Bethſura, and ſet a garriſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuarie, hee beſieged it many dayes, and ſet there artillerie with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts and ſlings.

52 Whereupon ¶ they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battell long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuarie, becauſe the famine did ſore preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that hee might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the Kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the rulling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore hee went in all haſte, and ſaid to the King, and the captaines of the hoſte, & the company, Wee decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong, and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † bee friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

60 So the King and the princes were content: wherefore hee ſent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the King and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, hee brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to bee maſter of the city. So hee fought againſt him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would bee high Prieſt and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 Hee ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated of Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy thereyere.

IN the hundred and one and ſiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ city of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there. ‖ Tripolis Ioſeph.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias, to bring them vnto him. Mat. lib. 12. cap. 16.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let mee † Greeke, not ſee their faces. houſe of the kingdome of his father.

4 So his hoſteſſes them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him go, and ſee what miſchiefe he hath wrought vnto vs, and in the Kings land, and let him puniſh them, with all them that ayde them.

8 Then the king chuſe Bacchides a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he ſent with the wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides a company of ‖ Scribes, to require iuſtice. ‖ Or, Officers, gouernours chiefe men, or men in authoritie.

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, One that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this army, and hee will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote.

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their bloud haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to burie them. * Pſal. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither truth, nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made. † Greeke, iudgement.

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and ſlaine ſome of the people alſo, and when he had ſlaine

slaine them. [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to ayde him: so Bacchides went vnto the king:

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood.

‖ Or, laboured to defend his high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea rounde about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe forth into the countrey.

‖ Or, fled from him to the enemie.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able to † abide their force, hee went againe to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖ Or, inuade the contrey.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

‖ Or, were growen very strong.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

†Gr. to abide the.

† Gr. peaceably.

28 Let there be no battell betweene mee and you, I will come with a few men that I may † see you in peace.

† Gr. see your faces

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, hee was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when hee saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖ Capharsalama.

† Greeke, meet Iudas in battell.

‖ Or, Capharsalema.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men, [and the rest] fled into the city of Danid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shewhim the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and †abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

†Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safetie, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. in peace.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house, to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

* 2. King. 19. 35. Isa. 37. 36. Ecclus. 48. 22. 2. macc. 8. 19.

41 O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that hee hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and hee himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that hee was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a daies iourney, from Adasa vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖ Gr. they.

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, & brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordeined to keepe yerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mightie and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all them that came vnto them:

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖ Or, Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of siluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policie and patience, they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere:

‖ Or, place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them.

‖ Or, Cittims.

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and conenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon.

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them,

10 And that they hauing knowledge therof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues,

their

their wiues, and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their landes, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion all other kingdomes and yles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relyed vpon them, they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those reigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themselues a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sate in counsell daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might bee well ordered,

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them.

18 [And to entreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that wee might be registred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of brasse, and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacie,

23 Good successe bee to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemie be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appointed with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenants without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall bee appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes: but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall thinke meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and what soeuer they shall adde or take away shalbe ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Where ore hast thou made thy yoke heauie vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee, we will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea.* 7 *The army of Iudas flee from him,* 17 *and he is slaine.* 30 *Ionathan is in his place,* 40 *and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell.* 55 *Alcimus is plagued and dieth.* 70 *Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.*

NOw when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea, the second time, and with them the ‖ chiefe strength of his hoste.

† Or, he added or proceeded to send.

‖ Or, the right wing.

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

‖ Or, Galilea.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ Or, Berrezibo, Ios.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore saw that his host slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nerthelesse vnto them that remained, hee said; Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall neuer be able: Let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Romane copie.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away frō them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

† Or, let vs not leaue any iust cause behind vs, why our glory should be spoken against.

11 With that the hoste of [Bacchides] remooued out of their tents, and stood ouer against ‖ them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the foreward were all mightie men.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

12 As for Bacchides hee was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battel continued from morning til night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 Who

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him, hard at the heeles from behinde.

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer, they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble acts which hee did, and his greatnesse, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked beganne to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, & there rose vp all such as wrought iniquitie.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made inquiry and search for Iudas friends, & brought them vnto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and † vsed them despitefully.

† Or, were hard vnto.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seen amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, wee haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue chosen thee this day to be our prince and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, hee came neere to Iordane with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

‖ Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood on the Sabbath day he came neere.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabbathites † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

† Ios. Ant. lib. 13. c. 1.

† Or, that he might leaue with the their carriage or stuffe.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

‖ Or, Medaba.

39 Whereby they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe, & great carriage: and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ‖ drums and † instruments of muficke, and many weapons.

‖ Or, tabrets. † Or, songs.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, & made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordane.

43 Now when Bacchides heard thereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the banks of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan said to his companie, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iordane on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordane, and swam ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Iordane vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a † thousand men.

† Two thousand men. 1. Mac. 13. 23. Or, fifteene.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ierusalem and repaired the strong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon, (these did hee strengthen with high walls, with gates, and with barres.)

‖ Or, Thaon.

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also the † city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

† Or, the citie Bethsura.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sonnes in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the towre at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fiftie and third yere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commaunded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuarie should bee pulled downe, he pulled downe also the works of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindred: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsie, so that hee could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the king, whereupon, the land of Iudea was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly were holde a counsell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went & consulted with him.

60 Then remoued he, and with his whole hoste,

hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan, and those that were with him bowbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the country that were authours of that mischiefe about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, hee gathered together all his hoste, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they sought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himselfe into the country, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And hee smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre.

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore; For his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the country, insomuch as hee slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne country.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end hee should make peace with him, & deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned, and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan: 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is set for by him, and much honoured, 75 and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoste, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, let vs first make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else he will remember all the euils that wee haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore hee gaue him authority to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that he might aide him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away.

13 Insomuch as euery one left his place, and went into his owne country.

14 Onely at Bethsura, certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the commandements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured;

16 Hee said, Shall we finde such another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and desire thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sory, and said,

23 What haue wee done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement, [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He sent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenant with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee still to be faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompence you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of

of the fruit of the trees, I releaſe it from this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ieruſalem alſo be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ieruſalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chuſe to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely ſet at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feaſts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and ſolemne daies, and the three daies before the Feaſt, and the three dayes after the Feaſt, ſhall be all daies of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Alſo no man ſhall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongſt the kings forces about thirtie thouſand men of the Iewes vnto whom pay ſhall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them ſome ſhall be placed in the kings ſtrong holds, of whom alſo ſome ſhall bee ſet ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of truſt: and I will that their ouerſeers and gouernors be of themſelues, and that they † line after their owne lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may bee reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Prieſts.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ieruſalem, for the neceſſarie expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yere fifteene thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in as in former time, from henceforth ſhall be giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, which they tooke from the vſes of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen thoſe things ſhall be releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the Prieſts that miniſter.

43 And whoſoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ieruſalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuarie, expences ſhall be giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ieruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences ſhall bee giuen out of the kings accounts, as alſo for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard theſe words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, becauſe they remembred the great euill that he had done in Iſrael: for hee had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, becauſe he was the firſt that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoſte fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 And he continued the battell very ſore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius ſlaine.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent Ambaſſadours to Ptoleme king of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect:

52 Forſomuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both hee and his hoſte was diſcomfited by vs, ſo that we ſit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a leagne of amitie together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy ſonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolome the king gaue anſwere, ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou diddſt returne into the land of thy fathers, and ſateſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou haſt written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may ſee one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundreth threeſcore and ſecond yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that hee ſhould come and meete him:

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where hee met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends ſiluer and gold, and many preſents, and found fauour in their ſight.

61 At that time certaine peſtilent fellowes of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelues againſt him to accuſe him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and cloth him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelfe, and ſaid vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midſt of the citie, and make proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him, of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chiefeſt friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threeſcore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius ſonne of Demetrius out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour

† Gre. walke.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

‖ Or, a partaker of a principality.

seruant out of Coelosyria his Generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproached, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plain field, and there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, & the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee, that thy foot is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his minde, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And hee pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laide siege vnto it: whereupon they of the citie let him in for feare: and so Ionathan wanne Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thousand horsmen, with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus as one that iourneyed, and therewithal ‖ drew him foorth into the plaine, because hee had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambuth.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him, for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the ‖enemies horses were tyred.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fledde to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their idoles temple for safetie.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoste, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the citie came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of golde, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre at Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan: 61 his exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many shippes, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, he set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs therof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battel, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the king whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent that hee might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

7 Afterward Ionathan when he had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon hee sent Ambassadors vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because hee was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where hee set two crownes vpon his head the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, whereupon king Ptolome brought foorth his hoste, and met him with a mightie power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fledde into Arabia, there to be defended: but King Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 King Ptolome also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holdes, were slaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ierusalem, and he made many engines of warre against it,

21 Then

† Or, a thought he would haue put them to it. ‖ Or, had encompassed.

† Gr. slept.

† Gr. and those that were in the holds were slaine of those that were in the holds.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and tolde him that Ionathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remooued, hee came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that hee should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheless, Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to besiege it [still] and hee chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the Priests, and put himselfe in perill:

24 And tooke siluer and gold, and raiment, and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where he found fauour in his sight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints against him;

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan desired the king that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as also the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and hee promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all these things after this maner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our cosin Lasthenes, concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Lasthenes sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: because of their good will towards vs.

34 ¶ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all such as doe sacrifice in Ierusalem, in stead of the paiments which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees. Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and customes pertaining vnto vs, as also the salt-pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, wee discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shall be reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that you make a copie of these things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and set vpon the holy Mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces, euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part before, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Samalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay sore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Ionathan sent vnto King Demetrius, that he would cast those of the towre out of Ierusalem, and those also in the fortresses: For they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Ionathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well if thou send me men to helpe me, for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the King was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themselues together into the middest of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would haue slaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for help, who came vnto him al at once, and dispersing themselues thorow the city, slew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the citie, and gate many spoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie saw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying,

50 ¶ Graunt vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the citie. Or, to parley with vs.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ierusalem hauing great spoiles.

52 So king Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheless hee dissembled in all that euer hee spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded hee him, according to the benefites which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong child Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch. † Gr. beasts.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying, I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the Kings friends. † Gr. and seruice.

58 Vpon this hee sent him golden vessels † to be serued in, and gaue him leaue to drink in golde, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. † Or, went beyond the riuer and passed through the cities, or, were

59 His brother Simon also hee made captaine from the place called the Ladder of Tyre vnto the borders of Egypt. & passed beyond the riuer and through the cities Gr.

60 Then Ionathan went forth, and passed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe

helpe him, and when hee came to Ascalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out, wherefore he laid siege vnto it, and burned the ‖ suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, ✝ he made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed thorow the country vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖ remoue him out of the countrey;

64 He went to meete them, and left Simon his brother in the country.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and sought against it a long season, and shut it vp.

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, & then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and set a garrison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine; who hauing layed men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side fled:

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absolon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fledde, saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there was slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprize Ionathan, flee away for feare. 37 Ionathan fortifieth the castles in Iudea, 48 and is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, he chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renewe the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest, from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy heere vnder-written doeth specifie.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embassidour that was sent honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

9 Therefore wee also, albeit wee need none of these things, for that wee haue the holy Bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest wee should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, for so much as the kings that are round about vs haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For wee haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as wee are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause wee chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commaunded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now yee shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters ‖ which Omiares sent.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your ✝ prosperitie.

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our ambassadors] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He remoued from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no respite to enter ‖ his countrey.

26 He sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentincls round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan and

‖ Areus. *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13 cap. 8.*

‖ Or kingdom, *Ioseph. Ant.*

‖ Reade part of Ios. which Areus sent to Onias.

✝ Greeke, peace.

‖ Or, to set foot in his country, or to inuade his country.

and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they ‖kindled fires in their campe.

‖ *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 9. they went away.*

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not vntill the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherfore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

† *Ios. Gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.*

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holdes there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For hee had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore hee set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that so it might bee alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the citie, ‖ forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ *Or, according to the Romane reading, and hee came neere to the mal of the brook toward the East.*

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephala, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king: that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit hee was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So hee remooued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourtie thousand men chosen for the battell, and came to bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, hee durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commaunded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest of the strong holdes, and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† *Or, left two thousand in Galile.*

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates and tooke him: and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made Captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 46 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuarie, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason wherof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from mee, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loude voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then hee gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan the sonne of Absalom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained therein it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Wheras wee haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings treasure,

treasure, [concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundreth talents of siluer, and two of his sons for hostages, that when hee is at libertie he may not reuolt from vs, and wee will let him goe.

17 Herupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent hee the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whersoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many daies.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, hee set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which hee set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memorie, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the Sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holdes in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles, and gates, and barres, and layed vp victuals [therin.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunitie, because all that Tryphon did, was to spoyle:

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued: and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the Gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those daies Simon encamped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cried with a loude voice, beseeching Simon † to graunt them peace:

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednes, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entred into it with Songs, and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, hee put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Lawe, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the country, nor buy, nor sell; wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him [to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when hee had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

51 And entred into it the three & twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordeined also that that day should bee kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple, that was by the towre, he made stronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himselfe, with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his acts is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces

† Greeke, in the strong holds.

† Greeke, all Tryphons doings were robberies.

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

† Or, to make peace with them.

together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the king of Perſia, & Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſt of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he ſought the good of his nation in ſuch wiſe, as that euermore his authority, and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) ſo in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethſura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increaſe; and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſate all in the ſtreetes, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all maner of munition, ſo that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Iſrael reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man ſate vnder his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. Kings 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight againſt them: yea, the kings themſelues were ouerthrowen in thoſe dayes.

14 Moreouer, hee ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the Law he ſearched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked perſon, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the veſſels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very ſory.

17 But aſſoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein;

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renew the friendſhip and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ieruſalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and the Elders and Prieſts, and reſidue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, ſend greeting.

21 The Embaſſadours that were ſent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we are glad of their comming,

22 And did regiſter the things that they ſpake in the counſell of the people, in this maner: Numenius ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater ſonne of Iaſon, & he Iewes Embaſſadours came vnto vs, to renew the friendſhip they had with vs.

23 And it pleaſed the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their embaſſage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome, with a great ſhield of golde of a thouſand pound weight to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they ſayd, What thankes ſhall wee giue to Simon and his ſonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the houſe of his father haue eſtabliſhed Iſrael, and chaſed away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberties:

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of braſſe, which they ſet vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of ſ writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the hie Prieſt,

‖ Or, Ieruſalem perad. venture.

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Prieſts and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were theſe things notified vnto vs:

29 For ſo much as oftentimes there haue beene warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the ſonne of Mattathias of the poſterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themſelues in ieopardy, and reſiſting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

Or, by egyptian, and tranſlations of letters, & ſome think the common hall where they met to conſult of matters of eſtate.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Prieſt, was added to his people;

31 Their enemies purpoſed to inuade their countrey, that they might deſtroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuarie.

32 At which time Simon roſe vp, and fought for his nation, and ſpent much of his owne ſubſtance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethſura that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he ſet a gariſon of Iewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer he fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furniſhed them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof)

‖ Or, Gaza.

35 The people therfore ſeeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Prieſt, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the iuſtice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that hee ſought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things proſpered in his hands, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they alſo that were in the city of Dauid in Ieruſalem, who had made themſelues a towre, out of which they iſſued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy places.

‖ Or, vnto religion.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the ſafety of the countrey, and the citie, and raiſed vp the walles of Ieruſalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high Prieſthood according to theſe things.

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard ſay, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambaſſadours of Simon honourably.

41 Alſo that the Iewes and Prieſts were well pleaſed that Simon ſhould be their gouernour, and high Prieſt for euer, vntill there ſhould ariſe a faithfull Prophet.

42 More-

42 Moreouer, that he should be their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) hee should take charge of the Sanctuarie,

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his Name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priests to breake any of these things, or to gaine say his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold:

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place:

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laide vp in the treasurie, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe through Iudea, and graunteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the yles of the sea vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to chalenge it againe, that I may restore it to the olde estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the kings before me graunted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thine hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time foorth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundreth threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the sea side.

12 For hee saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when hee had compassed the citie round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the sea side, hee vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the kings and countreys, wherein were written these things,

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embassadors our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

19 Wee thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet aide their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that hee may punish them according to their owne law.

22 The same thing wrote hee likewise vnto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arsaces, ‖ *Or, Arathes,*

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene. ‖ *Or, Samplaces.* ‖ *Or, Baselis.*

24 And the copy thereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon that he could neither goe out nor in. † *Greeke, bringing his forces to it.*

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aide him: siluer also and golde, and much armour.

27 Neuertheless, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him, and say, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therfore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places wherof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea. ‖ *Or, except the borders, &c.*

31 Or els giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight against you. ‖ *Or, subdue you in fight.*

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, & the cup-

cupboard of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens lands, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them: Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glorie of Simon, and all that he had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebius captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, & to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when hee had built vp Cedron, hee set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end, that issuing out, they might make out-roades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon, and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and tolde Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, & my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Be ye in stead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So hee chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mightie great hoste both of footmen and horsemen, came against them: howbeit there was a water brooke betweene them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afeard to goe ouer the water brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he deuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill hee came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fledde euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore hee burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward hee returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

‖ Or, which when he had so fire, they fled vnto the towre in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and golde.

12 For he was the high Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundredth threescore and seuenth yeer, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banket; howbeit hee had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sons, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treacherie, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the king, that hee should send him an hoste to aide him, and hee would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 Hee sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and to the † tribunes hee sent letters to come vnto him, that hee might giue him siluer and golde and rewards.

† Chiliarchs, captains of thousands.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when hee heard, hee was sore astonished: So he laide hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for hee knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deeds which hee did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings:

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

THE

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hidden in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Neemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, and in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants,

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to doe his will with a good courage, & a willing mind.

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, & shed innocent blood, Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine floure, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eight yeere, the people that were in Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsel, and Iudas sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, king Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the anointed Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell against a king.

12 For hee cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the armie with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas Priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marrie her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry:

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, they that the Temple assoone as Antiochus was come in,

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, wee thought it necessarie to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire off the Altar priuily, and hid it in an hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posteritie of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laide on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinckle the wood, and the things laide thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious king:

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely Iust, Almightie and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion, & sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, look vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moyses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thankesgining.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were ledde away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith;

‖ Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say as a cleansing, but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Ieremie the Prophet did.* 5 *How hee hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar.* 13 *What Neemias and Iudas wrote.* 20 *What Iason wrote in fiue bookes.* 25 *And how those were abridged by the trauaile of this booke.*

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene signified.

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer, and golde, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted hee them, that the Lawe should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle and the Arke to go with him, as he went foorth into the mountaine, where Moyses climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue, wherein he laid the Tabernacle, & the Arke, & the altar of incense, & so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place it shalbe vnknowen, vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shewe them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that hee being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, Because the sin offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the actes of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 † We hope also that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen, into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne.

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes.

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpheld the Lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour.

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficultie which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the varietie of the matter;

25 Wee haue beene carefull, that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it comes might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet [Or, to please many] to please many wee will vndertake gladly this great paines.

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, & goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the storie.

31 But to vse breuitie, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will wee begin the story, onely adding thus much to that which hath beene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treasures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts.

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuenewes, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, hee gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice,

6 And tolde him that the treasurie in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 And when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told

† Or, now God the maintainer of all people, and reuealer of the heritage and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promiseth in the Law: For we haue hope in God that he will shortly

told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfil the kings purpose.

9 And when hee was come to Hierusalem, and had bene courteously receiued of the high Priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money layd vp for the releefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children,

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not, as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the Kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed hee entred in to order this matter, wherfore there was no small agonie throughout the whole city.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests Vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his mind:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ranne flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgins that were kept in, ranne some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest being in such an agonie:

22 Then they called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto him an horse with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ranne fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other yong men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparel, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse, but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons, and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speachlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the King should misconceiue that some treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement the same youngmen, in the same clothing appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thanks, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast bene scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mightie power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after hee had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the king.

36 Then testified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had seene with his eies.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he scape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For hee that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traitorously murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednes of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his country, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and bene the worker of these euils.

1 Thus

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the city, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius as being the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice;

5 He went to the king, not to bee an accuſer of his countreymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For hee ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to bee high Prieſt:

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſsion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenue, eight talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſsigne an hundred and fifty more if hee might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus who went ambaſſador to Rome for amitie and aid, he tooke away, & putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions, and increaſe of heatheniſh maners, through the exceeding profanenеſſe of Iaſon that vngodly wretch, and not high Prieſt;

14 That the Prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the Altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe after the game of ‖ Diſcus called them foorth.

‖ Or, the Diſcus, which was a ſlouenith an hole in the midſt.

15 Not letting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtom they followed ſo earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fifth yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent,

† Or, who were religious embaſſaders

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent † ſpeciall meſſengers from Ieruſalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow vpon ſ sacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice: but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

‖ Or, inthroniſing.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Manaſtheus was ſent vnto Egypt, for ſ ‖ coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ieruſalem;

22 Where hee was honourably receiued of Iaſon, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſte vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Iaſon ſent Menelaus the foreſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in minde of certaine neceſſarie matters.

24 But he being brought to the preſence of the king, when hee had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Prieſthood to himſelfe, offering more then Iaſon by three hundred talents of ſiluer.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the hie Prieſthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, & the rage of a ſauage beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the king, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the Prieſthood, and Soſtratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſus and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen to ſ kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authoritie, for his deputie.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that hee had gotten a conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold, out of the Temple, and gaue ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſuretie, hee reprooued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him the right hand with oathes, and though hee were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he ſlue vp without regard of Iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorrie, and mooued to pitie, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, leading him thorow the whole citie vnto that very place, where he had committed impietie againſt Onias, there ſlew hee the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment as he had deſerued.

39 Now

39 Now when many sacriledges had bene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitudge gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man far gone in yeeres, and no lesse in lolly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation layd against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the son of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another mind:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe; and those poore men, who if they had tolde their cause, yea before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authoritie, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 *Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem.* 6 *Of the end and wickednes of Iason.* 11 *The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes.* 15 *The spoiling of the Temple.* 27 *Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.*

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie for the space almost of fouriy dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, encountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his own citizens without mercie, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen whom he conquered)

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principality, but as the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therfore he had an vnhappy return, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the Lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemy of his countrey and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt. ‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to moure for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted: whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commaunded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, forescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world; Menelaus that traitour to the lawes, and to his owne countrey being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughtie was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as he had come, had forthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Selecus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Neuertheless God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therfore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almightie: so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple a thousand & eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make § land nauigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the hastinesse of his minde:

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then hee that set him there.

23 And

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and beſides Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ringleader Apollonius with an armie of two and twentie thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women, and the yonger ſort.

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

† Greeke who was the tenth. 27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernes, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beaſts, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people, and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king ſent an olde man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God.

‖ Antioch: the Latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Ioſ. lib. 12 cap. 7. as they were.

3 The comming of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eate of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus carrying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame fashions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices:

† Greeke, Grecians.

9 And who ſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly being diſcoued to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that read this booke, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to bee for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but foorthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes, ſo dealeth he with vs:

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken be for a warning vnto vs: And now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chooſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment.

20 As it behooued them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the olde acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king:

22 That in ſo doing he might be deliuered from death, and for the olde friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a childe, or rather the holy Law made, and giuen by God: Therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the graue,

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble: whereby many young perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being foureſcore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie and deſire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine olde age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almightie, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one, as mine age requireth.

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as bee yong to die willingly, and couragiouſly, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when hee had ſayd theſe word, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that ledde him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate minde.

‖ Or, vaineglorie.

30 Butwhen he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body, by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leaning his death for an

example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swines flesh at the kings commandement.

¶ It came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the King beeing in a rage, commaunded pans and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commaunded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maymed in all his members, he commaunded him beeing yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the panne; and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eate before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life; but the king of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue dyed for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was ¶ third made a mocking stock, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, & that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee thou shalt haue noresurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who beingready to die, sayd, Bee not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God, Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs)

19 But thinke not thou ¶ takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue al, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, shee exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke she said vnto them;

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speach whiles the yongest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oaths, that hee would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that she would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her country language on this maner, O my sonne, haue pitie vpon mee that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeres, and nourished thee and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education:

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise.

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercie with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shal he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, & of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God.

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God

that

that he would ſpeedily be merciſull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe, that he alone is God:

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this bee enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoſt. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight: 28 and diuideth the ſpoiles. 30 Other enemies are alſo deſeated: 35 And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſfolkes together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and alſo pitie the Temple, profaned of vngodly men:

3 And that he would haue compaſſion vpon the citie ſore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, and that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, hee could not bee withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercie.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially tooke he aduantage of the night, for ſuch priuie attempts, inſomuch that the bruit of his manlineſſe was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then ſoorthwith chuſing Nicanor the ſonne of Patrocles, one of his ſpeciall friends, he ſent him with no fewer then twenty thouſand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him alſo he ioyned Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of war had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould deſray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he ſent to the cities vpon the ſea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue fourſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto thoſe that were with him, that the army was at hand.

13 They that were feareſull, and diſtruſted the iuſtice of God, fled, and conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliuer them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of ſix thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terror of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes the iniury that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can caſt down both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourſcore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with ſoure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe wordes, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the country, he diuided his army into foure parts.

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the help of the Almighty, they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and mained the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their mony that came to buy them and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned:

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their ‖ armour together and ſpoyled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding prayſe, and thankes to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoiles to the ‖ maymed, and the widowes and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the merciſull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew

‖ That is, the enemies armour.

‖ Or, ſo were the fortunate.

few aboue twentie thousand, and very easily got high and strong holdes, and diuided among themselues many spoiles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laide them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Calisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant through the middland vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, tolde abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chased from Persepolis.* 5 *Hee is stricken with a sore disease.* 14 *and promiseth to become a Iew.* 28 *He dieth miserably.*

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonor out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For he had entred the city called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened, vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his charetman to drine without ceasing, & to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, that he would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts,

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe, that he fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in an horseliter, shewing forth vnto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noisome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words: It is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy to be so much as buried, but to be cast out with their children to be deuoured of the foules and wild beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens. ‖ *Or, Athenians.*

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnder written, conteining the forme of a supplication, after this maner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health and prosperity.

20 If yee, and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will: Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse.

23 But considering that euen my father at what time he led an armie into the high countreys, appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled: ‖ *Or, commeth affaires.*

25 Againe considering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 ‖ Herefore I pray, and request you to remember

ber the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will be ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

‖ Or ſilluring. 27 For I am perſwaded that hee ‖ vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

28 Thus the murtherer and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died hee a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the city, and purifieth the temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus and his companie, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreete, and alſo the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhewbread.

4 When that was done, they fel flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that hee himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers prophaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long before they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines and dennes like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches & faire boughes, and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute, and decree, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his realme, & [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had bene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

‖ Or, and not bearing his authority in is lecommeth a noble man.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the Kings] friends before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed vnto Antiochus Epiphanes; ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelfe, and died.

‖ Or, ſtrõg places. 14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nourihed war continually with the Iewes.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that he would be their helper, and ſo they ranne with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wanne the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wal, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twentie thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were flede together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with them, who were ynow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape. ‖ Or, ſome.

21 But when it was tolde Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouerneurs of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitors, and immediatly tooke the two caſtles. ‖ Gr. mane.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand. ‖ Gr. Gorgias.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had once come before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heades, and girded their loines with ſackecloth, ‖ Or, Maccabeus & they that were with him.

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemy to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, as the law declareth. * Deu. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sun being newly riſen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their reſuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell. ‖ Or, warrant, or ſurety.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footmen] twentie thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong

strong hold, called Gazara, where Cherēas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresses courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fift day early, twentie young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger, because of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers aliue, and others brake open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the armie, tooke the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankeſgiuing, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes, 22 of the king vnto Lyſias, 27 and to the Iewes. 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings † protector and couſin, who alſo managed the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about foureſcore thouſand, with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the Iewes an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high Prieſthood to ſale euery yeere:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his tenne thouſand footemen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his foureſcore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong towne, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, heard that he beſieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares beſought the Lord, that he would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themſelues together with him, to helpe their brethren: ſo they went foorth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before him on horſebacke, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the merciſull God altogether, and tooke heart, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, and to pierce thorow walls of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was merciſull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they ſlew eleuen thouſand footmen, and ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwade the king that he muſt needes be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, beeing careſull of the common good, and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias to thiseffect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn, and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, deliuered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meete to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I indeauour to bee a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came from mee, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth ‖ Dioſcorinthius.

22 Now the kings letter conteined theſe words: King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderſtand alſo, that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to bee brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs that we ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and we haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe well therefore to ſend vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may bee of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this maner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the Counſell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declareth vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, ſhall haue ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecuritie.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kinde of

meates, and lawes as before, and none of them any maner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well: In the hundreth fourtie and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter conteining these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ embassadour of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, Consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such thinges as hee iudged to bee referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith, that wee may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell: this hundred and eight and fourtie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Casphi. 22 Timotheus army is ouerthrowen.

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernors of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the son of Gennius, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deede: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, he commaunded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, hee came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boates on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, hee went backward, ‖ as if hee would returne to roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpose to return.

8 But when hee heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them;

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen and the nauie, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas side, by the helpe of God got the victorie, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would bee profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, were fit places to place, to shelter families, and cattel.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong citie, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diuers countries, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and vttering such words as were not to bee spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Ioshua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, aboue tenne thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set them ‖ ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twentie thousand men of foot, and two thousand, and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ Dositheus and Sosipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the streitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terrour, through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their own swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus & Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many wordes, that hee would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the sauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there hee slue fiue and twentie thousand persons.

‖ That is, Venus.

27 And after hee had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoste towards Ephron, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and a great

great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines, and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and ſlew twentie and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth ſixe hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, & entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of weekes approaching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it hapned that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Baceenors company, who was on horſebacke, and a ſtrong man was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia coming vpon him, ſmote off his ‖ ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee beganne in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loude voyce, and ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, hee put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following, ‖ as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſemen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hidde,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides that, noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, foraſmuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſilner, he ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well, and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for thoſe that dyed godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator inuadeth Iudea.* 15 *Iudas by night ſlayeth many.* 18 *Eupators purpoſe is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Iudas.*

IN the hundreth fourty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And with him Lyſias his protectour and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and tenne thouſand, and horſemen fiue thouſand and three hundred, and elephants two and twentie, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe, hee thought to haue beene made gouerneur.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias enformed the king that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fiftie cubits high full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacrilege, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For in aſmuch as he had committed many ſins about the altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, hee receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughtie mind, to doe farre worſe to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to bee put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that had euen now beene but a little refreſhed, to be in ‖ ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the merciſull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being a part with the Elders, determined before the kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea, and get the citie to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creatour of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the citie, the countrey, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin:

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victorie is of God, with the moſt valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and ſlew in the campe about

foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, hee went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore hee was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and swore to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, & dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their conenants voide.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could bee in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

‖ Or, rebelled.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Razis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the soune of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie;

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had been high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnely in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Iewes that bee called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the Realme bee in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine ancestors honor (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither:

8 First verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne country men: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the country, and our nation which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had bin master of the elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him foorth:

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to bee their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, were ioyned them.

16 So at the commandement of the captain, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, thorow the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodorus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therwith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meete in together by themselues, and when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies; so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And hee would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children; so he married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ Or, lived together with him.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, & considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state, for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the Kings successour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying, that hee was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 When

38 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make void the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

39 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Nowithstanding when Maccabeus saw, that Nicanor began to vse churlish vnto him, and that he treated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such sowre behauior came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple: and commaunded the Priestes that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he sought,

33 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a † prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After these words hee departed. Then the Priests lift vp their handes towards heauen, and beseeche him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemencie for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that hee bare vnto the Iewes, sent about fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vter doore, and bade that fire should bee brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword,

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickely gining backe, and a space being made, hee fell downe into the midst of the void place.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemie. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is slaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his companie were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger, to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a Mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept.

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty vpon earth: and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings businesse: yet he obteined not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride & haughtines, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the cumming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and ayde which should come vnto them, from the Almighty.

9 And so comforted them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, he made them more cheresull.

10 And when he had stirred vp their minds, hee gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them, not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words; and besides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had bene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: that Onias, who had beene high Priest a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Wherefore Ieremias, holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of

the young men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the city, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren, and kinsefolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principall care was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the citie, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked, what should be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conueniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings:

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this maner: O Lord, thou diddest send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias King of Iudea, and diddest slay in the hoste of Sennacherib, an hundred fourscore and fiue thousand:

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be stricken with terror, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets, and songs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirtie and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnesse.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a noyse, praising the Almighty in their owne language.

30 And Iudas who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Ierusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, he sent for them that were of the Towre,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud braggs he had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised towards the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged also Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifest signe vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordeined all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

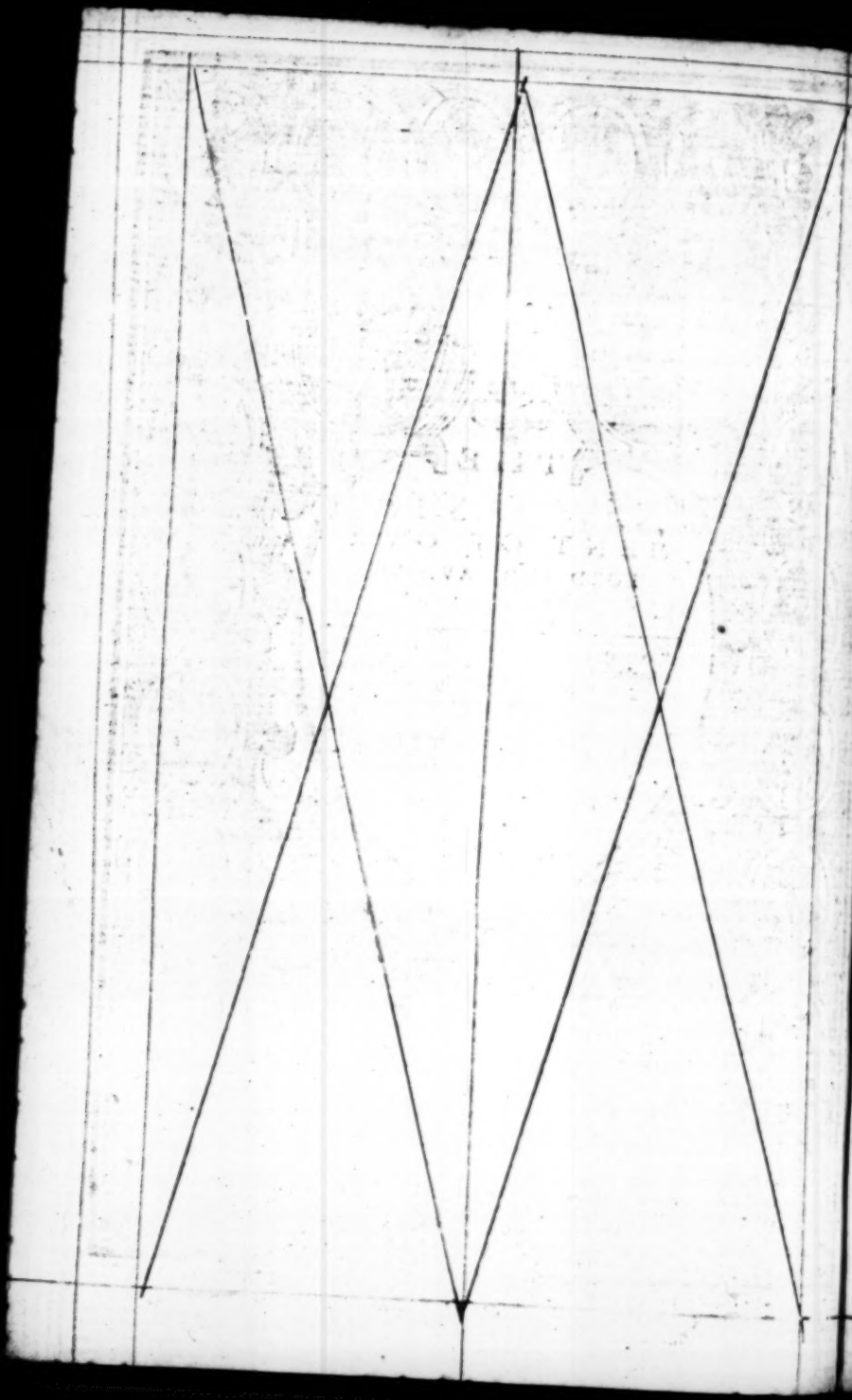
38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so speach finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the story. And here shall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.




LEVI
SIME'
RVBE
IVDA
DAN
NEPT
GAD
ASHER
ISACAR
ZABV
IOSEP
H
BENIA
THE
NEW TESTA-
MENT OF OVR
LORD AND SAVIOVR
IESVS CHRIST.
Newly Translated out of the Original
Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.
IMPRINTED AT LON-
don by Bonham Norton and John Bill, Deputies and Assignes of Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1618.
Cum priuilegio.



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgine Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 *Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Iacob, and * Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begat Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are foureteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are foureteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are foureteene generations.

18 ¶ Now * the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of ‖ Lord appeared vnto him in a dream, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgine shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till shee had brought forth her first borne sonne, and she called his name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph flieth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children.* 20 *Himselfe dyeth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold there came Wisemen from the East to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And ‖ when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong childe, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

* Luke 1.31.

* Esa 7. 14.

‖ Or, *his name shall be called.*

* Luke 2.6.

* Mic. 5.2. ioh. 7.42.

‖ Or, *feed.*

before them, till I come: and ſtood over where the yong child was.

10 When they ſaw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they ‖ preſented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincenſe and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe, and take the yong child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word; for Herod will ſeeke the yong child to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

* Oſe 11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the Wiſemen, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wiſemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by * Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying,

*Ier. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the yong childes life.

21 And he aroſe, and tooke the yong childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roume of his father Herode, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, He ſhalbe called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth: his office: life and Baptiſme:* 7 *He reprehendeth the Phariſee, 13 and baptiſeth Chriſt in Iordane.*

*Mar. 1. 4 luke 3. 2.

IN thoſe dayes came * Iohn the Baptiſt preaching in the wildernes of Iudea,

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

* Eſa 40. 3. mar. 1. 3

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locuſts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hieruſalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane;

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 ¶ But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Saddaces come to his Baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

*Chap. 12. 34. ‖ Or, anſwerable to amendment of life.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance:

9 And thinke not to ſay within your ſelues, * We haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

*Iohn 8. 39.

10 And now alſo the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

*Chap. 7. 19. *Mat. 13 luk. 3. 16. Ioh. 1. 26.

11 *I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but hee that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to beare, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, & with fire:

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and gather his wheate into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

*Mar. 1. 9 *luk. 3. 21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, ſaying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus, when he was baptized, went vp ſtraightway out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, & he ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The Angels miniſter vnto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *Iames and Iohn:* 23 *and healeth all the diſeaſed.*

THen was * Ieſus ledde vp of the Spirit into the wildernes to be tempted of the deuill.

*Mar. 1. 12. luke 4. 2.

2 And when he had faſted fortie dayes and fortie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee ſaid, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is written, * Man ſhal not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

*Deut. 8. 3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy City, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, * Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

*Pſal. 91. 12.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

*Deut. 6. 16.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

*Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

*Mar. 1. 14. luke 4. 14. iob. 4. 43.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came, and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

‖ Or, deliuered vp.

23 And leaning Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkenesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ *From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And hee sayth vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and hecalled them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 What is is to kill, 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 *Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shalbe filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 *Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all maner of * euill against you † falsely for my sake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it bee salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a * bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, *that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote, or one title shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach them so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shalbe called great in the kingdom of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou bee cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath bene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away

* Chap. 12. 34. Or, answerable to amendment of life.
* John 18. 39.
* Chap. 7. 19.
* Mar. 1. 38. Luk. 3. 16. Ioh. 1. 26.
* Mar. 1. 9. Luk. 3. 21.
* Mar. 2. 12. Luk. 4. 2.
* Deut. 8. 3.
* Psal. 91. 12.
* Luke 6. 20.
* Deut. 6. 16.
* Psal. 37. 11.
* Esa 65. 13.
* Psal. 24. 4.
* Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20. * Mar. 1. 14. Luk. 4. 14. Ioh. 4. 43. Or, deliuered vp.
* 1. Pet. 3. 14.
* 1. Pet. 4. 14.
† Gr. lying.
* Mar. 9. 50. Luke 14. 34.
‖ The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pinte lesse then a peske.
* Mark. 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.
* 1. Pet. 2. 12.
* Luke 16. 17.
* Iam. 2. 10.
‖ Or, to them.
* Exo. 20 13. deut. 5. 17.
* Luke 12. 58.
* Exod. 20. 14.
* Chap. 18. 8. mark. 9. 47.
‖ Or, doe cause thee to offend.
* Deut. 24. 1. Iuk. 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 10.

away his wife, ſaue for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: & whoſoeuer ſhall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtoole: neither by Hieruſalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire, white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication bee Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene ſaid, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I ſay vnto you, * That ye reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſmite thee on the right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer ſhall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that aſketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene ſayd, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

44 But I ſay vnto you, * Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That ye may bee the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to riſe on the euill and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt, and on the vniuſt.

46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the ſame?

47 And if yee ſalute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others?* Doe not euen the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt continueth his Sermon in the mount, ſpeaking of almes,* 5 *prayer,* 14 *forgiuing our brethren,* 16 *faſting,* 19 *where our treaſure is to bee layd vp,* 24 *of ſeruing God and Mammon:* 25 *Exhorteth not to be careful for worldly things:* 33 *But to ſeeke Gods kingdome.*

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to be ſeene of them: otherwiſe ye haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore * when thou doeſt thine almes, ‖ doe not ſound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may bee ſeene of men. Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vſe not vaine * repetitions as the heathen doe: For they thinke that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aſke him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

14 * For if ye forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance; for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where mothe and ruſt doeth corrupt, and where theeues breake through and ſteale.

20 * But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhalbe full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euil, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkeneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe, how great is that darkeneſſe?

24 ¶ * No man can ſerue two maiſters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he will holde to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Yee cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore, I ſay vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what yee ſhall eate, or what yee ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire, for they ſow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall wee

* Exod. 20.7. leu. 19.12. deut. 5. 11.
* Iames 5.12.
* Exo. 21. 24 leuit. 24.20. deut. 19 21.
* Luke 6. 29. tom. 12.17 1. cor. 6.7
* Deut. 15.8.
* Lenit. 19.18.
* Luke 6.27.
* Luk 23. 34 acts 7. 60.
* Luke 6.32.
‖ Or, with * Rom. 12.8.
‖ Or, cauſe not a trumpet to bee ſounded.
* Eccl. 7.16.
* Luke 11.2.
* Mark 11.25.
* Luke 12.33. 1. tim. 6. 19.
* Luke 11.34.
* Luke 16.13.
* Luke 12.22. Phil. 4.6. 1. pet. 5.7.

we eate? or, what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe; sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth rash iudgement: 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges: 7 Exhorteth to prayer: 12 To enter in at the strait gate: 15 To beware of false prophets: 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word, 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

1 VDge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall be iudged: * and with what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and beholde, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast yee your pearles before swine, lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, & yee shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer yee would that men should do to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter yee in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes cloathing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore * whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how hee is to bee followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountaine great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me, and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shal come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shalbe cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee,

thee. And his seruant was healed, in the selfesame houre.

14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe,

25 And his disciples came to him, & awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye feareful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with deuils comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to do with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before ỹ time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine:

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he should depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie: 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome: 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners: 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting: 20 cureth the bloody issue: 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter: 27 giueth sight to two blind men: 33 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill: 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, bee of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is it easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes. (Then saith he to be sicke of the palsie,) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receite of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me, and he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicans and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said vnto them, They that be whole, need not a Phisician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercie and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noyse,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not

* Mark. 1. 29 luke 4. 38.
* Mark. 1. 32. luke 4 40.
* Esa. 53. 4. 1. pet. 2 24.
* Luke 9. 57.
* Mark 4. 37. luke 8. 23.
* Mar. 5. 1 luk. 8. 26.
* Mark. 3. luke 18.
* Mark. 2. 14. luke 5. 27.
* Ose. 6. chap. 12. * 1. Tim. 1. 15.
* Mark. 2. 18. luke 5. 33.
‖ Or, raw, vnwrought cloth.
* Mark. 5. 22. luke 8. 41.

not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the same heereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitude marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * the haruest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send foorth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue disciples, he gaue them power *against* vncleane spirits to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartolomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 *But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 * And into whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthie, let your peace come vpon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or citie, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: bee ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall bee brought before gouernours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what yee shall speake: for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what yee shall speake.

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shalbe saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Yee shall not ‖ haue gone ouer all the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that hee bee as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub; how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not bee reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing, and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father?

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 * But whosoeuer shall denie me before men, him will I also denie before my Father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at * variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And

* Mark 6.
3. Iuke 18.

*Mark 1.
14. Iuke 5. 27.

*Ose. 6.6
chap. 12.7
* 1. Tim. 1.
15.

* Mark 1.
18. Iuke 5.
33.

‖ Or, rag, or, vncorrupted cloth.

* Mark. 5.
22. Iuke 8.41.

* Marke 6.11.
* Actes 13.51.

* Luke 10.3.
‖ Or, simple.

*Mar. 13.
11. Iuke 12.11.

* Luke 21.16.

*Marke 13.13.

‖ Or, and or sinister.
*Luke 6, 40. Iohn 13.16.

* Mark. 4.
22. Iuk 8.
17. 2nd
12.2.
*Luke
12.4.
‖ It is in value halfepeny farthing in the ori-
ginall, as being the
tenth part of the Ro-
mane peny
*2. Sam.
1441.
acts 27.
34.
* Luke
12.8.
*Mar. 8.
38 Iuk. 9.
26. 2. Tim.
2.12.
*Luke
12.51.
*Mic. 7.6

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne household.

* Luke 14.26. * Chap. 16.24. luk.9.23. mar.8.34. * Iohn 12 25. * Luk.10. 16. iohn 13.20.

37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth sonne or daughter, more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

* Marke 9.41.

42 * And whosoeuer shal giue to drink vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shal in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7. 18.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare, and see.

* Esa. 35.6. * Esai. 61.1.

5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached vnto them.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in mee.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? beholde, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

* Mal.3.1

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

* Luke 16.16. ‖ *Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

* Mal.4.5 * Luke 7.31.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicans and sinners: but wisdome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not. * Luke 10.13.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie works which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shal bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, shalbe brought downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which haue been done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I * Luke 10.21 thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

* Iohn 3.35. * Iohn 6.46.

28 ¶ Come vnto mee all ye that labour, and are heauie laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules.

* Ier.6.16. * 1. Iohn 5.3.

30 * For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind & dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Accounts shalbe made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister & mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

* Marke 2.23. Luke 6.1. &c. 23.35

2 But when the Priestes saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

* 1. Sam 21.6.

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Priests?

* Exod. 25.30. 29.32. Leuit. 24.9. * Num. 28.9.

5 Or haue ye not read in the * law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand, and he stretched it fourth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a councell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence, and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them, that they should not make him knowen;

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 * Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue nor crie, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streetes.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind and dumbe, and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and sawe.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they saide, This *fellow* doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is diuided against himselfe, how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and hee that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, All * maner of sinne and blasphemie shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euill speake good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An euil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes & three nights in the whales belly: so shal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, & shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold a greater then Ionas is here.

42 * The Queene of the South shal rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shal condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwel there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it bee also vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shal doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the Sower, and the seed.* 10 *The exposition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares.* 31 *of the mustard seed,* 33 *of the leauen,* 44 *of the hidden treasure,* 45 *of the pearle,* 47 *of the draw-net cast into the sea:* 53 *And how Christ is contemned of his owne Countrymen.*

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold a sower went forth to sow.
4 And when he sowed, some seeds fel by the waies side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth.
6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched, and because they had not roote, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie folde, some thirtie fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the Disciples came, and saide vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?
11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall bee giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing, ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing yee shall see, and shall not perceiue.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.
17 For verely I say vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is hee which receiued seed by the way side.
20 But he that receiued the seed into stonie places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But he ỹ receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruite, and bringeth forth some an hundreth fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdom of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field.
25 But while he slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought foorth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The seruant said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put hee forth vnto them, saying; * The kingdom of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdom of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake hee not vnto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house; and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.
38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
39 The enemie that sowed them is the deuil. * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of the world.
41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shal gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man seeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of euery kind,
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust.
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there

* Luke 8.5.
* Chap. 25.29.
* Esa. 6.9. mar 4.12. luk 8.10. ioh 12.40. act. 28.26. rom. 11.8.
* Luke 10.24.
* Mark 4.30. Luke 13.19.
* Luke 13.20. ‖ The word in the Greeke is a measure containing three bushels and a halfe, meaning that the woman tooke a great quantitie.
* Matth 4.33. Psal. 78.2.
* Isay 13.10. 24.23.
‖ Or, scandals.
* Dan. 12.3.

there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therfore euery scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and olde.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mightie workes? *Marke 6.1. Luke 4.16.

55 * Is not this the carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas? *Iohn 6.42.

56 And his sisters are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house. *Mar.6.4. Luke 4.24. Iohn 4.44.

58 And hee did not many mightie workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Herods opinion of Christ.* 3 *Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded.* 13 *Iesus departeth into a desert place,* 15 *where he feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes:* 22 *He walketh on the sea, to his disciples:* 34 *and landing at Gennazaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.*

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus, *Mar.6. 14. Luke 9.7.

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therfore mightie workes ‖ doe shew forth themselues in him. ‖Or, are wrought by him.

3 ¶ * For Herode had laide holde on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife. *Luke 3.19.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her. *Leuit. 18.16. & 20.21.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, *because they counted him as a Prophet. *Iohn 11.48. Matt. 21.26.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And shee being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue mee here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sory: neuertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the bodie and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶ When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals. *Mar.6.35. Luke 9.12. Iohn 6.5 mar. 6.35.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart, giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone. *Mar.6.46. * Iohn 6.16.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with wanes, for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me to come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the shippe, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when hee saw the winde ‖ boisterous, hee was afraid: and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, saying, Lord saue me. ‖Or, strong.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched foorth his hand and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret. *Marke 6.53.

35 And when the men of ‖ that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased, ‖Or, that place.

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 *Christ reproueth the Scribes & Pharises for transgressing Gods Commandements, through their owne traditions:* 11 *He teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man.* 21 *Healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan,* 30 *and other great multitudes:* 32 *and with seuen loaues and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.*

THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharises, which were of Hierusalem, saying, *Marke 7.1.

2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But hee answered, and sayd vnto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition? *Exo. 20 12. deut. 5 16.

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy fa-

Exod. 21.17. Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20. 20.
her and mother: And *hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

Mar. 7. 11, 12.
5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, *It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *hee shall be free.* Thus haue yee made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

Esay. 29. 14.
7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 *This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

Mar. 7. 14.
10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man, but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

Iohn 15. 2.
13 But he answered and said, *Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

Luke 6. 39.
14 Let them alone: *they be blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blind leade the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Marke 7. 17.
15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are yee also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not yee yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

Gen. 6. 5 and 8. 21.
19 *For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

Marke 7. 24.
21 ¶ *Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercie on mee, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

Chap. 10. 6.
24 But he answered, and said, *I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came shee, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

Marke 7. 31.
29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

Esay. 35. 5.
30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and hee healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Marke 8. 1.
32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with mee now three dayes, and haue nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus said vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they said, Seuen, and a fewe little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foresheweth his death. 23 Reproouing Peter for disswading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to leaue the crosse.

Marke 8. 11. Luk. 12. 54.
THe * Pharisees also, with the Saduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, yee say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is redde.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And hee left them and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reason yee among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

Chap. 14. 17.
9 * Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

Chap. 15. 34.
10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread, and of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesa-

res Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, *Whom doe men say, that I the Sonne of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say thou thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, * Thou art Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art * Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen, whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: * And then hee shall reward euery man according to his works.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his Kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *Hee healeth the lunatike,* 22 *foretelleth his owne passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, & said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be heere. If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloude, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man bee risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed. Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithles and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seede, yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Remooue hence to yonder place: and it shall remooue, and nothing shall bee vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall bee raised againe: And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to bee humble and harmelesse:* 7 *To auoyd offences, and not to despise the little ones:* 15 *Teacheth how wee are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs:* 21 *And how oft to forgiue them:* 23 *Which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants.* 32 *& punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

* Chap. 22.14. 1.cor. 14.20.

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, * Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little child, in my Name, receiueth me.

* Mar. 9. 42. Luke 17.1,2.

6 *But who so shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in mee, it were better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

* Chap. 5.30. mar. 9. 43.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

* Luke 19.10.

11 *For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

* Luke 15.4.

12 *How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of all the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, y one of these little ones should perish.

* Leuit. 19.17. luk. 17.3.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

* Deu. 19. 15. ioh 8. 17. 2 cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28. * 1. Cor. 5 9. 2. thes. 3.14.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

* Iohn 20.23. 1.cor. 5 4

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an *heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

* Luke 17.4.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shal my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuentie times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 750. ounces of siluer which after fiue shillings the ounce, is 187.lib. 10.s.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, lougbes him.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was mooued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he layd hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Romane penny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is 7.d.ob.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants sawe what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth and deliuered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the yong man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

* Mark 10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and hee healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharises also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen. 1.27. * Gen. 24 cap. 5.2. * 1. Cor. 9.16. Chap. 5.16. Luke 3.23.

5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

* Deu. 24.1.

8 He said vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 *And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marrie another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adultery.

* Chap. 5.32. mar. 10. luke 16.18. 1. cor. 7.11.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, if the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But

11 But he ſaid vnto them, All men cannot receiue this ſaying, ſaue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne from their mothers wombe: and there are ſome Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themſelues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens ſake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And hee laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold one came and ſaid vnto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou mee good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He ſaith vnto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid, * Thou ſhalt doe no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The yong man ſaith vnto him, All theſe things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and ſell that thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, Verely I ſay vnto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe, I ſay vnto you, It is eaſier for a Camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 But Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid vnto them, With men this is vnpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

27 ¶ * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, wee haue forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we haue therefore?

28 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, * yee alſo ſhall ſit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

29 And euery one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names ſake, ſhall receiue an hundred fold, and ſhall inherite euerlaſting life.

30 * But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Chriſt by the ſimilitude of the labourers in the vineyard, ſheweth that God is debtor to no man:* 17 *Foretelleth his paſſion:* 20 *By anſwering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his Diſciples to bee lowly:* 30 *and giueth two blinde men their ſight.*

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ penie a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the thirde houre, and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaid vnto them, Goe ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith vnto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. He ſaith vnto them, Goe yee alſo into the vineyard: and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall yee receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith vnto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the laſt vnto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a penie.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould haue receiued more, and they likewiſe receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddeſt not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this laſt, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, becauſe I am good?

16 * So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

17 ¶ * And Ieſus going vp to Hieruſalem tooke the twelue diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,

19 * And ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee ſaith vnto him, Grant, that theſe my two ſons may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, Yee know not what ye aſke. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee ſaith vnto them, Ye ſhall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it ſhall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, * Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exerciſe

* Luke 22.25.

‖ *The Romane penie is the right part of an ounce, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce, is ſeuen pence halfpeny*

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

dominion ouer them, and they that are great exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so amõg you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant:

*Phil 2.7. 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Mar.10. 46.luke 18.35. 29 *And as they departed from Hierichо, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by cryed, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes, and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse. 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple. 17 curseth the figge tree. 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

*Mar.11. 1.luke 19 29. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

*Esa. 62. 11. zach. 9.9. iohn 12.15. * Marke 11.2. 6 * And his Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them.

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Danid: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

*Mar 11. 15. luke 19.45. ioh.2.13. 10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money

*Esa. 56. 7. changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

*Ier.7.11 mar.11. 17. luke 19.46. 13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house shall bee called the house of prayer, * but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

* Psal. 8.2. 17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

*Mar.11. 13. 19 * And when he saw a figge tree in the way he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues only, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, if ye haue faith, and doubt not, yee shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figge-tree, but also if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, Ye shall receiue.

*Mar.11 27.luke 20.1. 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests & the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

* Chap. 14.5. 26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, Wee can not tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes: and he came to the first, and said, Son, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 Hee answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him the first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

* Chap. 3.1. 32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when yee had seene it, repented not afterward, that yee might beleeue him.

*Esa.5. Ierre.2.21 mar.12.1 luke.20.9 33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine householder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe hee sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, *Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken, but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paide to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer which is the first and great Commandement:* 41 *and poseth the Pharises about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said;

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which made a marriage for his sonne;

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them ‖ were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof* he was wroth, and he sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high waies, and gathered together all as many as they found both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he ‖ saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 *For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ *Then went the Pharisees and tooke counsell how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites.

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ *But when the Pharises had heard that hee had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ *While*

‖ *In stead of* peny, *chap.* 20.2.

‖ *Or, inscription.*

* Rom. 13.7.

* Chap. 20.16.
* Mar. 12. 13. luke 20.20.

* Deut. 25.5.

* Exod. 3.6.

* Marke 12.28.

* Deut. 6. 5. luke 10.27.

* Leuit. 19.18.

41 ¶ *While the Pharises were gathered toge-
*Mar.12. 35. Luke 20.41. ther, Iesus asked them,
42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose Sonne is he? they say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.
43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
*Psal. 110.1. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day foorth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharises. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 Hee denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and propheseieth of the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seate:
3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.
* Luke 11.46. 4 *For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* wil not moue them with *one* of their fingers.
*Num.15 38. deut. 5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
22.12. *Mar.12 38 luke 11.43. 6 *And loue the vppermost roumes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,
*Iam.5.1 7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.
*Mal.1.6 9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * For one is your Father which is in heauen.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.
11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.
*Luk.14. 11. and 18.14. 12 *And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.
* Luke 11.52. 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring to goe in.
*Mar 12. 40. luke 20.47. 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore yee shall receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselite, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selues.
16 Woe vnto you ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the golde of the Temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the golde, or the Temple that sanctifieth the golde?
18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is § guiltie.
§ *Or, a debter, or bound.*
19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: * for yee pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith, these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone. *Luke 11.42
24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, * for yee make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse. * Luke 11.39.
26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup & platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanesse.
28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall yee scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:
35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom yee slew betweene the Temple and the Altar. *Gen.4
36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.
37 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee: how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Luke 13.34. *2. Chr. 24.21. Mar.12.5. luke 11.49. *2. Esd. 1.32.
38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.
39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants expecting euery moment our Masters comming.

AND *Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple. *Mar. 13. 1. luke 21.5.

2 And

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying. Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many bee offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the ende, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall bee preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, (spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house.

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shalbe great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christes, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shal deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes * shal the Sun be darkened, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shal fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shalbe shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one ende of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shal see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marying, and giuing in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, & tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore bee yee also ready: for in such an houre as ye thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And shall cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten Virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last iudgment.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lamps, and went forth to meete the Bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome taried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And

* Reuel. 1. 7. * 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1. Thess. 4. 16.

‖ *Or, with a trumpet & a great voyce.*

* Marke. 13. 31.

* Genes. 7. Iuk. 17. 26.

* Luke 17. 36.

* Marke 13. 35. * Luk. 12. 39. 1. Thes. 5. 2. Reuel. 16. 15.

* Luke 12. 42.

‖ *Or, cut him off.*

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.
8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.
‖ Or, going out.
9 But the wise answered, saying *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridgrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying Lord, Lord, open to vs.
12 But he answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.
*Chap. 24.42. mar.13. 33.
13 * Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.
* Luke 19.12.
14 ¶ *For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered to them his goods.
‖ A talent is 187. pounds ten shillings, Chap. 18.24.
15 And vnto one hee gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.
17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue taleuts moe.
21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.
22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.
23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter into the ioy of thy lord.
24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou vnhast that is thine.
26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.
* Chap. 13.12. mar.4.25 luk.18.18
29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen ý which he hath.
30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth the sheepe from the goats.
33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the King say to them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:
*Esay 58.7. Ezec. 18.7.
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?
40 And the King shal answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.
41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on his left hand,* Depart from me ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.
*Psal. 6.8. Esay 33.14.
42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:
43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?
45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not vnto me.
*Deut. 2. iohn 5.39.
46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman anointeth his feete.* 14 *Iudas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the Passouer:* 26 *instituteth his holy Supper:* 36 *prayeth in the garden:* 47 *and being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is caryed to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denyed of Peter.*

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,
2 *Yee know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.
*Mat. 2. Iohn 12.1. 13.1. * Iohn 11.47.
3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Eldees of the people, vnto the palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Caiaphas;
4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.
5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.
6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
*Mark 14.3 Iohn 11.1.
7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meate*.
8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For

9 For this ointment might haue beene sould for much and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them Why trouble ye the woman? For she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwaies with you, but me ye haue not alwaies.

12 For in that shee hath powred this ointment on my body, shee did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be tolde for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came vnto Iesus saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 *Now when the euen was come, he sate down with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray mee.

24 The sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had ‖ sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: For it is written, * I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death, tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and praied, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going, behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And foorthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him:

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre, said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they that had laide hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now

* Exod. 30.31.

* Mar. 14. 10. Luke 22. 3.

* Mar. 14. 12. Luke 22. 7.

* Mar. 14. 18. Luke 22. 14. Iohn 13. 21.

* Psal. 41. 10.

* Mar. 14. 20. Luke 22. 21.

* 1. Cor. 11. 24. ‖ Many Greek copies haue, Gaue thankes.

* Mat. 26. Iohn 22. 10. ‖ Or, Psalme.

* Mar. 14. 27. Iohn 16. 32.

* Iohn 11. 47.

* Zach. 13. 7.

* Mar. 14. 28. and 16. 7.

* Mat. 14. 30. Luke 22. 31.

* Iohn 13. 38.

* Mar. 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Iohn 18. 3.

* Gen. 9. 6. Reu. 13. 10.

* Esay. 53. 10.

* Lamen. 4. 20.

* Mar. 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. Iohn 18. 13.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

* Iohn 2.19.

61 And said, This fellow said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

* Chap. 16.27. 1. thes. 4. 16. rom. 14.10.

64 Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast said: neuertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall yee see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie: what further neede haue we of witnesses? behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and saide, He is guilty of death.

* Esay 50.6. ‖ Or, gaue blowes.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands;

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

* Marke 14.66. Luke 22. 55. Iohn 18.25.

69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him; Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise. And hee went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified. 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his Sepulchre is sealed and watched.

* Marke 15.1. luke 22.66. iohn 18. 28.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

* Acts 1.18.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

* Acts 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

* Zach. 11.12. ‖ Or, whose value they of the children of Israel did set.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus sayd vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueled greatly.

* Luke 23.17.

15 * Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

* Psal. 22. Matt. 27. 15.16.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the Iudgement seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

* Psal. 2. 1. Acts 4. 25. 26. 27.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas vnto them: and when hee had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

* Iohn 19.1. ‖ Or, common hall.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gal: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there.

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue; If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darknesse ouer the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabacthani*, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them, ran and tooke a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent;

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding a far off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Marie the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple. * Marke 15.42. Luk.23. 50.Ioh. 19.38.

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 Hee himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that hee was stollen out of his Sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it beganne to dawne, towards the first day of the weeke came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the Sepulchre. * Mar. 16. 1. Iohn 21.1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the dore, and sate vpon it. ‖ Or, had beene.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified:

6 He is not here: for he is risen as he said: Come see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, & worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying,

13 Saying, Say yee, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, wee will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore and teach all nations, * Mat. 16.15. baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptist, 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in lawe, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God:

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Mal 3.1 * Beholde, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Esa.40. 3. luke 3. 4 iohn 1. 23. 3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

* Mat.3.1. 4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernes, and preach the Baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

‖ *Or, vnto*

* Mat.3.5 5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

* Matt. 3.4. 6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: and hee did eat locusts and wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoupe downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

* Matt. 3.13. 9 * And it came to passe in those daies that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a Doue descending vpon him.

‖ *Or, clouen, or rent.*

11 And there came a voice from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

* Matt. 4.1. 12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beastes, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

* Matt. 4.12. 14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, * Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled: and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeue the Gospel.

* Matt. 4.18. 16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, hee saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught. * Mark. 1.13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes. * Matt. 7.28. * Luke 4.32.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth hee euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throwout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn. * Matt. 8.14.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anone they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city were gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him,

35 And in the morning rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throwout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And hee straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 *But hee went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie,* 14 *calleth Mathew from the receipt of custome,* 15 *eateth with Publicanes and sinners,* 18 *excuseth his disciples for not fasting,* 23 *and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.*

AND againe * he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noysed that hee was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roume to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and hee preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Hee saith to the sicke of the palsie)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow mee. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus, and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they saide vnto his disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he said vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast, and they come and say vnto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloath on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doeth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 * And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corn fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did when hee had neede, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the shewbread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, & gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities:* 11 *rebuketh the vncleane spirits:* 13 *chuseth his twelue Apostles:* 22 *conuinceth the blasphemie of casting out deuils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnes of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples that a smal ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ pressed vpon him for to touch him as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, rushed.

11 And vncleane spirits when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him knowen.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

* Mat. 10.1.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they should be with him, and that hee might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon, he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ Or, home

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, Hee is beside himselfe.

‖ Or, kinsemen

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth out deuils.

* Mat. 9. 34.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and bee diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house.

* Mat. 12. 31.

28 * Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shal be forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

* Mat. 12. 46.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And hee answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seede growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard seed.* 33 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*

AND * he began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

* Mat. 13.1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went a Sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruite that sprang vp, and increased, and brought forth, some thirtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And hee said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables,

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

* Mat. 13. 14.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen: but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stonie ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnes of riches, & the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

* 1. Tim. 6.17. * Mat. 13.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtie fold, some sixtie, and some and hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ß bushell, or vnder a bed, and not to be put on a candlesticke?

* Mat. 5.15.

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not bee manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And hee said vnto them, Take heede what you heare: * With what measure yee meate, it shall bee measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
25 *For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And hee said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed; which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 * And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 *And the same day when the euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the shippe asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master careſt thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And hee said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils,* 13 *they enter into the swine:* 25 *He healeth the woman of the bloody issue,* 35 *and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.*

AND * they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked a sunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus a farre off, he came and worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a lowde voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most high God, I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And hee asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for wee are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine that we may enter into them.
13 And foorthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, hee that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and beganne to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marualle.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer again by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the sea.
22 * And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when hee saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lyeth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Iesus, she came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the

multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about, to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, hee saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying:

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha-cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee.) Arise.

42 And straightway the Damosell arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 Hee giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

*Matth. 13. 54. * Iohn 4.44. *Matth. 9.35. luk. 13.22. *Matth. 10.1.

AND * hee went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mightie workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Marie, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mightie worke, saue that he laide his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And hee called vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandales, and not put on two coats.

10 And hee said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place:

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed with oile many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his Name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes doe shew foorth themselues in him.

15 Others said, that it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and laide hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not:

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of mee, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And shee went foorth, and said vnto her mother, what shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue mee by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come yee your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship, priuately.

33 And

The word signifieth a piece of brasse money in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, mat. 10.9 but here it is taken in generall for money.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together to him.

34 * And Ieſus when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moued with compaſsion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheepe not hauing a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre ſpent, his diſciples came vnto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelues bread, for they haue nothing to eat.

37 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Giue yee them to eat. And they ſay vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred ‖ penyworth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? goe and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all ſit downe by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, he looked vp to heauen, and bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them, and the two fiſhes diuided he among ſt them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to goe to the other ſide before ‖ vnto Bethſaida, while hee ſent away the people.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when Euen was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toiling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night hee commeth vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had bene a ſpirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them, and ſaith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyond meaſure, and wondred.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaues: for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhippe, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to cary about in beds, thoſe that were ſicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoeuer he entred into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſicke in the ſtreetes, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Phariſes find fault at the diſciples for eating with vnwaſhen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meate defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane ſpirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and ſtammered in his ſpeach.

THen * came together vnto him the Phariſes, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Ieruſalem. * Mat. 15.1.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is ſay, with vnwaſhen) hands, they found fault. ‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Phariſes and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖ *Or, diligently in the Originall with the fiſt, Theophilact vp to the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, as the waſhing of cups and ‖ pots, braſen veſſels, and of tables. ‖ *Sextarium is about a pinte and an halfe.*

5 Then the Phariſes & Scribes aſked him, Why walke not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you, hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me. ‖ *Or, beds.*

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worſhip me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men. * Eſa. 29. 13. mat. 15.8.

8 For laying aſide the commandements of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye doe.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition. ‖ *Or, ſtraight.*

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who ſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by what ſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me: *he ſhall be free.* * Mat. 15.5.

12 And yee ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father or mother,

13 Making the word of God of none effect, through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many ſuch like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto mee euery one of you, and vnderſtand. * Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the houſe from the people, his diſciples aſked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are yee ſo without vnderſtanding alſo? Doe ye not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within out of the heart of man, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers, * Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

22 * Theſts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciuiouſneſſe, an euill eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man. * Matth. 15.19.

24 ¶ * And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but hee could not be hid:

* Mat. 15.21.

25 For a certaine woman whoſe young daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhee beſought him that hee would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

‖ Or, Gentile.

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt bee filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to the dogs.

28 And ſhee anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eat of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhee was come to her houſe, ſhee found the deuil gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the ſea of Galilee, thorow the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeach, and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and hee ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more hee charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſee: 11 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herode: 22 giueth a blinde man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

* Matth. 15.32.

IN thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wildernesſe?

5 And he aſked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes, and he bleſſed and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Phariſes came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

* Matth. 16.1.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne bee giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, he departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe.

* Matth. 16.5

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* * becauſe we haue no bread.

* Matth. 16.7.

17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They ſaid vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baſkets full of fragments tooke yee vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he aſked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp and ſaid, I ſee men as trees walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

* Matth. 16.13.

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: But ſome ſay, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth, and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

* Eſa. 53.3.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

* Matth. 16.22.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his

his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them, * Whosoeuer wil come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

¶ 2 Iesus is transfigured: 11 Hee instructeth his disciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth foorth a deafe and dumbe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verily I say vnto you, that there bee some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and hee was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses; and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that ouershadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when hee came to his disciples: hee saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and help vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, help thou mine vnbelicfe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule spirit, saying, vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and hee was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not wee cast him out?

29 And hee said vnto them, This kind can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it:

31 For he taught his disciples, & said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that hee is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And hee came to Capernaum; and being in the house hee asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way?

34 And they helde their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselus, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to bee first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when hee had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because hee followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

‖ Or, among your selues.

‖ Or, dasheth him.

*Matth. 17.22.

*Matth. 18.1.

*Luke 9.49.

*1. Cor. 12.3.

40 For he that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

41 *For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, becauſe yee belong to Chriſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward.

42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he were caſt into the ſea,

43 *And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be caſt into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one ſhall be ſalted with fire, * and euery ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with ſalt.

50 *Salt is good, but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another,

CHAP. X.

Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſees, touching diuorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 reſolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlaſting: 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the Goſpel: 32 Foretelleth his death, and reſurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious ſuiters to thinke rather of ſuffering with him: 46 And reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

AND *hee aroſe from thence, and commeth into the coaſts of Iudea by the farther ſide of Iordan: and the people reſort vnto him, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Phariſees came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife;

8 And they twaine, ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twaine, but one fleſh.

9 What therfore God hath ioyned together, let no man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his Diſciples aſked him againe of the ſame matter.

11 And he ſaith vnto them, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her husband, and be married to another, ſhee committeth adultery.

13 ¶ *And they brought yong children to him that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, hee ſhall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and bleſſed them.

17 ¶ *And when hee was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and aſked him, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, all theſe haue I obſerued from my youth.

21 Then Ieſus beholding him, loued him, and ſaid vnto him, One thing thou lackeſt, Goe thy way, ſell whatſoeuer thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, take vp the croſſe and follow me.

22 And he was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieued: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Ieſus looked round about, and ſaith vnto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Ieſus anſwereth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelues, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And Ieſus looking vpon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

28 ¶ *Then Peter began to ſay vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my ſake and the Goſpel;

30 But hee ſhall receiue an hundreth fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 *But many *that* are firſt, ſhall be laſt: and the laſt, firſt.

32 ¶ *And they were in the way going vp to Hieruſalem: and Ieſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death, and ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they ſhall mocke him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit vpon him, and ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

35 ¶ *And

35 ¶ * And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should holde his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, he sent forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say ye that the Lord hath needs of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figtree afarre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when hee came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not *yet*.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should cary any vessell through the Temple.

17 And hee taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, hee went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figgetree dried vp from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, sayth vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What thing soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if ye doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

*Mark. 13.13.

*Matth. 19.28.

*Matth. 20.25.

*Luke 22.25. *Or, haue dominion.*

*Matth. 20.29.

*Matth. 21.1.

*Matth. 21.12.

*Matth. 21.19.

Or, haue the faith of God.

*Matth. 7.7.

*Matth. 6.14.

*Matth. 22.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, *and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

‖ Or, thing

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 15 He auoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar, 18 conuinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denyed the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe who questioned of the first commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

*Matth. 21.33. AND *hee began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season hee sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, hee sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shal therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

* Psal. 118.10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ *And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his wordes.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and careest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a ‖ peny that I may see it.

‖ Or, ob. of one penny. Matth. 22.19. Mar. 12.15. Luke 20.24.

16 And they brought it, and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ *Then came vnto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

*Matth. 22.23.

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seede.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seede: and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seede: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that hee had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

*Matth. 22.35.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

*Matth. 22.41.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, while hee taught

taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

40 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shal receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasurie: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the maner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being knowen to none, every man is to watch and pray that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

AND * as hee went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuately,

4 * Tell vs when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heede lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall bee earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what yee shall speake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the ende, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the fielde, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the Creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should bee saued: but for the elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed, Behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall bee darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall hee send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere.

29 So ye in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 * Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Least comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracie against Christ.* 3 *Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman.* 10 *Iudas selleth his master for money.* 12 *Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shalbe betrayed of one of his disciples:* 22 *after the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper:* 29 *deolareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denniall.* 43 *Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse.* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden,* 53 *falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes councell:* 65 *shamefully abused by them,* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

*Matth. 26.2. After *two dayes was *the feast* of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

*Matth. 26.6 ‖ *Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.* 3 ¶ *And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ spikenard very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then ‖ *See Mat. 18.28.* three hundred pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whereseeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Mat. 26.14. 10 ¶ *And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Mat. 26.17. ‖ *Or, sacrificed.* 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth foorth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there, shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water follow him.

14 And whereseeuer he shall goe in, say to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roume furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went foorth, and came into the city, and found as hee had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

*Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ *And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body. *Mat. 26.26.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And hee said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely, I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olines. ‖ Or, psalme

27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered. *Matth. 26.31.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 *But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. *Matth. 26.33.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him. Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 *And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith vnto his disciples, Sit yee here, while I shall pray. *Matth. 26.36.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And sayth vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary ye here and watch.

35 And hee went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheleese, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest thou not watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauie) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, Let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ *And immediatly while he yet spake, commeth Iudas one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders. *Mat. 26.47.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is hee: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and sayth, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

46 ¶ And they laide their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not, but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fledde from them naked.

53 ¶ *And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him a farre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the counsell sought for witnes against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnes against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, & said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am; * and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesse?

64 Ye haue heard ¶ blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guiltie of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denyed, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And hee denyed it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Sure thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speach agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrise. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Vpon the clamor of the common people the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified.* 17 *He is crowned with thornes,* 19 *spit on, and mocked,* 21 *fainteth in bearing his crosse,* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues:* 29 *suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes,* 39 *but confessed by the Centurion to bee the Sonne of God,* 43 *and is honourably buried by Ioseph.*

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole councill, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, sayd vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. *Matth. 27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feast hee released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Wil ye that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus to beare his Crosse. *Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take,

25 And

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressors.

* Esa. 53.12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads and saying, Ah thou that destroiest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes;

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the Ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

* Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the euen was come, (because it was the preparation, that is the day before the Sabbath)

* Matth. 27.57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, & wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was layd.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought sweete spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

* Luke 24.1. Ioh. 20.1.

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a yoag man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

* Ioh. 20.12.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here; behold the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

* Mat. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afrayd.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, * hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuills.

* Iohn 20.14. * Luk.8.2

10 And shee went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

* Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward hee appeared, vnto the eleuen, as they sate ‖ at meate, and vpbrayded them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after hee was risen.

* Luk.24.36. Iohn 20.19. ‖ Or, together.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel, to euery creature.

* Matth. 28.19. * Iohn. 12.48. * Acts 16.18. * Acts 2.4 * Actes 28.5. * Acts 28.8.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shalbe saued, * but he that beleeueth not shall be damned.

* Luke 24.51. * Hebr. 2.4.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue; in my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues;

18 * They shall take vp serpents, & if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, & preached euery where the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preface of Luke to his whole Gospel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptist.* 26 *& of Christ.* 39 *The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Marie, concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn.* 67 *The prophecie of Zacharie, both of Christ.* 67 *and of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus.

4 That thou mightest know the certaintie of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aarou, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priestes office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drink, and he shalbe filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntil the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my wordes, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, hee could not speak vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speachlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when shee saw him, shee was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And beholde, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee: Therefore also that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, shee hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shalbe vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, & Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And shee spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded

‖ Or, graciously accepted, or much graced, *see verse* 30.

‖ Or, by.

soupded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my womb for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee ‖ that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeued that shee.

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the lowe estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

* Esai 51.9. * Psal. 33.10. * 1. Sam. 2.6. * Psal. 34.10. * Iere. 31. 3,20. * Psa. 132 10. gene. 17. 19.

52 * Hee hath put downe the mighty from their seates, and hath exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent emptie away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy;

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that shee should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbors and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroade thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

* Psal. 132.18. * Iere. 23. 5. & 30.9.

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercie promised to our fathers, and to remember his couenant,

73 * The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

* Gen. 22.16.

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his waies;

‖ Or, for ‖ Or, from ‖ Or, rising or dawning. Zach. 3 Esa. 11.2. mal. 4.2. numb. 24. 17.

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes;

‖ Or, in the mercy.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs.

‖ Or, bowels. ‖ Or, sunne rising.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire. 6 The natiuitie of Christ. 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepherds. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the Doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid.)

* Iohn 7. 42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that shee should be deliuered.

7 And she brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖ Or, the night watches. * Ezek. 34. Luke. 15. 3.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, yee shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

‖ Or, of good will.

15 And it came to passe as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now go euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were tolde them by the shepherds.

19 But

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the daies of her purification according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, b Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people,

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fal and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lined with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And shee was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeers old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus taried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonied at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? Wist ye not that I must goe about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimonie of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimonie from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priestes, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernes:

3 * And he came into all the country about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes:

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then saide hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruites ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, * Hee that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall wee doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were in ‖ expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and Ieſus came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſli, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthatthias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſon* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri:

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſon* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor.

35 Which was *the ſonne* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſon* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 Hee auercommeth the deuill: 14 beginning to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious wordes: 33 hee cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in lawe, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wildernes, * Mat. 4.

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behinde mee Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence:

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the ſpirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And

‖ *Or, put woman in feare.*
‖ *Or, allowance.*
‖ *Or, inſuſtence.*
‖ *Or, reaſoned, or debated.*
* Mat. 3. 11.
* Mat. 14. 3.
* Matt. 3. 13.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where hee had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stoode vp for to read.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written:

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed mee to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at libertie them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And hee began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto mee this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne country.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue when they heard these things, were filled with wrath:

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing through the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the middes, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power hee commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the country round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffred them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 * And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that hee should not depart from them.

43 And hee said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship.* 4 *In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how hee will make him and his partners fishers of men:* 12 *Cleanseth the leper:* 16 *prayeth in the wildernesse.* 18 *Healeth one sicke of the palsie:* 27 *Calleth Matthew the Publicane:* 29 *Eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules:* 34 *Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension:* 36 *And likeneth faint hearted and weake disciples to old bottels, and worne garments.*

AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken,

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their shippes to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe when he was in a certaine cite, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And hee put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharises and Doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the middest before Iesus.

20 And when hee saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees beganne to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is it easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly hee rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, Wee haue seene strange things to day.

*Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others, that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole neede not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes wil come, when the bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an olde: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke olde wine straightway desireth new: for hee saith, The olde is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word: lest in the euil day of temptation, wee fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went through the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. *Matth. 12.1.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye not read so much as this what Danid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him,

4 How hee went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 *And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered. *Matth. 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, & stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, hee said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and hee did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles: *Matth. 10.1.

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. *Iude.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tire and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed be yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shalbe filled. Blessed are yee that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their Fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their Fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske not them againe.

31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and yee shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not bee condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall bee giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, *Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 *The disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

41 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that *is* in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. * Mat. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which *is* good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? * Mat. 7. 21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doeth not, *is* like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widowes son at Naim: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Iustifieth against the Iewes, who with neither the manners of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be wonne: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how hee is friend to sinners: not to maintaine them in sin, but to forgiue them their sinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. * Mat. 8.5

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖ Or, coffin 14 And hee came and touched the ‖ biere (and they that bare him, stood still) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And hee that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake. and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth through out all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

* Mat. 11.2. 18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖ Or, frustrated. 30 But the Pharises and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsel of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

‖ Or, within themselues. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

* Mat. 11. 16. 32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharises desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharises house, and sate downe to meat. * Mark. 14.3

37 And behold, a woman in the city which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharises house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feete behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie. ‖ Or, pence. Mat. 18.28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell mee therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not annoint: but this woman hath annointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes, which are many are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance, 4 Christ, after hee had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower: 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the windes: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throrowout euery citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the Kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him.

2 And certaine women which had beene healed

of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene * out of whom were seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuze, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he spake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, & sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seede is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, & taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in the time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection:

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest & good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not bee knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and hee said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardie:

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the waters: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commaded euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the country of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee. *Matth. 8.28.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the citie, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, & with a loud voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herde ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, & were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that hee would come into his house: *Matth. 9.18.

42 For he had one only daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physitians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all

denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me; for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but hee charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles: and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foreshewed his passion: 23 proposeth to all the patterne of his patience. 28 The Transfiguration. 37 Hee healeth the lunatike: 43 Againe forewarneth his disciples of his Passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

THen * he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases. *Matth. 10.1.

2 And he sent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iorney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ * Now Herode the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead: *Matth. 14.1.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? and he desired to see him.

*Matth. 14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a desert place. *Matth. 14.15.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? *Matth. 16.13.

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the olde Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day. *Matth. 17.22.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily and follow me. *Matth. 16.24.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 * For what is a man aduantaged if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away? *Mar. 8.36. Matth. 16.26.

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels. *Matth. 10.33.

27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God. *Matth. 16.28.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight daies after these ‖ sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray: *Matth. 17.1. ‖ Or, speeches.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, & the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him; Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for

the thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him. * Matth. 17.14.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that hee ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuil threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father. * Matth. 17.15.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, hee ſaid vnto his diſciples,

44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men. * Matth. 17.22.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying. * Mat. 18. 1. marke 9.34.

46 ¶ *Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent mee: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs. * Marke 9.38.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come down from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did? * 2. Kings 1.10.

55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village. * Matth. 8.19.

57 ¶ *And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whereſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 *And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. * Matth. 8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happie eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place, whither hee himſelfe would come. * Matth. 10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid hee vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt. * Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues. * Matth. 10.16.

4 Carie neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe yee enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. * Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch thinge as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your waies out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding be yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 *Woe vnto thee, Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. * Matth. 11.21.

14 But it ſhall be more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 *Hee that heareth you, heareth me: and hee that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. * Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to treade on serpents & scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words:* And turning to his disciples, hee said.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuatly, Blessed are the eies which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

* Matth. 13.16.

* Matth. 22.23.

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, thou hast answered right; this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side,

32 And likewise a Leuite when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

‖ *See Mat.* 20.2.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercie on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, & do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And shee had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that shee helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things: 14 He casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharises: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holines in the Pharises, Scribes, and Lawers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When yee pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

* Matth. 6.9.

3 Giue vs ¶ day by day our daily bread.

Or, for the day.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues;

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him;

Or, out of his way.

7 And hee from within shall answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, & my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise & giue thee?

8 I say vnto you, though hee will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend; yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 *And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you; seeke, and yee shall finde; knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

* Matth. 7.7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 *If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

* Matth. 7.9.

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

* Mat. 9. 34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by who

doe

doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherin he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me; and hee that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninruites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, & condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 *The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shalbe full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, hee marueiled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him. Now doe yee Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Yee fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for ye tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets,

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, & the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, yee Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, that yee allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may bee required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall bee required of this generation.

52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharises began to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God. 33 giue almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whosoeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, hee began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrisie.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 *And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I wil forewarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred. Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 * Also

* Mat. 23.6.

* Mat. 23.4.

* Mat. 23.29.

*Gen. 4 8

* Mat. 23.13.

‖ Or, forbade.

* Mat. 10.26.

*Mat. 10.

* Mat. 10.28.

See Mat. 10.29.

8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him, but vnto him that blaspheme th against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and Powers, take yee no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made mee a Iudge or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no rowme where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, Thus will I doe, I wil pull down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods layd vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eat, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what yee shall eat, neither for the body what yee shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are yo better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O yee of little faith?

29 And seeke not yee what yee shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind:

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes, * prouide your selues bagges, which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there wil your heart be also.

35 * Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 *And this know, That if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath:

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes: For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shalbe much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

51 *Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the Southwind blow, ye say, There shall be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie,

* Mat. 10.32. 2.tim.2. 12.

* Mat. 10.19.

† Gr. *doe they require thy soule.*

*Matth. 6.25.

‖ Or, *liue not in carefull suspence.*

* Mat. 6.20.

* Pet. 1.13.

* Matth. 24.43.

‖ Or, *in sunder.*

‖ Or, *how am I straitned?*

* Matth. 10.34.

* Matth. 16.2.

sticke, and of the earth: but how is it that yee doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison:

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse figge tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leauen: 24 Exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproueth Herode, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans; whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke yee that they were sinners aboue all them that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of the vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it and dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well*: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteene yeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman thou art loosed from thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eighteene yeeres, be loosed from this bound on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and wherunto shall I resemble it. *Matth. 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grewe, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, * Whereunto shal I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ *See Mat. 13.33.*

22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying toward Hierusalem. *Matth. 9.35.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ * Strine to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able. *Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, lord, open vnto vs, and he shal answere, and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, Wee haue eaten and dronke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 ¶ * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie. *Matth. 7.23.

28 There shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, & Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selues* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And beholde, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last. *Matth. 19.30.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharises, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, Behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee? how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? *Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold your house is left vnto you desolate: And verely I say vnto you, ye shall not see me, vntill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 To feast the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great Supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, shall be shut out of heauen. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to beare their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like salt that hath lost his sauour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And hee putteth foorth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when hee marked how they choſe out the chiefe roumes ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit down in the loweſt roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, go vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meate with thee.

11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe ſhalbe abaſed and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt bee recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, *Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 *Then ſaid hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: the firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them, I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his Lord theſe things. Then the Maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of theſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and ſaid vnto them;

26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it:

29 Leſt haply after he hath layde the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man beganne to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether hee be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ *Salt is good, but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheepe:* 8 *Of the piece of ſiluer:* 11 *Of the prodigall ſonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſes and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 *What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if hee loſe one of them, doeth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wildernes, and go after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

5 And when hee hath found it, hee layeth it on his ſhoulder reioycing.

6 And when hee commeth home, hee calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them: Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhalbe in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhee find it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhee calleth her friends, and her neighbors together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſons:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his Father, Father, giue mee the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And hee went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and hee ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himselfe, hee said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread ynough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee;

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father: but when hee was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And hee called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that wee should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniust steward.* 14 *Christ reproueth the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he saide vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused vnto him, that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardshippe: for thou mayest bee no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the stewardshippe? I cannot digge, to begge I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue mee into their houses.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And hee said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyle And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheate. And hee saide vnto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the vniust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and hee that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not bin faithful in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ *No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abominable in the sight of God.

16 *The Law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preasseth into it.

17 *And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 *Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that hee may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses, and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 An

‖ *The wordhere is interpreted a measure, in the originall conteineth about fourteene bushels and a pottle.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

* Matt. 9. 24.

* Mat. 11. 12.

* Mat. 5. 18.

* Mat. 5. 32.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoide occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not hee to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

* Mat. 18.7. THen said he vnto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him, through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

*Mat.18. 21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

* Mat. 17.20. 6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattel, will say vnto him by and by, when hee is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants; we haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed throwthe mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, *Leuit. 14.2. * Goe shew your selues vnto the Priestes. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loude voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

‖ *Or, with outward shew.* 20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.

‖ *Or, among you* 21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

* Mat. 24.23. 23 * And they shall say vnto you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man bee in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

* Gen. 26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they maried wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

* Gen. 28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all.

30 Euen thus shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and hee that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

* Gen. 19.26. * Mark. 8.35. * Mat. 10.39. 33 *Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shalbe in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and sayde vnto him, *Where, Lord? And he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, *to this end,* that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded men.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and shee came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersarie:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming, shee weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily. Neuerthe-

Neuertheleſſe, when the Son of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certain which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be merciſull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſawe it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbidde them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine man aſked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaide vnto him; Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, hee was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaide, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſsible with men, are poſsible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Beholde we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For hee ſhall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on.

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man ſate by the way ſide begging.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould holde his peace: but hee cryed ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Danid, haue mercy on mee.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commaunded him to bee brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a Publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph:* 41 *weepeth ouer it:* 45 *driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple,* 47 *teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.*

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who hee was, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe hee was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him; for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him; Zacheus, make haſte and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, that he was gone to be a gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaide vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure-fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdom of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

12 * He ſaid therfore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

‖ *Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings sixe pence.*

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast bin faithful in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, beholde, heere is thy pound, which I haue kept layed vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he sayeth vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsurie?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath tenne pounds.

* Matt. 13.12.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath, shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

* Mat. 21.1.

29 * And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mightie workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed bee the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord; peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shal cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And hee went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, * Mat. 21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple: But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him. ‖ Or, *in a row.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ auoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohns baptisme.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giuing tribute to Cesar.* 27 *Hee confuteth the Sadducees that denyed the resurrection.* 41 *How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid.* 45 *He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.*

AND *it came to passe, that on one of those daies, as he taught the people in the Temple, & preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders, * Mat. 21.23. Mar. 11.28.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authoritie doest thou these things: or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie doe I these things.

9 Then began hee to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. * Mat. 21.33.

10 And at the season hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him, when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen, saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may bee ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vinyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The Stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou sayest, and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But hee perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his words before the people: and they maruelled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother:

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when hee calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. *Exod. 3 6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe sayth in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him, Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, hee said vnto his disciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts: *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poore widow.* 5 *He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hierusalem.* 15 *The signes also which shall be before the last day:* 34 *He exhorteth them to bee watchfull.*

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie. *Marke 12.41,

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ *See Marke* 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ *And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, hee sayd, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe shall there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 *Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere. *Matth. 10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome,

which all your aduerſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhalbe betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinſefolkes and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Names ſake.

*Matth. 10.30. 18 *But there ſhall not an haire of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſoules.

*Matth. 24.15. 20 *And when ye ſhall ſee Hieruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hieruſalem ſhall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ *And there ſhall bee ſignes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexitie, the Sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, & for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees:

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee and know of your owne ſelues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I ſay vnto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your ſelues, leſt at any time your hearts be ouercharged with ſurfetting and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come vpon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be counted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apoſtles prepare the Paſſeouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 deboſheth the reſt of his Apoſtles from Ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not faile: 34 and yet he ſhould deny him thriſe. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe. 50 Hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 hee is thriſe denyed of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw *the feaſt of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer. *Matth. 26.2.

2 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ *Then entred Satan into Iudas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelue, *Matth. 26.14.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Prieſts and captaines how hee might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promiſed, and ſought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖in the abſence of the multitude. ‖Or, without tumult. *Matth. 26.17.

7 ¶ *Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Paſſeouer muſt be killed.

8 And hee ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer that we may eate.

9 And they ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold, when yee are entred into the citie, there ſhall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And yee ſhall ſay vnto the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſayth vnto thee, Where is the gueſt-chamber where I ſhall eat the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

12 And hee ſhall ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had ſaid vnto them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come hee ſate downe, and the twelue Apoſtles with him. *Matth. 26.20.

15 And hee ſaid vnto them, ‖With deſire I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you before I ſuffer. ‖Or, I haue heartily deſired.

16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

19 ¶ *And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me. *Matth. 26.26.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cuppe after Supper, ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

21 ¶ *But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. *Matt. 26.21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould be accounted the greateſt.

25 *And hee ſaid vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhippe ouer them, and they that exerciſe authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors, *Matt. 20.25.

26 But

26 But yee ſhall not be ſo: but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or hee that ſerueth? Is not hee that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that ſerueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That yee may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and ſit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath deſired *to haue* you, that he may ſift you as wheat;

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into priſon, and to death.

34 * And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thrice denie that thou knoweſt me.

35 * And he ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, Nothing.

36 Then ſaid he vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in me, * And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, heere are two ſwords. And he ſaid vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont to the mount of Oliues, and his diſciples alſo followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he ſaid vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remooue this cup from mee: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he roſe vp from prayer, and was come to his diſciples, he found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe ye? riſe and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Ieſus, to kiſſe him.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall wee ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him; Be yee come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkneſſe.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afare off. * Matth. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them. * Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of an houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a trueth this fellow alſo was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediatly while hee yet ſpake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and aſked him, ſaying, Prophecie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

66 ¶ * And aſſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counſell, ſaying, * Mat. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I alſo aſke you, you will not anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he ſaid vnto them, * Ye ſay that I am. * Marke 14.62.

71 And they ſaid, What need wee any further witneſſe? For we our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Hieruſalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that hee himſelfe is Chriſt a King.

3 * And Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it. * Mat. 27.11.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priest and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before, they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

* Matth. 27.23.

13 ¶ * And Pilate when hee had called together the chiefe Priestes, and the rulers, and the people;

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests prenailed.

‖ Or, assented.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should bee as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

* Mat. 27.32.

26 * And as they led him away, they layd hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that hee might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weep for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

* Isa. 2 19 Hos. 10.8 Reu. 6.16.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

* 1. Pet. 4.17. * Mat. 27.38. Or, place of dead.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, Hee saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Doest thou not feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember mee when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day thou shalt be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darknesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

‖ Or, Iury.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a lowde voice, he said, * Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, hee gaue vp the ghost.

* Psal. 31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man, and a iust,

* Mat. 27.57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices, and oyn-

ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre: 9 Their report is to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwards hee appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe. 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed there about, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter and ran to the Sepulchre, and stowping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drewe neere, and went with them.

16 And their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these daies?

19 And hee said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet, mightie in deed and word, before God and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then hee said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in, to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. ‖ *Or, ceased to be seene of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. * Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered; hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

*Ioh.15. 26.actes 1.4.
* Mar.16. 19.actes 1.9.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my father vpon you: but tarry yee in the city of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as far as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy;

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinity, Humanity, and office of Iesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew and Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

* Gen.1. 1.
2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

* Col.1. 16.
3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

*Matth. 3.1.
6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

* Hebr. 21.3.
10 Hee was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his own, and his owne receiued him not.

‖ *Or, the right or priuiledge.*
12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the sons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

* Matth. 3.16.
14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt amongst vs (and we beheld his glorie, the glorie as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, Hee that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

* Col. 1.19.
16 And of his * fulnesse haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

*1.Ioh 4. 12.1.tim. 6.16.
18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the only begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests, and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.

‖ *Or, a Prophet.*
22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs, What sayest thou of thy selfe?

*Mat.3.3
23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of ỹ Pharises,

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

*Mat. 11.10. Luk. 7.27.
27 * He it is who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

‖ *Or, Iohn saith.*
29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should bee made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

*Matth. 3.16.
32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but hee that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare recorde that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples,

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, hee saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

‖ *Or, about.*
38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

‖ *That is, the tenth houre of the day.*
39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre?

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake and followed him was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

‖ *Or, is interpreted.*
41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

‖ *Or, a stone.*
42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

‖ *Or, Philip.*
43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

* Gen 49. 10. Iosu. 18.18. * Esa.42.
45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses in the law, and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And

46 And Nathaneel said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel comming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indeede in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figge tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, & saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And hee saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter yee shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ turneth water into wine.* 12 *Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem.* 14 *Where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers.* 19 *Hee foretelleth his death and resurrection.* 23 *Many beleeued because of his miracles, but hee would not trust himselfe with them.*

AND the third day there was a Mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called and his disciples, to the Mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, they haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes conteyning two or three firkins a piece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, fill the water-pots with water: and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe into Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cords, he drone them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Matth. 26.61.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fortie and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Ierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of regeneration.* 14 *Of faith in his death.* 16 *The great loue of God toward the world.* 18 *Condemnation for vnbeliefe.* 23 *The Baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God. ‖*Or, from aboue.*

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is olde? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water, and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖againe. ‖*Or, from aboue.*

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareſt the sound thereof: but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered and said vnto him, Art thou a master in Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely, I say vnto thee, Wee speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene, and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp: *Numb. 21.9.

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life. *1. Iohn 4.9.

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world *Chap. 12.47.

to

to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

* Chap. 1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation,* that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

‖ *Or, discouered.* 20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reprooued.

21 But he that doth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee taried with them, and * baptized.

* Chap. 4.2. 23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

* Chap. 1.7,34. *Heb.5.4 ‖ *Or, take vnto him selfe.* 26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou baredst witnesse: behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, *A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

* Chap. 1.20. 28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, *I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie:

*Rom. 3.4. 33 He that hath receiued his testimony, *hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him.*

*Matt.11. 27. *Hab.2.4 1.Iohn.5. 10. 35 *The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 *He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, & he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharises had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn;

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

*Gen.33. 19. and 48.22. Iosh.24. 32. 5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground *that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away into the citie to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, & said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a wel of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband: Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband,

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman sayth vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. *Deut. 12.5.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth. *2.Cor. 3.17.

25 The woman sayth vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come see a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus

34 Iesus sayth vnto them, My meate is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: *for they are white already vnto harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that wherein ye. bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him for the saying of the woman, which witnessed, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would tarie with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying, for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ *Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee' *where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe, and heale his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man sayth vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Iesus sayth vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himselfe, and reproueth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ‖ *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then after the first troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee had bene now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made mee whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus that had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: For what things soeuer he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth: and hee will shewe him greater workes then these, that yee may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father, which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent mee, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe.

27 And

* Ier. 17. 22.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Maruell not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

*Matth. 25.16. 29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgemenh is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of my Father which hath sent me.

* Chap. 8.14. 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

* Mat. 3.17. * Chap. 1.7. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of mee, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimonie from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me,

* Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5. * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

* Deut. 4.12. 39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And yee will not come to mee, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

*Chap. 32.43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

*Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18.15. 46 For had yee beleeued Moses, yee would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, hee walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 he declareth himselfe to be the bread of life, to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things, Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

*Leu. 23. 5. deut. 16.1. 3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

* Mat. 14.15. 4 * And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,

9 There is a ladde here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments which remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and about, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea, *Matth. 14.23.

17 And entred into a shippe, and went ouer the sea, toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But hee sayth vnto them, It is I, be not afraide.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed. ‖ Or, not. *Matth. 3.17.

28 Then

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?
29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?
31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.
32 Then said Iesus vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.
33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.
34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.
35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: hee that commeth to mee shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.
36 But I said vnto you, that yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.
37 All that the Father giueth mee, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent mee, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.
42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?
43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.
44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they shall bee all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father commeth vnto me;
46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, *saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.
47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
51 I am the liuing bread which came down from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, hee shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.
52 The Iewes therefore strone amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?
53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except yee eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.
54 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meate indeed, and my blood is drinke indeede.
56 Hee that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the liuing Father hath sent mee, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth me, euen he shal liue by me.
58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shal liue for euer.
59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard *this*, sayd, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?
61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his Disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?
62 * *What* and if yee shall see the sonne of man ascend vp where he was before? * Chap. 3.13.
63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the wordes that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.
64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me except it were giuen vnto him of my Father,
66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall wee goe? thou hast the words of eternall life.
69 * And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. *Matth. 16.16.
70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?
71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsemen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisies are angry that their officers tooke him not and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.
2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34.
3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.
4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.
6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.
8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast: * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.
9 When

9 When he had ſaide theſe words vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For ſome ſaide, Hee is a good man: Others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middeſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Ieſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 * Moſes therefore gaue vnto you Circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumciſe a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumciſion, ‖ that the Law of Moſes ſhould not bee broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this he, whom they ſeeke to kill?

26 But loe he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeede that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Ieſus in the Temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and ſayd, When Chriſt commeth, will he doe moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: And the Phariſees and the chiefe Prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go vnto him that ſent me.

34 * Yee ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then ſaid the Iewes among themſelues, Whither will he goe, that we ſhall not find him? will he goe vnto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeeke mee, and ſhall not finde mee, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the Feaſt, Ieſus ſtood, and cryed, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come vnto me and drinke.

38 * He that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 * (But this ſpake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, ſhould receiue. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet *giuen*, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therfore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture ſaid, that Chriſt commeth of the ſeed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuiſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts, and Phariſees, and they ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are yee alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, * (He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them.)

51 * Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adultery.*
2 *He preacheth himſelfe the light of the world, and iuſtifieth his doctrine:* 33 *Anſwereth the Iewes that boaſted of Abraham,* 59 *and conueyeth himſelfe from their crueltie.*

IEſus went vnto the mount of Olines:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

5 *Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though hee heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, he liſt vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, * Hee that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe, he ſtouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When

‖ *Or, learning.*
* Exod. 24.3.
* Chap. 5.18.
* Leuit. 12.3.
* Geneſ. 17.10.
‖ *Or, without breaking the Law of Moſes.*
* Deut. 1.16.
* Chap. 13.33.
‖ *Or, Greeks.*
* Ioh. 23.37.
* Deut. 18.15.
* Iſa. 44.3.
* Mat. 2.5.
* Chap. 7.32.
* Deut. 17.10. and 19. 15.
* Leuit. 20.10.
* Deut. 17.7.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himself, and saw none but the woman, he sayd vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darknesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 *It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowen mee, yee should haue knowen my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid handes on him; for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sins. Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from aboue: Ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, yee shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall yee know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with mee: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the trueth, and the Trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, *Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seede, but yee seeke to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me; for I proceeded foorth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderstand my speach? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 *Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father yee will doe: hee was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When hee speaketh a lie, hee speaketh of his owne: for he is a lier, and the father of it. * Chap. 8.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because yee are not of God. * Chap. 4.6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my sayings, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou saiest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death?

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blinde, restored to sight.* 8 *Hee is brought to the Pharisees.* 13 *They are offended*

finded at it, and excommunicate him. 35 *But he is receiued of Iesus and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.*

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

6 When hee had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, Hee is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight? He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had been blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son who ye say was borne blind? how then doeth hee now see?

20 His parents answered them, & said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, hee should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence hee is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world that they which see not, might see, and that they which see might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said vnto him, Are wee blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, Wee see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

* Chap. 1.9.

‖ *Or, spreadthe clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.*

‖ *Or, excommunicated him.*

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore, and the good Shepheard.* 19 *Diuers opinions of him.* 24 *Hee prooueth by his workes, that hee is Christ the Sonne of God,* 39 *escapeth the Iewes:* 40 *and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.*

VERELY, verely I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them, but they vnderstood not what things they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giueth his life for the sheepe:

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also must I bring, and they shall heare my voyce; * and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, *because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it again.* This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou † make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the works that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shal neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe you stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, *Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not mee, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there hee abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried.* 45 *Many Iewes beleeue.* 47 *The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ.* 49 *Caiaphas prophesieth.* 54 *Iesus hid himselfe.* 55 *At the Passouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.*

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) * Matth. 26.7.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord behold, he whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, hee shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue.) Neuerthelesse, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas which is called Didimus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that wee may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, † about fiftéene furlongs off.) † That is about two miles.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha assoone as shee heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

*Luk. 14. chap. 5. 29. * Chap. 6. 35.

24 Martha saith vnto him, * I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in mee, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as shee heard that, she arose quickly and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, shee fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee

† Gr. hee troubled himselfe.

groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue yee laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man

* Chap. 9. 6.

* which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee stinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard mé.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people that stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And hee that was dead came foorth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their waies to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priestes and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs that * Chap. 18. 14. one man should die for the people and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therfore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary annointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priestes consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded; 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him. 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had bene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment solde for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poore; * Chap. 13. 29. but because he was a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On

12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when hee had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 *Feare not daughter of Sion, behold thy king commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therfore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing: Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there came certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life shall loose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me but for your sakes.

31 Now is the Iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is the Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may bee the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him,

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glorie, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharises, they did not confesse him, lest they should bee put out of the Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on mee, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not, for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 Hee that reiecteth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, hee gaue mee a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that this commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iesus washeth his disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity,* 18 *He foretelleth, and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him.* 31 *Commandeth them to loue one another:* 36 *And foreweameth Peter of his denyall.*

NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laide aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, hee powreth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

*Esa. 53.1. rom. 10. 16.

*Matth. 13.14.

* Chap. 5.44.

* Chap. 3.19.

* Chap. 3.17.

*Marke 16.16.

*Matth. 26.2.

not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, yee also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe as I haue done vnto you.

a Mat.10. 24.chap. 15.20. 16 *Verely, verely, I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither hee that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happie are yee if yee doe them.

b Psal.41. 10. 18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele against me.

c Or, from hencefoorth. 19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe ye may beleeue that I am he.

d Matth. 10.40. 20 *Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

e Matth. 26.21. 21 *When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake:

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

f Or, morsell. 26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ soppe when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the soppe, hee gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

g Chap. 7.34. 33 Little children, yet a little while am I with you. Ye shal seeke me, *and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

h Chap. 15.17. Leuit.19. 18.1.Iohn 4.21. 34 *A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will *lay downe my life for thy sake.

i Matth. 26.33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 Professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way yee know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not, whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, yee should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne me, Philip? he that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very works sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, hee that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

j Matth. 7.7. 13 *And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If yee shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray thee Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer:

17 *Euen* the Spirit of troueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

k Or, Comforter. 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth mee no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, hee it is that loueth me: and hee that loueth

shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, & will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue mee, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in mee.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe. Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 *Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me and I in him, the same bringeth foorth much fruit: for | without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, & it shalbe done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay dow his life for his friend.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you and *ordeined you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now haue they no | cloake for their sinne. | *Or, excuse.*

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, *They hated me without a cause.

26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension:* 23 *Assureth the prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will | reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement: | *Or, convince.*

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of iudgment, because the prince of this world is iudged.
12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.
13 Howbeit, when the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: For he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie mee, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, That he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while and ye shall see mee: because I goe to the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I goe to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Do ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?
20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce. And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.
21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.
22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shal reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.
*Matth. 7.7. 23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing. *Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.
24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: Aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.
‖ Or, parables. 25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth, when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.
‖ Or, parables. 26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:
27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.
28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.
29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.
‖ Or, parable. 30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.
31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?
*Mat. 26.31. ‖ Or, his owne house. 32 *Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that yee shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preserue his Apostles, 11 in vnitie, 17 and truth: 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Son also may glorifie thee:
* Matth. 28.18. 2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.
7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.
* Chap. 16.27. 8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them. I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.
* Psal. 109. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.
14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.
16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.
‖ Or, for. 19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:
21 That they may all be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent mee.
22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one.
23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that

that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me:

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iudas betrayeth Iesus.* 6 *The officers fall to the ground.* 10 *Peter smiteth off Malchus eare.* 12 *Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas.* 15 *Peters denial.* 19 *Iesus examined before Caiaphas:* 28 *His arraignement before Pilate.* 36 *His kingdome.* 40 *The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.*

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, * he went foorth with his Disciples ouer the Brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which hee spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drewe it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus [with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto [the hall of iudgement: And it was early: * and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the truth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde him in no fault at all.

39 * But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

40 * Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten.* 4 *Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, hee deliuered him to be crucified.* 23 *They cast lots for his garments.* 26 *Hee commendeth his mother to Iohn.* 28 *He dieth.* 31 *His side is pierced.* 38 *Hee is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.*

THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him. *Matth. 27.26.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe.

3 And ſaid, Haile King of the Iewes: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſayth vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers ſaw him they cryed out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes anſwered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and ſaith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no anſwere.

10 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Speakeſt thou not vnto me? Knoweſt thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to releaſe thee?

11 Iesus anſwered, thou couldeſt haue no power at all againſt me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuereth mee vnto thee hath the greater ſinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Iewes cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cæſars friend: whoſoeuer maketh himſelfe a King, ſpeaketh againſt Cæſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Iesus forth, and ſate down in the iudgement ſeat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Paſſeouer, and about the ſixt houre: and hee ſaith vnto the Iewes Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chiefe Priests anſwered, We haue no king but Cæſar.

16 * Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away. *Matth. 27.31.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went foorth into a place called the place of a ſkull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Iesus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that he ſaid, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery ſouldier a part) and alſo his coate: Now the coat was without ſeame, ‖ woouen from the top throughout. *Matth. 27.35. ‖ Or, woouen.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelues, Let not vs rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did. * Pſal. 22.18.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Iesus his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ Or, Clopas.

26 When Iesus therfore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loued, he ſaith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaith hee to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that diſciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt. * Pſal. 69.21.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell, full of vineger: and they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it vpon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head and gaue vp the ghoſt.

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the Croſſe on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate, that their legs might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare pierced his ſide, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſawe it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſayth true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For theſe things were done, * that the Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, * A bone of him ſhall not be broken. * Num. 9.12. Exod. 12.46. * Pſal. 34.21.

37 * And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhall looke on him whom they pierced. * Zach. 12.10. Reuel. 1.7.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Iesus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the ſpices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There layde they Iesus therefore, becauſe of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre: 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his Disciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

1 The * first day of the weeke, commeth Marie Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stouping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping, and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre;

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when shee had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laide him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary, Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: as my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes yee reteine, they are reteined. * Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seen the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke. * Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, (vnas knowen of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe. 18 Foretelleth him of his death. 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe vnto the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shoare: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ *Or, Sirs*

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therfore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee gitt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundreth cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of his disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter. Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou mee more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou mee? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee olde thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall girde thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple *whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? *Chap. 13.23. and 21.

21 Peter seeing him, sayth to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, if I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things, which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written, Amen. *Chap. 20.30.

¶THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost promiseth after few dayes to send it: 8 by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him vnto the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, choose Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he hath chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, * which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But ye shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 *And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. *Luke 24.50.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galile, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary, the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the middes of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred & twenty.)

16 Men and brethren This Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Danid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. *Psal. 41.9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministerie.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. *Matth. 27.7.

19 And it was knowen to all the dwellers at Hierusalem,

‖ *Or, eating together with them.*

‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.*

Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his † bishoppricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto the same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That hee may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others:* 14 *Whom Peter disproouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge:* 37 *He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted.* 42 *Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.*

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mightie winde, and filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were † confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galilæans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, & strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day:

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames.

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day come.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, beeing deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him: *I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad. Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me the wayes of life: thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, † let me freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is vp vnto this day.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shewed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, *The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then

* Ioel 2. 28 esay 44.3.

* Ioel 2.31.

* Rom. 12.13.

* Psal. 16.9.

† Or, I pray.

* 1. King. 2.10.

* Psalm. 132.11.

* Psal. 16.11.

* Psalm. 110.1.

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did hee testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common:

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to haue bene wrought by Iohn or his owne power, or godlines, but by God & his Son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sins, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they layd daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feet and ancle bones receiued strength:

8 And he leaping vp stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, hee answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile yee at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom yee deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 * But yee denyed the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murtherer to be granted vnto you,

* Matt. 27.20.

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you:

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said vnto the Fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto mee; him shall yee heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

* Deut. 18.15. chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which wil not heare that Prophet shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretolde of these dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our Fathers, * saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

* Gen. 22.3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination, Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

‖Or, rulers

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached thorough Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 How-

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Yee rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes hee is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ And when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with thē, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeede a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it:

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it bee right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fortie yeeres olde on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priestes and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things.

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of landes, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feete: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feete.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 *and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles,* 14 *to the increase of the faith:* 17 *The Apostles are againe imprisoned,* 19 *but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all:* 21 *Whom, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple,* 29 *and before the Councel,* 33 *they are in danger to be killed, through the aduise of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue,* 40 *and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.*

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuie *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feete.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? ‖ Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in:

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether

ther ye sold the land for so much: And shee said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feete of them which haue buried thy husband are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost, and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, & vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke ‖ into the streetes, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they they were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them foorth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councel, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not wee straitly command you that you should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what yee intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, yee cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councel, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And dail, in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispense the word of God the food of the soule.* 3 *Appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men,* 5 *of whom Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one:* 12 *Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing,* 13 *and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the Law and the Temple.*

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them and said, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome: whom wee may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But wee will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas, a Proselite of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplyed in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And

‖ *Or, in euery streete*

‖ *Or, enuy.*

* *Chap. 4. 18.*

‖ *Or, assented.*

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, & caught him and brought him to the Councill,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we haue heard him say, That this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the councill looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers, 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly patterne but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Christ the iust One, whom the Prophets foretolde should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham when hee was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, *Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on; yet hee promised that hee would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall bee in bondage, will I iudge, said God: and after that shal they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

8 *And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: *and Isaac *begat* Iacob, *and Iacob *begat* the twelue Patriarkes.

9 *And the Patriarkes mooued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, *and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. *Gen. 42.1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh. * Gen. 45.4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fiueene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt,* and died, he and our fathers, * Gen. 46.5.

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laide in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem. * Gen. 49. 33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths. *Exod. 2.2 *Heb. 11. 23.

21 and when hee was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne. *Or, faire to God.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 *And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian. * Exod. 2.11.

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 *And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe yee wrong one another? *Exod. 2.13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fledde Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 * And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod. 3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to bee a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 * Hee brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shal the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto mee: him shall ye heare.

38 * This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely Oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen: * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offred to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the tabernacle of Molech, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I wil cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernes, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid:

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an house.

48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stoole: What house will yee build mee, sayth the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, *so* doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

Exod. 7.9.
* Exod. 16.1.
* Deut. 18.15.
‖ Or, as my selfe.
* Exod. 29.3.
* Exod. 32.1.
* Amos 5.25.
* Exod. 25.40.
* 1. Chro. 17.12.
* Chap. 17.24.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church, whereby prayer and imposition of hands giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharpely reproouing his hypocrisie and contousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem. 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the Word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one:

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that hee would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of Scripture which hee read, was this, [a] Hee was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder mee to bee baptized?

37 And Philip saide, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and saide, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter heareth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and reuiueth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And hee said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speachlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And hee was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, *I am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold he prayeth:

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Priests to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straight way hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 * But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. * 2. Cor. 11.32.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them, how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, hee came downe also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that shee was sicke and died: whom when they had washed, they layd her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that hee would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, be grieued.

39 And Peter arose and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe and prayed, and turning him to the bodie, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp, and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that he taried many daies in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuoute man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15. 20. is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, hee was afraide, and saide, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea-side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherin were all maner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice, and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene should meane; behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and saide, Behold, I am hee whom yee seeke: what is the cause wherefore are ye come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among

among all the nations of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

33 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

34 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

35 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

36 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

37 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

38 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

39 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God:

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose Surname is Peter, hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the Sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are wee all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and sayd, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons.

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God annointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him shal receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarrie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 And Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certaine vessell descend as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voice saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vnclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter,

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning. * Chap. 2. 4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeede baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost. * Iohn 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroade vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, tra- * Chap. 8.1.

nailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith, and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and emprisoneth Peter: whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 19 In his pride taking to himselfe the honour due to God, he is stricken by an Angel, and dyeth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the king ‖ stretched foorth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, instant and earnest prayer was made

6 ¶ And when Herode would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and hee smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe and bind on thy sandales. And so he did. And hee saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And hee went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his own accord, and they went out, and passed on through one street, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I know of a suretie that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to take vp what was

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ranne in, and tolde how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking, and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declaring vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and hee sayd, goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus † the kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

‖ Or, he was

† Gr. that was ouer the kings bed chamber.

21 And vpon a set day Herode arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voyce of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

‖ Or, seruice

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus & Elimas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, That Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gainsay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there was in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas,

Barnabus, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Syrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, & laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost departed vnto Selencia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Iew whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the Deputy of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who is also *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon: And immediatly there fell on him a miſt and a darkeneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie, when he ſaw what was done, beleeued, being aſtonied at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphilia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortaton for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, men of Iſrael, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our Fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † ſuffered he their maners in the wilderneſſe.

19 ‖ And when he had deſtroyed ſeuen nations in the Land of Canaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them Iudges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fifty yeers, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a King: * and God gaue vnto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had remooued him, * he raiſed vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom alſo he gaue teſtimonie, and ſaid, * I haue found Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God according to his promiſe, raiſed vnto Iſrael a Sauiour Ieſus:

24 * When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the Baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, hee ſayd, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whoſe ſhooes of his feet, I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Ieruſalem, and their Rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould bee ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them, which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that he hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the * ſecond Pſalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I wil giue you the ſure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee alſo ſaith in another Pſalme, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine Holy one to ſee corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had ſerued his owne ‖ generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue are iuſtified from all things, from which ye could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon you, which is ſpoken of * in the Prophets:

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, & ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt

*Eſay 11.1.
*Matth. 3.1.
*Iohn 1.20.
* Matth. 27 22.
*Matth. 28.6.
*Pſal.2.7
heb.1.5.
* Eſai. 55.3.
† Greeke, τὰ ὅσια holy or iuſt things, which word the Sept both in the place of Eſai.55. 3. and in many others vſe for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.
* Pſal. 16.11.
‖ Or, after he had in his owne age ſerued the will of God.
* 1.Kin. 2.10.
* Habac. 1.5.
‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene

first haue bene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing yee put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, *ſaying*, * I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

* Eſay 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

* Matth. 10.14.

51 * But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therfore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſteadfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, ſaying in the ſpeach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe he was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, & garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Syrs, why doe yee theſe things? Wee alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all things that are therein.

* Gen. 1.1. Pſal. 146. reuel. 10. & 14.6.

16 * Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheleſſe, hee left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

Act. 17.30.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had bene dead.

* 2. Cor. 11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed thorow out Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe to Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great diſſention ariſeth touching circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to viſite the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the bretheren, *and ſaid*, * Except ye be circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

* Gal. 5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And beeing brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there aroſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſes which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter:

7 And

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs:

9 * And put no difference betweene vs & them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will builde againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them that they abstaine from pollutions of Idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being reade in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul:

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offred to Idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had reade, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words and comforted them.

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And ‡ contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one frō the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by ‡ brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination: 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.*

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold a certaine disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke;

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke & circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithinia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

‖ Or, exhortation.

* Rom. 16.21.

* Chap. 15.28.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a streight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabboth we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and wee sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spirit ‖ of diuination met vs, which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I commaund thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers,

‖ Or, court

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawful for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. thes. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laide many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the layloure to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loude voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doo to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued and thine house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen, 34 wherby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphibolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, & of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a companie, and set all the citie on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures dayly, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honorable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when hee saw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? Othersome, Hee seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Mars hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things, ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD, whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and finde him, though hee be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moone, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the off-spring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by arte, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent.

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that hee hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the Deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from citie to citie, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iewe named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. *Rom. 16.3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, hee abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, * he shooke his raiment, & said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth, I will goe vnto the Gentiles. *Matth. 10.14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And Crispus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. *1. Cor. 1.14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and holde not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, & no man shal set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he †continued there a yeere, and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God amongst them. †Gr. sate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement seate,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you:

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will bee no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement seate: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, *if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus. *1.Cor. 4.19.Iam. 4.15.

22 And when hee had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, strengthening all ¶ disciples.

24 ¶ *And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus. *1.Cor. 1.12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists, 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for lout of gaine, raiseth an vproare against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerke.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

4 *Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus. * Matth. 3.11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laide his handes vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples disputing daily in ¶ schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefes or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked, and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftesmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth:

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made w hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the would worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iewe, all with one accord about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And

35 And when the towne-clerke had appeased the people, hee said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is ‖ a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, yee ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Therefore if Demetrius, and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are Deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *Hee celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe,* 28 *committed Gods flocke to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, hee came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laide waite for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, & Timotheus: and of Asia, Tichycus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window, a certaine yong man, named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Asos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoote.

14 And when we met with him at Asos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus:

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue beene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house:

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, That bonds and afflictions ‖ abide mee. ‖ *Or, wait for me.*

24 But none of these things moue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous woolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me. *1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. thes. 2. 9. 2. 3. thess. 3. 8.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring yee ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how hee said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him:

38 Sor-

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not ly any meanes bee disswaded from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Hierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discoured Cyprus, we left it on the left hand & sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, wee taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that hee should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, wee departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie, and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leane one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, wee came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip § Euangelist, (*which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

* Chap. 6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgines, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane yee to weepe, and to breake mine heart? For I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom wee should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

* Num. 28. chap. 18, 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

* Chap. 15.20. chap. 15.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them:

* Num. 13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they sawe him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, hee commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, hee said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

* Chap. 5.36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: & I beseech thee suffer me to speak vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood

flood on the staires, & beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth as large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He should haue beene scourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, hee escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence; and he saith,)

3 *I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 *And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prison both men and women:

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnes, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney & was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voice saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said vnto mee, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with mee saw indeede the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be tolde thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance.

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem; for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beate in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 *And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, & consenting vnto his death & kept the raiment of them that slew him. * Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and sayd, Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not fit that hee should liue.

23 And as they cried out, & cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue [examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid, after hee knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him. [Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause: 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissention among his accusers. 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, sayd, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest. For it is written, *Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Councill, Men and brethren, *I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: *of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. *Phil 3.5 * Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. *Matth. 22 23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a spirit or

or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder ‖ a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ *Or, with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eate nothing vntill wee haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captaine that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in waite, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine; for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou shouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, & speare-men two hundred at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, & bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner.

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them. Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid waite for the man, I sent straightway to thee and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee, what they had against him, Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night vnto Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, hee asked of what prouince he was. And when hee vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator,* 10 *answereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *Hee preacheth Christ to the Gouernour and his wife.* 26 *The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine.* 27 *At last going out of his office, hee leaueth Paul in prison.*

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words:

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among the Iewes thorowout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law:

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe.

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else, let these same heere say, if they haue found any euil doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, and saide, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall come downe, I wil know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commaunded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus clareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *mee*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the Iudgement seate, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue:

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the Lawe of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them: I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councel, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the elders of the Iewes enformed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him, whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow said hee, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him:

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof. ‖ Or, iudgement.

was conuerted, and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to bee mad, whereunto he anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to bee a Chriſtian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelfe:

2 I thinke my ſelfe happy, King Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwere for my ſelfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes.

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Hieruſalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I liued a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes ſake, king Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verely thought with my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Ieſus of Nazareth.

10 * Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the Saints did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Prieſtes: and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce againſt them. * Chap. 8.3.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damaſcus with authoritie and commiſſion from the chiefe Prieſts, * Chap. 9.2.

13 At mid day, O King, I ſaw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightneſſe of the Sun, ſhining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce ſpeaking vnto mee, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the pricks.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, Iam Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe and ſtand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe, both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee.

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I ſend thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus and at Hieruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of Iudah, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmal and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come,

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that hee ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, & ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he ſpake thus for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaid with a lowd voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake ſoorth the wordes of trueth and ſobernelle.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the gouernour and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene ſet at libertie, if hee had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke, 22 34. 44 yet all come ſafe to land.

ANd when it was determined, that wee ſhould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius a Centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, wee lanched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly intreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, wee ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed ouer the ſea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, wee ſailed vnder ‖ Creete, ouer againſt Salmone: ‖ Or, Crete.

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing

sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonisheth them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southwest and Northwest.

13 And when the Southwind blew softly, supposing that they had obteined their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vndergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightned the ship.

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheare: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheere; for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest she should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ankres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boate into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ankers out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot bee saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke with a shore, into the which they were minded if it were possible to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ankers, they committed *themselues* vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoisted vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swimme out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

‖ Or, cut the ancors, they left them in the sea, &c.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preached there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloodie fluxe, to whom Paul entred in and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the Southwind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when he came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three daies, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, hee said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of the Romanes:

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in mee.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues: they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue. * Esa. 6.9.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eies, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had said these wordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the Actes of the Apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sinne.* 21 *What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God:

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh.

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all Nations for his Name. ‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints; Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing, I make mention of you alwaies in my prayers, ‖ Or, in my spirit.

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you,

11 For

* Actes 13.1.

† Gr. declared.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse:

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull: but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles,

23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible †God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourefooted beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherfore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖retaine God *in their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers:

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, conenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them. [‖ *Or, consent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God,

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 \Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glorie, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shalbe iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law, these hauing not the law, are a law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or els excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe are a guide of the blind, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge & of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest not thou thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

* Iames 5.3.

Psal. 62. 12. matth. 16.27. reuel. 22. 12.

† *Gre. Greeke.*

† *Gre. Greeke.*

‖ *Or, the conscience witnessing with them.*

‖ *Or, betweene themselues.*

‖ *Or, triest the things that differ.*

22 Thou that sayest a man shall not commit adulterie, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among
*Esa. 52. 5. eze. 36 20, 23. the Gentiles through you, as it is * written:
25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.
26 Therefore, if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?
27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?
28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, & not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost. 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith only: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profite is there of Circumcision?
2 Much every way: chiefly because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.
3 For, what if some did beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every
*Psal. 51.4. man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, & mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.
5 But if our righteousnesse commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)
6 God forbid: for then how shal God iudge the world.
7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euil, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.
9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we haue before † prooued both Iewes and
† *Greeke charged.* Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one.
11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternes.
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace haue they not knowne
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now wee know, that what things soeuer the
‖ *Or, subiect to the iudgment of God.* Law saith, it sayth to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guiltie before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in thy sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Euen the righteousnesse of God which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference.
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God:
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righ- *Or, for a propitiation.*
teousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, *Or, passing.*
through the forbearance of God:
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay, but by the Law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is hee not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
31 Doe wee then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnes, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the Father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted to him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Euen as Danid also describeth the blessednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without workes:
7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.
9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.
11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that hee might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps

steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had*, being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should bee the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might bee sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom hee beleeued, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were:

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed bee.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glorie to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But to vs also, to whom it shall be imputed if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God,* 2 *and ioy in our hope,* 8 *that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we shall much more be saued being reconciled.* 12 *As sinne and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ.* 20 *Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.*

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glorie in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience; and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being saued, we shall be reconciled by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee ioy also in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement:

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Lawe sinne was in the word: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they, which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Lawe entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne,* 2 *for we are dead vnto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptisme* 17 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *Because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnes,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, † is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we bee dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ beeing raised from the dead dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

‖ Or, in whom.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, by one righteousnes.

‖ Or are.

† Greeke, iustified.

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selues to bee dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God thorow Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reigne therfore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lust thereof.

† Greeke, armes, or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you: for we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then, shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know yee not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

† Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleanesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse vnto holinesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, yee were free † from righteousnesse.

† Greeke, to righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man, longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am gritued, because I cannot keepe it.

KNow yee not, brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Law:) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she bee married to another man, she shall be called an adultaresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye are also become dead to the Lawe by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring fourth fruit vnto God.

† Greeke, passions.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

† Or, being dead to sinne.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that wee should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, couetousnesse.

7 What shall wee say then? is the Law sinne? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowen lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all maner of concupiscence: For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordeined to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

† Greeke, know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that *in* mee (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is presente with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would I doe not; but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the ‖ body of this death?

‖ Or, mortall death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of liuing Gods child, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might bee fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace.

† Greeke, the minding of the flesh.

7 Because † the carnall mind is enmitie against God:

God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the ſpirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the ſpirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you, hee that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his ſpirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh:

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if yee through the ſpirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the ſpirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the ſpirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, father.

16 The ſpirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: If ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that the ‖ whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our ſelues alſo which haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, euen we our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, to *wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For wee are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that wee ſee not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what wee ſhould pray for as we ought; but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with groninges, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the ſpirit, ‖ becauſe he maketh interceſſion for the Saints: according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them, who are the called according to *his* purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he alſo did predeſtinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firſt borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall wee then ſay to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can be againſt vs?

32 He that ſpared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall he not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth.

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakednеſſe, or perill, or ſword?

36 (As it is written, * for thy ſake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.) * Pſal. 44.22.

37 Nay in all theſe things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſory for the Iewes. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what hee liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt.

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſemen according to the fleſh: ‖ *Or, ſeparated.*

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice *of God*, and the promiſes: ‖ *Or, teſtaments.*

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt *came*, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeede of Abraham are *they* all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called. * Gen. 21.12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne. * Gen. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The * ‖ Elder ſhall ſerue the ‖ yonger: * Gen. 25.23. ‖ *Or, greater.*

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercie, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion. ‖ *Or, leſſer.* * Mal. 1.2 * Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction?

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which hee had afore prepared vnto glory.

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, we had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not by faith but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written * Beholde, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

* Exod. 9.16.
‖ *Or, answereſt againſt, or diſputeſt with God.*
* Esa 45. 9.
* Ier. 18.6 wiſ. 15.7.
‖ *Or, made vp.*
* Ose 2. 23.1.pet. 2.10.
* Ose.1. 10.
* Esa.10. 22,23.
‖ *Or, the account.*
* Esa.1.9.
* Esa.8. 14.and 28.16. 1.pet.2.6.
‖ *Or, confounded.*

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the differtence betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse, to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doeth those things shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is, to bring Christ downe from aboue.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? that is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer, all is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shal they call on him in whom they haue not beleened? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard, and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they bee sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ † report?

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, haue they not heard? yes verely. * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bolde, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel hee saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion: 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them: 26 for there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seauen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then it is no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: *eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shal the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Olive tree were grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Olive tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded: but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seueritie: but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olive tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Olive tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest yee should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnes in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for their fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercie.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out?

34 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 but attend euery one on that calling wherein hee is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proone what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministerie, or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicitie: hee that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another:

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord:

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints: giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you: blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recom-

‖ Or, hardned.

* Esa 59. 20.

‖ Or, obeyed.

‖ Or, obeyed.

‖ Or, shut them all vp together.

* Esa 40. 13. wisd. 9. 13. 1. cor. 2. 16.

† Gr. to sobriety.

‖ Or imparteth.

‖ Or, liberally.

‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, sayth the Lord.

*Deut. 32.35.

20 Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

*Pro.25. 21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony & drunkennes, and the works of darknesse are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Lawe.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kil, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and *if* there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse: and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

‖Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lustes thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other, for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfully by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖Or not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him that eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖Or, fully assured. ‖Or, do seruice.

6 Hee that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and hee that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe:

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords:

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest *thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

*2.Cor. 5.10.

11 For it is written, *As I liue, sayth the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

*Esa 45. 23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therfore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

†Gr. common. †Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meate, now walkest thou not † charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

† Gr. according to charite.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke, but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

1.Cor. 11.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all *things indeed are pure, but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

*Tit.1. 15. *1.Cor. 8.13.

21 It is good neither to eat *flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

‖Or, discerneth, and preferreth difference betweene meats.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And hee that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *hee eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 Wee may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then *y* are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of *y* weake, & not to please our selues.

2 Let

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 *Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promise *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, *Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias sayth, * There shall be a root of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illiricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue been ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are: For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duetie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed vnto them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for mee,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admoneth them to take heed of those which cause dissention and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath bene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greete Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who haue for my life layd down their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise † *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother, and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speaches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men; I am glad therefore in your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmelesse.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, treal.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ according to the reuelation of the mysterie which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnitie, and 12 reproueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty and noble, but 27. 28 the foolish, meane, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, *with all that in all places call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

* Acts 15.9.
* Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwaies on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

† Gr. reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the ende, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 *God is faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his son Iesus Christ our Lord.

* 1. Thess. 5.24.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

† Greek. schismes.

11 For it hath beene declared to me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say that euery one of you sayth, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Acts 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other:

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisdome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

* 2. Pet. 1.16.

‖ Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Esa. 29. 14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Esa. 33. 18.

21 *For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1.20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

* Matth. 12.38. 1. Cor. 1.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For yee see your calling brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.24

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of speech, or of 4 humane wisdome: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimonie of God:

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speach, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world that come to nought,

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of Glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the Spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen vnto vs of God.

13 *Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him, neither can hee know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 *For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord that he † may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 Hee that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workmen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖ *Or, factions.*

† *Gre. according to man.*

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo? but Ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

* *Psal. 62.13. gal.6.5.*

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖ *Or, tillage.*

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundations can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest: For the day shall declare it, because † it shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

† *Gre. is reuealed.*

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

* *1.Cor. 6.19.*

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

‖ *Or, violate.*

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

* *Iob 5. 13.*

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

* *Psal. 94.11.*

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours;

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 Wee haue nothing which wee haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels, and men. 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whose we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

† *Gr. day.*

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the

* *Mat.7.1. rom.2.1.*

the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Appollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

† *Gr. distinguisheth thee?*

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set foorth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

† *Gre. theater.*

10 Wee *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ, We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

* Act. 20. 34. 1. thes. 2. 9. 2. thes. 3. 8 *Matth. 5. 44.

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleese: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

* Act. 19. 21. 22. 1. am. 4. 15.

19 * But I will come to you shortly if the Lord will, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, & such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col. 2. 5 ‖ *Or, determined*

3 * For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deede.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my Spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus:

* 1. Tim. 1. 20.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

*Gal. 5. 9.

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs.

‖ *Or, is slaine*

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth.

‖ *Or, holy day.*

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to companie with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must yee needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keep company: If any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to Law with them: 6 Especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost. 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall bee iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraude, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

things are not ‖ expedient, all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh:

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Hee treateth of mariage,* 4 *shewing it to bee a remedy against fornication:* 10 *And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued.* 18. 20 *Euery man must be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie wherefore to be embraced.* 35 *And for what respects we may either marry, or abstaine from mariage.*

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto mee; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoyd* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permiſsion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband: And let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt speake I, not the Lord, if any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhee bee pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if hee be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called vs † to peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *beeing* a ſernant, care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo hee that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not yee the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to bee looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgine marry, ſhee hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnes. He that is vnmaried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord.

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhee may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profite, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgine, if ſhee paſſe the flowre

† *Gr. in peace.*

† *Greeke, made free*

‖ *Or, neceſſitie.*

floure of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſſitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at libertie to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhee is happier if ſhee ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abſtaine from meates offered to idoles:* 8 *We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but muſt bridle our knowledge with charitie.*

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, wee know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there bee gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and wee ‖ in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

‖ *Gr, for him, Ro. 11.36.*

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth not vs vnto God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better, neither if wee eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ *Or, haue wee the more.*

9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this ‖ libertie of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖ *Or, haue wee the leſſe.*

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, be ‖ emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

‖ *Or, power.*

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when yee ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Hee ſheweth his libertie,* 7 *and that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel:* 15 *yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained,* 18 *to bee either chargeable vnto them:* 22 *or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent.* 24 *Our life is like vnto a race.*

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a ſiſter a ‖ wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ *Or, woman.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warrefare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſayth not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25.4.

10 Or ſaith hee it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 *If we haue ſowen vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things?

* Rom. 15.27.

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Doe ye not know, that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

* Deut. 18.1.

‖ *Or, feed.*

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things, neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſſitie is laid vpon me, yea woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verely that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? ſo run that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſterie, is temperate in all things: now they *doe it* to obtaine

obteine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs.* 14 *We must flee from idolatry.* 21 *We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils:* 24 *And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.*

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the sea:

3 And all did eate the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent wee should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters as *were* some of them, as it is written: * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot bee partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a* feast, and yee bee disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He reprooueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered,* 17 *and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as* 21 *namely, in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper.* 25 *Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.*

BEe yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that yee remember mee in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen:

6 For if the woman bee not conered, let her also be shorne: but if it bee a shame for a woman to bee shorne or shauen, let her be conered:

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glorie to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, yee cannot eate.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

* Mat. 26. 26. marke 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

25 After the same maner also *hee tooke* the cup when hee had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe yee as oft as yee drinke it, in remembrance of me.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

‖ Or, shew yee.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shal be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgment.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, iudgment.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall giftes 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profite withall, 8 and to that ende are diuersly bestowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw as concerning spirituall *giftes*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of admnistrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it *is* the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisdome, to another the word of knowledge by the same spirit.

9 To another faith by the same spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the same spirit.

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, are one body, so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *wee be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *wee bee* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

† Greekes. Greeke.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feete, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the bodie which wee thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these ‖ wee bestow more aboundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no neede: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more aboundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, diuision. Greeke, scrisme.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in governments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interprete?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2. 3 *how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charitie.* 4 *The praises thereof,* and 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of Prophesie, and vnderstand all misteries, and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie emieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth ‖ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there bee prophesies, *they* shall faile, whether there be tongues *they* shall cease, whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For wee know in part, and wee prophesie in part,

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which *is* in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecie is commended,* 2. 3, 4 *and preferred before speaking with tongues,* 6 *by a comparison drawen from musicall instruments:* 12 *Both must be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true vse of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.*

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But hee that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himselfe, but he that prophesieth, ‖ edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all spake with tongues, but rather that yee prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except hee interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped? ‖ *Or, tune?*

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it bee knowen what is spoken? for yee shall speake into the ayre. † *Greeke, significant.*

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall bee vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church. † *Greeke, of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Els when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned say, Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding, howbeit in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men. † *Greeke, perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord. * Esa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: hee is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

* Gen. 3.16.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christs resurrection, 12 he proueth the necessitie of our resurrection against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and maner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye ‖ keepe in memorie † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames; then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of mee also, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am that I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee:

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so wee preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that hee rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and wee are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that hee raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so bee that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemie *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feet; but when hee saith, all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the maner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead rise not? Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou soweest, is not quickened except it die,

37 And that which thou soweest, thou soweest not that body that shalbe, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

‖ Or, hold fast. † Gr. by what speach.

‖ Some read, Why ... dead ... men.

‖ Or, an abortiue.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthie: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, so shall we beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye; at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem: 10 Commendeth Timothy: 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yee.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approoue *by your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberalitie vnto Hierusalem. † *Gr. gift.*

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me: and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may bee with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not to come at all at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quite you like men: be strong:

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the cõforts and deliuerances, which God had giuen him as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late dangers in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Gospel, 15 he excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothie *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

‖ Or, is wrought. 6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye bee* also of the consolation.

8 For wee would not brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

‖ Or, an sentence. 9 But wee had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

10 Who deliuereth vs from so great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many, on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this; the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sinceritie, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For wee write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as yee also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

‖ Or, grace 15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefite:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea yea, nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea, and nay. ‖ Or, preaching.

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not, for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 Declaring withall why hee departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is hee then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by mee.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that yee should be grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

‖ Or, more. 6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, *for* your sakes forgaue I it, in ‖ the person of Christ: ‖ Or, face.

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes, causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For wee are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

‖ *Or, adulterate.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Least their false teachers should charge him with vaine glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministerie.* 6 *Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the Law and of the Gospel,* 12 *he proueth that his ministerie is so far the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and libertie is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.*

DOe wee begin againe to commend our selues? or neede we as *some others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ, ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ *Or, quickeneth.*

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth:

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, wee vse great ‖ plainenesse of speech.

‖ *Or, boldnesse.*

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament; which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless when it shall turne vnto the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ *Or, of the Lord the spirit.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He declareth how he hath vsed all sinceritie & faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospell.* 7 *and how the troubles and persecutions which hee daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power,* 12 *to the benefite of the Church,* 16 *and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.*

THerefore, seeing we haue this ministery, as wee haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† *Greeke shame.*

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues: but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may bee of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but ‖ not in dispaire;

‖ *Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.*

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed:

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway delinered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, *I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue and therefore speake:

*Psalme 116.10.

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a far more exceeding *and* eternall waight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in his assured hope of immortall glory,* 9 *and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgment, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience,* 12 *not that he may herein boast of himselfe,* 14 *but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely:* 18 *and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.*

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being cloathed we should not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe grone being burdened, not for that wee would bee vnclothed: but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now hee that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ *Or, endeuour.*

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For wee must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answer* them, which † *Gr in the face.* glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not hencefoorth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him that died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore hencefoorth know wee no man after the flesh: yea, though we haue knowen Christ after the flesh: yet now hencefoorth know wee him no more.

‖ *Or, let him be.* 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * olde things are past away, beholde, all things are become new. * Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation: † *Gr put in vs.*

20 Now then we are Ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: wee pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee hath approoued himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel. 10 Of which hee speaketh the more boldly among them, because his heart is open to them: 13 And hee expelleth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the societie and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine:

2 (For hee saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.) * Esa. 49. 8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approuing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, † *Gr in commending.*

5 In stripes, ‖ in imprisonments, in ‖ tumult, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, ‖ *Or, in fasting.*

6 By pureneſse, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left;

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath hee that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. * Leuit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherfore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, * Esay 52. 11.

18 * And I will bee a Father vnto you, and yee shall bee my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. * Jer. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 Hee proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doth them: 3 Whereof, lest hee might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on every side: without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward mee, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorrie with a letter, I doe not repent though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorrie, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorrie, but that yee sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorrie ‖ after a godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnes it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* revenge: In all things yee haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed wee for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as wee speake all things to you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembred the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Hee stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Hierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians,* 7 *by commendation of their former forwardnesse,* 9 *by the example of Christ,* 14 *and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby:* 16 *Commending to them the integritie and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.*

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe powertie abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie:

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreatie, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that wee desired Titus, that as hee had begun, so hee would also finish in you, the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in every thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sinceritie of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that yee through his powertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe:

† *Gr.* willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your aboundance may bee *a supply* for their want, that their aboundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thankes be to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And wee haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:

‖ *Or*, gift

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs:

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ *Or*, her hath.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *bee enquired of, they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet hee sent Titus and his brethren beforehand.* 6 *And hee proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull Almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seed,* 10 *which shall returne a great increase to them,* 13 *and occasion a great sacrifice of thankesgiuings vnto God.*

For

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and hee which soweth bountifully shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a chearefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace to abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all-sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke.

9 (As it is written, * He hath dispersed abroad: he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now hee that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your foode, and multiplie your seede sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospell of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence, wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling down of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

13 But wee will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labors, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shalbe ‖ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his ielousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospell to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that hee was not inferior to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministery far superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you with godly ielousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your minds should bee corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefe Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge,

† *Gr, blessings.*
‖ *Or, which hath beene so much spoken of before.*
* Pro 11. 25. rom. 12. 8. eccles 35. 9
* Psalme 112 9.
* Esa. 55. 10.
‖ *Or, in outward appearance.*
‖ *Or, reckon.*
‖ *Or, to God.*
‖ *Or, reasonings.*
‖ *Or, rule.*
‖ *Or, measure.*
‖ *Or, praise.*
‖ *Or, glorie.*
1. cor. 1. 31.
‖ *Or, I would.*

ledge, but we haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice:

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things haue I kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall ‖ stoppe me of this boasting in the Regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that will I doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproch, as though we had beene weake: howbeit wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren:

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fasting often, in colde and nakednesse:

28 Beside those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I wil glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glorie of his wonderfull reuelations,* 9 *yet he rather chuseth to glorie in his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting.* 14 *Hee promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although he feareth he shall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for mee doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeres agoe, whether in the body I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the trueth, But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet mee, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon mee.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burdensome to you, for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

† Gr. your soules.

16 But be it so I did not burden you: neuertheless, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I de-

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked *we not in* the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? wee speake before God in Christ: but *wee doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying:

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hee threatneth severitie and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And advising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming. 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation, and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-wards is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenesse, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake ‖ in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God towards you. ‖ Or, *as him.*

5 Examine your selues, whether yee bee in the faith, proone your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no euill, not that wee should appeare approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates:

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren farewell: be perfect, bee of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos *a city* of Macedonia by Titus and Lucas.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue so soone left him, and the Gospel: 8 And accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then hee did. 11 Hee learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 And what he did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man:

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it,

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. † Greeke, equalls in yeeres.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, & called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteene dayes. ‖ Or, *returned.*

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.
23 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when hee went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason: 14 Why hee and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to bee iustified by faith, and not by workes, 20 and that they liue not in sin, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with mee also.
2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.
3 But neither Titus, who was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in prisily to spie out our libertie, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.
5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be some what*, in conference added nothing to mee.
7 But contrariwise when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:
8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me towards the Gentiles,)
9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.
10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to be blamed.
12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe: fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.
13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?
15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue ‖ beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.
17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.
18 For if I baild againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.
19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.
20 I am crucified with Christ: Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.
21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He asked what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham: 10 And that he sheweth by many reasons.

OFoolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you.
2 This only would I learne of you, Receiued ye the spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
4 Haue ye suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.
5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse.
7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith the same are the children of Abraham.
8 And the Scripture forseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed.
9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.
11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident, for, * The iust shall liue by faith.
12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them shall liue in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree.
14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that we might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. Hee saith not, and to seedes, as of many,

‖ Or, so great.
‖ Or, imputed.
* Gen. 12.3.
* Deut. 27.26.
* Abac. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17.
* Leuit. 18.5.
* Deut. 21.23.
‖ Or, testament.

ny, but as ſeruant, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeede ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaſter *to bring vs* vnto Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaſter.

26 For yee are the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye bee* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Chriſt came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till hee bee of age: 5 But Chriſt freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are ſeruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and hu to them, 22 and ſheweth that we are the ſonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world;

‖Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come God ſent foorth his ſonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law.

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſons, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne, and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

‖Or, backe ‖Or, rudiments.

9 But now after that ye haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ Elements whereunto ye deſire againe to be in bondage?

10 Yee obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I haue beſtowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in the fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *euen* as Chriſt Ieſus.

‖Or, who was then

15 ‖ Where is then the bleſſednes ye ſpake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene poſſible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, becauſe I tell you the troeth?

‖Or, you.

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, till Chriſt be formed in you:

‖Or, I am perplexed for you.

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voice, for I ‖ ſtand in doubt of you:

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the fleſh: but he of the free woman was by promiſe.

24 Which things are an Alegory, for theſe are the two ‖ couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖Or, ſignifie myſt.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ anſwereth to Hieruſalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖Or, is in the ſame ranke with. *Eſa. 54. 1.

26 But Ieruſalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauaileſt not, for the deſolate hath many moe children then the which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then, hee that was borne after the fleſh perſecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen ſo it is now.

*Gen. 21. 10.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? * Caſt out the bondwoman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the bondwoman ſhall not be heire with the ſonne of the free woman.

‖Or, paſſe.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee mooueth them to ſtand in their liberty, 3 and not to obſerue circumciſion: 13 but rather loue, which is the ſumme of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the fleſh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand faſt therefore in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole lawe.
4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.
6 For in Iesus Christ neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision; but faith which worketh by loue.
7 Ye did runne well, who did hinder you, that yee should not obey the trueth?
8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.
10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgment, whosoeuer he bee.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.
12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.
13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only vse not libertie for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.
14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.
16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ‖ yee shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrarie the one to the other: so that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.
18 But if yee be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.
19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adulterie, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennes, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith.
23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.
25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.
26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He mouith them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden: 6 To bee liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 Hee glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted. ‖ Or, although.
2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.
3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.
4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall hee haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.
5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.
6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.
7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.
8 For he that soweth to the flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.
9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.
10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.
11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.
12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.
13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glorie, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ‖ Or, wherely.
15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a newe creature.
16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the marke of the Lord Iesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanke-geuing for the Ephesians,* 4 *he treateth for our election,* 6 *and adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation:* 13 *And because the height of this mistery cannot easily be attained vnto,* 16 *hee prayeth that they may come,* 18 *to the full knowledge, and* 20 *possession thereof in Christ.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the wil of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which hee had purposed in himselfe:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

† Or, the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, beeing predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ:

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom yee also *trusted* after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntil the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith, in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding beeing enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which hee wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church:

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what we were by* 3 *nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace.* 10 *He declareth that we are made for good workes, and* 13 *being brought neere by Christ, should not line as* 11 *Gentiles and* 12 *forreiners in time past, but as* 19 *citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.*

ANd you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. the wils.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus.

7 That in the ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For wee are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordeined, that we should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, *euen* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace:

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby.

‖ Or, in himself.

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which were* a farre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore yee are no more ſtrangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God:

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe beeing the chiefe corner ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord.

22 In whom you alſo are builded together, for an habitation of God through the ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſterie, 6 that the Gentils ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:

3 How that by reuelation he made knowen vnto me the myſterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

4 Wherby when ye read ye may vnderſtand my knowledge, in the myſtery of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt;

9 And to make all men ſee what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which hee purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his ſpirit in the inner man:

17 That Chriſt may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs:

21 Vnto him bee glorie in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages world without ende. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnitie: 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner of the Lord, beſeech you, ‖ *Or, in the Lord.* that ye walke worthie of the vocation wherwith ye are called,

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue:

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the ſpirit, in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body and one ſpirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, * When he aſcended vp on high, he ledde ‖ captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. * Pſal.68. 18. ‖ *Or, a multitude of captiues.*

9 (Now that hee aſcended, what is it, but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might ‖ fill all things) ‖ *Or, fulfil.*

11 * And he gaue ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets: and ſome Euangeliſts: and ſome Paſtors and teachers; * 1. Cor. 12.28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſterie, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt: ‖ *Or, into the vnity* ‖ *Or, age.*

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftines, whereby they lie in waite to deceiue:

15 But ‖ ſpeaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is ‖ head, *euen* Chriſt: ‖ *Or, being ſincere.*

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue. * Col. 2. 19.

17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentils walke in the vanity of their mind,

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindnes of their heart, * Rom. 1.21. ‖ *Or, hardnes.*

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue bin taught by him, as the trueth is in Ieſus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuerſation, the olde man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſtes,

23 And be renewed in the ſprit of your mind:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and ‖ true holines.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and ſinne not, let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* handes the thing which is good, that hee may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceede out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy ſpirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking bee put away from you, with all malice.
32 * And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſtes ſake hath forgiuen you.

‖ *Or, holineſſe of trueth.*

‖ *Or, to diſtribute.*

‖ *Or, to edifie profitably.*

* 2. Cor. 2, 10.

CHAP. V.

2 *After generall exhortations to loue,* 3 *to flie fornication,* 4 *and all vncleanneſſe,* 7 *not to conuerſe with the wicked,* 15 *to walke warily, and to be* 18 *filled with the ſprit:* 22 *hee deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands,* 25 *and husbands ought to loue their wiues,* 32 *euen as Chriſt doeth his Church.*

BEe ye therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour.
3 But fornication and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not bee once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſs, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe and trueth)
10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord.
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore he ſaith, *Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.
15 * See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.
17 Wherefore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunke with wine wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the ſpirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelues in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord:
20 Giuing thankes alwaies for all things vnto God and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and hee is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therfore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it,
26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water by the word:
27 That hee might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nourisheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.
31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhalbe but one fleſh.
32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.
33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and the wife *ſee* that ſhe reuerence her husband.

‖ *Or, vnbeliefe.*

‖ *Or, diſcouered.*

* Eſa. 60. 1.

* Col. 4. 5

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duetie of children toward their parents:* 5 *Of ſeruants towards their maſters.* 10 *Our life is a warfare,* 12 *not onely againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies.* 13 *The compleate armour of a Chriſtian,* 18 *and how it ought to bee vſed.* 21 *Tychicus is commended.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandement with promiſe,)
3 That it may be wel with thee, and thou mayeſt liue long on the earth.
4 And *ye* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:
6 Not with eye-ſeruice, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart,
7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doeth, the ſame ſhal he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And

9 And ye masters do the same things vnto them ‖forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖spirituall wickednesse in ‖high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and hauing done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shodde with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fierie darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints:

19 And for me that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador ‖in bonds, that ‖therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake. ‖Or, in a chaine.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things: ‖Or, sheruant of.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee might know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖in sincerite. Amen. ‖Or, with incorruption.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 Hee sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnitie, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy.

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now,

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖will perfourme it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because I ‖haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, yee all are ‖partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖iudgement:

10 That yee may ‖approoue things that ‖are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 ¶ But I would ye should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel. ‖Or, for Christ.

13 So that my bonds ‖in Christ, are manifest in all the ‖palace, and in ‖all other *places*. ‖Or, Cæsars court ‖Or, to all others.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bolde to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whither in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it bee by life or death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better:

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe

27 Onely let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one mind, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel:

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake:

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

Hee exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenesse of mind, by the example of Christs humilitie and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comfort to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 Hee hopeth to send Timothie to them, whom hee greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom hee presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the ſpirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through ſtrife or vaineglory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ *Or*, habite.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Croſſe.

9 Wherfore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glorie of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

‖ *Or, ſincere.* ‖ *Or, ſhine yee.*

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the midſt of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

† *Gr. powred forth.*

17 Yea, and if I bee † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖ *Or, moreouer.*

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ *Or, diſpoſed ſo well.*

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But yee know the prooſe of him, That as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that hee had been ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when yee ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ *Or, honour ſuch.*

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the Circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeede is not grieuous, but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the Circumciſion, which worſhip God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more.

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law: blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I account all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung that I may winne Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

11 If

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before.

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing ye bee otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto wee haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of mee, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he reioyced at their liberalitie towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they may be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alwayes: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation bee knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing; but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: *if* there be any vertue, and if there bee any praise, thinke on these things:

‖ *Or, reuerable.*

9 Those things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

‖ *Or, is renewed.*

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to bee content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with mine affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica ye sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were* sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

‖ *Or, I haue receiued all*

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras: 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ. 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministery.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is layd vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doeth also in

you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Gr. the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church, who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preheminence.

‖ Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell:

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe by him, *I say*, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or, making peace

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith, grounded and setled, and bee not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully. to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, among you.

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ.* 8 *To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions,* 18 *worshipping of Angels,* 20 *and Legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

‖ Or, fight or con.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie, and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

‖ Or, elementes.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, & the vncircumcision of your flesh hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, in him self.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meat, or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖ Or, for eating ‖ Or, in drinking part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things, which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly mind:

‖ Or, iudge against you. † Or leasing a voluntary in humbling.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances,

Iuce. ‖ Or, elementes.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men?

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will worship, and humilitie, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, sparing, or not sparing.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee sheweth where wee should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other seuerall duelies.

IF yee then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hidde with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare; then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which yee also walked sometime, when ye lined in them.

8 But now yee also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therfore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymmes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it hartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord, yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth them to bee feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 Hee saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwaies with grace, seasoned with salt, that yee may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tichycus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you: They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom yee receiued commandements; If hee come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision: These only are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bondes: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankeſgiuing and prayer: 5 and alſo how well hee was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith and conuerſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *be* vnto you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

‖ Or, beloued of God: your election.

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God:

10 And to waite for his ſon from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to bee put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

‖ Or, vſed authority

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue bene ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionatly deſirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably we behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke we God, without ceaſing, becauſe when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your owne countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, haue driuen out.

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

‖ Or, glory.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothie vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their welfare: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.

WHerefore, when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to be left at Athens alone,

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould bee mooued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as wee alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now wee * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that wee might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to encreaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all maner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then wee ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandement wee gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraude his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee neede not that I write vnto you: for ye your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeede yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but wee beſeech you, brethren, that ye encreaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your own hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that yee ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this wee ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words. ‖ *Or, exhort.*

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers preceptes, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe. ‖ *Or, exhort.*

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and be at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ *Or, beſeech.* ‖ *Or, diſorderly.*

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Preoue all things: holde faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and

and body be preserued blamelesse vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience,* 11 *and therewithall vseth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.*

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mightie Angels,

† Gr. the angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ:

‖ Or, rendring.

9 Who shall be punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord: and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

‖ Or, vouchsafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 *He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth receiued,* 3 *sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a discouerie of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come:* 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any means, for *that day shall not come,* except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doeth alreadie worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let,* vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſse of vnrighteousnesse, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnes.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and holde the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himselfe, 3 *testifieth what confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh request to God in their behalfe,* 6 *giueth them diuers precepts, especially to shunne idlenesse, and ill companie,* 16 *and last of all concludeth with prayer and salutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* course, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

† Gr. may runne.

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† Gr. absurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you

you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for wee behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any man would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietnes they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſaluration of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle; ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

2 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 7 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothy *my* owne ſonne in the faith; Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charitie, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

7 Deſiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for liers, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obteined mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obteined mercy, that in mee firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour, and glory for euer and euer, Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray, and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould bee attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They ſhall bee ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour:

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus;

6 Who

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖ Or, a testimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I wil therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray:

‖ Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women, professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse with sobrietie.

CHAP. III

How Bishops and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: if a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach:

‖ Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthie lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience:

10 And let these also first be prooued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

‖ Or, ministred.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou maiest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the House of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖ Or, stay.

16 And without controuersie great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his duety, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressely, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heede to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to be receiued with thankesgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thankesgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ Or, for a little time.

9 This *is a* faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that *is* in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, y thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in these things.

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.*

REbuke not an Elder, but entreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them first learne to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, duty.

5 Now shee that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in ‖ pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖ Or, delicacie.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

‖ Or, kindred.

Let

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man:

10 Well reported of for good works, if she haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if shee haue relieued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begunne to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marrie:

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marrie, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth, haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, *Thou shalt not mouzell the Oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things, ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiallity.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 of the duetie of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the root of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flye, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich, 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoid prophane ianglings.

LEt as many seruaunts as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine bee not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proude, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine that we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lustes, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues through with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay holde on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ Confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without any spot vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy:

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate.

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest cittie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

‖ Or, Let beeleeuing.

‖ Or, A foole.

‖ Or, sicke.

‖ Or, gallings out of anothers.

‖ Or, hee seduced.

‖ Or, profession.

† Gr. vncertainty of riches.

‖ Or, liberall.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in perfection. 13 and to perfist in the forme and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus:

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel.

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖ Or trusted.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound wordes which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercie of the Lord in that day. And in how many things he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and slaying profane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymenius and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of mee ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is hee not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or he that laboureth in husbandry must first be partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*: if we denie him, he also will denie vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, hee cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers,

15 Studie to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But shunne profane and vaine bablings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, hauing this seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

‖ Or, sure stedfast.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, hee shall be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meete for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoide, knowing that they doe gender ſtriſes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,

25 In meekeneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt daies perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall bee louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and leade captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt vnto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‖ thou haſt fully knowen my doctrine, maner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charitie, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered mee.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers, ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſalnation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖ thoroughly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his dutie with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſoone after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, bee inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprooue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſtes ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares.

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖ make full proofe of thy miniſtery. ‖ Or, fulfill

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laide vp for me a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall giue mee at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto mee:

10 For Demas hath forſaken mee, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to mee for the miniſterie.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, & the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppерſmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words. ‖ Or, our preachings.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with mee, but all men forſooke mee: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge:

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter: Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶THE

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Creet. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee stopped: 12 and what maner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

‖ Or, For.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commaundement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause I left thee in Creete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that ‖ are wanting, and ordeine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee:

‖ Or, left vndone.

6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameleſſe as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

* 1. Tim. 3.6.

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as hee hath bin taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainesayers.

‖ Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision;

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alwayes lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, void of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the dutie of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience:

‖ Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they bee* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things:

‖ Or, holy women. ‖ Or, make bates.

4 That they may teach the yong women to bee ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖ Or, wise.

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober minded,

‖ Or, desireous.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sinceritie,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

‖ Or, gainesaying.

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, ‖ that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men.

‖ Or, that bringeth saluation to all men, hath appeared.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lustes wee should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things which hee should teach, and not teach. 10 Hee is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes, 12 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities, and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers; *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For wee our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

† Gretk. richly.

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

12 When I shal send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis, for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes for necessary vses, ‖ they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers.

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ to enioyne thee that which is conuenient:

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels:

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead hee might haue ministred vnto mee in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer.

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it, albeit I doe not say to thee how thou owest vnto me, euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both his Person and Office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past vnto the fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds:

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glorie, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high;

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of ‖ righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 * Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And * thou Lord in the beginning hast laide the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they

they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

Psa.110 1.mat.22. 44.

13 But to which of the Angels saide hee at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntil I make thine enemies thy foote stoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them, who shall bee heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because hee vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessarie.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which wee haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

†Gr.run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels, was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward;

3 How shall wee escape, if wee neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing them witnes, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will.

‖ Or, distributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the Sonne of man that thou visitest him?

*Psa.8.4.

7 Thou madest him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thine hands.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glorie, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings:

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the middest of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

*Psal. 18.2. *Esai. 8. 18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him, that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

†Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels but of the seed of Abraha he taketh hold.

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely he † tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that hee might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them y are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus.

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

†Gr. made.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house:

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimonie of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, *To day if ye will heare his voice,

*Psal.95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

†Gr. if they shall enter.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end:

15 whilest it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must & may goe boldly to the throne of Grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in *them* that heard *it*.

†Gr. word of hearing. ‖ Or, couered with faith.

3 For wee which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as hee said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time, as it is said, to day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖rest to the people of God.

10 For hee that is entred into his rest, hee also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the dividing asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts, and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom wee haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.*

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts & sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to bee made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art a* Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared.

8 Though he were a sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered.

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, yet haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age *euen* those who by reason ‖ of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

† *Greeke, hath no experience.*

‖ *Or perfect.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith,* 11 *but to bee stedfast,* 12 *diligent and patient to wait vpon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.*

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once inlightned, and haue tasted of the heauenly gifts, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

‖ *Or, for.*

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that yee haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee be not slouthfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, hee sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after hee had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oth for confirmation is to them an end of all strife:

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

† *Greeke, interposed himselfe by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay holde vpon the hope set before vs:

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anere of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec: 11 And so farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

For this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

† *Greeke, without pedigree.*

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

‖ *Or, pedigree.*

6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And heere men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For hee testifieth; Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

‖ *Or, but it was the bringing in.*

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which wee draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *hee was made Priest:*

‖ *Or, without swearing of an oath.*

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec)

* Psal. 110.4.

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety, of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ *Or, which passeth not from one vnto another.*

25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

‖ *Or, must.*

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the Law, *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for euermore.

† *Greeke perfited.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which wee haue spoken, *this* is the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

2 A minister ‖ of the Sanctuarie, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ *Or, of his ministring.*

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth hee should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

‖ *Or, they are Priests.*

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (sayth he) that thou make all things according to the patern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministerie, by how much also hee is the Mediator of a better ‖ couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

‖ *Or, Testament.*

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

‖ *Or, faults.*

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, & the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord:

‖ *Or, the vnprofitablenesse.*

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will † put my lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Iere. 31. 33. Ezek. 36. 26. † Or, put.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know mee from the least to the greatest.

‖ *Or, pardon.*

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In ỳ he saith, a new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 serue inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifices of Christ.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of Diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which hath the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy seat; of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordeined, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God:

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as perteining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of the building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obteined eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the New Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie ‖ be the death of thee Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water and ‖ scarlet wool, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the holy place euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakenesse of the Law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christes body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulles and of goats should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (In the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt offrings, and offring for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offring of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offred one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified,

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with

* Ierem. 31.33. them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

‖ Or, libertie. 19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖ Or, new made. 20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs holde fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fierie indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 Hee that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith he was sanctified, and vnholy thing, & hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

* Deut. 32.35. rom.12. 19. 30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For yee had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith wee cannot please God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.*

‖ Or, ground, or confidence. NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obteined a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obteined witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

Or, gifts.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Ark to the sauing of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

Or, being moued.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child when the was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

† Or, seeing, and beleeuing.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly, that they seeke a countrey:

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that, In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped, *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

Or, remembred.

23 By faith Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moonths of his parents, because they saw hee was

was a proper child, and they not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandered about in sheepeskins, and goates skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ promised some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 12 *A commendation of the New Testament aboue the Old.*

WHerfore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your minds.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne,

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees,

13 And make ‖ straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord.

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat solde his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected, for hee found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall bee stoned: or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels,

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not *we escape* if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which ‖Or, let vs hold fast. cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charity, 4 To honest life, 5 To auoide couetousnesse, 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heede of strange doctrines, 10 To confesse Christ, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The Conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them; *and* them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as yee haue. For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee. * Ios. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer ‖Or, are the guides you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them which haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuarie by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come. * Mich. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name. †Or, confessing to

16 But to doe good, and to comunicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and ‖Or, guide submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant, ‖Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen. ‖Or, doing

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakenesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 But rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer bee truely religious.

IAMES a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered aboard, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in ‖Or, glory that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the floure of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse; and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euil, ‖Or, ill neither tempteth he any man.

14 But

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.
15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.
16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.
17 Euery good gift, & euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.
18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that wee should be a kind of firſt fruits of his creatures.
19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath:
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne selues.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:
24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.
25 But who so looketh into the perfect Law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.
26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his own heart, this mans religion is in vaine.
27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.
2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:
3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit heere vnder my footstoole:
4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?
5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him.
6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seats?
7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.
9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.
10 For whosoeuer shal keepe the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guiltie of all.
11 For hee ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.
12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the law of libertie.
13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.
14 What doeth it profite my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not works? can faith saue him?
15 If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,
16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profite?
17 Euen so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.
18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.
19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?
22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?
23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes: and he was called the friend of God.
24 Ye see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.
25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who bee truely wise, be milde, and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, wee put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.
5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth,

6 And

*Mich. 2.10.
†Or, confessing.
‖Or, gaine.
‖Or, To-morrow.
‖Or, doing.
‖Or, spot.
‖Or, well.
‖Or, kindly.
‖Or, glorie.
†Or, by his selfe.
‖Some copies reade, by thy workes
‖Or, then sawest.
*Gen.15. 6. rom.4. 3.gal.3.6
‖Or, breath.
‖Or, iudgements.
‖Or, wood

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Gr. nature.

†Gr. nature of men.

7 For euery †kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poison.

9 Therwith blesse we God euen the Father: and therwith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖place sweet water and bitter?

‖Or, hole.

12 Can the figgetree, my brethren, beare olive berries? either a vine, figges? *so can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisdome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ‖sensuall, deuilish.

‖Or, natural.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is †confusion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖Or, without wauering.

18 And the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride. 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncerteintie of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖lustes, that warre in your members?

‖Or, brawlings.

‖Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖lustes.

‖Or, pleasures.

4 Yee adulterers, and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Do ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to ‖ enuy?

‖Or, enuiously.

6 But he giueth more grace: wherfore he saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Prou. 3. 34. 1. pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren,) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prou. 27.1. ‖Or, for as.

15 For that yee ought to say, If the Lord will, wee shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob. 12 To forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperitie. 16 to acknowledge mutually our generall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now, ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shalbe a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraude, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

‖Or, is long patient, or suffer with long patience.

7 ‖Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be ye also patient: stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

‖Or, grudge not.

9 ‖Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest yee be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an ensample of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the ende of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oile in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp; and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shal be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the salutation of Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of olde: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, for asmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead:

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you;

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) yee are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of golde that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now yee see *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory;

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace *that should come* vnto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the suffrings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your mind, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace † is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation:

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy. * Leu. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as yee know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that yee loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away. ‖ *Or, for that.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

Hee deborteth them from the breach of charity, 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts, 13 to bee obedient to Magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ‖ *Or, he ye built.* * Esa. 28. 16. psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42 acts 4. 12.

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious

precious, and he that beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

‖ Or, he is an honour.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ‖ precious, but vnto them which bee diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

* Eſay 8 14.

8 *And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

‖ Or, a purchaſed people.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee ſhould ſhew forth ‖ the praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkeneſſe into his maruellous light:

‖ Or, vertues.

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

* Oſe. 2. 23.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrimes, abſtaine from fleſhly luſtes, which warre againſt the ſoule,

‖ Or, wherein.

12 Hauing your conuerſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeake againſt you as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king as ſupreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

† Gr. hauing.

16 As free, and not † vſing your libertie for a cloake of maliciouſnes, but as the ſeruants of God

‖ Or, eſteeme.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants be ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be bufferted for your faults, yee ſhall take it patiently: but if when ye doe well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, ſhauke. ‖ Some reade, for you.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

‖ Or, committed his cauſe. ‖ Or, to.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himſelfe* to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to ſinnes, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the dutie of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 Hee declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the olde world.

LIkewiſe, yee wiues, bee in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be wonne by the converſation of the wiues,

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of golde, or of putting on of apparell,

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the olde time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God, adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection vnto their owne husbands.

† Gen. 18. 12.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters ye are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

‖ Or, be mercifull to the afflicted.

8 Finally *be yee* all of one minde, hauing compaſſion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe, bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

* Pſal. 34. 13.

10 For he that will loue life, and ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they ſpeake no guile:

11 Let him eſchew euill, and doe good, let him ſeeke peace, and enſue it.

† Gen. 6. 5. Pſal. 14. 2. Pſal. 34. 15.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the feare of the Lord *is* † againſt them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

‖ Or, for you. Eſa. 8. 12. 1. Pet. 4. 14.

14 But and if yee ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy *are yee*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekeneſſe and ‖ feare:

‖ Or, reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be aſhamed that falſely accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached vnto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein fewe, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doeth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authoritie, and powers, being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceasse from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end, that now approcheth: 12. and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lustes, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherin they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but beleeue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be yee therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fierie triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee be reproched for the Name of Christ, happie *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busi-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time *is come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the ende bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarsely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke, 5 the yonger to obey, 8. and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the carnall aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe reuealed.

2 Feede the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde: ‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke. ‖ *Or, ouerruling.*

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shal appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greete yee one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 hee exhorteth them by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 Whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to bee constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eie-witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimonie of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnes of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ:

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth:

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you vp, by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Iohn. 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honor, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen wee heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto yee doe well that ye take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie, and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers whereby they may be the better knowen and auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be euill spoken of:

‖ Or, lasciuious wayes. as some copies reade.

3 And through couetousnes shall they with fayned words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, & deliuered them into chaines of darkenes, to be reserued vnto iudgment,

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah, the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deedes)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. * Presumptuous *are they*: selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, against them.

12 But these as naturall bruit beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shal vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules; an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† Some reade, an adulteresse.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnes of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commaundement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certaintie of Christs comming to iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God to hasten their repentance. 10 Hee describeth also the maner how the world shall bee destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the wordes which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commaundement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the Fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth ‖standing out of the water, and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what maner of persons ought yee to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 ‖Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate?

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, bee diligent that yee may bee found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffring of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things in which are some things hard to bee vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the holy Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore beloued, seeing yee know *these things* before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ; to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

He describeth the person of Christ in whom wee haue eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the trueth of that our communion & profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eies, which we haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs, and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lie, and doe not the trueth:

7 But if we walke in the light, as hee is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithful and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, & to keep his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY litle children, these things write I vnto you that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, wee haue an Aduocate with the Father Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And hee is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if wee keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 Hee that saith hee is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse euen vntill now.

10 He † loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him

† Gr. scandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because yee haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning, I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby wee know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: But as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

‖ Or, him.

29 If yee know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know also that euery one which doth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the singular loue of God toward vs in making vs his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 & also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold what maner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what we shall be: but wee know that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnes, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that yee heard from the beginning, that we ſhould loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew hee him? becauſe his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueil not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that wee haue paſſed from death vnto life, becauſe we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, becauſe he layed downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who ſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoeuer we aſke, wee receiue of him, becauſe wee keepe his commaundement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commaundement, that wee ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commaundements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which hee hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith, 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know yee the Spirit of God: euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery Spirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now alreadie is it in the world.

4 Yee are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the ſpirit of truth and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another, for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God toward vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Son into ſ world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that hee loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, wee ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby we know that wee dwell in him, and he in vs, becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeen, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhal confeſſe that Ieſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldneſſe in the day of iudgment, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world. † Gr. loue with vs.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare, becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: becauſe he firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother whom hee hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom hee hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commaundements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Son of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that wee loue the children of God, when wee loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but hee that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt, and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, becauſe he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne hath life, and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

‖ *Or, concerning him.*

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, wee know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, hee shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death, I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from idoles. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honorable matron, with her children to perseuere in Christian loue and beleefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THE Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue known the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace bee with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that wee receiue a full reward.

‖ *Or, gained. Some copies read, which ye haue gained, but that you receiue, &c.*

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father, and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† *Or, mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitalitie 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose example is not to bee followed 12 and giueth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THE Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth:

‖ *Or, truly*
‖ *Or, pray.*

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither doeth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† *Or, mouth to mouth.*

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 *False teachers are crept in to seduce them, for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared:* 20 *whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues and reconer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.*

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplyed.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all dilligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principality.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other, diuers.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zach. 3.2.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beastes, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished, in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you; feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the rootes:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speaches* which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh:

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preserue you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the only wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiesty, dominion & power, now & euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 *The comming of Christ.* 14 *His glorious power and Maiestie.*

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein; for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace be vnto you and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

* Exod. 3.14. * 1. Cor. 15.21. Colos. 1.18.

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that

loued vs, * and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his own blood,

*Heb. 9.14. *1.Pet. 2.5.

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

*Matth. 24.30.

7 * Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almightie.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt, and what thou ſeeſt write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes.

13 And in the midſt of the ſeauen Candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the pappes with a golden girdle.

14 His head, & his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, & his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand ſeuen ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying, vnto me, Feare not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt.

*Eſa.41. 4.and 44.6.

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The miſterie of the ſeuen ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden candleſtickes. The ſeuen ſtarres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and whas is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith hee that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes;

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tryed them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or els I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deedes of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the ſpirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the tree of life, which is in the middeſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tryed, and yee ſhall haue tribulation tenne dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches, Hee that ouercommeth ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denyed my faith, euen in thoſe dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithful Martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

1.Thef. 5.1.1.pet. 3.10.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

*Numb. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

*Chap. 2.12. pſal 45.3.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſaue he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the ſonne of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel, which calleth her ſelfe a prophiteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed vnto idoles.

*1.King. 16.31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that * I am hee which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

*Iere. 11. 20. and 17.10.

24 But

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast, till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my works vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia. 10 is reproued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor cold, and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy works before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shal walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shalbe clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith hee that is holy, hee that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of ‖ the Laodiceans write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would that thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou maiest be rich, and white raiment, that thou maiest bee clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and annoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will suppe with him, and hee with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with mee: which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raine-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerauld.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces, and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall, and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behind:

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rested not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts gaue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

‖ *Or, in Laodicea.*

* Pro. 3. 11. heb. 12. 5.

† *Or, they haue no rest.*

* Isa. 6. 3.

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

* Chap. 5.12. 11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 5 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a lowd voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, * the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath prevailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

* Gen. 49.9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, having seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, having euery one of them harpes and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

* 1. Pet. 2.9.

10 * And hast made vs vnto our God, Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a lowd voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand:

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheate for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ The word Choenix a measure containing one man's quarte, and the twelfth part of a quarte. Or, two pints.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ Or, to them.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they held.

10 And they cryed with a lowd voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntil their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should bee killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell on the earth, euen as the figtree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

‖ Or, grene figs.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

* Esay 34.4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bond man, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dennes and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rocks, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Esay 33.30. * Chap. 11.5. * Hos. 10.8. Luk. 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shal be able to stand?

CHAP. XII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

And

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a lowd voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands,

10 And cryed with a loud voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are araied in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And hee said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seauen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angell sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, & heard an Angel flying thorow the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The fiat trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the Sun and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lyons.

9 And they had breaſtplates, as it were breaſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God.

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen, were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſtplates of fire and of iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, * and idols of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

* Pſa. 115. 4. & 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall bee no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, liſted vp his hand to heauen;

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes, of the voice of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And hee ſaid vnto mee, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, and it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as honie.

* Ezek. 3. and 24.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honie: and as ſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and an halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie ſhall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

† Caſt out.

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed *in* ſackecloth.

‖ Or, I will giue my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth:

* Zach. 4. 3. and 11. 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this maner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as oft as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kinred, & tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merrie, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickely.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord, God Almightie, which art, and waſt, and art to come, becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there were ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe: 6 when ſhe was deliuered ſhe fleeth into the wildernes. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt downe into the earth perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

2 And ſhee being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold a great redde dragon hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernes, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that olde ſerpent, called the deuil and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that hee was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wildernes into her place, where ſhee is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed which kept the Commandements of God, and haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the Sea with ſeuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the Dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt: 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemie.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like vnto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeate, and great authoritie.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And

Greeke, names of.

Ezek. 38. and 39.

Or, ouer run.

Or, ſigne.

Or, ſigne.

Greeke, ſtone.

Or, to make warre.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a Lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them that dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men;

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the Image of the beast, should be killed.

† Greeke, breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Greeke, to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 an Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that Song, but the hundred and fourty and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Or, were brought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Psal. 95. 5. & 146. 6. *Iosu. 24. 19. Ier. 10. 7.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Esay 21. 9. Ier. 51. 8. Reu. 18. 2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand;

10 The same shal drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, from hencefoorth: euen so saith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voice to him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ripe.

* Ioel 3. 13. Mar. 4. 29.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loude cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

*Exod. 15.1. 3 * And they sing the Song of Moses the seruant of God, & the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almightie, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

*Psal. 145.17. *Ier. 10.7. 4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, & thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogges, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

*Matth. 24.44. 15 * Behold, I come as a thiefe: blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall, into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mightie an earthquake, and so great.

*Ieré. 25.15. 19 And the great City was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed with purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto mee, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried mee away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

† Gr. gilded. 4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. *Or, fornications*

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou marueile? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings at one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For hee is Lord of lords, and king of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great Citie, which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

* 1. Tim. 6.15. cha. 19.16.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſawe another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of diuels, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14.8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

* Eſay 47.8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more:

12 The merchandize of gold, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all maner veſſels of yuorie, and all maner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

‖ Or, ſweet.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and oinments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues, and ſoules of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſteth after, are departed from thee, & all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her ſhall ſtand afarre, off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with golde, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhipmaſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like vnto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhippes in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and yee holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mightie Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon bee throwen downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft hee be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroome and of the bride ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heauen for iudging the great whore,

whore, and the auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The mariage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great. (Or, feare.)

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voyce of mightie thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. (Or, Lord.)

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour vnto him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, *Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto mee, These are the true sayings of God. (*Math. 22.)

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said to me, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus. Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophesie. (*Chap. 22.)

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse hee doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 * And hee was cloathed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The word of God. (*Esai. 63.2.)

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of yron: and hee treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almightie God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. (*Chap. 17.14.)

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and hee cryed with a loude voice, saying to all the foules that flie in the middest of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God.

18 That yee may eat the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mightie men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false Prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection, they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, & shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must bee loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnes of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priestes of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea. (*Ezek. 38.2. and 39.1.)

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shalbe tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the Booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their works. (*Chap. 3.5.)

13 And

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

‖Or, grant.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her*

* Esai. 65 17. 2 pet 3. 13. AND * I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shalbe with them, *and be* their God.

* Chap. 7. 17. 4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And hee that sate vpon the Throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto mee, Write: for these wordes are true and faithfull.

* 2. Col. 5. 17.

* Chap. 1 8. and 22. 13. * Esa. 55. 1 6 And he said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega the beginning and the end: * I wil giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Chrystal;

12 And had a wall great and hie, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and hee measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fortie and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure golde, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the Citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the thirde a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the Citie was pure golde, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almightie, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the Citie had no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. * Psa. 60. 19.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it. * Esay. 60. 3.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. * Esay. 4. 11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the Citie of God is himselfe.* 9 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer. * Chap. 21. 23.

6 And hee said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe, to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthie, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, * to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches, I am the root and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is a thirst, Come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shal take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith; Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

* Esa. 55. 1.

* Deut. 4.2. prou. 30.6.

FINIS.

IMPRINTED AT LONDON
by BONHAM NORTON and IOHN BILL, Deputies and Assignes of ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most excellent Maiestie.

ANNO DOM. 1618.